



MY DISCIPLE DIED YET AGAIN

BOOK 03

Yóu Qián

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

My Disciple Died Yet Again

(我家徒弟又挂了)

by

Mrs. Ago

(Yóu Qián)

(尤前)

Synopsis

The Revered Master, Yu Yan, known as the number one in the cultivation world, waited for sixteen thousand years, and finally took in a disciple. He taught her carefully, and took care of her diligently.

He watched her slowly grew stronger as she comprehended the laws, and just as she was about to soar into prominence... she died!

Hence, he once again took in another disciple, carefully taught her, diligently took care of her, and then... she died again!

Thus, he took in another disciple, and not long after... she still died!

Yu Yan: ...

Disciple: ...

(Why do I always get picked up by the same person every time I reincarnate? Haaaa...)

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Scrya @ [Scrya Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Arc 07

Chapter 196: Permitted To Bring Family Members Along

The words spoken by Realmspirit this time were rather shocking, but. “Who knows if you’re speaking the truth.”

“I shall swear to the Heavenly Dao.” Suddenly, a male voice reverberated in the surroundings. Zhu Yao, who was used to speaking to herself, was startled.

“The hell, so you actually know how to speak.”

Realmspirit: Don’t you think that typing is a lot classier? I’m an artistic youth.

“Classier, your sister!” Alright then, at the very least, she found out that he was a man. He had already put it that way, and had sworn to the Heavenly Dao as well, so she might as well believe him once more. Oaths made to the Heavenly Dao were supervised by the Heavenly Dao itself. If an oath was broken, as long as it’s within the Three Realms, no one could escape from the penalty imposed by the Heavenly Dao. “What’s the next mission?”

Realmspirit: It’s a world that will soon collapse.

“...” It was very dangerous alright. Wait a minute. “So in other words, the bug is not in the Divine Realm?” The hell, then what about my master?

Realmspirit: I have considered the difficulty of this mission, so I shall permit you to bring along family members.

Now that's better. But... How was she going to bring him?

Realmspirit: Seeing that we're old friends, let me gift you an Achievement then.

"Achievement?" What's that?

Realmspirit: Go on then, dear friend. A white hole, and a white tomorrow awaits you!

"Wait a minute, speak clearly, hey!"

Before Zhu Yao could even finish, her vision darkened. A loading bar appeared, and like a moving train, it filled up in a flash. She felt a very bad premonition.

When Zhu Yao once again regained her consciousness, she felt warm and comfortable all over her body. The fresh smell of nature was suffused in the air, and she could not help but take in a deep breath, before opening her eyes. The colour green was what filled her vision, however, all of the trees and plants were strangely short. At first glance, not a single one of them could reach her height.

Though, when a white beast tunneled out of the thicket, she realized that it wasn't the trees that were small, rather, she had

gotten much taller. Could it be that her character this time was a giant which was even taller than a tree? Oh no, she had rather become a dwarf instead!

Zhu Yao was growing all kinds of mad, when suddenly, she saw that little white beast walking towards her. Without being the least bit afraid, it stopped right below her feet.

It looked around.

Turned its back towards her.

Raised one of its hind legs...

And a stream of warmth, carrying an unique smell, instantly sprayed all over her body.

The hell, this thing was actually peeing on her body! This old lady here is going to castrate it!

Zhu Yao trembled with anger, however, she realized that she couldn't move. Even after using all of the strength in her body, she couldn't move an inch. Though in her surroundings, a large amount of leaves fluttered down, scattering onto the ground.

Only then did she understand her current predicament.

She had turned into a tree.

.....

The little white beast was finally done with its business. With its hind legs, it dug the ground a few times, raising a large amount of dirt and soil. After burying its crime evidence, it walked away with a swagger. Zhu Yao couldn't even point her middle finger at it.

“There's a new large tree here.” A sharp voice sounded. She simply heard a ‘ptong’, as a colorful bird landed on her head. And it was even excitedly jumping about between the branches, chirping out. “Such a large, beautiful tree. I like this tree.”

Hoho. Thank you! Being praised by a bird really did not give her any sense of accomplishment.

“The branches are beautiful, and the leaves are beautiful as well. I have never seen such a large, beautiful tree before.”

No matter how beautiful it is, it's still a tree.

“Only such a beautiful tree is worthy of my feathers. I'm going to build a nest here.”

What?

“Mn, time to first drill a hole.”

No!

Before she could even stop it, that strange bird had already begun its mad pecking spree on her body. Zhu Yao received +1000 damage!

“Eh, it can’t be pierced through.” That strange bird suddenly stopped, looked at the tree trunk that was as perfect as before, and tilted its head in confusion. Then, it began fiercely pecking again, yet not a single scar was left behind on the brown trunk. It once again tried a few more times to no avail, before it disappointingly flew away. As it flew, it turned its head back to look at her a few times.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief, as she felt that the warm flow of energy within her body had saved her. Earlier, when the bird was on a mad pecking spree, that warm flow of energy automatically gathered at the point which it was pecking at. It seemed like she was no ordinary tree. At the very least, she could be considered as a tree demon.

“Incredible.” A youthful, tender voice suddenly sounded.

Zhu Yao was startled, as she anxiously looked at her surroundings. Another strange little animal couldn’t have appeared, right?

“Over here, over here. I’m down here.”

Lowering her head, she scanned her surroundings, and after staring for quite a long while, she realized the voice seemed to be coming from a small tree below.

This tree could talk?

When this little tree voiced out, it gave rise to several other responses as well.

“Big Tree That Suddenly Appeared, you’re so incredible. That bird can’t even bite through you.”

“That’s right, that’s right. There’s no other tree in this forest that’s capable of that, you know?”

“You will definitely be able to cultivate into a tree demon.”

“I’m so envious. No wonder you could suddenly appear out of nowhere.”

“Big Tree That Suddenly Appeared, so incredible.”

Zhu Yao was stunned, it was as though the surrounding trees and plants had suddenly activated their speech functions, as they begun to discuss about her. She could even faintly feel that these little trees were looking at her with admiration.

Has this world activated its fantasy mode again?

And this wasn't all. Zhu Yao suddenly felt something creeping upwards from her feet, startling her to the point where her entire body shook, and a large pile of leaves fluttered down once again.

"Big Tree That Suddenly Appeared... I... I just want to shake hands with you." The little tree that was closest to her said shyly.

The root that stretched out from beneath the ground earlier, was its hand? That's clearly a leg, alright?

"Am I not allowed to?" The little tree trembled, her voice was filled with disappointment.

"Uhh..." The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, and she felt as though she had shattered the heart of a youth. She had no choice but to bite the bullet, and replied. "You can."

"Yay!" The root beneath it once again stretched out, and thinly entangled her for a moment before releasing itself a while later. The little tree instantly turned bright green. "Big tree that suddenly appeared, you're such a kind tree, we're neighbors from now on. I'm called Three Inches Tall Tree."

The hell was this Three Inches Tall Tree?

"Me, me too!" A tree not from from her shook as well. "I want to shake hands as well. I'm Five Inches Tall Tree." The moment it voiced out, the surrounding trees began to introduce themselves

one after another as well.

“Me too. I’m Ten Feet Tall Tree.”

“I’m White White Tree.”

“I’m Green Green Tree.”

“I’m Tree With Three Branches.”

“I’m Tree At The Side.”

“I’m...”

Zhu Yao: “...” Their names were given without much thoughts put into them, were their parents aware of this?

Countless thin roots began stretching out from beneath the soil, and Zhu Yao had no choice but to shake ‘legs’ with them one after another. Only then did the little trees retract them, satisfied.

“Big Tree That Suddenly Appeared, how did you cultivate into a demon?” The little tree asked.

“Uh...” It seemed like they had already helped gave her the name ‘Big Tree That Suddenly Appeared’. “Just take in spiritual energy.” She had sensed it earlier, and realized that this world did possess

spiritual energy. In other words, she had once again returned to the Lower Realm.

“What’s spiritual energy?” The little trees shook their leaves one after another, expressing that they did not understand.

“It’s...” It’s spiritual energy, and that’s it! Just how was she going to explain this? “Once you sense it, you will understand.”

The little trees shook their leaves, confused. After Zhu Yao briefly told them the methods to take in spiritual energy into their bodies, to prevent them from endlessly drowning her in questions, she found an excuse to sleep, and no longer spoke up.

In the following n days, she lived while being submerged by thousands of strange and bizarre questions. She wondered if it was because she had turned into a tree, but presently, she could hear the voices of all animals and plants. Although the personality of each plant was different, every one of them, without a single exception, had blooming curiosity, and they would often ask her to the point where she would turn speechless.

Under the pressure of this place where it seemed the entire world would want to fuss her to no end, a never-before-seen determination to cultivate lit up in Zhu Yao’s heart, as she constantly absorbed the wood spiritual energy in the air. She could feel the stream of warm energy within her body growing stronger and stronger.

She must definitely leave this place!

A month later, the flow of warm energy gathered into a river, filling her entire body.

Two months later, her branches became even sturdier.

Three months later, she cultivated out her divine sense.

Four months later, all of the spiritual energy suddenly poured into her branches, and she faintly sensed that a breakthrough was approaching.

Finally, five months later...

She bore two fruits.

Why fruits!? -faints-

Shouldn't it supposed to allow her to take up a human form? Why did two fruits grow out after so much spiritual energy had been poured!?

And, why did the two fruits turn out different – one black, and one white? Did she bear the Eight Trigrams?

Zhu Yao suddenly had the impulse to drag Realmspirit out and beat him into a pulp.

Just what kind of useless character is this? Could she have been transferred into the world of Farmville?

“Yu... Yao?” A familiar voice suddenly resounded, carrying a hint of doubt.

“Master!” Zhu Yao was startled, as she began to look all around. However, she couldn’t even locate his shadow.

“Raise your head.”

Zhu Yao looked upwards, only to see a clear, blue sky.

“To the right.”

Zhu Yao adjusted her line of vision. There’s nothing on the right as well. When did her master start liking hide-and-seek?

She suddenly heard a light sigh. “Yu... Yao. I’m... on your body.”

“Ah?” What did he mean? Zhu Yao glanced at her own tree body, confused. Her eyes swept past the two fruits that had just grown out, and that white one seemed to have just nudged a little.

Horse-shit filled her entire mind.

It... It can't be!?

“Master?”

“... Mn.”

“Why did you turn into a fruit?” This was illogical.

“Do you still remember that bracelet which you shattered that day?” Yu Yan asked.

Naturally, she remembered that. That was the bracelet made of wood from the Parasol Tree.

“That bracelet contained a spatial mystic art, and it even carried a powerful binding ability.” Yu Yan slowly explained. “After you broke it, space shattered, and your master was drawn into it. After that, I appeared here.”

Spatial mystic art. She recalled back then the one Shao Bai gave her was used for storage...

The hell. So, shattering that bracelet would give rise to a disruption in time and space. Most probably due to her subconsciousness, her master was kept into her divine sense, and hence he managed to accompany her during this resurrection of hers. So this was what Realmspirit meant by she was permitted to bring family members along! Realmspirit, come out here. I guarantee I won't beat you to death!

“Your divine sense is presently weak, I can’t converse with you for too long, remember... to be careful...” His voice turned weaker, and not long after, nothing else could be heard.

Zhu Yao called out a few times, but she didn’t receive any reply. Suddenly, she felt a little worried, as she was unsure if anything had happened to him.

She worriedly looked at her own branch...

Wait a minute.

If the white fruit was her master, then what was that black fruit?

“Big Sis Yao.”

“ ... ”

Chapter 197: Flunked

Because of a business trip, she brought along two of her family members. Business details: Unknown.

Ever since those two fruits made known of their existences that one time, they no longer voiced out again, as though everything that happened that day was just her imagination. Zhu Yao however worked even harder in her cultivation, in order to find an opportunity to help the two of them.

Zhu Yao suddenly thought of Sesame, as he had accompanied her through several resurrections as well. After heading to the Higher Realm, she allowed him to return to the demonic continent, and no longer summoned him. Now that there were two more human-shaped summon-able beasts, she really couldn't get used to it.

All she hoped for, was that her resurrection wouldn't impact her master or Yue Ying in any way. As Zhu Yao worried about this matter, she worked hard to absorb the surrounding spiritual energy.

Another few months passed, and she faintly sensed that she was on the verge of gaining the ability to transform. The spiritual energy within her was overflowing and her entire tree body felt light. Zhu Yao was excited. After being stuck in the same position for so long, she was finally able to move. For a moment, she was in high spirits! As she continued to absorb spiritual energy, she wondered just what kind of awesome pose she should take when she were to transform.

At the very least, she must appear with a domineering entrance.

Suddenly, someone walked over from within the forest. It was a man wearing a green robe, his facial features were clearly indistinguishable from a mob character's. As he walked, he constantly let out deep sighs. He seemed to have gotten tired from walking, as he stopped beneath Zhu Yao's feet, and sat down. Suddenly, as though he recalled some sad matters, taking a deep breath, he began to wail out while hugging onto her, his tears and snot flowing.

Zhu Yao, who was plastered with snot and tears out of nowhere :
“...”

“Master, this disciple has let you down!”

The one you're letting down is me. My domineering and awesome image...

He however cried even harder than before, his tears and snot flew all over, and his sweat and saliva mixed. After that, he even pulled down one of her bright green leaves to wipe his face. Zhu Yao instantly felt her fury surging right up.

However, the man did not stop there. After flailing about for a while, he actually began to untie his waistband...

The hell, what is this idiot trying to do? She could put aside his uncivilized actions, but was he planning on doing a vile act right

now? He already looked so much like a mob character, just what kind of face did he think he have to do such a thing, huh?

The man gritted his teeth, and said with a solemn voice. “Master, don’t worry. This disciple of yours will definitely not shame your school!”

You have already shamed him, hey. Stop rubbing your snot on my body, hey. I’m just a tree, please let me go.

“I shall die right here, and ensures your name stays unsullied!”

What? He’s thinking of committing suicide?

The man gritted his teeth. Domineeringly, he pulled out his waistband. Taking one of its ends, looking unafraid of death, he swung it towards one of her branches, and had it looped over to the other side.

He’s, going, to, strangle, himself!

The hell, and it was even on my body!

The man pulled the two ends and tied a dead knot. Then, he shouted out without any fear of death. “Master, please forgive this disciple for being unfilial.”

Zhu Yao simply felt her heart skip a beat.

She watched as the man grab onto the tied waistband with a saddened look, and with a forceful tip-toe...

Shuaa!

His pants dropped...

Zhu Yao felt her eyes had taken 1000 damage.

The man seemed to have realized it as well. Strangling himself to death with an exposed buttocks did not seem to suit his present loyal image, and hence he released his hands from the waistband. Bending down, he pulled up his pants. Then after, with one hand grabbing onto the top of his pants, he grabbed onto the tied waistband with the other.

In order to prevent this world from being destroyed... Ah pui. In order to prevent her eyes from taking damage a second time, Zhu Yao silently raised her own tree branch.

Although she had yet to be capable of transforming, she had after all gathered spiritual energy for so many days, so things like moving her branch a little were still something she could do.

The man was unsuccessful after reaching out his hand to grab it several times, and had no choice but to try jumping. The moment he leapt, the pants in his hand once again proved the importance of gravity, as it began to slip. The man had no choice but to bring

down his other hand, and with both hands, grabbed onto the two corners of the top of the pants. Making a knot, and confirming that it wouldn't drop again, he began to exert his energy to reach for the waistband in the air.

How could Zhu Yao allow things to go as he wished? The branch nudged. Purposefully making it look as though it was being blown by the wind, she shook the hanging waistband onto another branch.

Great. This time, he was completely unable to grab onto it. Time to celebrate!

The man looked at the waistband above his head, and was a little dumbfounded for a moment. After being stunned for a while, his eyes once again began to turn red and the corner of his lips trembled, looking as though another outbreak of a flood was about to happen.

Zhu Yao simply felt her heart skip a beat, sensing a bad premonition.

“Wuaah...”

As expected, comparable to the unmendable flood of the Yellow River, the man's tears constantly poured out.

“Heavens, could it be that I'm not even allowed to die?”

You can, just don't die right in front of me!

“I, Fu Lukang, had been brilliant for my entire life, yet now, I have to suffer such humiliation. The heavens are truly not watching over me.”

I merely kept your waistband away from you, just how is that shaming you?

“I have let down my ancestors, let down my master's school, and have even more so let down my master!”

That's why, don't add me to the list of people you're letting down too.

The man took a fierce breath, casually grabbed onto a green leaf, and aimed it straight at his tear-filled face...

Zhu Yao's eyes greatly widened, and she felt fury surging from within her. With a nudge, she charged right towards his chest, and roared out loud. “Beast, let go of my leaf!”

The man was stunned, and simply felt his vision suddenly whitening out, as something was pulled away from his hand. Right after, the large tree in front of his eyes instantly disappeared, and what replaced it was a young girl dressed in a green robe who was staring at him with a cold gaze.

One second of silence passed.

“Ah——!” A miserable cry instantly pierced through the skies.

He even shocked Zhu Yao who had just transformed.

The man however, was already acting like a headless housefly, squirming all around. “Demon—!! Master, master... Save me, save me... Ahh—!!”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Losing his senses due to panic, he ruthlessly struck his head onto a small tree at the side, and then fell on his buttocks.

Three Inch Tall Tree, you have worked hard.

“Hey!” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she looked at the man who was already trembling with fear on the ground. “As a practitioner, why the hell are you afraid of a demon.”

“Who... Who told you practitioners aren’t afraid of demons?” The man weakly glanced at her. “Don’t... Don’t... Don’t eat me. I’m... not tasty.”

“Who would want to eat you?” If there was anyone who had the appetite to eat his tears and snot filled face, then she would give that person her proper respect.

“My master once said, de... demons eat people, other... other than plant-types. You... Which kind are you?”

Didn't he see her transform earlier?

“Tree demon.”

“Tree? You're that tree earlier...” The man blanked for a moment. Raising his head, he realized the large tree earlier had disappeared. Glancing at her, he instantly heaved a long sigh of relief. “Say so earlier. So you're a tree demon. And here I thought you wanted to eat me?”

Zhu Yao's face darkened. “Didn't you want to die?”

“Oh right.” The man blanked, as though he just recalled his purpose of being here. Instantly, sadness filled him once again, and his tears began to flow. “Little tree demon, did you turn into a human to persuade me?”

“...” She just did not want him to plaster her face with his tears and snot.

“Haah. Little tree demon, you don't have to persuade me, this Fu no longer has any ties to this world. Just let me scatter with the wind, and be freed... Ehhh! Little tree demon, where are you going?”

“...” Zhu Yao couldn't care less, and instead, hastened her pace.

“Don’t go, finish hearing what I have to say!” The man pounced forward, and hugged onto her legs.

He actually even became dependent on her?

“Let go!”

“I’m already so miserable, do you still bear to leave me here like this?”

“I do.”

“...” The man blanked. “Didn’t they say that all plant demons are the purest and kindest? Little tree demon, how can you act in such a way?”

“Let go!”

“I’m not letting go. Unless you finish hearing what I want to say.”

“...” Take a deep breath, don’t be angry. It’s such a nice weather we’re having today, it won’t be good to feel this irritated. Not good, not good. Fists, be obedient, go back.

She finally understood that this idiot didn’t actually want to die, he simply wanted to drag someone over to hear his complaints.

Otherwise, why would a practitioner of all people use a rope to strangle himself when it wasn't a viable method to kill himself in the first place?

“Speak!” Otherwise, this old lady here will bash you up.

“I’m [Fu Lukang](#), disciple of Dee Kline Sect...” The man sighed, and began to describe his sad history.

Fu Lukang’s original given name is Kuang Piao (况朴), which is a pun for the phrase with the same syllables: 匡瓢, meaning ‘flunk’. Similarly, the original name of the sect is Poluo (泊落), which is a pun for the phrase with the same syllables: 破落, meaning ‘declining’.

This man was ‘Flunk’, while the sect he’s under was called ‘Decline’.

These names were a little too creative, weren’t they?

The origin of this matter was really simple. To summarize it into three words: He was dumped.

He was a chamber disciple of the sect master of a deity sect, and was engaged to the disciple of another sect’s master since young. This matter had long been decided, and their practitioner-pair ceremony would be held when he reach the Foundation level. In the end, when he finally managed to build his Foundation, and headed over to bring her back as his wife, the lady instead went back on her words. She had rather die than marry to him.

“You failed at love just once, as a man, do you have to cry in such an unsightly manner?” Don’t you feel ashamed? Zhu Yao scornfully took a step away.

“You just don’t understand. If this marriage doesn’t go successful, Blue Parasol Sect will not dispatch their disciples to support our Dee Kline Sect. Then, during the next wave of beasts, we will decline into a third-rate deity sect.” He said with an ashened look. “Before my departure, my master had reminded me thrice to must make this marriage happen.”

“Oh...” So it was a marriage of benefits.

“And, this marriage was set by my grandmaster. My grandmaster once aided the Sect Master of Blue Parasol Sect, but who knew after grandmaster’s fall, they actually wouldn’t admit to oweing this favor.”

This was normal, right? Since it was a marriage of benefits, than the benefits would definitely come first. If there’s no benefits to be reaped, then they would naturally turn away.

He wiped his face, and sniffled. Suddenly, as though he thought of something, he said with a infatuated gaze. “Although that junior-martial sister Yi Ling has an appearance that looked like a sparkling bright pearl in the middle of the night sky, that could make the moon shun away from her, and flowers will feel embarrassed in front of her... But... I’m not marrying her just because of her appearance. Heheh.”

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. You definitely must have caught sight of her because of her appearance, right?

"But... But... Putting aside the fact that she rejected my proposal, she actually called me ugly." Tears welled up in his eyes. "Which part of me looks ugly? Just where? Where?"

So that's the part you're actually concerned about!?

Zhu Yao silently looked at him with narrow eyes, and jabbed him with another blow. "She wasn't wrong."

Fu Lukang blanked, and he fiercely widened his eyes. "Little tree demon... You... You actually think so as well. Then... I'm not going to live anymore..." He looked as though he wanted to seek death by banging his head into a tree.

"Go well, I won't be sending you off!" Zhu Yao waved her hands.

"..." Fu Lukang stopped his feet. He couldn't bash into a tree, nor couldn't he not bash into one. In the end, he had to come up with an excuse for himself. "Everything will be over for me once I die, but if I don't marry Ling'er, what will happen to the sect?"

"You can find another sect to make a marriage pact with." Zhu Yao suggested.

"No way!" He stood right up, and looked at her with a stern look. "How can you say that? My heart for Ling'er is as clear as the sun

and moon, and it will never waver. If there's something to blame, then it's that we are not fated for each other in this lifetime..."

Alright, she was concerned for nothing. Do whatever you want, I don't care anymore.

Chapter 198: He Hasn't Bathed For Five Years

Zhu Yao couldn't bother listening to his nonsense any longer. Taking the opportunity when Fu Lukang was submerged in his own sadness and self-pity, she hurriedly left the forest.

Realmspirit had said that the mission this time would be extremely difficult, and she had yet to make clear of the present situation earlier, so she must be even more so careful. Touching the pocket on her side, there were two round objects inside.

Zhu Yao carefully took them out, and they were two fruits – one white and one black, the exact two that had grown on her tree. After she took up a human form, they were transferred into her pockets.

“Master? Yue Ying?”

The two fruits still did not respond. Zhu Yao sighed, and decided to leave this place first.

As she walked out of the forest, a large manor suddenly appeared in her line of sight. The scarlet red gates were extremely imposing, and at the entrance, there were even two very domineering looking lions. Its surroundings were covered scarlet red walls, and a small pavilion could be seen inside. The land occupied by this manor was extremely vast, and it was impossible to see its edges at first glance. It could be seen how much power its owner held, and the only thing lacking was a large banner stating “I'm Very Rich”

being hung on the entrance.

Before Zhu Yao even approached it, she heard unscrupulous voices coming from her surroundings.

“Hurry, look! Yet another one.”

“So pitiful. The clothes of that girl from a few days ago are still in the well. The tree next to the well has told me several times that the soil there is even beginning to smell.”

“Haah, yet another one is going to be tricked.”

“This young lady looks rather decent. If she’s going to be eaten by that damn fox, it will really be a pity.”

“That’s right, that’s right, she looks so affable. I like her.”

“Why don’t we give her a hint, and prevent her from entering the manor.”

“Alright, alright! Hurry, give her a hint.”

Hua laaa...

In that instant, Zhu Yao was showered with leaves.

She turned to look at the two large trees by the roadside, and the corner of her lips twitched. She silently shoved away the leaves on her head, decided to ignore them, and continued forward.

“Eh, she was looking at me earlier. So happy~”

“But she’s still walking in that direction. What do we do?”

“We must stop her. That damn fox will eat her.”

“Hurry, we can’t let her continue forward.”

Pachi...

A tree root suddenly popped out from the flat surfaced road. Zhu Yao’s feet stopped. She was this close to falling onto the ground because of it.

.....

She sighed, pretended that she hadn’t seen anything, and circled around it.

However, those two trees seemed like they were having a contest with her. With every step she took, the number of roots popping out beneath her feet increased.

If you don't allow me to enter the manor, at the very least, you should let me walk, right? After all, she had to go in this direction if she wanted to exit the forest.

Zhu Yao let out a deep sigh, and had no choice but to turn and walk towards the two meddlesome trees. Then, she patted her hand onto the tree.

"I say... The large tree on the left, can you let me walk properly?"

"Eh!" That tree was startled for a moment, as he said with slight disbelief. "She... Is she talking to me?"

"Yes. You. I'm talking to you." Zhu Yao nodded.

"Aaahhh!" The large tree once again shook and showered her with leaves. "Large Tree on the Right, did you hear that? She... S-S-She can actually hear us talk. And she even knows my name!?"

"Uh..." So 'Large Tree on the Left' was actually its name. Were the naming style of all the trees in this world like this?

"Newcomer lady, I like you!" Large Tree on the Left happily shook.

"I like you too." Large Tree on the Right did not want to be outdone either, as it madly shook and showered its leaves over her head.

Stok shaking. Shake anymore and you will become bare.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, asking. "Why are you two blocking me?"

The two large trees blanked, and only after a while did they explain the circumstances. "That manor over there is formed by a fox. We have seen many, many ladies entering it, and they no longer came out after that. They must have been eaten by the fox."

"That's right, that's right. Newcomer lady, do not enter it. You will be eaten."

So a fox was living inside, and it even took women as food. It seemed like it was a male fox.

"Do you know what's the cultivation level of that fox?" She had only just gained her human form, so she was comparable to the standards of a Foundation-stage human practitioner. It was best if they did not come into conflict.

"What's cultivation?" The two large trees shook their branches.

Great. It seemed like these two were trees that had never cultivated before.

"But we know of other things." Seeing that she was disappointed,

Large Tree on the Right hurriedly added.

“Mn, mn, mn.” Large Tree on the Left said as well. “I know it’s an ugly yellow fox.”

“That’s right. And it doesn’t like cleanliness, it often rolls about on the ground. Furthermore, it even likes to use its tongue to lick its own fur.”

“And it never bathes as well. It’s already been five years this manor has been here, but it’s never been washed.”

“It never brushes its teeth as well, and has bad breath.”

“Whenever a lady enters the place, it actually has the guts to bite on the lady’s lips.”

The two large trees began to throw retorts back and forth for half an hour, and Zhu Yao could only stay dumbfounded while hearing them talk. In the first place, when a fox were to take up a human form, its beauty would always be something to be admired of. However, from their words, they made it sound as though it was the great king of dirt.

Zhu Yao silently lit a candle for that fox.

After thanking the two large trees, promised them that she was merely passing through and no thoughts to enter the manor in the first place, she was finally allowed passage by them. As she walked

off, the two trees said their goodbyes while madly shaking their branches in her direction.

Zhu Yao's face darkened, as she hurriedly walked to the path next to the manor. Just as she was planning on detouring around that manor and walking towards the south...

The scarlet red gates which had been tightly shut the entire time, suddenly creaked open.

“Young lady, please halt. The sky is already turning dark, I believe you won't be able to make it to the city by today. Why don't you stay here for a night?”

A man stood at the side of the gates. His brows looked as though they had come out of a painting and his skin was as smooth as a child's. Dressed in a white long robe, he held onto a fan in his hand, displaying a distinguished and proud look that could not be put into words. His eyes lightly narrowed, setting off a boundless bewitching intent which could hook onto people's souls.

Looking at this man whose entire body could be described with the four words “I am very handsome”, the voices of those two trees earlier suddenly surfaced in Zhu Yao's mind: “He hasn't bathed for five years.”

In an instant, whatever warmth or charm had shattered completely.

“This lowly one is named Bai Yi, I wonder how I should address you, young lady?” In just a few steps, the man arrived in front of her and gave her a polite greeting, looking like a proper gentleman.

Zhu Yao instinctively took a step back, and that sentence madly shuffled through her mind. “He hasn’t bathed for five years. He hasn’t bathed for five years. He hasn’t bathed for five years...”

Bai Yi was startled for a moment, but after a while, a smile bloomed on his face. A flowing light seemed to have flashed past his eyes, revealing a charm that could not be put into words. “Young lady, there’s no need to be afraid. This is a side manor belonging to my family. Because I left in a haste, and am too unable to head back in time, I decided to stay here seeing that the sky is turning darker. Coincidentally, I saw young lady walking by. Seeing that our fates are connected, I decided to speak up and invite you in.”

He sounded so very sincere, just like a good person who was extending his helping hand to someone in need. However, she silently cast an art with her right hand.

“No need.” Zhu Yao shook her head. If her decision earlier was just to hurry and leave this place, not wanting to come into conflict with him, then after seeing the actual person herself, that decision of hers was firmly swallowed back into her stomach.

Fox demon, ninth level of the Essence stage.

Hoho!

“Young lady, the sky is quickly about to turn dark. It’s very dangerous for you to hit the roads alone.” Bai Yi continued to persuade her.

Zhu Yao simply did not want to continue wasting her time here, and immediately rolled her eyes at him.

“I like it this way.” It’s not something you should be concerned with?

After that, she continued forward.

Bai Yi’s face, which was filled with smiles, stiffened for a moment, as though he had never expected she would reply this way. After a while, he regained his senses. He immediately chased after her, and blocked her path. “Young lady, the city is about twenty kilometers away from here. Furthermore, it’s a wasteland up ahead, home to many vile wolves. You must not be make such a rash decision.”

“Oh.” Circling around him, she continued forward.

Bai Yi once again stiffened for a moment, before grabbing onto Zhu Yao’s hand. “Young lady...”

“What is it?”

“...” For a moment, he couldn't think of a reason, and several emotions flashed past his face. After a while, he released her hand, and took a deep breath. Opening up his fan, he slightly swayed it a few times, revealing an elegant look, and the light in his eyes swirled. “Young lady, encounters are bound by fate...”

As he said that, he approached her. In an instant, a strange scent suddenly suffused in the air, sweet to the point where it could cause one to turn drowsy. His two eyes stared straight at hers, as he gently reached out his hand to touch the side of her face. “Are you certain that you won't stay behind... and have a nice chat with me?”

Zhu Yao casually raised her hand and pinched onto... a layer of skin on his paw, forcefully twisting it. The corner of her lips split open, as she gave him an especially brilliant smile. “You want to hit on me?”

What did she mean by ‘hit on her’? Bai Yi blanked, as he did not really understand her words. However, seeing that she was smiling so happily, he felt much more at ease in the depths of his heart, believing that his bewitching art had taken effect. He subconsciously ignored the bluish purple that was surfacing on his hand due to her pinching.

He smiled even deeper, and retracted his hand. Not knowing if it was on purpose or not, the clothes covering his shoulders suddenly slid down, revealing a half-covered white chest, filled with indescribable allure. His eyes slightly narrowed, and said with warm tone. “I wonder if young lady will grant me some face?”

Zhu Yao's eyes instantly focused on his half-revealed chest.

He smiled even more gleefully. As expected, all women were like this.

He purposefully tugged his own clothes, revealing his chest even more. He even purposefully got close to her ears, and said enticingly. "Do you like it?"

Zhu Yao calmly raised her head to glance at him. She then calmly reached out her hand, calmly grabbing onto his half-covered collar, and then, calmly exerted force, fully revealing his chest with a swoosh.

With just those few abs, you dare present them before this old lady?

Zhu Yao incomparably swept her eyes at him, and purposefully stopped at a certain important part at the lower half of his body. She calmly raised her head, raised the corner of her lips, and unknowingly let out a sound. "Heh!"

Bai Yi faintly heard a crackling noise in the depths of her heart. Something that was named as "a man's pride", shattered into pieces at that moment.

His face instantly turned as pale as snow, and suddenly leapt a step away. He subconsciously pressed on his important part, like a quail holding on its lower half.

“Ah! Y-Y-Y-Y-You...” His face instantly turned flush red, as he looked at her with a tensed expression.

“What about me?” Hmph. You dare to compete with me when it comes to morals? You’re still too young.

“I didn’t want to have anything to do with you in the first place, yet you just have to come out and seek a beating.” Zhu Yao slapped her hands together and cast an art, summoning two vines which slid straight towards him and gave him a harsh whipping. “With just those looks of yours, you actually dare to come out and sell your body.”

Zhu Yao whipped even faster. “This is what you get for blocking my path! This is what you get for competing morals with me! This is what you get for not bathing...”

Uh... She seemed to have mixed in something strange?

“Great deity, great deity, forgive me.” Only then did Fox Bai Yi regain his wits, and realized he had encountered a practitioner. “This little demon won’t dare to do so anymore.”

Due to the suppression in levels, the fox demon did not have the least bit of power to retaliate, and had no other choice but to beg for forgiveness.

“Speak, just how many innocent girls have you harmed?”

“I... I did not!” The fox demon no longer had the elegant look he had before, as he cried out with snot coming from from its nose.

“Still dare to say you didn’t?” With a twist of her palm, Zhu Yao gave his buttocks another whip. “What’s going on with the clothes in your manor’s well?”

“How do you know about that?” The fox demon blanked, fiercely widening his eyes.

Zhu Yao prompted the vines to wrap him up. “Did you trick her into your manor to eat her, and then throw her clothes into the well?”

“Eat?” Bai Yi was startled for a moment, before he began to fiercely shake his head. “I did not, I did not... I’m innocent, great deity! Human meat isn’t tasty in the first place, I only like to eat chicken meat. I have never eaten a single human before.”

“Still denying.” Zhu Yao stepped forward and kicked him. “Not a single one of those young ladies that entered the manor had ever come out.”

Bai Yi cried even sadder than before. “That’s because they had all walked out from the back door! This manor of mine is too big, and leaving from the back door is much closer to the nearest city.”

“Uh...” Zhu Yao stiffened for a moment. This progression didn’t

feel right. “Then why did you have to fool young ladies into your manor? Don’t tell me you’re just giving them shelter out of kindness, you even used a bewitching art on me earlier!”

“This...” Bai Yi’s face flushed, his entire face instantly turned as red as tomatoes. After a while, he muttered out. “That... That... Their clothes all look so beautiful. I have only just learnt how to transform... and the colour of my fur doesn’t look good either, so... so I wanted to change into more clothes, that’s why...”

“... You trick people into your manor, in order to steal their clothes!?” Zhu Yao was dumbfounded. Just what kind of strange thought process did he have?

“I don’t have any choice either.” Bai Yi was this close to burying his head into the vines. “It’s... It’s their fault for being dressed so beautifully.” He weakly glanced at Zhu Yao. “You look really beautiful too!”

Zhu Yao felt a chill running down her spine. “These are clothes for women!” As a man, your tastes are a little perverse, don’t you think!?

“I know how to alter them!” His eyes shifted downwards. “Look at this set I’m wearing, I altered it myself.”

“Uh...” Alright then, his skills were pretty good.

“I accidentally tore the clothes of that young lady back then, and

it was simply impossible to fix it, that's why I threw it into the well." He said regretfully.

"..." Zhu Yao was already completely speechless at this fox for having such unique tastes.

In the end, Zhu Yao still let go of that stupid fox, and while she was at it, she had him tear down that manor as well. He was not allowed to do stupid things such as stealing people's clothes ever again. If he wanted beautiful looking clothes, he could have gone to the city to buy them himself. He was just lucky that he hadn't encounter a single practitioner all these years, otherwise, with that little bit of cultivation he had, he would have died as the cannon fodder he was.

After dealing with this matter, Zhu Yao followed her initial plan of first heading to the city to understand the basic situation of this world. Then, she would think of a way to have her master and Yue Ying gain their human forms. However, she had only walked a few distances away, and she spotted an additional foxtail behind her.

Chapter 199: Master, You're So Cute

“Why are you following me?” Zhu Yao turned around and glared at that stupid fox who thought that he was concealing himself well by openly following her while holding onto a tree branch.

Bai Yi weakly glanced at her. “I... I want to go to the city as well. This is my first time heading out... May I go together with great deity?”

“What are you going to do there?” Zhu Yao looked at him with narrowed eyes, and then suddenly thought of something. “You can't really be heading there to buy clothes, right?”

“That's right, that's right.” He strongly nodded.

Right, my ass! Zhu Yao glanced at him scornfully. “You don't even bathe, so why do you need so many clothes?”

Bai Yi blanked for a moment, and his fur stood on ends the next instant, replying furiously. “I lick my fur frequently, alright!”

“...” That's even more disgusting, alright? Even though he had already gained a human form, why did he still cling onto the way animals clean themselves?

Zhu Yao couldn't care less, if he wanted to follow her, then so be it. Though, she was bitter about not possessing even a single flying mystic tool, otherwise, she wouldn't have needed to walk. She

walked for exactly a day and a night, before arriving at the small city at the break of dawn.

However, this was not a city of practitioners, but a city built by mortals. Residing inside were mortals who did not have any spiritual energy within them, and Zhu Yao was a little disappointed about it. Initially, she had wanted to at least deal with the problem of transportation tools, but her hopes were dashed into pieces.

Having no other options, she could only look for suitable materials and refine one herself.

Just as she turned towards the next street, a white figure suddenly charged out from the side. She turned her body out of reflex, and with a ‘pachi’, she fell onto the ground, and face-flat at that.

Fortunately she dodged quickly, otherwise the person who fell would have been her.

“How can you be like this?” A teary face suddenly rose from the ground. In her crystal bright eyes, her tears shone. She was lightly biting his alluring red lower lip, and an unspeakable grievance could be seen from in between her brows. Anyone who saw her would feel like pampering her.

Zhu Yao simply felt that she heard a bang in her mind, as though countless fireworks had been shot out. She unconsciously held her breath, as she stared at her face with widened eyes, not daring to

even blink for a moment.

It was really an re-enactment of a scene of ‘[one who had searched for her](#)’ for a thousand of times in the crowd, and when she was finally found, the startled bunch of herons flew away...’ Ah pui. In any case, what she meant was...

‘one who had searched... startled bunch of herons flew away...’: It’s something like those exaggerated scenes when the main characters meet their destined ones. Like [Saekano’s Aki meeting Kato for the first time](#)(?) for example.

“There’s actually woman with such otherworldly beauty in this world.” The fox suddenly said out loud.

Zhu Yao was this close to spitting all over his face, however, she couldn’t help but agree.

Her beauty was truly otherworldly, even the three letters ‘bug’ on her face. It’s otherworldly to the point of being drunk, alright?

That’s right. The three letters ‘bug’ was clearly written on the face of the young lady on the ground!

Realmspirit had told her that the mission difficulty this time would increase, so ever since she logged onto this new character, she had been worrying about what the bug this time was. Would it be like last time, where she would only find out at the very end, she thought. However, she never expected that the bug would send itself to her so quickly.

“Junior-martial sister Yi Ling!” A blue-clothed man ran over with a worried face, and held the woman up.

Yi Ling. This name sounded rather familiar.

“Do you know how to walk properly? Why did you push her down?”

“...” Zhu Yao was speechless. Was this person blind?

“Senior-martial brother Qi... Forget it.” The woman tugged onto the man, giving him a generous-looking face that looked as though she did not want to pursue this matter.

Yo. This blindness is even infectious.

The man sighed, and gently said. “Ling’er. You’re just too kind.”

“Senior-martial brother...” The woman nudged the man, and said with pouting lips. “I think that this big sister didn’t do it on purpose either, so let’s forget it.”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Look! A real life green tea bitch.

The man helplessly shook his head. Then, he turned to glare at

her. “Hurry and apologize to my junior-martial sister!”

“Eh?” Zhu Yao pointed at herself. “Me?”

“What? You pushed someone down, and don’t even have a word of apology for her?”

“Senior-martial brother, forget it.” The man shrunk to the back, and continued to tug on the corner of the man’s sleeves. She was clearly giving persuasive words, yet it lit up another fire above the man’s flames of fury.

“Don’t be afraid, I will seek justice for you.” After saying that, he glared at Zhu Yao with dagger-like eyes. “You...”

“Sorry.” Zhu Yao immediately replied.

“...” Her being so straightforward had instead stunned the two of them, as though a pent-up frustration that was about to burst out from the depths of one’s heart, suddenly could not find the exit to do so. Yet, he just couldn’t find another reason to be furious about, and in the end, he left after giving her a cold snort.

Zhu Yao frowned, though she did not really feel that she was that wronged. She had only just met the bug, and because she did not know the present situation, it wasn’t advisable for her to come into conflict with them. Furthermore, saying sorry wouldn’t make her lose anything.

Though the fox seemed to have an infatuated look as he looked in the direction the two people left in, he seemed to be at a loss.

This idiot can't have fell in love with that green tea bitch on first sight, right? Were the intelligence of all foxes this bad?

"Great deity, I... I'm going off to buy new clothes." He explained as he glanced at the direction the woman left in. Clearly, the drinker's heart was not in the cup.

"Oh? You're not going to follow me anymore?"

His face stiffened for a moment, before he explained with a stutter. "We... We have already reached the city."

As expected, one's compassion for others is lost the moment one experiences love.

But that woman earlier...

Forget it, what did this have to do with Zhu Yao herself?

The most important matter right now which she had to attend to was...

She touched her pockets. When she was conversing earlier, she faintly felt the two fruits in her pocket nudge a little, and they were even turning a little warmer.

Zhu Yao was worried about her master and Yue Ying, and hence did not have the mind to speak with the fox any further either. Waving her hands, she parted ways with him.

Finding a secluded place, she summoned a straw cottage, placed down a number of isolation formations at the front and back, before taking out the black and white fruits.

“Master?” Zhu Yao nudged the white fruit.

“...”

“Yue Ying?” She then nudged the black fruit.

“...”

Neither one of the two responded, though the fruits seemed to be getting hotter, and Zhu Yao could barely grasp hold of them. She then decided to summon a huge bowl and place the fruits into it. The surrounding spiritual energy suddenly turned dense, as even more spiritual energy began gather towards her direction. Among them, wood spiritual energy made up a bigger portion of the mix.

Zhu Yao was a little confused, but not a moment later, those spiritual energy began to fly towards the two fruits, and were endlessly being absorbed by them. The two fruits then began to glow red and white.

Why did she feel that this scene look a little familiar? As though she had just seen it recently...

The hell, wasn't this the same situation when she took up her human form?

Her master and Yue Ying were about to transform!

Zhu Yao felt that this was a little mysterious.

Back then, she transformed within the forest. The wood spiritual energy within the forest was naturally very rich, however, being near the city, the wood spiritual energy here was scarce. After pondering for a moment, she set down a few spiritual energy gathering formations in order to prevent the two from suffering malnutrition.

The spiritual energy grew even more concentrated. Probably because the two of them were transforming at the same time, the torrents of spiritual energy even began to shake the straw cottage. Zhu Yao had no other options but to cast defensive arts at the side.

She watched on as the two bundles of light grow brighter. The entire cottage was enveloped by red and white lights, blinding to the point where one couldn't bear to open their eyes. And then, two figures slowly appeared on the table.

First, they were tiny. Then, they slowly grew.

Ten centimeters. Twenty centimeters. Thirty centimeters...

Half a meter...

Suddenly, the light receded, and the cottage once again returned to normal. On the table were two tender-looking... little wimps.

Why kids!? -faints-

This was illogical!

“Master?”

The child in white clothes on the left frowned, and responded. “Mn.”

“Yue Ying?”

The child in black clothes on the right smiled sweetly. “Big Sis Yao.”

Alright, it really was the two of them. Why did they turn into children? And... they were even so cute and plump. They were chubby like the babies in a new year’s portrait, making it hard to suppress the urge to hug them.

If not for...

Their buttocks being squeezed in the same bowl.

The large bowl which Zhu Yao summoned earlier to hold them, when they took up their human forms, evidently could not contain their entire physiques, and in the end, could only hold their two small buttocks.

And the two of them seemed... to be stuck.

With a cold expression, Yu Yan emitted a cold aura while staying put. Yue Ying was presently holding onto the edges of the bowl, desperately trying to pull himself out of the bowl.

However, no matter how he tried, he was unable to escape from the bowl.

She suddenly recalled a line from a certain chocolate advertisement: 'Couldn't you have gotten a bigger bowl?'

Mn, if she knew that they were going to transform together next time, then she would definitely bring a larger bowl.

After Yue Ying's long hours of fruitless effort, in the end, Yu Yan cast an art and tapped on the bowl, instantly shattering the bowl. The two people finally separated, gaining their freedom.

After making eye contact, both of them scornfully took a step back.

“Big Sis Yao...” Yue Ying reached out his chubby little paw towards her with a wronged look, and Zhu Yao’s face turned blood red from the cuteness. She could not help but stroke his head.

“Why did you two become like this?” This was too illogical.

“We have only just taken up a form, and do not have sufficient spiritual energy.” Yu Yan replied. “We can only transform into this state.”

Zhu Yao blanked. She inspected the two of them, and her eyes widened. “Your cultivation...” They were actually only at the mid Essence stage, even lower than hers.

“Big Sis Yao, no need to worry.” Yue Ying raised his head, and rubbed against her palm. “My cultivation still exists, just that my spiritual energy is insufficient. My present body simply cannot sustain it either. It will naturally recover as time passes, there’s no need to re-cultivate.”

“Really?” Zhu Yao looked at Yu Yan.

“Mn.” Yu Yan nodded in agreement, his voice carried a hint of fatigue, and his eyelids unintentionally drooped.

Only then Zhu Yao heave a sigh of relief. She then realized his

anomaly. “Master, what happened to you?”

“No matter.” Yu Yan shook his head. “I used an art earlier, and am merely tired.” It was indeed very difficult for him to cast an art in his present body. Just a small art was enough to extremely tire him, and his head uncontrollably drooped little by little.

Zhu Yao instantly turned muddle-headed from how cute he looked desperately keeping himself awake with his small figure. She could not help but reached her hands towards him. “Hurry and get into the bowl, ah pui... Hurry and come into my embrace.”

“ ... ”

“Umm... You need to rest.” Come, little fellow. Let this auntie hug you.

Yu Yan did not reply, though Yue Ying at the side seemed to have an opinion on this. His similar bun-like face frowned, as he reached out his small hands. “Big Sis Yao...” His expression looked as though he was requesting to be hugged and consoled.

Another arrow struck Zhu Yao’s heart.

This feeling where the entire world was filled with cuteness...

Was simply irresistible!

Just as she was about to change her target, suddenly, a white dumpling charged into her embrace at lightning speed, and hugged onto her neck.

A hint of red rose in the white dumpling's face, but it quickly subsided right after. Using his cute voice, he sternly said. "Yu... Yao. Your master needs some rest, stand guard for me."

After saying that, he turned to coldly glare at Yue Ying, before burying his head into her embrace and turned quiet.

Zhu Yao "...". Such a childish act. Master, are you fighting to be spoilt?

But I like it.

"Guan Cheng, disciple of Blue Parasol Sect, pays a visit. I wonder if fellow daoist is willing to meet me." A foreign male voice suddenly sounded from outside.

Zhu Yao frowned. She had long figured that her master's and Yue Ying's abnormal spiritual energy movements would definitely garner the attention of nearby practitioners, so she had used formations to conceal their presences and to make it look as though there were people building their Foundation here. Theoretically speaking, Foundation-stage practitioners were very commonly seen, even if it was sensed, most people would have ignored it. She never expected that there would still be people coming forward to meet them.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, before she walked out while hugging onto her own master who was pretending to sleep with one arm, and holding onto Yue Ying with the other.

When she saw the man outside who only had an Essence Paragon cultivation, she relaxed a little. However, when she glanced at the three people beside him, her eyes narrowed once again.

It sure was a small world.

“It’s you!” The expression of the man in the green robe stiffened, as he looked at her with a conflicted look. Even the face of the woman behind him paled a little.

That’s right, these two were the bug two-man team she encountered earlier on the street.

The other was actually the fox who had a woman clothes fetish.

“Hi, we meet again.” Zhu Yao blinked her eyes at the three people.

“Junior-martial brother Qi Ping, do you know this fellow daoist?” Guan Cheng turned to look at the two people.

Qi Ping looked at her a little indignantly. “We have met once.”

Guan Cheng did not dwell into the matter any further, he instead

took a step forward and gave Zhu Yao a bow of the same status. “Congratulations, fellow daoist, on building your Foundation.” Naturally, he believed that the abnormal movements in the spiritual energy earlier was her building her Foundation. “I wonder which school and sect fellow daoist is from?”

“

I have neither a school nor a sect.” Zhu Yao honestly replied.

A hint of easily distinguishable joy flashed past Guan Cheng’s eyes, and he became even more enthusiastic. “Then fellow daoist, are you interested in joining our Blue Parasol Sect? To be honest, this lowly one descended from the mountains this time to recruit disciples for our sect.” He persuaded with all his might, afraid that she wouldn’t agree. “I see that fellow daoist has extraordinary aptitude to build your Foundation with your own strength, you will definitely make great achievements in the future. My Blue Parasol Sect can be considered to be one of the top great sects as well. We have large amount of resources in the sect, which I believe can aid fellow daoist in your cultivation.”

“Sure!”

“Our sect after all has three... Ah?” Only then did Guan Cheng realize what she had just said, and he was somewhat unable to believe his own ears. “Fellow... Fellow daoist, so you have agreed to join?”

“That’s right.”

“...” What happened to the promised rumors that all wandering practitioners have lofty personalities, and do not wish to be restrained?

“When are we leaving?” And here she was worried that she wouldn’t get the opportunity to make contact with the bug. This sure was someone sending a pillow when one wanted to sleep.

Guan Cheng’s eyes instantly shone. “We will be choosing disciples in the city tomorrow. Fellow daoist can meet up with us in the city in the afternoon.”

“Alright.” Zhu Yao nodded. After pondering for a moment, she pointed at the two family members in her hands. “Can I bring them along?”

“Of course, of course.” Guan Cheng nodded even faster than before. With his Essence Paragon cultivation, he naturally could see that the children in her hands were practitioners as well. “I wonder if these two are your...” disciples?

“Sons!” Zhu Yao said without a single fluster on her face.

“...” Guan Cheng was stunned. This young lady did not look that old, yet she already had a such a big child? And even two of them!

Yue Ying was startled for a moment, before nodding his head in concert, and shouted. “Mom!”

“Good boy.” As expected, he was quick on the uptake.

The white dumpling in her embrace however stiffened, and his little face instantly darkened.

Guan Cheng said some courteous words before bringing the group away. The student with the bug even gave her a bow before they left, which earned the stink eye of the disciple named Qi Ping at the side.

As for that stinky fox, she did not know what happened between him and the two of them. From beginning till end, he had been looking at that bug with with affectionate eyes, his eyes did not shift to look at Zhu Yao even for a moment.

As expected, one’s compassion for others is lost the moment one experiences love!

Chapter 200: The Punctually Sent Scenario

Zhu Yao felt that this world was really strange. Although this was also one of the worlds in the Lower Realm, it was clearly not the cultivation world she was in when she was first transported into place. She had asked around, and there wasn't an Ancient Hill Sect in this world.

And, spirits which turn into demons were very common occurrences in this world. All of the living beings could cultivate into demons, and both demons and humans could cultivate into deities. However, she had yet to see a demonic beast. In the forest she woke up in, the place was rich with spiritual energy, so theoretically speaking it should have been a good resting area for demonic beasts. However, she did not encounter even half a demonic beast during her stay there.

Before Zhu Yao could even figure out this problem, a 'ding' sounded in front of her, and a conversation window popped out.

Your scenario has been sent! Please check!

[Receive] or [Court Death]

Zhu Yao: ...

When did the mode of sending scenarios change? And what's with the 'court death' option at the end?

Zhu Yao sighed, before tapping on the button to receive it. The screen changed, and a row of white words appeared.

With fiber optics, scenarios will never become a worry! Please leave good reviews, dear friend! Scenario currently being sent...

“...”

She thought she would immediately fall asleep after choosing the option, just like how she received the scenarios regarding the past bugs in her dreams. This time however, she was bright awake while sitting on the chair when a large amount of information suddenly appeared in her mind. And, they were all in words, without a single image. This feeling was similar to instantly finishing an entire series of light novels.

From the scenario given, she found out that...

This was indeed the Lower Realm, but it was different from the cultivation world she was familiar with. The practitioners in this world were split into three types – humans, demons, and beastmen. The relationship between the three was very strange as well. Human and demon practitioners lived together, as many demon practitioners would join deity sects formed by human practitioners, after they had gained their human forms. They could be considered to be rather loving to each other.

Though, their relationship with the beastman practitioners was especially tense, simply to the point where they would slit each other's throats. And the so-called beastman practitioners were

referring to the demonic beasts of various ranks.

And the protagonist this time was the girly called Yi Ling whom she had met. If Zhu Yao were to use another name to describe the bug this time, then it could only be: Mary Sue! She's too much of a Mary Sue! This Yi Ling was simply the female version of the first bug Xiao Yi, and she's even of a higher level.

Yi Ling was an orphan as well, but her life wasn't the least bit harsh. Because she had good aptitude, she was taken by her master Sovereign Xuan Xu as his disciple since young, and was brought up like a treasured pearl. Adding that she was obedient since young and was a sweet talker, the senior-martial brothers in the sect loved and pampered her even more. They could not bear to have her suffer the least bit of hardships.

However, as she grew older, this form of unreserved pampering slowly changed in taste.

First, it was her master, whom she was together with day and night, that had a different thought about her. Thenafter was her senior-martial brothers of the same sect who grew to love her deeply as well. Even the sect masters of the other sects who made occasional visits loved her at first sight.

Her Mary Sue setting was incredibly powerful.

An entire three quarters of the scenario were various types of men loving and being infatuated with her. Simply put, as long as it's a man, he would be attracted by her, and then deeply fall in

love with her, no matter if he was a practitioner with immeasurable prospects, the sect master of the number one sect, the demon king, or a wandering practitioner. No matter how outstanding the man was, the moment they got to know her, they would fall under her pomegranate skirt, without a single exception. They would find her various cultivation resources no matter the costs, in order to have the beauty weep for them. It was the perfect Mary Sue drama.

And Yi Ling was like any other Mary Sue protagonists, never ever did she reject or accept anyone. While she enjoyed the attention she was getting from the crowd of men, she continued to delay making her stand known. She even righteously expressed that every single one of them was important in her heart, and that she simply found it hard to decide and did not wish to harm anyone.

So... She conducted an n-play.

That's right. She n-played... n-played... played...

And those men, whom any one of them you pick out would be a dragon among men, looked as though they had suddenly threw away their worldviews and intelligence, as they actually shamelessly... Accepted! It!

After a lengthy discussion, they decided that they would put 'Mary Sue' Yi Ling in the center as they persist in raising her cultivation, and had love as their main point of interest. They were determined to struggle with their lives to create a Mary Sue harmonious society.

If things had just ended like this, other than sighing at the unique thought processes the male leads and female lead had, Zhu Yao really wasn't interested in intervening. In any case, they were willing to do so, so why bother?

If not for her provoking the Beast King later on.

The Beast King was the king of all beastmen.

That's right, all the beasties in this world were actually organized and had a clear hierarchy, under a single ruler!

Because of an incident, Yi Ling saved the trapped King of Beasts. After being well taken care of, this Beast King was actually moved by her. And then, after acknowledging their love for each other, Yi Ling successfully reined in this n+1th male lead, and he became a member of her gigantic harem.

It wasn't a huge deal in the beginning, however, the key thing here was that, our dear Beast King was the only one with a normal thought process out of all the male leads. When he realized that his own woman still had a large crowd of other men beside him, he was enraged, and freaked out. The initial sweet love troupe instantly twisted into sadistic love. Of course, the love was directed at the female lead, while the ones suffering from his sadistic tendencies were the other men in her harem.

The Beast King captured her back, and then began to madly retaliate against the other men.

The female lead's men were thus either dead, or injured. Yi Ling was naturally unwilling to see this continue, and hence argued with the Beast King, lecturing him for his ruthlessness and his pig-headedness. The Beast King was enraged by her attitude, and had even more confirmed that she was unwilling to let go of the other men. Thus, he wasn't as soft as before when dealing with those men.

Only then did Yi Ling begin to feel afraid, and the feelings she had for the Beast King turned dull as well. In order to escape, she pretended to be nice to the Beast King, so as to ease the relationship between the two of them. Then, taking the opportunity when it was unprepared, she joined the remaining men and escaped.

When the Beast King realized this, he was completely enraged. He was a demonic beast in the first place. A demonic beast could only have a single companion in its lifetime, and it would always be extremely possessive of its own companion. Yi Ling's actions could be said to be an extreme betrayal in its eyes. The immense love he had for her back then, had now turned into immense hatred.

Hence, an inner demon was planted in his heart, and he was never able to walk out of it. And it was because of this hatred, his rage extended to all of the human practitioners, all humans had turned into his target of hatred. Gathering all of the demonic beasts, he brought upon the largest wave of beasts which one had never seen before, and attacked the territory governed by human practitioners. A massacre occurred, as they completely flattened the entire cultivation world.

The Beast King turned mad from being engulfed by his inner demon, even Yi Ling was unable to recognize him in the end, as he turned into a robot that only knew how to kill. After killing the final human practitioner, he then began to kill the demons as well.

Finally, he took his own life by exploding himself.

At that time, no matter was it humans, demons or beasts, not even a single living being was left in the world.

To summarize the entire story into a single sentence, it would be: The immense consequences of a Mary Sue playing with feelings.

Understanding the cause and effects, Zhu Yao felt that this bug wasn't as difficult as she had imagined it to be. Wasn't the key to this story simply to stop the Beast King from loving Yi Ling? It wasn't as difficult as Realmspirit had described in the least.

Zhu Yao felt a little glad for accepting Guan Cheng's request to join Blue Parasol Sect. In this kind of situation, being close to the cast would allow her to better grasp the plot progression.

Although she did not agree with 'Mary Sue' Yi Ling's actions, she wasn't interested in caring about her attracting other peach blossoms. What she had to do was to only sever a single string of fate. The one which she would be courting death with.

In the end, Zhu Yao still told her master about this matter, and

described to him about her plans. Yu Yan did not reject her proposal, though he added a single condition, and that was to have her quickly raise her own cultivation. His reason behind it was simple. If her plan to sever that string of fate were to go unsuccessful, then she had to suppress with force, and exterminate that Beast King.

It was basically... simple brutal force!

Yue Ying did not express his opinion. He simply tugged onto her sleeves, and gently said. "I will listen to whatever Big Sis Yao says."

Ever since her reincarnation, he had been incredibly obedient, as though he had returned to the state when she first picked him up. As long as he could follow her, he would be satisfied. Even the questions regarding how she knew about all this, and the matters of how she could reincarnate infinitely, were never brought up. (Of course, she didn't know how it worked either.)

This obedient and naive look, did indeed make him feel like an actual child. Compared to a certain master who had a cold expression all day like a little old fellow, he was much more professional.

Haah. It seemed like being a mother was not that easy.

The afternoon of the second day passed. With a slow motion with her left and right hands... Ah pui. With one chubby doll on each of her hands, they arrived in the city.

It was really easy to find the place where the Blue Parasol Sect was recruiting disciples. There was only a single area where spiritual energy was flowing in the entire city.

When they arrived, Guan Cheng was already waiting for them on a stage.

There was a large crowd surrounding the scene. Most of them were mortals who were here to watch the commotion, and they were looking at the people on the stage with worshipping gazes.

“Fellow daoist, you’re finally here.” Guan Cheng saw her in a glance, and bowed in her direction.

Zhu Yao instantly used a Wind Soaring Art to bring the two children up onto the stage.

There were eight people on the stage. Other than the bug two-man team and Bai Yi the fox, there were still two other disciples dressed like Guan Cheng. Behind them were two children who were about ten years old, and their faces were filled with excitement. It seemed like they were the disciples being recruited this time.

“I am ashamed to say this.” Guan Cheng stepped forward to make talk with her. “Yesterday we were in too much of a hurry, and had not managed to ask of fellow daoist’s name?”

“I’m Zhu Yao.” Zhu Yao tugged the two children by her side.

“He’s called Yu Yan, and this one is Yue Ying.”

“So it’s fellow daoist Zhu. We will now head back to the sect.” Guan Cheng courteously smiled, and did not speak any further. Raising his hand, he threw out a jade gourd and cast an art, enlarging it by several hundred times, before guiding the three onto it. After walking for such a long time, she finally saw a transportation tool. It sure wasn’t easy.

Yi Ling and her follower Qi Ling came after them. Yi Ling gave her a courteous smile, while Qi Ping on the other hand still gave her that irritated look.

There were too many mentally retarded people here, and Zhu Yao couldn’t care less about them either. Though Bai Yi the fox was still looking infatuatedly at Yi Ling from the side. She couldn’t help but admit that her Mary Sue cheat was really incredible.

They flew for a total of six hours before arriving at their destination.

Unexpectedly, Blue Parasol Sect was different from the auspicious divine mountain floating in the skies which she was expecting. Other than being shrouded by fog and being a little rich in spiritual energy, it was just a normal mountain situated on the ground. It was the really the first time she had seen a deity sect that was so close to the earth itself.

Guan Cheng used a tablet to open the Great Mountain Barrier Formation, and brought them into the great hall on the mountain

peak.

When they entered, there were already dozens of people standing around in the great hall. At the very front sat three people – two men and one woman, and they looked very youthful. There were several others seated below them at both sides as well.

“Master.” The moment she landed, Yi Ling who was beside her, like a gust of wind, pounced towards the man at the center.

The man’s stern expression earlier, was instantly filled with love, as he tapped on her nose. “Crazy little brat, you finally bear to return?”

Yi Ling tenderly stomped her feet, and dragged her voice with pouting lips. “Master... I descended down the mountain this time for official matters.”

“Yes, yes, yes...” The man smiled even more deeply. “My Little Ling’er finally knows how to share the burdens of our sect.”

“Master, I missed you. Did you miss me?” After saying that, acting as though there wasn’t anyone next to them, she leaned towards the man’s embrace.

Zhu Yao could not help but shiver, and the hair on her entire body instantly stood on ends.

It seemed like this man was Sovereign Xuan Xu. Such

unscrupulous show of affection, was he really still a man of great might? There were still other living people here, hey.

She silently turned to the right.

A certain miniature sized master was staring at the two people on the top seats with a stern expression, and after a while, he suddenly nodded. He turned to look towards his own disciple, and gave her an expression that he had understood.

Zhu Yao shivered.

Master, just what did you understand, hey? Can you not learn from this Mary Sue!?

“Master, Ling’er this time have brought back six disciples with Spirit Veins, you know?” Yi Ling pointed in Zhu Yao’s direction, and said as she took the credit.

“Ling’er sure is amazing.” Xuan Xu praised, yet, his eyes did not even turn towards the center of the great hall, and simply continued to stare at Yi Ling.

Zhu Yao frowned. Was she counted into the six as well? She was clearly invited by Guan Cheng. The way she stole his credit was a little too obvious, wasn’t it?

“Oh right, among them is a big sister who has already built her Foundation as a wandering practitioner.” Yi Ling suddenly pointed

at her.

Xuan Xu finally turned his line of sight, and looked towards Zhu Yao in the center of the hall, a hint of satisfaction flashed past his eyes.

However, Yi Ling added. “Though big sister Zhu doesn’t really like me, Ling’er is still really happy to have found a person like her for the sect.”

Xuan Xu’s expression instantly turned cold.

The hell, she’s trying to frame her, wasn’t she!? Never had Zhu Yao offended her, right?

“Begin the test of Spirit Veins then.” Xuan Xu’s voice turned rather cold, and with a wave of his hand, a floating crystal ball appeared in the center of the hall. With a warning intent, he looked towards Zhu Yao. “Let’s first begin with you.”

It seemed like this she had no choice but to swallow this injustice. Zhu Yao took a deep breath and contained herself, before pressing her hand onto the ball.

The entire crystal turned completely green.

Wood Heavenly Spiritual Vein. Her character this time was a tree demon, so possessing a Wood Spiritual Vein was rather normal. She believed that her master and Yue Ying would be the same as

well.

“Hmph, she actually merely possess a single Spiritual Vein.” Follower Qi Ping coldly snorted, his face was filled with disdain and gloat. Even Guan Cheng’s face was filled with disappointment.

Zhu Yao was startled. Although the Wood Spiritual Vein could not be compared to the Lightning Spiritual Vein she possessed in the past, she still carried a Heavenly Spirit Vein. This was still considered poor? The requirements for this sect were a little too high, weren’t they? Could it be that the others all possessed mutated Spirit Veins or something?

“Next.” Xuan Xu no longer gave her another glance, as though she was no longer someone needed to be paid attention to.

The dozens of people who were standing around in the hall earlier then came forward for the test. In the end, a large number of them possessed Tri Spirit Veins or Duo Spirit Veins, and one who carried four Spirit Veins. After all the tests, her Spirit Vein was still the best though?

After a short while, all of the people in the hall had completed their tests, and only Yu Yan and Yue Ying was left.

Miniature sized Yu Yan took a step forward, tip-toed, and pressed his hand on the crystal ball. As expected, a similar green light appeared.

Qi Ping once again snorted coldly.

Zhu Yao frowned. She seemed to have faintly grasped hold of something.

At this moment, Yue Ying stepped forward while pulling onto her hand, and then pressed his small hand on it. However, this time, it went against her predictions. The ball no longer carried a single green color, but five different colors – red, yellow, green, gold and blue.

Eh, why did Yue Ying still possess the five Spirit Veins he had before?

“All elemental Spirit Veins.” Xuan Xu suddenly stood up. Even everyone who were seated on their chairs were staring at Yue Ying with excited expressions.

“He actually possesses all five elemental Spirit Veins!”

“Just how many years has it been since a person with such aptitude last appeared?”

“He will definitely make great achievements! As expected, the heavens are protecting our Blue Parasol Sect!”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Flips table! What happened to the promise of it being better if one had fewer Spirit Veins? When did the rules change? Was this ever declared on paper?

Chapter 201: Dug A Hole

Zhu Yao wondered what happened to this world? When did a single Spirit Vein become a trash Spirit Vein, while having five Spirit Veins was the aptitude with the highest caliber? In the results of this Spirit Vein test, she and her master were both thrown aside, and theoretically speaking, they should have been assigned to the outer sect. As for Yue Ying, he was being auctioned, fought over by the three Sovereigns present in the hall, in order to take him in under their tutelage. Naturally, this included Yi Ling's master, Xuan Xu.

As for the final outcome, seeing that Yue Ying was still “young”, it would be decided who would take him when he turns ten years old. And because of him, Zhu Yao was temporarily assigned to a cave residence in the inner sect.

In regards to this, Zhu Yao expressed as such: All of you are blind as hell!

The place they were staying in was extremely secluded, yet the spiritual energy was very rich. It could be seen that the Blue Parasol Sect was indeed paying very great attention to Yue Ying. Zhu Yao felt a little glad for this arrangement. Recalling the scenario, she had to set up camp for quite a long period of time here. The rich spiritual energy would aid them in quickly restoring their cultivation. Before gaining absolute strength, she had to do all she can to avoid that Mary Sue, Yi Ling.

After scanning the surroundings, she felt that there's a need to set down some defense-related formations.

“Master, what kind of formation do you think should be placed here?” She habitually turned to ask her master for aid, only to be frightened by the little dumpling at the side.

His face was deathly pale, and he was holding his abdomen with one of his hands, his little face was covered in cold sweat.

“Master, what happened to you?” Zhu Yao hurriedly squatted down, and held onto his swaying body, her heart instantly tensed up. He couldn’t possibly be facing some aftereffects from her resurrection, right?

“...” Yu Yan frowned, his expression was a little dazed, and his breathing was a little ragged as he shook his head. “Your master is unsure either... Though my abdomen is aching faintly.”

Abdomen? Zhu Yao blanked, and in the next moment, she suddenly heard a growl.

Her eyes reflexively stared at a certain someone’s little belly. This sound couldn’t be...

Gurururu...

Gurururururu...

It growled out a few times consecutively.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. "Master. You... Are you actually hungry?"

This was clearly the miserable cry of a hungry stomach, right?

"Hungry?" Yu Yan who had abstained from food for several tens of thousands of years expressed as such: What's that?

Zhu Yao: "..."

"Mom." Yue Ying immediately raised up his hand to make his existence known. "I'm hungry too."

As expected, his stomach was emitting out the same growl.

"I shall go find something to eat..." Zhu Yao sighed. Only then did she recall that it had already been three days since she left the forest, and it seemed like they really hadn't eaten anything since then? Since she had built her Foundation, she no longer needed to consume food. However, her master and Yue Ying were still at the Essence stage, so going hungry for three days must have long passed their limits.

"Oh right, master..." Zhu Yao who just walked into the kitchen, once again turned around. "I forgot to ask. Do you guys still need breast milk?"

Yu Yan: “...”

Yue Ying: “...”

Yu Yan felt really depressed lately. Forget about turning into a fruit, after gaining his human form, he actually could only turn into a child. Yu Yan, who had already been an adult for several tens of thousands of years expressed that he was really uncomfortable with this body. Although his cultivation still existed, the spiritual energy within his body was pitifully little, and was merely comparable to the mid Essence stage. It had been a long time since he experienced this feeling of possibly depleting all of his spiritual energy in his body with a casual cast of a mystic art.

And yet, he still could not restore his spiritual energy either. His current body was still too young, only about five to six years old, which was basically unable to endure too much spiritual energy. Even if he wanted to build his Foundation, he would still have to wait till he was ten years old. What he was even more worried about was that a Devil was tagging along beside him.

He did not have much contact with Devils, so he couldn't figure out why this Devil wanted to follow his own disciple no matter where she goes. His disciple was so stupid, what could he do when she were to get trick by this Devil? Fortunately, until now, Yue Ying had yet to make any moves that would harm his disciple.

And his disciple was so soft as well. For now, he could...

“Mom, I'm tired. I want a hug.” Yue Ying reached out his small

hands towards Zhu Yao.

“Alright!”

“Mom, my leg hurts. I need a rub.”

“Alright.”

“Mom, I want a kiss.”

“...”

That thin line in Yu Yan’s mind snapped resoundingly. That chubby little face was instantly emitting out cold air.

Yue Ying pouted, and did not continue forceful demands any longer. Tugging onto Zhu Yao’s sleeves, he pitifully said. “Mom, I’m hungry!”

Zhu Yao could see that he was doing it on purpose as well. Pinching his small cheeks, he pointed at Yu Yan. “Find your dad!”

Yu Yan: “...”

Yue Ying: “...”

Her own master had after all mastered all life skills. Even if he

had turned into a child, his cooking skills were still on the professional level. Ever since Zhu Yao made that first meal for them, she then gave this honorable and arduous task to her own master.

Mn. She was in-charge of miscellaneous tasks such as placing a small stool in front of the stove while he was cooking.

Though, she wondered if it was because malnutrition, as even though they had never skipped any of the three meals every day, they would still feel hungry quite often. Until when she heard the conversation between the little trees outside her courtyard by chance, did she finally realize this problem.

She was a tree demon, and her master and Yue Ying could barely pass as two fruit demons. As plant-type demons, though human food had a certain degree of effects, it was still not the main source of nutrition for them.

What they required was... sunlight!

That's right, although they had already turned into demons, they still needed to undergo photosynthesis.

Thenafter, the first thing Zhu Yao did every morning, was to bring her master and Yue Ying out to the place in the courtyard which was exposed to the most sunlight, and bathe in the sun! And even with a method that covered every corner of their bodies.

This had indeed proved very effective. At the very least, she no longer heard her master's belly growling hungrily again.

However, a new problem surfaced. After bathing in the sun consecutively for a month, the two chubby dolls suddenly slimmed down. Even Yue Ying's double chin had disappeared.

Zhu Yao felt that there was definitely a problem with her method of raising children, as she recalled about the various methods of growing plants. She then finally came with an answer.

“Master, why don't I dig a hole and bury the two of you? And see how it goes?”

Yu Yan: “...”

Yue Ying: “...”

Although this method seemed really nonsensical, theoretically speaking, it was still possible. After all, ever since they gained their human forms, what they had been carrying out was soilless farming.

Hence, Zhu Yao began digging...

Yu Yan and Yue Ying were standing at the side, watching with darkened expressions.

Until when they jumped into the hole that was twice the size of their bodies, both of them were stunned. A warm energy flowed into their bodies, and it felt as though the fatigue that had piled up the last few days had been swept away.

“How is it?” Zhu Yao squatted next to the hole, and asked worriedly.

Yu Yan nodded. “This method is plausible.”

“Big Sis Yao, I feel more spirited now.” Yue Ying answered as well.

As expected!

Zhu Yao felt at ease.

“Then let me bury you two even deeper.”

She spilled a little bit of soil downwards, and just when she had covered their feet...

The two people who had slimmed down earlier, suddenly recovered at a speed visible to the naked eye, to the point when they were chubby in the past. And they had even grown two centimeters in height.

“This is?” They grew up after she spilled in some soil, if she were

to spill more than this, would they directly sprout?

Yu Yan's expression sank. "It seemed like our current form is not our true state."

"True state?" Zhu Yao was a little confused.

"What he means is." Yue Ying followed up. "Our transformed state is not complete."

Zhu Yao inspected the two dolls. They did not lack any arms or legs. Pretty complete if you ask me.

"Just like how mortals have to experience a few long years to grow." Yu Yan continued. "We most likely have to be buried deep into the soil to gain our complete form."

"I don't understand." In other words, they could only grow in the soil?

"Yu Yao." Yu Yan sighed. "Our cultivation is being restored."

In other words, they basically did not need to take in any external spiritual energy. Just by staying in the soil, they could restore their cultivation while they grow up at the same time? That's too convenient.

Even Zhu Yao did not think that the method she spouted out of

without thinking would actually reap such unexpected results.

“Then I’m going to add more soil.”

She was suddenly filled with vigor. Casting a wind-type art, she showered lumps of soil into the hole, instantly filling half of the entire hole. Just as she was about to continue...

Suddenly...

“Ah!!!!” A scream interrupted her.

The wind whistled, as she felt something was charging towards her, carrying a sharp killing intent. Zhu Yao reflexively waved her hand, summoning a vine towards the direction where the whistling was coming from.

“Ting.” A clanging sound reverberated.

An icicle fell onto the ground, stabbing shallowly into the soil.

“How can you do this!? Hurry and release junior-martial brother Yue!” Bug female lead Yi Ling was standing at the entrance, staring at her furiously. “You don’t even let off your own son. You basically aren’t fit to be a mother.”

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Why did she always leave her house without taking her meds?

“You actually bury such young children in the soil. Are you still human?” With a pained expression, Yi Ling looked at the children whose bodies were still half-buried in the soil, and said with a lecturing tone.

“What are you doing here?” After experiencing that framing incident in the great hall, Zhu Yao no longer had the slightest of good impression of Yi Ling.

“If I’m not here, how would I have known how vicious your heart is?” Yi Ling ruthlessly glared at her. As though she was extremely furious, her face was flushed red.

“How am I vicious?”

“The truth is laid before your eyes, and you still dare to deny it!?” Yi Ling pointed at that huge hole which was half-filled.

“What did I do?”

“You... You actually want to bury them alive. You... You’re simply a lunatic.”

“Bury them alive?” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, and then let out a sigh. “I say, girly... You have paranoid personality disorder, right? Who told you I’m burying them alive?”

“Enough!” Yi Ling interrupted her words. “Hurry and release junior-martial brother Yue, otherwise I won’t be courteous.”

Haah, such bad temper!

“I’m not releasing him.” Come bite me then.

Yi Ling’s expression sank. Pulling out a spiritual talisman, it seemed like she was going to throw it towards her.

Zhu Yao’s hand flipped, and that vine earlier turned about and whipped forward, instantly whipping that spiritual talisman into two pieces. That spiritual talisman was half-activated, and since it was suddenly interrupted, it immediately blew itself up. A loud boom could be heard.

Yi Ling, who was the closest from it, was within the disaster zone. With a miserable cry, her hair was instantly charred black.

Zhu Yao immediately used the vine to firmly entangle her. She had controlled the angle earlier, so that talisman did not really hurt her.

She still wanted to struggle, so Zhu Yao directly cast an art and tapped on her forehead, sealing her spiritual energy. In the face of absolute martial strength, all cheating devices were merely paper tigers.

Zhu Yao could not help but retort. She was an Essence-stage

practitioner, and her combat ability was terrible to that extent, just where did this girl find the confidence to make a direct move against her?

Should she call her stupid, or stupid? Or maybe stupid?

“Release me!” Paper tiger saw that she was powerless to resist, and could only begin to bluff her way out. “If you dare to harm me, my master will not forgive you.”

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes, as she looked at the two little ones in the hole whose faces turned cold from hearing her words.

Mn, my master will not forgive you either.

But, what should she do about the present situation? Zhu Yao was a little conflicted. No matter if the incident today was a misunderstanding or not, the grudge had already been formed. She could be considered to have completely offended this bug. Currently, even if she tell her the truth, it would instead reveal her own trump card.

“Junior-martial brother Yue, don’t be afraid.” Yi Ling suddenly turned her head towards Yue Ying who was in the hole, and she instantly changed into a gentle expression. “Senior-martial sister will definitely save you.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Was this young lady blind? There were clearly two people in the hole, yet she’s only

looking at Yue Ying?

“In a moment, my master will make his way here. I will definitely save you out of this bitter sea.” After saying that, she even meaningfully glanced at Zhu Yao.

‘Bitter sea’ Zhu Yao: “...”

It was indeed impossible to communicate with Mary Sue.

However, it seemed as though there was something wrong with Yue Ying’s antenna, as he did not even spare her a glance. Instead, he looked towards Zhu Yao, and sweetly said. “Mom, this hole burying game is so fun. Hurry and bury us even deeper.”

“Game!?” Yi Ling blanked, her earlier flames of arrogance instantly sizzled down, her face was filled with disbelief. This was actually just a game?

Good job. And there she thought she couldn’t get out of this situation. She gave Yue Ying’s wits a thumbs up.

“Junior-martial brother, you... you’re...”

“Mom...” Yue Ying still ignored her, as he reached his little hands out of the soil, waving at Zhu Yao. “Come quickly, come quickly.”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao released Yi Ling’s restraints and walked over,

stroking Yue Ying's head while she was at it. He really was too quick-witted.

“Mom, bury me inside.”

“Mn.”

“Mom, dig me out.”

“Mn.”

“Mom, hug.”

“Mn.”

“Mom.” Yue Ying suddenly pouted his lips. “Kiss.”

“...” She just knew that this little bastard was no good.

Zhu Yao flicked her finger on his forehead, and then dug the two of them out. They had been buried for quite a while now, she decided to continue tomorrow. For now, it's time to clean them up.

“Zhu... Senior-martial sister Zhu.” Yi Ling voiced out awkwardly.

“Oh, you're still here!” Zhu Yao turned to glance at her.

“I...” Yi Ling seemed like she had something to say.

“Bye!” Zhu Yao instantly carried the two of them, and entered the building.

“...” Yi Ling then held back the words which she was about to say. With an embarrassed look, she tightened the grip of her hands, and instantly after, she felt incredibly wronged. The reason she was here today was because her master had the intention to take Yue Ying as his disciple, and thus she wanted build a good rapport with her future junior-martial brother. So, the moment she saw that junior-martial brother Yue was being buried into the hole, she believed that Zhu Yao wanted to harm him. She was merely worried for her own junior-martial brother.

It was clearly that Zhu Yao’s fault. Which mom would play with her son by burying him into the soil?

Looking at the tightly shut door, Yi Ling snorted and stomped her feet. After a while, with a sunken expression, she turned and left.

Chapter 202: Don't Talk To Me

Zhu Yao really did not have any opinions about Mary Sue. How people lived were their own problems, and she was not interested in interfering either. However, she hated bitches, especially one such as Yi Ling. She didn't know what Yi Ling told her follower Qi Ping, but on the second day, he had already furiously come knocking on her doorsteps, saying that she wanted to seek justice for her.

In regards to such idiots, the only way was to ignore him, and allow him to throw whatever tantrum he wanted. She had long placed down a formation at the entrance, so no matter how fiercely he roared, he wasn't able to enter. The noise outside thus quelled in just a few days.

Zhu Yao's plan was simple. Before Yi Ling's main death-seaking event happens, she had to restore as much of her cultivation as possible. When it came to her master and Yue Ying, they were transformed from fruits, and in a certain sense, fruits were similar to seeds. This also explained why they could only grow while buried in the soil.

In regards to this, she planned to make a long-term plan. Using isolation training as the reason, she was going to bury the two children into the soil.

In order to prevent encountering idiots such as Yi Ling again, she decided to dig the hole at the backyard.

Today, she was going to plant two little children, and when spring comes, she would be rewarded with two handsome men.

Heheh. When thinking about it, she became a little excited.

“Yu Yao.” Yu Yan frowned. “We will fall into deep slumber during this phase, you must be careful on your own.”

“Don’t worry, I have already greeted the manager of this place, and told him that we will be in isolation training for the next few years. No one will come.” So you two can just grow up with a peace of mind.

Yu Yan was still worried. After all, he was very aware of his disciple’s death-seeking abilities.

“Before your master recovers his cultivation, you’re not allowed to act rashly.”

“Understood.”

“Yu Yao...”

“Mn?”

Yu Yan habitually reached out his hand to stroke her head. Suddenly, he raised his head and smooched on her lips, and said with a solemn voice. “Be obedient.”

“...” Her master actually took the initiative to express his love. She still feel excited about it.

If only he could have kissed her without first place a chair under his feet.

She watched as the little shota ran off to bring a chair, place it heavily in front of her, and then used both his hands and feet to climb up. After a long while, pouting his small lips, he then landed a smooch on her lips.

Other than expressing thanks for his hard work, Zhu Yao really couldn't bring up any romantic thoughts.

She had to hurry and let her master grow up. She must! And immediately!

Zhu Yao thought that with the growth speed she saw back then, her master's and Yue Ying's cultivation would recover their cultivation really quickly. She never expected that after burying them for five years, the two four to five year olds had only grown up to about twelve to thirteen years old, and their height had merely doubled.

Her master's face already had the look she was familiar with, only Yue Ying's was different. He was no longer that the tall and skinny man she knew, rather, he was becoming even whiter and moist, looking even more like... Shao Bai.

Although she knew that they were the same person, this change still made her feel a little strange.

In these five years, they had been in a state of deep slumber. Although she had placed down formations in the surroundings, she was still worried, and thus decided to guard them by the side while raising her cultivation. Because of this half-heartedness, her cultivation level naturally did not increase much, and had merely rose from the first level of Foundation to the second level.

Though her master had instantly reached the late stages of Foundation.

“...” This feeling of being surpassed by someone from the back, was simply too irritating. The authority she had as their mom was gone just like that.

“Big Sis Yao...” The young man on the left suddenly opened his eyes.

“Yue Ying, you woke up.” Zhu Yao walked over and hurriedly dug the person out. She never expected that Yue Ying would be the first one to wake up. “How are you? Do you feel uncomfortable anywhere?”

Yue Ying replied her with a smile, his entire face turned ever so gentle. “Big Sis Yao, don’t worry, I’m already in my complete form.”

He already had a faint image of a young man, and his head had already reached her shoulders. The moment he smiled, it was as though flowery light effects were blooming all around him, an astonishingly beautiful scene.

Zhu Yao's heart ached. He was becoming more like Shao Bai.

“Big Sis Yao?” Seeing that she was in a daze, Yue Ying tugged her sleeves. “What’s wrong?”

“Nothing much.” Only then did Zhu Yao regain her senses. Concealing her thoughts, she pulled up his hand and checked his pulse.

After her resurrection, she had subconsciously prevented herself from thinking about Shao Bai. Back then, when she forcefully sent him into the light of guidance, it was merely to save his life. However, she never expected her actions were counterproductive, not only she not save him, she had instead made him fall even deeper into the Devil's path.

Yue Ying was, at the same time, him, but not him as well. She could not forget Shao Bai, and she was unable to treat Yue Ying as him either. Just like how Mushmush had the exact same look as Wang Xuzhi, she was unable to treat Mushmush as him.

“Big Sis Yao...” Yue Ying held her face with his hand, and his expression instantly sunk, a hint of something flashed past his eyes. “Why are you sad?”

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. She lightly coughed, and then slapped away his hand. “Don’t be nonsensical. Your body is fine, and your cultivation has already reached Foundation as well. But master...”

She worriedly looked at the person who was still in the hole. Yue Ying was already awake, so why wasn’t there any reaction from her master?

Theoretically speaking, she was at the Foundation level when she transformed, and now even Yue Ying was awake at the Foundation level, yet her master was already at the late stages of Foundation, so why wasn’t he waking up?

Could it be that she had to sprinkle some water?

She’s not growing flowers, hey!

Before she could even figure this out completely, the Sect Master had already dispatched some people over.

“The Sect Master has an order, please bring junior-martial brother Yue Ying to the main hall.” The disciple who came to send the message looked at her with an irritated and disdainful look, as though he scorned her to the extreme.

Zhu Yao did not know how she had offended him, but she could guess the reason why the Sect Master had called her. It was most

probably regarding Yue Ying's tutelage matter. After hesitating for a moment, she then followed the disciple towards the venue. Before that, she once again reinforced the formations around the courtyard.

Just as she was about to enter the hall, a pink figure came forward, and with an enthusiastic look, she sprinted towards... Yue Ying, who was by Zhu Yao's side.

"Junior-martial brother Yue, you're finally here." Yi Ling's face was filled with joy of having their long-awaited reunion. After sizing Yue Ying up, her eyes instantly brightened up several times, and her face actually revealed a hint of shyness.

Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat. This Mary Sue couldn't be thinking of hooking up her family's Yue Ying right? He's still a child!

"It's been five years, junior-martial brother Yue, have you been well?" Yu Ling suddenly turned her head to give Zhu Yao a meaningful glance, and gently said. "Don't be afraid. If you have any grievances, please feel free to tell your senior-martial sister, I will help you."

Was Yi Ling trying to say that she would mistreat Yue Ying? Zhu Yao frowned, as she pulled Yue Ying behind her and stood in front of Yi Ling, blocking her line of sight.

"Junior-martial sister Yi, it's been awhile." You Mary Sue with no restraints, don't touch my son. "I wonder if your talisman

techniques have improved?” Would it still self-destruct?

Her expression stiffened, as though she had recalled that incident when the talisman she used exploded on its own. She then unwillingly greeted. “Senior-martial sister Zhu.”

“Ling’er, so this is junior-martial brother Yue you have often talked about, the one with the All Elemental Spirit Veins.” A green robed man walked out behind Yi Ling. He looked about twenty years old, with a rather dashing face, he wore a crown on his head while holding onto a jade flute in his hand, giving an elegant gentlemanly look.

He sized up the two people in front of his eyes, and then turned to look at Yi Ling with a gentle look.

“Lan Qi.” Yi recovered her naive and charming expression, and looked towards Yue Ying. “This is Yue Ying, the disciple whom my master is taking in this time.”

The man’s expression sank a little, giving Yue Ying a serious look, before saying with a smile. “At such a young age, he already possesses a Foundation cultivation level, his aptitude is indeed outstanding.”

When hearing this, Yi Ling’s face was filled with shock, and the eyes she were looking at Yue Ying with turned even brighter. “Junior-martial brother Yue, you built your Foundation! When did it happen? Why didn’t you inform me?” She suddenly looked towards Zhu Yao with a lecturing gaze. “Senior-martial sister Zhu,

now this is a wrong on your part. Building one's Foundation is a huge matter, how can you not at least inform the sect about this? If something happened, do you know of the consequences?"

Lan Qi nodded as well, and the eyes he were looking at Zhu Yao with carried a hint of dissatisfaction.

The hell! This Mary Sue is sick, right!? She really can't stop framing me at every moment. What does my son's Foundation building have to do with you? Why is there a need to inform you?

"There's no need for junior-martial sister to worry. You should be aware that my family's Yue Ying has a good aptitude, so building his Foundation could be said to be an easy feat, unlike someone else..." Zhu Yao narrowed her eyes at her. If her eyes were seeing things right, she was still in at the Essence stage. It had already been five years, yet she had yet to build her Foundation!

Yi Ling's expression paled. Evidently, she understood the meaning behind her words.

"Senior-martial sister Zhu... You..." Her eyes reddened, as though she just suffered the heaviest of grievances. "I'm merely worried about Yue Ying, that's why..."

Seeing that a certain someone was suffering, the knight, Lan Qi, naturally became unhappy as well. He looked towards Zhu Yao with a frown, and faintly released his Azoth might. "This junior-martial sister, why the need to harm someone with your words?"

The hell, just which pair of eyes of yours did you see me harm her? As expected, all men that approached Mary Sue had their intelligence degenerated?

“Forget it, Lan Qi.” Yi Ling sniffled, and put up a strong front. “Master and Sect Master have already been waiting in the main hall for a long time. Junior-martial brother Yue, today is the big day where you will be taken under a master’s tutelage. Let’s hurry along.” After saying that, she reached out his hand to pull Yue Ying.

“Ah!” Before her hand could even make contact with said person, it was deflected by a spiritual pressure.

“Ling’er!” Lan Qi’s figure flashed, as he grab onto her deflected body. His expression instantly sank, and with flaming eyes, he glared at Yue Ying. “You...”

Just as he was planning to lecture him, he was interrupted.

Yue Ying who had been keeping quiet the entire time, finally turned his head to look at the two people. “I don’t like people touching me.”

Those eyes were cold to the point where not a single emotion could be seen. It was clearly a face which did not carry a single expression, yet, Lan Qi suddenly felt a cold intent instantly seeping into his bones. Fear unknowingly surged within him, and cold sweat trickled down from his head. And just like that, he swallowed back the words he were about to say.

“Mom, let’s go in.” Yue Ying turned his head back. When he pulled onto Zhu Yao’s hand, a blooming smile appeared on his face.

“Ou.” Zhu Yao did not feel like entertaining this pair of idiots either, as she entered the hall with Yue Ying.

The two people were thus left behind with dumbfounded expressions. Yi Ling never expected that she, who had been surrounded by men who had never treated her badly, would encounter Yue Ying’s rejection.

Lan Qi tightened his fists. He could still feel that his hands were still trembling slightly. He was clearly merely a Foundation disciple, yet why did he have such a terrifying aura?

Chapter 203: Catching A Beast

Zhu Yao's guess was right. The reason why the Sect Master called them over was indeed to decide who Yue Ying's master was going to be. After discussing within themselves, Xuan Xu stepped out. In other words, Yue Ying was going to be under the same tutelage as Yi Ling.

If it was in the past, Zhu Yao wouldn't have objected to it, and simply take it as though she was assigning him as a spy. However, after the incident at the entrance, she suddenly became a little worried. With just a glance, it could be seen that Yi Ling wasn't a good seedling, and she even possessed the aura of Mary Sue.

Though she wouldn't stop Yue Ying from falling in love with a girl, she objected to having him fall in love with a Mary Sue. She had rather Yue Ying love a ma-ah pui!

In any case, when it came to a Mary Sue who would lay her hands on someone underaged, she had to insist on her objection, even if she had to be seen as a vile old lady.

"I have a master." Before Zhu Yao could even express her opinion, Yue Ying rejected the proposal himself.

The Sect Master of Blue Parasol Sect was stunned. "How is that possible? Who is your master?"

Yue Ying raised his head to look at Zhu Yao, and his smile turned even warmer than before.

Me? Zhu Yao blanked. After recalling for a moment, she seemed to have indeed gave him a few pointers on cultivation back in the cultivation world. However, she had always been in isolation back then, the one who truly taught him mystic arts was Little Radish, right! Could it be that Yue Ying had always been thinking of Little Radish?

The Sect Master quickly understood the situation, believing that he must be treating his own mother as his master, and hence persuaded him a few more times. After all, with such a good aptitude he possessed, it would be too much of a waste if he was taught under the tutelage of a Foundation disciple. However, Yue Ying was still unmoved.

The faces of the upper echelons in the great hall all darkened, and the atmosphere turned tensed in an instant.

“Yue Ying, just pick one. We still have to stay here, you know!” Zhu Yao had no choice but to send him a voice transmission.

“Big Sis Yao wants me to be taught by someone else?” Yue Ying frowned.

“It’s temporary, just temporary. Be obedient.” Zhu Yao could only try coaxing him. When it came to Yue Ying, it was a slight headache for her. Although he looked like he only possessed a Foundation cultivation, his true form was a Devil, and whether the mystical arts which human practitioners use were all he could do wasn’t something she knew either.

Yue Ying gave her a smile. “Alright, I shall listen to Big Sis Yao’s words.”

“But, don’t pick Xuan Xu, and don’t get close to that Mary Sue, Yi Ling, alright?” She really didn’t want to imagine him really coming to like that Mary Sue, and then stand at her opposing end.

“Alright!” He smiled from ear to ear.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief.

In the end, Yue Ying picked the only woman among the three seated Sovereigns, Sovereign Xuan Yin, as his master.

With his face being slapped in everyone’s presence, Xuan Xu’s face had already turned as black as the depths of a cauldron. Furious at Yue Ying for failing to appreciate his good intentions, he coldly snorted, before flying away in a flash.

Zhu Yao however was not worried. After all, she hadn’t done anything, yet Yi Ling was already targeting her at every occasion. So, she might as well throw his face completely.

“Alright, since you have already chosen your master, Yue Ying, I hope that you work hard in your cultivation and achieve great things soon, in order to bring fame to our Blue Parasol Sect.” The Sect Master then added a few courteous words, before turning to look at Zhu Yao. “Zhu Yao, it’s been awhile since you entered the

sect. And since you're a Foundation disciple, and Yue Ying no longer requires your care, head out for a sect mission tomorrow then!"

Eh?

The hell was this sect mission about? Why wasn't she informed about it?

Sect missions were corresponding annual missions which all disciples with cultivation of the fifth level of Essence and above were required to complete. Only by completing missions and earning sect merits could then one exchange them for sect resources. In these past few years, because of her relationship with Yue Ying, she had been staying in that house for free. Now that Yue Ying was under a master's tutelage, naturally, he had to move to where his master was. If she wanted to continue living there, she had to complete missions.

In other words, sect merits were the currency of Blue Parasol Sect, and she needed them to pay rent.

Zhu Yao was a little troubled. Presently, her master had yet to wake up, so she could not afford to move too far away. Just as she frustrating on what mission she should take, someone took the initiative to seek her out.

And this someone wasn't just anyone else, but the person she threw face completely with just earlier, the Mary Sue female lead, Yi Ling.

Girly, I'm actually the person you secretly admire, right? Why are you always lingering around me, huh?

Yi Ling gave a very pure smile. "It's just subduing a demonic beast, it's nothing difficult."

"Not going!" Zhu Yao immediately rejected her. She wasn't stupid, you know? If she were to tag along with this bitch, she wouldn't know what she would do to her.

Yi Ling persuaded with all her might. "It's your first time doing a sect mission, isn't it better to have more people around?"

"No, it's not."

She glanced at the man beside her. "Senior-martial sister Zhu, Sect Master Lan Qi will be coming with us as well. Do you still remember him? He possesses a high level cultivation, so there's no need to worry about any danger."

Of course she remembered. The idiot who stopped her from entering the hall, right? He was also one of those certain Sect Masters who loved her at first sight. The nth member of her harem. But...

"Not going."

Yi Ling's face was instantly filled with sadness. "Senior-martial sister Zhu, do you really hate me that much?"

Zhu Yao sized her up with a glance, and said with a stern look. "That's right!"

Yi Ling: "..."

The nth harem member who had been standing at the side finally could not contain his himself. "Fellow daoist Zhu, junior-martial sister Ling'er is sincerely inviting you, do you have to be this unreasonable?"

"Yes, I have to." Zhu Yao answered especially shamelessly.

Lan Qi: "..."

"Senior-martial sister Zhu, are you really not going with me?" Yi Ling still did not give up.

Zhu Yao turned around, and just as she was planning to head back inside the house, a conversation window suddenly leapt up in front of her eyes.

Dear friend, you have received a side-quest, please complete it timely and accordingly. Side-quest 1: Accept the target's mission request, and complete the sect mission.

[Accept] or [Accept]

What's with this sudden intervention by the system? And it's even a side-quest! Did he really think that she had no other choice just by giving her two exact same options?

This old lady isn't going to accept it, what are you going to do about it?

The conversation window shook for a moment, and an additional row of words suddenly appeared.

Mission reward: Complete one side-quest to enlarge your bust-size by one cup!

Zhu Yao: "..."

Hmph, did he really think that she would take the bait when it came to enlarging her breasts? After all, it's just breasts. Her breasts being small or what-not, she didn't really mind it at all! She had long gotten used to the life of a flat princess, so she wouldn't take the bait!

That conversation window shook once again, and another bracketed line was instantly added under the mission reward.

(Enlarging effect will be effective on all human-shaped characters.)

“When are we leaving?” Zhu Yao turned around and grabbed hold of Yi Ling.

Morals? What were they? She had no clue!

Yi Ling blanked. “Senior-martial sister Zhu, you... agree to come with us?”

“Mn!” Zhu Yao nodded with a stern look. “All for the sect’s honor!” All for the breasts.

The mission location was not very far from Blue Parasol Sect. While Zhu Yao headed over to the service hall to receive the mission, she picked up a set of the sect’s uniform mission equipment – a bottle of Essence Recovery Pellets, a bottle of Clear Spirit Pellets, and a low-grade flying sword.

Before she left, she once again placed another unique formation around her master, instructed Yue Ying to take note of her master’s situation whenever he can, before meeting up with Yi Ling.

Back then, Yi Ling said that they were going to suppress a low-ranked demonic beast, so she had thought there wouldn’t be many people tagging along. Only when she met up with them did she realize, there were three more people other than the two of them. Yi Ling’s follower Qi Ping, the fox demon Bai Yi, and another girl whom she did not recognize.

It had been a long time since she last seen Bai Yi, and evidently, he hadn't been doing well recently. His forehead which was initially free of worries, was now dyed with a few strands of gloom. In the past, he loved gathering good-looking clothes, but he now had to wear the sect's plain school uniform. Though, his eyes were still infatuatedly fixated on Yi Ling.

Mn. Knowing that he hadn't been doing well, she felt at ease!

Haah, it seemed like this silly fox really fell in love with this Mary Sue.

“Senior-martial sister Zhu!” Yi Ling was already waving towards Zhu Yao from afar with an enthusiastic look. “Why did you only arrive now? Everyone was already here waiting for you. Fortunately, I'd especially gone to inform you yesterday, otherwise it wouldn't be good if you arrive any later.”

Her words which seemed harmless, actually made it sound as though Zhu Yao was late on purpose, even though she was right on time. This person was really increasing her aggro meter at every given moment, huh!

“Let's go!” Zhu Yao didn't want to care about this bitch. In any case, she just had to silently complete her own side-quest, and was uninterested in having catfight with her.

Zhu Yao summoned her flying sword.

The rest summoned their own flying tools one after another as well. Qi Ping and that unnamed lady both used swords, Bai Yi's was a white spiritual plume, while Lan Qi and Yi Ling was riding together on a single jade flute, that exact one which he was holding onto back then to act cool.

Hence, a group of six people, with chit-chats and smiles, headed off, except for Zhu Yao who simply did not wish to talk. Even if Yi Ling had the intentions to make her talk, she pretended not to hear, and after a long while, she no longer asked her.

Though she did gain some information from their conversations. The other girl was called Lin Xiang, and she was actually the daughter of the Sect Master. For some reasons, she didn't seem to be really happy, and she did not speak much during the journey. However, she seemed to be, either intentionally or unintentionally, looking towards Yi Ling's and Lan Qi's direction the entire time.

Zhu Yao faintly sniffed the scent of gossip.

After flying for about an hour, they finally arrived at their destination. It was actually a huge forest.

Theoretically speaking, it would be very normal for a demonic beast to appear in a forest like this. However, this world was not normal! Because of the opposing relationship between demonic beasts and human practitioners, all of the demonic beasts were outside the barrier. That's right. There was a large barrier

enveloping the living space of the human species. If demonic beasts wanted to enter, they had to break through the barrier. This was also why she did not spot any demonic beasts in that forest she woke up in.

The barrier would weaken once every hundred years, and the demonic beasts would then take the opportunity to attack. In other words, the wave of beasts.

Their mission this time was concerned the fourth-ranked demonic beast in this forest. A fourth-ranked demonic beast was comparable to late-stage Foundation cultivation. Though several of them possessed Essence cultivation, Lan Qi was at the Azoth cultivation level, and was a master of a sect as well, so he most probably possessed several mystic tools. Defeating a fourth-ranked demonic beast was easy-peasy.

Zhu Yao couldn't understand how an Azoth practitioner was able to become a Sect Master? She felt something was off, but she just couldn't figure it out.

They flew around the forest for a day. Though they had sensed the demonic beast's presence several times, they couldn't even spot its shadow every time they rushed over.

In the end, Lan Qi could only suggest everyone to take a break, and continue their search after restoring their physical strength.

Chapter 204: That Familiar Beast

“Senior-martial sister Zhu, where do you think the demonic beast is hiding?” Yi Ling moved closer to her, and looked as though she wanted to discuss and analyze this situation with her.

Zhu Yao immediately stood up and walked away, not even giving her a single reply.

Qi Ling brought contempt upon herself, and her expression changed for a moment, before turning around to converse happily with Lan Qi. As for Lin Xiang who was actually talking to Lan Qi before that, she turned her darkened expression to the side.

Actually, Zhu Yao had nowhere else to head off to. She simply wanted to avoid making contact with Qi Ling. Qi Ling was like a chemical weapon, even if a person did nothing of note, she would still be able to push a large amount of aggro onto that person. After looking at her surroundings, she decided to walk towards Bai Yi whom she was familiar with.

“Hey, make some space.” One must pick the softest persimmon to pinch on, and Zhu Yao decisively chased the fox out of the shade of the tree, squatting there herself.

“Gr... Great deity!” Bai Yi, who was pushed off the shade, finally turned his line of sight back from Yi Ling’s face, and looked at her with a dumbfounded look. “Why... Why are you in this forest as well?”

“...” This idiot actually did not know she was in the party all this time. So this was what people called caring nothing for what was happening outside, except for the person one’s interested in.

Taking the opportunity when he had regained his senses, Zhu Yao decided to inquire about some gossips. “Let me ask you something. Is there something going on with that Lin Xiang and Lan Qi?”

“Spiritual Master Lan Qi was once senior-martial sister Lin’s fiancé.”

Really? She had never considered this aspect.

“Was once?” She noted these words.

“Spiritual Master Lan Qi was once engaged with senior-martial sister Lin. After that, Lan Qi was successful in condensing his Azoth Core. Since his cultivation level is now higher than senior-martial sister Lin, and he had even taken up the post of Sect Master, he was no longer compatible with senior-martial sister Lin. Thus, the reason he came to Blue Parasol Sect this time was to break off the engagement.”

So he was trash as well!

“A mere Azoth practitioner can become a master of a Sect?” Zhu Yao casually asked.

The fox looked at her strangely, and said with a matter of fact. “The number of Spiritual Masters who formed their Azoth Cores are small in the first place. The Sect Masters of the various sects are all Azoth practitioners, and the same goes for Blue Parasol Sect as well.”

Wait a minute!

“You’re saying that the Sect Master of Blue Parasol Sect is only at the Azoth level as well?”

Bai Yi nodded.

“Then what about the three Sovereigns?”

“They’re naturally at the Nascent Soul level!”

“The hell!” Zhu Yao finally understood what was wrong. Because she was at the Foundation level, she couldn’t recognize the depths of the cultivation level possessed by people stronger than her. She kept hearing others calling them Sovereigns, so she had always thought that these so-called Sovereigns, like the cultivation world back then, were referring to Demigod practitioners, and that the Sect Masters were Nascent Soul practitioners. Never did she think that...

“Then what about the Demigod stage? Are there no Demigod practitioners?”

“What’s a Demigod?” The fox looked confused.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “Are there no cultivation level higher than the Nascent Soul stage?”

“Of course not.” The fox nodded. “If one possesses cultivation higher than the Nascent Soul stage, isn’t that akin to ascending?”

“Has no one ever ascended?”

The fox chuckled, as though he had just heard a joke. “Ascending and becoming a deity are just legends, there’s no evidence to prove they exist.”

“...” Hello, I am legend!

She couldn’t believe it. The level of cultivation of this world was actually this low?

“Last question.” Zhu Yao asked softly. “Do you know why it’s better to have more Spirit Veins?”

“The more Spirit Veins you have, the more mystic arts you can learn!” The fox said seriously. “If one only has a single Spirit Vein, then one can only learn mystic arts of that one element. For example, Fire Spirit Vein Holders can only learn arts of the fire element, so naturally, the more Spirit Veins, the better.”

“Who said that?”

“That’s how it is!” The fox raised his hand, and instantly, a ball of flames appeared above his palm. “For example, I have three Spirit Veins of Fire, Wood and Earth, so only have three types of spiritual energy in my body, which also means that I can only use mystic arts of three elements. It’s not possible for me to use mystic arts of the water element.”

Zhu Yao finally understood where the problem was. The people of this world did not know how to convert their spiritual energy! To put it more precisely, they did not hold the concept of converting their spiritual energy at all. Could it be that there’s differences in their physical bodies?

Zhu Yao silently circulated her spiritual energy for a moment, converting her wood spiritual energy into water spiritual energy. In an instant, several droplets of water appeared in her palm.

Since the body was not the problem, then that meant that they simply did not know the matter about converting spiritual energy. It was no wonder they treated the Heavenly Spirit Vein as trash.

In battle, naturally, the more mystic arts one could use, the more of an advantageous position he would be in. Especially when your opponent possessed a Spirit Vein that countered yours, if you’re only capable of using mystic arts of a single element, you would suffer a definite loss.

However, the mystic arts of the five elements reinforced and

suppressed one another. The people of this world only knew about the theory of suppression, but did not understand the theory of reinforcement.

Zhu Yao, who unexpectedly found out the truth, could only say: Hoho!

As expected, an uneducated world was truly frightening!

You people deserve to have such poor cultivation.

Fortunately, she found out in time. Otherwise, when they were to finally encounter the demonic beast, and she were to habitually use her lightning-type mystic arts then, people would definitely surround her and treat her like Godzilla.

“Yi Ling, you best not take things too far!” Suddenly, with a ‘pa’ sound, something fell onto the ground. Nearby, the girl Lin Xiang was presently glaring at Ms. Mary Sue with a furious look.

“Senior-martial sister Lin, please, don’t be angry? If Ling’er has done anything wrong, isn’t it fine if I apologize to you?” Yi Ling sat on the ground with an innocent expression, teary light can be faintly seen in her eyes.

Zhu Yao turned her head to look. Was the catfight finally about to begin?

“Lin Xiang, what are you doing?” The follower Qi Ping rushed

over in an instant and pulled Yi Ling up from the ground. He then glared at Lin Xiang. “Why did you push Ling’er?”

“I didn’t even touch her. She fell on her own!”

“What a pack of lies! This place is a plain field, so how could junior-martial sister have possibly fallen on her own? Do you think we’re blind?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Mr. Follower, you’re really blind alright.

“I don’t care if you believe it or not, I did not push her anyway.” Lin Xiang said, still in a furious tone.

Qi Ping became even more furious. “Lin Xiang, you have always been this unruly. Yi Ling has never bothered you, so why do you have to always attack her so?”

“Me? Attack her?” Lin Xiang widened her eyes, her boiling anger drove her to laugh. “Just who’s the one attacking who, I believe she knows in the bottom of her heart!”

“Senior-martial sister Lin...” Yi Ling was once again hesitant with her words, the expression on her face was filled with even more grievance.

“Junior-martial sister Yi, you don’t have to care about her.” With an aching heart, Qi Ling consoled her. “She’s just spoiled by the Sect

Master, that's why she is this imperious."

"Qi Ping, speak clearly. Who's imperious?"

Yi Ling: "Senior-martial brother, forget it."

"Senior-martial sister, don't be afraid!" Qi Ping was now enraged as well, as he glared towards Lin Xiang. "If you dare to bully Yi Ling ever again, I will not be courteous with you."

"Do you think I'm afraid of you?" Lin Xiang instantly summoned her spiritual sword.

"What happened?" At this moment, Lan Qi who went to investigate the area finally returned. He looked back and forth at the two people, and when he saw the wronged look Yi Ling had, his expression instantly sank. He hurriedly walked over, and instantly pulled Yi Ling into his embrace. "Ling'er, what happened?"

"I..." Yi Ling did not speak, instead, she turned to glance at Lin Xiang at the side.

Lan Qi's expression sunk even more, and without even thinking, he spoke to Lin Xiang. "Xiang'er, apologize to Ling'er!"

Lin Xiang was stunned, as she looked towards Lan Qi with a face of utter disbelief. "Even you believe that I pushed her?"

“...” Lan Qi’s expression grew even sterner.

Lin Xiang suddenly laughed. Her laughter was filled with desolateness. She coldly glanced at Yi Ling, and took a deep breath, as though she was trying to suppress the anger in the depths of her heart. With emphasis on every single word, she said. “Fine. Yi Ling, didn’t you want him? If you like him, then go ahead, take him! From now on, the two of us are strangers.”

After saying that, she turned around, and walked towards the forest alone. And not a single person present took a step forward.

Zhu Yao sighed. As expected, a large crowd of cannon foddors would always be laid behind every single Mary Sue’s back.

“Senior-martial sister Lin will be fine, right?” Yi Ling suddenly asked with a worried look.

Just as Lan Qi was about to console her, Zhu Yao, who had been watching the show the entire time, could no longer help but speak up.

“If junior-martial sister Yi is worried, why don’t you chase after her to take a look?”

“...” Yi Ling’s expression stiffened, and no longer spoke.

Zhu Yao silently rolled her eyes. She knew all along. If Yi Ling really wanted to have her stay, why would she wait till she had

walked so far away before speaking up?

“Wait! I’m going with you.” Zhu Yao deftly chased up to Lin Xiang.

When she spoke, everyone present was stunned.

“You...” Lin Xiang was even more shocked than the rest, as she looked at her.

“I believe that you didn’t push her!”

“Why?”

“Because...” Zhu Yao turned to glance at Yi Ling, and meaningfully said. “I have experience when it comes to incidents like this, right? Junior. Martial. Sister. Yi!” When they first met back then, didn’t she use the same method?

Yi Ling’s expression paled, however, she acted as though she did not hear anything, as she buried her head into Lan Qi’s chest.

Zhu Yao did not care about her reaction either. She had long wanted to find an opportunity to leave the team. Compared to a fake lotus like Yi Ling, she was more willing to accompany an explosive lady like Lin Xiang. After all, she might become the next cannon fodder.

Roaarr... Roaaarrr...

Before her plan to leave the team could initiate, a loud roar suddenly reverberated. A gigantic shadow suddenly appeared before their eyes. Zhu Yao's heart sank, as she grabbed onto Lin Xiang who was nearest to her, and dodged to the side with her fastest speed.

On the plain field where they were resting on, a gigantic demonic beast was presently baring its teeth in the direction where the four people were standing.

This demonic beast was at least three storeys tall, and its entire body was covered in scales. Its outer appearance however looked a little like a bear, and there were even three metal blade-like horns on its head.

The hell, what happened to the promised fourth-ranked demonic beast?

Seeing this beast, Zhu Yao simply wanted to say a single word: "Run!"

She picked up Lin Xiang in passing, summoned her flying sword, and soared desperately into the skies.

"Senior-martial sister Zhu!" Just as she was about fly away, she was blocked by Yi Ling who was flying on her own sword, and even grabbed onto her hand. "Now that the demonic beast has

appeared, we should be killing it with our combined hearts and strength, how can you flee before the battle even begin?”

“Battle your sister! Move away, if we don’t flee now, we won’t be able to escape in time!” The hell, Zhu Yao even harbored thoughts of killing her now.

Yi Ling’s face however was filled with excitement. “Could it be that senior-martial sister Zhu recognize this demonic beast?”

Recognize? She totally recognized it alright! Among all demonic beasts, Zhu Yao was most familiar with this one. After all... this was the Risefire Beast which crippled her all over back then in Tasyoluk!

Roarrrrr~~~~~

A loud roar once again reverberated. The gigantic figure that was on still on the ground earlier blurred, and instantly appeared before the two of them.

Zhu Yao’s heart instantly turned cold. Oh crap!

Yi Ling however turned about and cast an art, and a icicle instantly appeared in the air.

“Don’t use ice!” Zhu Yao sent a slap towards her, instantly interrupting her from completing her art. Yi Ling’s feet became unsteady, and then, she fell from the sky.

The Risefire Beast had already pounced towards them, and Zhu Yao could only fly downwards with Lin Xiang in hand as well, barely dodging its attack.

“Junior-martial sister Yi!” Qi Ping soared and caught the falling Yi Ling. With boiling fury, he began to lash out at Zhu Yao. “Are you crazy? Why did you interrupt her when she was casting an art? And you even push...”

“Shut up!” Zhu Yao ruthlessly glared at Qi Ping, stunning him with her roar.

Zhu Yao did not have the time to care about him, because... the Risefire Beast disappeared again.

“Everyone, prepare your barriers, hurry!”

Other than Lin Xiang who followed her instructions, the rest looked confused.

“Just what are you planning to do?”

Zhu Yao couldn't care less, as she desperately released her divine sense to sense the position of the Risefire Beast. Unfortunately, the difference in their levels was too large, and she was simply unable to sense it at all.

“Listen to her!” Lan Qi flew over, and his expression sank quite a bit. His cultivation level was the highest among the people here, so naturally he could sense that something was amiss. “That one is most likely not a fourth-ranked beast.”

Only then did their expressions change. Yi Ling then asked with a startled look. “If it’s not fourth-ranked, then what rank is it?”

Lan Qi turned to look at Zhu Yao.

Zhu Yao clenched her fists. “Risefire Beast, resistant to water and fire, sixth-ranked demonic beast.”

Everyone present instantly held their breaths at the same time.

Sixth-ranked, it was comparable to an Azoth Paragon. Lan Qi, who had the highest cultivation level among them, had only just formed his Azoth Core. Adding that demonic beasts were naturally stronger than practitioners of similar cultivation level, they basically had no shot at victory.

Zhu Yao was someone who had truly fought against a Risefire Beast before. Back then, even with so many Azoth practitioners present, they still did not have an advantageous position over the Risefire Beast, let alone now when they were merely Foundation and Essence practitioners. That was why her first reaction was to flee, but that bitch of a Mary Sue...!

“What do we do now?” Qi Ping was panicking as well, as he

summoned his weapon and looked tensely at his surroundings.

Lan Qi did not reply, and instead looked towards Zhu Yao again. Everyone's line of sight was guided over as well, as they all stared at her.

What do we do? Wait for death, of course. This time, her master couldn't save her, as he was still buried in the soil.

“Junior-martial sister Zhu, you're the only one here who has met this demonic beast before. How do you think we should approach this?” Lan Qi asked.

“Buy time with the best of our abilities while ensuring our measly lives are intact.” Zhu Yao looked towards Yi Ling at the side. “You have a voice transmission talisman, right? Hurry and send a message back to the sect, have them dispatch a Nascent Soul practitioner here.”

Yi Ling's expression changed, and meekly said. “But master is currently in isolation...”

“Then we will just wait for our deaths!” Zhu Yao immediately interrupted her words.

Everyone's face ashened, and Yi Ling once again revealed that grievanced look. Though this time, no one bothered about her, as everyone was tensely waiting for the Risefire Beast's next appearance.

Only then did Yi Ling unwillingly take out the voice transmission talisman. Raising her hand, just as she was planning to activate it, her sleeves slightly trembled for a moment. They were fluttering upwards, as though a light breeze had swept past them. Zhu Yao who had been focusing on the surrounding situation instantly noticed this.

“Scatter!” Zhu Yao shouted out and pushed Yi Ling in the opposite direction, while she flew backwards on her flying sword with extreme speed. In almost a blink of an eye, a black shadow appeared from above, descending right towards the place where the few of them were before.

As she realized it in time, she had managed to dodge it. Yi Ling was also out of the attack radius due to her push. Lan Qi was after all an Azoth practitioner, so his reaction speed was the quickest. Bai Yi was after all a demon, so he was able to escape with his strong sense of danger. As for Lin Xiang, because Zhu Yao had grabbed onto her earlier and had forgotten to let go since then, so she naturally escaped as well.

The only one who did not react in time was Qi Ping.

Chapter 205: That Beast With Strange Brain Circuits

Zhu Yao could seemingly see the cold glint being reflected from the claws of the Risefire Beast, as it swung straight down onto Qi Ping without the slightest pause. He was instantly slammed a few dozen meters away, puking out a mouthful of blood, and his entire chest was already meshed with flesh and blood.

Everything happened in a blink of an eye. By the time everyone regained their senses, Qi Ping only had a single breath remaining.

“Senior-martial brother Qi!” Yi Ling called out, blood was completely drained from her face. She looked as though she was pained by the sight, however, she did not even move a single step.

This is why I hate bitches the most!

Taking the opportunity when the Risefire Beast had not disappeared, Zhu Yao cast an art, summoning dozens of vines to restrain its body. While doing so, she hinted Lin Xiang. “Check if he’s dead yet.”

Lin Xiang responded, and flew towards Qi Ping’s direction. Taking out an Essence Recovery Pellet, she then fed it to him.

The strength of the Risefire Beast was immense, and Zhu Yao’s vines were simply unable to restrain it for long. Lan Qi naturally realized this problem. He summoned hundreds of spiritual swords

and had them assault the Risefire Beast one after another.

However, only a series of clanging sounds could be heard, as all the spiritual swords were deflected and fell onto the ground. The scales of the Risefire Beast were impenetrable, and he was simply unable to harm it even the least bit, instead, it was enraged and began to put up a stronger struggle.

Zhu Yao was about to puke blood from controlling it, as she turned her head and shouted. “Use your sword intent.”

Lan Qi’s expression instantly paled, as he looked at the Risefire Beast a little blankly.

“You’re not going to tell me you haven’t comprehended your sword intent, are you?” Zhu Yao widened her eyes.

His expression instantly turned even more embarrassed.

The hell, then what use do you have! He had yet to comprehend his sword intent, how could he have the face to call himself an Azoth practitioner?

Zhu Yao was already beginning to feel that her stamina was diminishing. In just a few minutes, out of the several dozen vines, the Risefire Beast had already broken out of half of them, and only the ones that were restraining its limbs were left intact. Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. She no longer cared about exposing her powers.

Immediately converting into lightning spiritual energy, she began chanting a Lightning Guiding Art, and just as she was about to invoke it...

“Let me help you.” She heard Yi Ling shouting with her delicate voice, and a huge amount of heavenly fire suddenly began to discharge downwards.

Zhu Yao widened her eyes, and she only managed to say a few words in time. “What the hell!”

What a piggish teammate!

The flames burned fiercely, instantly enveloping the Rise-fire Beast, and it conveniently burned away all of the vines she summoned as well.

“I did it!” The pig celebrated.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Roar~~~~~

A furious roar that reverberated throughout the clouds suddenly sounded from within the flames.

The huge flames that were still furiously burning earlier, began to diminish at a speed that was visible to the naked eye, revealing

the red-scaled demonic beast inside. The flames were being absorbed by its scales.

“This... How is this possible?” Yi Ling looked completely baffled.

Please, when you have nothing to do, read some books, alright? I already told you that water and fire don’t work on it. Since ice is ineffective, then flames are naturally ineffective as well!

The Rise-fire Beast was already completely enraged. After a loud roar, it shot out a ball of flames from its mouth, aiming straight towards Yi Ling.

Yi Ling was simply unable to dodge it in time, and was enveloped by the flames.

“Ah!” She let out a miserable cry, however, with a flash of light from her body, the flames instantly disappeared. The mystic robe she was wearing most likely possessed a fire-repelling formation. However, even if her clothes were fireproof, it did not mean it could prevent fires anywhere else. Her hair was crisply burned, and there were still flames burning on her ponytail.

“Ling’er!” Lan Qi flew over worriedly. Water was the most suitable in extinguishing fires, but Lan Qi did not have the Water Spirit Vein! Hence, he could only use an earth-type mystic art to bury Yi Ling’s hair in sand, and it looked as though he had turned a beautiful woman into a terracotta sculpture.

Zhu Yao: “...” Why did she feel that they were going to break up soon?

The Risefire Beast instantly rose into the skies, and Zhu Yao's heart clenched. Crap, it was too close to Lan Qi and Yi Ling! The Risefire Beast would definitely...

Ehh!?

The hell, why was it heading towards her!?

She was clearly the farthest from it, this beast threw away its close targets and was aiming for the one farther away, did she look like she was easy to bully?

Ouuu~~ ㄥ|`o'|ㄣ

The Risefire Beast approached menacingly. Flying on her sword, she dodged towards the side. Just when it looked as though it was about to miss her, the Risefire Beast's figure flashed, and it suddenly disappeared again.

The hell, it concealed itself again!

Zhu Yao felt like cursing out, however, she suddenly felt a gust of wind sweeping towards her from her back.

At that moment, she felt her heart turn cold...

In a mere instant, a beast paw pressed onto her barrier, and an immense pressure came assaulting her. Zhu Yao was instantly slammed towards the ground from the sky.

Why was she always the one getting hurt!? What's so great about the Mary Sue's cheat, huh!?

A loud boom resounded. Zhu Yao felt a weight her life couldn't possibly endure.

This demonic beast sure had strong tastes, it actually wanted to crush her to death with its bodyweight. Zhu Yao simply wanted to give her final retort, when she suddenly felt the ground below her turn empty, and she immediately sank down.

In the next moment, she felt her entire body falling, and her surroundings were pitch-black. She could only hear several loud booms reverberating all around her, as though they were sounds of something collapsing.

The hole was very deep, and Zhu Yao only smacked onto the ground dozens of seconds later. When she finally stopped, her defensive barrier shattered resoundingly the instant she made contact with the ground. She and the beast had still yet to regain their senses after experiencing this sudden change.

Zhu Yao however knew that this was an opportunity. Without a single hesitation, she instantly circulated all of the spiritual energy in her body, and summoned her sword intent. A lightning phoenix

soared upwards, instantly lighting up the entire space. Zhu Yao could faintly see several palace-like stone pillars.

The Risefire Beast was still pressing on her body when the lightning phoenix charged downwards. Just when it looked as though it was about to strike its target...

A fiery red light suddenly shone from the ground, as a formation glowed. The beast's and her figures flashed, and they disappeared from their original positions a moment later. The lightning phoenix struck empty air, and it let out a long cry before slowly disappearing without a trace.

Zhu Yao, who was sent towards another location, simply wanted to quietly curse out.

Your brother-in-law!

Zhu Yao simply did not have the time to inspect her current location, as the Risefire Beast had already regained its senses. With one of its paws still pressing on her, its gigantic head slowly lowered. She could even feel the cold air coming from its long, sharp teeth, as a rich smell of blood came pouring towards her.

She no longer had a single strand of spiritual energy in her body, and simply could not resist. She could only watch as that gigantic beast head approach closer, and closer.

Then, it opened its large, blood-stained mouth wide, and...

Licked her?

“ ... ”

“Meow~”

Zhu Yao's heart which was tensed all the way up, fell back onto the ground in an instant.

What's with this “meow”? -Slams on the ground!-

That gigantic beast tilted its head and rubbed against her body while closing its eyes, even her body was beginning to move to the side from all its rubbing. Toddler-like sounds resounded in her ears.

“Like. Like. Like. I like you...”

Zhu Yao: “...”

What's with this completely unforeseen godly development!? What happened to the promised domineering, impenetrable Risefire Beast? What happened to her only childhood nightmare in the cultivation world? Was it really alright for it to change its role like this?

“Like. Like. Like. Like. Like you so very much...”

However, it felt as though the Risefire Beast was saying its catchphrase, as it constantly repeated these words. The tail on its back looked as though it had turned crazy as well, as it wildly swept left and right, releasing several loud booming sounds.

Are you a dog?

“Meow~~~”

“...”

The Risefire Beast was still happily rubbing against her, and Zhu Yao was simply being dragged across the ground by its rubbing.

“Stop!” Zhu Yao had no choice but to stop its expression of goodwill, and sighed deeply. “Let me go for now.” Why did she feel that this scene was a little familiar?

“Meow!” The Risefire Beast obediently released its paw. Lying on the ground, its pair of large copper bell-like eyes sparkled and it looked at her.

And as it watched her, it constantly repeated: Like. Like. Like. Like. Like you so much...

Looking at this beast which suddenly changed its style, she was speechless. When she was of the dragon race in the past, she could

understand the innate favourable impression the demonic beasts had towards her, but presently, she was clearly a tree demon. So why was she still being liked by beasts?

Zhu Yao crawled up with a dark expression, and patted off the dirt on her body. The Risefire Beast tilted its head. It enthusiastically approached her, stretched out its long tongue and licked her body, plastering her face with saliva.

“Lick clean! Lick clean! Help you, help you! Like, like!”

That immature voice sounded once again.

“No need!” Zhu Yao pushed away its beast head. How are you helping me like this?

“Meowuuu...” Its erected ears drooped down in an instant, as it glanced at her with a depressed look.

Zhu Yao ignored its sad little eyes, and began to inspect her surroundings. This place seemed to be an underground ruin, which was most likely a gigantic palace in the past. Stone pillars of several meters in height were placed all around the place, and the walls were embedded with Fire Spirit Stones that were used to light up the area, though it was still a little dim. The place she was standing on seemed to be a corridor. The corridor was very long, and it was impossible to see the end at first glance.

“Beastie, do you know of this place?”

“Meow~” The Risefire Beast tilted its head.

“You don’t know?” And here she was thinking that it was the guardian beast of this place?

“It’s an important person’s place!” It suddenly said.

Zhu Yao blanked. “Which important person does this place belong to?”

The Risefire Beast closed its eye, and once again began to rub against her body. “Beastie likes you. Like. Like. Like...”

“...” The spiritual intelligence of sixth-ranked demonic beasts were still incomplete, so it seemed like she wouldn’t be able to get anything more from asking. She had no choice but to take a look herself.

“Are you familiar with this place?”

“Meow~~” The beast nodded.

“Then can you guide me to that important person?”

“Meow, meow, meow~~” It continued to nod.

“Then let’s go!”

Just as she was planning to walk forward, a gigantic paw was suddenly stretched out in front of her eyes. “Paw, hold.”

The Risefire Beast looked at her with sparkling eyes, its face was filled with anticipation. It then began to repeatedly chant out. “Hold paw, hold paw, paw, paw...”

“...” You must have come from another world as well, right? You even know about the need to shake hands when working together.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Left with no choice, she took a step forward, and hugged onto the gigantic beast paw in front of her. As though she was moving furniture, she moved it left and right a couple of times.

The Risefire Beast’s eyes turned even brighter, as it began to howl out excitedly with its paw raised, as though it had suddenly received a huge reward.

“Paw, she held my paw. Oouuu~~ I’m never going to wash my paw ever again.”

Enough!

Can you beasts have proper brain circuits?

“We’re going!” Zhu Yao’s face darkened, as she headed for the end of the corridor.

As though it was cherishing that one paw, the Risefire Beast raised it up, and then, came hopping forward with only its three other legs.

Zhu Yao: “...”

The corridor was long. Even after Zhu Yao had walked an hour, she had still yet to reach the end. However, the surrounding pillars were fully engraved with various types of runes and diagrams. She felt that these runes looked a little familiar, yet she could not recall where she had seen them before.

Chapter 206: Seeing The Old Beast Again

As she headed inwards, the light rays grew even brighter, and she did not encounter any sort of mechanisms on the way. She was even secretly celebrating how lucky she was, when suddenly, a white light flashed in her surroundings. Spiritual swords appeared in mid-air one after another, and they flew towards her.

The hell!

She wouldn't be able to dodge them this time.

In the nick of time, the Risefire Beast which had been quietly hopping the entire time, leapt forward and shielded Zhu Yao. Those spiritual swords clattered as they struck its scales, and then, they disappeared after falling onto the ground.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. "Thank you!"

"Meow~~" The Risefire Beast was filled with a prideful look. When it lowered its head, it realized that the paw which it had been carefully protecting was placed onto the ground, and its ears drooped down in an instant. As though it had received some sort of damage, it began to weep. "Paw... My paw..."

"..." It's not even broken, did it have to be like this? "Enough, once we get out of here, I will hold onto all four of your paws, alright?"

Its eyes instantly brightened up again.

Zhu Yao began to carefully inspect the corridor. At the moment those spiritual swords appeared, she clearly sensed the fluctuations of a formation. She searched her surroundings for a moment, and realized that an offensive formation was engraved on the left stone pillar. It was exactly the formation, which gathered spiritual energy to spiritual swords, that hit her. However, the runes on the formation were a little ancient, and did not look like the runes that were used in the present. Rather, they looked a little similar to the sealing runes which her teacher taught her back then.

Zhu Yao frowned. It seemed like this place wasn't really safe either. As she pressed inwards, her vigilance rose by a little. As expected, another different formation was spotted on a pillar in front of her. The further she went, the more complicated those formations became. She carefully detoured around every one of them, and things grew quite tense.

She walked for about another hour and finally reached to the end. A gigantic stone door appeared right in front of eyes. Seeing the realistic-looking gigantic demonic beast on the door whose eyes were closed, Zhu Yao could sense the vile intentions of the entire world.

“Master, master, master...” The Risefire Beast excitedly hopped up and down in front of the door.

A blinding white light was suddenly released from the door, and that terrifying demonic beast that was engraved on it turned alive. A horrifying pressure came spreading all around in an

overwhelming manner, and even the entire ground was shaking. That gigantic demonic beast suddenly opened its eyes widely, revealing a pair of blood-red eyes which were several times larger than the Risefire Beast's.

“Who has come?” That beast spat out the language of humans, and its voice was resoundingly loud, its echoes endlessly rebounded back and forth the surroundings. An incredibly rich smell of blood suffused into the air.

“...” Zhu Yao did not reply.

That gigantic beast on the door glanced at its surroundings, and its line of sight fell on Zhu Yao, killing intent filled the place. “It’s actually a practitioner. A mere Foundation practitioner is actually capable of reaching here as well, then...” The killing intent suddenly turned stronger, and the pressure grew even more overwhelming. Its blood red eyes gradually narrowed, and it said with a heavy voice. “I will eat you to my heart’s content.”

That terrifying beast head suddenly reached out from the door, and opened its mouth wide in front of Zhu Yao.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she gathered the spiritual energy she managed to accumulate earlier, and sent a slap towards it.

A ‘pa’ sound lightly resounded.

The gigantic beast was instantly enraged.

“Roar~~~” Opening its mouth, it aimed to bite her.

Zhu Yao sighed. At the moment it was about to reach her, she shouted. “Sesame!”

“...” The beast head was stunned, and its eyes suddenly widened to the extreme. It tensely stared at the person in front of it, and even blinked its eyes in disbelief.

“Why are you here?” Zhu Yao felt a slight headache.

“Mis... Mistress?” The demonic beast’s voice instantly toned down quite a bit, and its pair of blood red eyes began to turn misty. “It’s... It’s really you?”

Zhu Yao looked at her surroundings. “Why are you imprisoned in a door again?”

“Mistress...” As though Sesame had finally confirmed the person in front of its eyes, tears began to fall. One drop, two drops... In just a few moments, like a faucet being opened, its tears flowed outwards. It wailed out loud, as though its liver and intestines were being sliced into pieces. “Wuaaah, mistress... You finally came to look for this beastie. Wuaaah... This beastie thought that I’m no longer able to see you, mistress... Mistress... Wuaaah...”

“Enough, enough, stop crying!” It was such a huge beast, if it

cried any more than this, a flood would occur, you know?

“Wuaaah...” Sesame however selfishly began to announce his grievances, crying to the point of being out of breath. “Mistress... You don’t even love this beastie at all, only now did you decide to come and find me. Wuaaah...”

Uh, could she reveal that she wasn’t here to find it?

Glancing at its unrestrainable saddened look, in the end, Zhu Yao decided not to tell it this cruel truth.

“Alright, alright. Aren’t I here now?” She stroked the beast head. “Tell me, just what happened? Didn’t you return to the demonic continent?”

Finally, Sesame stopped its weeping. As it sniffled its nose, it spoke with a complaining tone. “Mistress... The beasties of the demonic continent bullied me. They despised me for once signing a contract with a human practitioner, and carrying the scent of a human practitioner on me. This beastie has once returned to look for you, but mistress couldn’t be found anywhere. After that, this beastie had nowhere else to hide, was captured, and was then thrown down to the Lower Realm again by the Palace Master. And he even said never to ever return.”

She was pretty sure that he was chased down here because of his own fault. Wait a minute!

“Again?” Zhu Yao caught onto this keyword. “You have some old grudges with that so-called Palace Master?”

“Uh...” Sesame’s face stiffened, and his eyes began to swim around.

Zhu Yao’s expression sank. “Speak the truth.”

Sesame’s huge mouth flattened, and she looked at her with a pitiful look. “There’s... There is a little misunderstanding...”

“Mn?”

“The most important point is because this beastie is simply too handsome.” It shook its head. “I accidentally caught the sights of a princess. The Palace Master forced me to marry her, and I was unwilling, so he chased me down to the Lower Realm...”

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “Are you certain that it’s someone else admiring you, and not because you’re conspiring against them?”

“How is that possible!” Sesame said with a stern look. “Why would I like her? You don’t know this, but although she’s a princess, she’s a beastie with only two legs. I’m a handsome beast with four legs, so I won’t ever marry two legs!”

“...” What did this have to do with legs? “Are you certain that you didn’t fool around and let her down, hence leading to her

father sticking up for his own daughter?”

“I have only seen her once.” Sesame said with an unfortunate look. “And that time, because I fled from the wedding, I was sealed in that mustard seed dimension and thrown to the Lower Realm. I never expected that even after so many years have passed, she still covet my charm... Wuuuuuu, mistress, this beastie has such a hard life!”

You Godzilla, just which part of you look charming!?

Zhu Yao sighed, pointed to the place he came out from, and continued to ask. “And then? Why were you sealed in this door again?”

“I don’t know either.” Sesame shook his head. “When I came to the Lower Realm, I simply felt something was guiding me towards it, and then I found myself in this door when I woke up. I have tried several times, but I’m only capable of sticking my head out. I’m not able to escape at all. So, I wanted to gather several demonic beasts of my species to help break this seal. In the end, I waited for two hundred years, and only managed to encounter a Risefire Beast.”

“Meow~~” The Risefire Beast obediently responded.

“And then, I planned on luring human practitioners over, and see if they have any methods to help me escape. In the end, mistress came.” The longer it spoke, the sadder it became, and tears seemed to begin welling up in its eyes again. “Mistress, this beastie is so

pitiful.”

“Don’t you have yourself to blame for this?” Back then, it would have been better if it stayed in the Lightning Divine Hall, but it just had to return to the demonic continent to seek a beating.

“This beastie knows its mistake. Mistress is so incredible, you definitely know how to remove this formation. Mistress, save me...”

Zhu Yao raised her head and looked at those circulating words on the door. Sesame sure guessed right, she really knew how to remove this.

“This isn’t a formation.” Zhu Yao frowned.

“Ah?”

“This is a seal.” Those familiar words were seal characters. With this arrangement and aura fluctuation, it was evidently a “Devil Restraining Seal. This is a low-grade sealing art used to restrain Devils.”

“Devils?” Sesame was stunned for a moment, and then it twisted about. “But beastie is of the Beast Race.”

This was also something she couldn’t understand. Though the Devil Restraining Seal was low-grade sealing art, it would only respond to Devils, unless...

“Sesame, when you were sealed within, you have yet to fully recover from your previous injuries, right?”

Sesame nodded.

As expected. Back then, it suffered heavy injuries from Yue Ying. Yue Ying was a Devil, and its wounds naturally contained remnants of a Devil’s aura. And this coincidentally was a low-grade sealing art, so it immediately recognized it as a Devil and sealed it within.

Sesame, such a hard life, you have!

“I will release you now, retract your head back!”

“Alright, meow~ I just knew that mistress is the best, meow~”
Sesame happily retracted its head.

Zhu Yao sat cross-legged, and took a deep breath. During the time she spent walking here, the spiritual energy in her body had already recovered a little, yet she had to release them all over here again. She circulated the spiritual energy, and turned them into thread-like spiritual strands. They wrapped around those sealing characters, and then intertwined along the flow of the seal. After that, they dragged in the opposite direction.

A moment later, the door began to release a white light, and it grew brighter and brighter. The circular formation, like a

projection, suddenly revealed itself from the door and constantly rotated. When those characters could no longer be seen, a ray of light flew out from inside, and the circular formation slowly dimmed, until it disappeared.

A doll-faced male youth appeared before Zhu Yao. On the sleeves of his white robe was a familiar auspicious cloud diagram, it was exactly the uniform of the past Ancient Hill Sect.

“Mistress...” The youth leapt up, and pounced towards her.

Zhu Yao sent a slap straight to his face. Exerting some strength, she stood up.

Sesame slammed onto the ground with a ‘pa’. As though he had already gotten used to her violence, he changed to hugging her thighs, and began to rub them with a satisfied look...

“I’m finally out. As expected, mistress loves beastie the most. Ouuu~~~~ This beastie wants to bear monkeys with you.”

“Scram!”

Zhu Yao kicked away this idiot, and took a careful look. The door earlier had disappeared, and two pillars similar to those in the corridor appeared in its place, along with six forked paths in front of them. Every path was unfathomably deep, and it was unknown where they lead to.

Was this, the part where she would head into a dungeon?

Chapter 207: Sidequest Item

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she turned around and headed in the direction she came from. Did he treat her as stupid? The high mortality rate of a place like that could be seen with a glance. She, as a Foundation practitioner who had depleted her spiritual energy, would not send herself to death. Not to mention Sesame had already been saved. With a tenth-ranked demonic beast like him, returning to the surface would be easy peasy.

Ting!

Just as she turned around, a conversation window suddenly leapt up in front of her.

“Ren Woxing of the Three Realms” (Navigation) Treasure Locating System, is here to serve you.
[Begin] or [Begin]

What’s with this treasure locating system? This was simply the same navigation system as back then, right? If he wanted the name to be changed, then he shouldn’t have revealed the word ‘navigation’! Did he really believe that by adding brackets, she wouldn’t recognize it? Even if he was doing perfunctory work, this shouldn’t be how it was done! He must had typed wrongly, right?

If you have the guts, I dare you to name it Invincible of the East!

Ting!

“Invincible of the East of the Three Realms” Treasure Locating System, is here to serve you.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Flips table! This old lady isn't going to look for treasures, why don't you come bite me then!?

Ting!

Sidequest 1: The target has appeared! Please click on the button to proceed!

“...”

Ah~ Her chest was hurting.

Zhu Yao sighed deeply, as she silently tapped on the [Begin] button. Everything was for the breasts! ㄟ (͡° ͜ʖ ͡°) ㄟ She's just that adaptable.

All of the conversation windows instantly disappeared, and a green arrow appeared in her line of sight.

The third passage from the left, forward!

“Sesame, let's go.” As she dragged the person who was still hugging onto her thighs, she walked towards the third passage. After pondering for a moment, she stopped, turned to look at the

Risefire Beast following behind her, and said. “You stay here.”

“Meow~~” The Risefire Beast was instantly drowning in tears.

“Your figure is too big, and you don’t know how to take up a human form either, it will be very dangerous if you follow us. You can either wait here, or go play on your own. Understand?”

“Meow.” The Risefire Beast nodded, as it looked at her with starry eyes.

“Be obedient~” Zhu Yao reached out her hand to stroke its huge head.

“Meow~” The Risefire Beast’s expression instantly turned soothened, and that tender voice once again sounded. “Ah~ She stroked my head, stroked my head. Beastie will never wash its head again.”

“...” Get away from me!

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened, as she hurriedly walked into the passage with Sesame.

Along the way, Zhu Yao heightened her senses to a hundred twenty percent. She had Sesame as her trump card, and the cultivation level of the practitioners of this world was low as well, so there shouldn’t be any sort of danger. However, that Devil Restraining Seal earlier had worried her a little. That was a sealing

technique which only the ancient gods knew, and she was even taught by the authentic Highgod Yue Gu herself. However, there was still such a seal in the Lower Realm, which made her suspect if it was actually related to the God race?

She had thought that the mechanisms and formations would become even more complicated and incredible as she walked further in, but unexpectedly, their walk was smooth without a single interruption, everything was pretty smooth-sailing. Though, she had a faint feeling where she was heading further and further down into the depths, and their surroundings grew even dimmer as well.

After she selected the path, that treasure locating system had only changed the direction twice, and it no longer moved as they walked straight forward.

Two hours later.

The final hint appeared on the treasure locating system.

Walk three meters forward and you will reach your destination.

Walk three meters forward...

My ass!

It was clearly a wall in front of their eyes, where did the system

want her to walk forward to!? This was actually a dead end.

This treasure locating system must be a pirated version, right?

“Mistress, there’s no road from here on. Are we going to turn back?” Sesame asked.

“Let me think!” Zhu Yao stood next to the wall, the arrow in front of her eyes however had still yet to disappear. Also, a large portion of it had even merged into the wall in front of her. Could it be that there was something behind this wall? “Sesame, shine a light!”

Sesame twisted his palm, and in an instant, a ball of flames appeared in his hand. The place that was still dim earlier, instantly brightened up quite a bit.

Zhu Yao continued to look at the wall in front of her, and realized it was built from square blocks of similar size. Zhu Yao placed her hand onto it, and faintly felt that the wall was uneven, as though something was engraved on it.

“Sesame, use a wind-type art and try to blow away the dust.”

Sesame nodded. A wild gust of wind blew, and the dusty wall earlier was instantly completely cleaned, revealing a wall that was filled with words written on it. A character was written on every single square block, and it was in a language which she completely did not recognize at all. They did not look like runic characters,

nor did they look like seal characters.

Zhu Yao took a few steps back, and after staring at them for a long while, she still couldn't figure out what was written. And, those characters were very spread out, they were like grids used for elementary school students to practice writing on, with a single character on every single grid box. Then, after an empty row, there were another set of similar characters.

A strange wall like this was either a formation or a mechanism.

She was proficient with formations, but as for mechanisms, she only knew...

Wait a minute!

Zhu Yao looked at the wall back and forth, a ridiculous thought suddenly sprouted out in her mind. This grid looked a little like...

When this thought came about, she immediately shook her head.

Heheh, how could that be possible? Words written in such a high-end language couldn't possibly be used for such an idiotic game.

However, she could not help but reach out her fingers to tap on two similar characters.

Suddenly, with a creaking sound, the two characters flashed, and they instantly disappeared along with the blocks they were written on... Yes, they disappeared... they disappeared... disappeared...

“...”

The hell, this is really a game of ‘find the pair’, hey! What happened to the promised mechanism? What happened to the promised high-end language? The final obstacle is actually just a ‘find the pair’ game? Aren’t you embarrassed?

Zhu Yao felt that her intelligence was being severely scoffed at.

“Mistress. This is...”

“Don’t bother me, I want some time alone!”

Zhu Yao quietly calmed herself down for five minutes, before she finally resigned to her fate and stood up. She began to pair up the characters and eliminate those blocks.

In just a short while, only two blocks remained out of the entire wall. In an instant, the positions, where the disappeared blocks were at before, released a white glow, instantly lighting up the entire space. Just as Zhu Yao was about to eliminate the last pair, she was stopped by Sesame.

“Mistress...” Not knowing when it started, Sesame’s face was already filled with fear, and his entire body was even trembling as

well.

“What is it?”

“Be... Behind the wall...” He pointed at the white light with his trembling fingers. “There seems to be... something scary... It’s frightening!”

Frightening? Zhu Yao calmed her heart down and sensed for a moment. She wondered if it was because her cultivation level was low, but she couldn’t sense anything scary. Instead... she felt a sense of familiarity.

“Mistress, don’t go!” Sesame pulled onto her hand.

Zhu Yao frowned. She had known Sesame for such a long time, but this was still the first time she had seen him this frightened. Could it be that there was something incredible behind this wall?

She was a little hesitant. The arrow of the treasure locating system was still pointing in the same direction, and its distance was still maintained at three meters.

She took in a deep breath. She had already walked all the way here, no matter what, she had to test it out.

“Sesame, wait for me here.” Zhu Yao instructed, before she reached out her hand to tap on the last two blocks.

Suddenly, a strong ray of light swept over, which disappeared right after. A vast view appeared before her eyes. Behind the wall was a lush field with mountains and rivers decorated around, filled with the songs of birds and the fragrant scent of flowers.

Zhu Yao was a little stunned. Never did she expect that a place like this was actually behind the wall, as though she had entered another land.

This was actually small sized mustard seed dimensional space.

The treasure locating system turned off at the same time.

You have reached your destination. Navigation has ended.

Zhu Yao walked into that land.

Boom...

Suddenly, thunder roared. A ray of lightning struck down, landing a few meters away from her. Zhu Yao was given a fright, as she raised her head to take a look.

In an instant, all sorts of curses ran through her mind.

The word 'bug' was actually suspended in the sky right above the center of the land!

No wait, it was a sword with the word 'bug' written on it.

That sword was as huge as a mountain, and it was floating in the sky. Countless lightning sparks enveloped the blade of the sword. Looking from afar, it looked like a sword which was formed by lightning itself. Even her forehead was faintly aching from its intense, cold sword aura.

It seemed like this sword was the target of her sidequest this time.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth, and flew towards it.

After approaching it, she realized that other the word 'bug' that was on the sword, there was a bracketed 'God's Artifact 1' next to it.

The hell, forget about it being a god's artifact, what's with that number '1' next to it? So was it indicating that there were still two, three, or even dozen more of them? Just how many sidequests were there, hey?

Zhu Yao really wished to ask Realmspirit for his family registry!

She found the bug, but what could she do about such a large sword? It was a god's artifact, so she couldn't possibly destroy it, then did she have to eat it? Don't give me such an impossible mission, hey!

Zhu Yao felt like crying. After circling around the sword several times, she still couldn't find where she should start biting from?

Just as she was about to return, the sword suddenly shook. In an instant, the world trembled. As Zhu Yao failed to stabilize herself on her flying sword, her hands flew, and she pressed onto the blade of the sword.

“ ... ”

She had a bad premonition.

The trembling instantly stopped. Intense lightning spiritual energy suddenly began to pour wildly into her body.

As Zhu Yao did not prepare herself, she puke out a mouthful of blood. However, the spiritual energy still continued to freely pour into her body.

“Mistress!” Sesame flew into the place, and carried Zhu Yao back to the surface. “How are you?”

The lightning spiritual energy in her body did not stop circulating, and they were even crashing and colliding wildly within her body. As though they had held a grudge with the wood spiritual energy in her body, they completely engulfed the remaining wood spiritual energy. Zhu Yao felt her meridians were beginning to tear apart inch by inch, and it pained her to the point

where she could barely stand.

A certain switch seemed to have turned on within the bug god's artifact, as it began to rampage. Crackling bolts of lightning struck all around the place.

Zhu Yao was already unable to suppress the lightning spiritual energy which suddenly appeared in her body, and her consciousness began to blur as well.

Suddenly, a red formation light shone beneath her, and in the next instant, a figure donned in a snow-white robe appeared next to her. He had a face that she was extremely familiar with.

“Master...” Zhu Yao was instantly a little more clear-headed. “How did you...?” How did he appear in this place?

“The Spirit Rhinoceros Formation you placed!” Yu Yan casually explained. “When I woke up, I sensed that you were in danger, so I activated that formation.”

I see!

When she left, she was a little worried, so she placed down a unique Spirit Rhinoceros Formation. That was a formation Shao Bai taught her back then. With the formation setter's blood as guidance, if the target of the formation encountered harm, or the target himself activated it, the formation would directly transfer the target next to the formation setter. The term ‘Spirit

Rhinoceros' implied that hearts of a common beat were linked.

Chapter 208: I Recovered My Cultivation

Yu Yan formed a seal with one hand, which protected Zhu Yao's divine sense. With a solemn voice, he said. "There's too much spiritual energy in your body, you have to make preparations to form your Azoth Core."

"..."

Form her Azoth Core? She was only at the entry-level of Foundation, why must her level be raised in such a forceful manner!? The surrounding thunders roared even louder, and the sword, which was even taller than a mountain, was filled with lightning sparks in an instant, as though it carried a might that could destroy the entire world.

The lightning spiritual energy in the air grew even richer, carrying a oppressive force that made it hard for people to breathe.

"Calm your inner thoughts, and focus on forming your Azoth Core." Yu Yan placed down several formations used for stabilizing spiritual energy, and sat next to her. Behind him, an illusory image of a white dragon was summoned. It circled around the two of them, and aided her in restoring her damaged meridians.

The lightning spiritual energy in Zhu Yao's body was running wild, to the point where it seemed as though they wanted to break out from her body. Her present character merely possessed the Wood Spirit Vein, so if she wanted to absorb these wild spiritual energy to form her Azoth Core, she would first have to convert the

lightning spiritual energy into wood spiritual energy, before guiding them into her Dantian.

But it was exactly because the lightning spiritual energy had barged in so suddenly, her conversion speed was far behind the rampant speed of the spiritual energy within her body. The moment she converted some into wood spiritual energy, before she could guide them into her Dantian, they would already be dispersed by the rest of the lightning spiritual energy. She could feel the meridians in her entire body were about explode from the abundant lightning spiritual energy, and blood was even constantly trickling down the corner of her lips.

The hell, did these lightning spiritual energy have some grudge against her? Why were they so uncooperative every single time?

If this continued, even if her master was aiding her next to her, her meridians would still be destroyed by these rampant lightning spiritual energy.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. Giving up on her initial plan, she no longer cared about converting them, and instead directly guided lightning spiritual energy into her Dantian.

In an instant, a heart-wrenching pain spread across her entire body, and Zhu Yao's entire body began to tremble.

“Yu Yao!” Yu Yan sensed her sudden action as well. Just as he was about to stop her, he was suddenly thrown into a shock. “How?”

The rampage of the lightning spiritual energy had stopped!

The moment lightning spiritual energy entered her Dantian, the spiritual energy that had been attacking her meridians had finally settled down. As though they had received some sort of order, they began to smoothly flow into her Dantian.

Yu Yan frowned. He did not try to stop her again, but instead retracted the avatar of his cultivation, and began to seriously watch the changes in his disciple.

Though, Zhu Yao was not feeling that well off. Though her meridians were now fine, her Dantian was about to explode. Because foreign spiritual energy had intruded in, she was experiencing pain to the point where her senses were shut off. She could only guide them in a mechanical manner. Her Dantian which was initially soft and smooth, began to slowly turn hot and agitated, looking a little like the time when she possessed the Lightning Spirit Vein.

Could it be that Spirit Veins were convertible?

This thought suddenly occurred in Zhu Yao's mind. With the attitude of 'treating a dead horse like a live one', she accelerated the guidance of spiritual energy into her Dantian. Suppressing her heart-wrenching pain, she tried moving the lightning spiritual energy inside. Unexpectedly, there was really a reaction from them. The spiritual energy which had entered her Dantian were obediently circulating under her thoughts.

She instantly enveloped these spiritual energy around her Dantian, slowly converting them into something she was familiar with. Then, she guided the remaining spiritual energy to envelop the various meridians in her body, forcefully expanding them to absorb the spiritual energy.

In the beginning, the damage to her meridians was immense, but gradually, the lightning spiritual energy that were enveloping her meridians automatically began to restore her meridians. When the spiritual energy had all been consumed by the Dantian, her meridians were as good as new. And, the lightning spiritual energy that had been giving her a oppressive feeling earlier, turned incredibly intimate in an instant.

Yu Yan then removed the surrounding formations.

In an instant, a large amount of lightning spiritual energy, as though they had finally received an order, wildly poured into Zhu Yao's body. In just a moment, her Dantian which was completely emptied earlier, was filled up once again. This time, when the lightning spiritual energy entered her body, she no longer felt that heart-wrenching pain. Instead, she felt a sense of comfort.

However, with the increase in spiritual energy, a swelling sensation rose once again. She was very familiar with this sensation, it's the sign of making a breakthrough in her cultivation. She did not stop either, and continued to guide the spiritual energy into her body. In just a few minutes, a ground-breaking sound could be faintly heard, and her meridians expanded twice their former size.

Furthermore, her cultivation was rising at a speed visible to the naked eye. From the second level of Foundation, to the third, fourth, fifth... all the way to the Paragon level. The bottleneck grew even clearer, and the spiritual energy in her entire body was full to the point where they seemed like they could leak out. Finally, the moment where she could form her Azoth Core had arrived. Forming her Azoth Core again was very simple to Zhu Yao. Following the method in her memories, she circulated and condensed the spiritual energy in the same way.

Just by merely using six hours, her Azoth Core was formed. However, the surge in her cultivation did not stop there. First level of the Azoth stage, second level, third level, fifth level... and her cultivation finally stopped when she reached the Paragon level of the Azoth stage.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath and stopped guiding spiritual energy into her body, before opening her eyes.

“Master.”

“Mn.” Yu Yan responded. Pulling onto his disciple’s hand, he cupped her wrist and checked her pulse. Then, he sent a strand of spiritual energy into her body, and heaved a sigh of relief only after he realized that she was perfectly fine.

“Mistress.” Sesame pounced onto her as well, as it rubbed his snout and tears onto her body. “Wonderful, you’re alright! You worried this beastie to death.”

Zhu Yao pressed her palm right onto his face, and pushed him back. “Get away!”

“Uuuuu... Mistress, how can you be this heartless.” It showed a grieved look.

“Scram, search for your four-legged beastie.” This old lady only likes my two-legged Master.

“...”

“Master, my Spirit Vein...” She recalled the changes in her body.

Yu Yan nodded. “You currently possess the Lightning Spirit Vein.”

The hell, she really made the right bet. “Master, can all Spirit Veins be changed?”

“Initially, it’s impossible.” Yu Yan frowned. Spirit Veins were all innately birthed. Although there were mystical earthen treasures which could wash away one’s Spirit Vein, he had never once heard a Spirit Vein could be changed out of nowhere. “Most likely, because you have always been familiar with the Lightning Spirit Vein, you were barely able to pull this off. It might not be possible for anyone else.” His own disciple seemed to always discover things which no one else would know, was this good or bad?

Zhu Yao pondered deeply for a moment. Indeed, earlier, she was just following her memories when guiding the lightning spiritual energy to convert her meridians and Dantian. If it had not been lightning spiritual energy which she was drawing in, she would most likely already turn into minced meat.

Yu Yan then asked about the current situation. Zhu Yao clearly informed him about her encounter with the Risefire Beast, her fall into these ruins, and then her encounter with Sesame.

Just when the two of them were deep into their conversations, no one noticed that the mountain-tall sword behind them had suddenly stopped its thundering cry, as it gradually rose upwards. Suddenly, its blade straightened itself, and flew towards their direction.

“Yu Yao!”

Yu Yan’s heart clenched. He carried his disciple and was just about to dodge, but was a step too late. In a blink of an eye, that sword turned into a ray of white light, and flew right into Yu Yan’s forehead. Zhu Yao merely saw the after-images in the sky.

“Master!” Zhu Yao’s heart tightened, as she tugged onto her master. She felt as though her heart was about to burst out.

“Master. Master...” She once again felt that sense of fear and anxiety. That feeling as though the sky itself had collapsed when she found out about little wimp’s death.

Nothing, nothing must happen to you!

Yu Yan gently lowered his head, his face looked a little dazed.
“Yu Yao...”

“How are you feeling? Are you hurting anywhere?” She checked his body in a fluster. The only thing left now was to pull his clothes apart and check if he’s injured under them?

“I’m fine.”

How could he possibly be fine? She clearly saw that sword turn into a flowing light and pierce right through his body.

“Yu Yao...” He stroked his disciple’s head, and pondered for a moment. He then pulled her into his embrace, feeling a little astonished that his disciple who had always been unafraid of even death itself, was actually trembling. “Trust your master, I’m fine.”

“...” Zhu Yao finally calmed down, and her senses began to return. “That, earlier...”

She turned around to take a look. The giant sword that was still floating in the air earlier had already disappeared. Even the rich amount of lightning spiritual energy in the air had disappeared without a trace.

Yu Yan frowned, as he looked at his own palm dazedly. A moment later, he spoke up with a hint of curiosity. “Yu Yao, your master’s cultivation, seemed to have recovered.”

“Ah?” What did he mean?

“I recovered my former cultivation.”

“Then you’re currently?”

“A Demigod.”

“...” That’s too quick!

“Not just that.” Yu Yan reached out his hand, and opened his palm in front of her. A white light flashed, and suddenly, a small sword enveloped in sparks of lightning appeared in his hand.

Zhu Yao’s eyes suddenly widened. “This is...” Wasn’t this that sword which was as huge as a mountain? Why was it here? And it turned into such a miniature size. Even the word ‘bug’ had disappeared from its blade.

“I’m unclear of the reasons.” Yu Yan frowned, and explained. “Earlier, this object flew directly into my divine sense, and stayed within it.”

“Your divine sense, then isn’t that...”

Yu Yan nodded. “It had become my Life Artifact.”

“...” Weren’t it said that Life Artifacts had to be nourished in the divine sense when one reached the Azoth stage? Master, is it really alright to suddenly to take in a foreign sword? Will you suffer from indigestion, hey?

“My Spirit Vein has converted as well.”

Eh?

“I recovered my former Lightning Spirit Vein.”

“Eh? Just like that?”

“Mn.” He nodded.

“...” -Flips table-Why did she had to suffer from such tormenting pain to convert her Spirit Vein, while her master could recover his cultivation with such ease?

Zhu Yao could sense all of the evil intentions that filled this world.

The amount of shocks she received today were one too many, Zhu Yao felt that it was about time she returned for a rest. However, she recalled that her master’s cultivation had been

recovered and Sesame had returned. With two weapons of mass destruction by her side, no matter how incredible that Beast King was, they could bully him with numbers-ah pui, they would still have the advantage in numbers, so they would obtain a smooth victory.

She suddenly had the urge to find trouble in the demonic beasts' territory, what to do? ㄥ|`o'|ㄣ

“Yu Yao, I can't return with you.”

“Why?” Zhu Yao was stunned. Kajima! Your disciple still need you to bully people!

Yu Yan sighed, as he stroked his stupid disciple's head. “That sword, has recovered your master's cultivation.”

“I know that!” Didn't you say that earlier? “Isn't that better?”

Yu Yan shook his head, revealing a look that seemed as though he was disappointed in his disciple's intelligence. Reaching out his hand to carry his disciple, he planned to demonstrate it to her first-hand.

In a flash, the two of them had already left the underground ruins, and returned to the forest.

Zhu Yao could not even react at all. Just what was he trying to prove by doing this?

The entire sky suddenly darkened, as layers of tribulation clouds instantly filled the entire sky.

“This is...”

“The Lightning Tribulation of Ascension.”

“Ah?” Why were they here?

“Yu... Yao, I recovered my cultivation.”

“I know that, you already said that thrice...” Wait a minute, he couldn’t have... “You recovered your cultivation as a High Deity!?”

“The laws of the Heavenly Dao is restraining my cultivation, so I’m presently a Demigod. But, I’m after all a High Deity. There’s an ancient formation based on the law of evasion within that mustard seed dimensional space earlier, so I wasn’t found out. If I were to head outside...”

He raised his head to look towards the sky.

Zhu Yao followed his gaze and looked towards the clouds as well, only to see the sky turning pure white in an instant, as a bolt of tribulation lightning flashed in the sky.

Yu Yan released her. “I will be forced by the Heavenly Dao, and I

will have to ascend into the Higher Realm.”

As expected, intense heavenly lightning bolts descended in Yu Yan’s direction. Carrying sky-filled might, with a boom...

They struck Zhu Yao!

Zhu Yao: “...”

Yu Yan: “...”

Zhu Yao who instantly turned charred black from the zap, puked out a mouthful of black smoke.

“Master, can I discuss something with you?”

“... Mn.”

“When lightning strikes next time, don’t pull me over to spectate it, can you do that?”

“...”

Would it kill you to not troll your disciple!?

In order to prevent himself from ascending, her master had no choice but to stay behind in that mustard seed dimensional space

where that God's Artifact was stored. Zhu Yao had thought that once her master recovered his cultivation, she could walk around with her head held high. She didn't expect that it was basically all for naught.

This setting where he had to ascend the moment if he were to head out, was simply beyond sad, alright? If she had known, she would have rather he stayed at the Azoth-stage!

After all that, she still had to clear the bug on her own.

Her heart ached...

"Mistress, someone is coming." Sesame nudged Zhu Yao.

Oh, right, she still had a beast.

"No, we have to find her." A somewhat familiar voice sounded from afar.

Only to see five figures walking over from afar. Three men and two women, they were exactly Yi Ling's bunch. However, other than the four people she recognized, there was a man who was foreign to her. Similarly, he was of the Azoth-stage. With a divinely handsome look, the might of someone in a high-standing position could be seen from between his brows, and presently, he was looking at Yi Ling with an infatuated look.

Did her harem grow again?

As expected of Mary Sue, pulling in rich handsome men from everywhere.

They seemed to be still in conflict about something.

“Junior-martial sister Lin Xiang.” Qi Ping stepped forward and spoke to Lin Xiang. “It’s not that we are unwilling, but we have already searched for two days, yet we have yet to see her figure. Furthermore, the dungeon underground has a complicated terrain filled with mechanisms and traps. Searching any longer will just be a waste of time.”

“That’s right, senior-martial sister Lin.” Yi Ling gently said. “I’m also anxious about senior-martial sister Zhu’s disappearance, but... senior-martial brother Qi’s injuries are not completely healed yet. How can you just care only about your own wishes?”

“My own wishes?” Lin Xiang laughed out from anger. “Yi Ling, you must be blind, right? If not because she had lured away that demonic beast, do you think you people can still be standing here unscathed? Now that she has disappeared, you people are not even willing to search for her...”

“Senior-martial sister Lin...” Yi Ling’s eyes reddened, looking as though she was about to cry from being wronged. “I don’t mean it that way. It’s just that we have searched for long... Also, if she had told us earlier that it was a sixth-ranked demonic beast, we wouldn’t have...”

“What did you say?” Lin Xiang was instantly enraged. “Didn’t she tell us? You simply didn’t believe her. Furthermore, she saved you, saved all of us, yet you actually dare say such words. Where the hell is your conscience?”

“Senior-martial sister Lin...” Tears began to drip down from Yi Ling’s eyes.

The three men present on site instantly showed a heart-ached expression. “Enough, junior-martial sister Lin. This isn’t Ling’er’s fault either.” Lan Qi glared at Lin Xiang a little angrily.

Lin Xiang scanned her eyes at the three people, and snorted. “If you people aren’t going to search, I will search for her myself!”

So it was all to search for her!

Zhu Yao gave Lin Xiang a thumbs up. Such righteousness! It seemed like there weren’t just a morons and Mary Sue in this world. There were still people who possessed normal three views.

She was a little pleased. Just as she was planning to step forward, suddenly, Sesame who had been standing next to her, muttered.

“There’s actually a woman who possess such otherworldly beauty in this world.”

Zhu Yao tripped.

With a plop, she fell flat on the ground.

Chapter 209: A Beast Fell

The hell, please spare me with this “otherworldly beauty” thing alright? She’s still a child.

“Sesame!” Zhu Yao called out to him.

Sesame however did not react at all. He continued to look infatuatedly in Yi Ling’s direction, and as though he was bewitched by the devil, he subconsciously moved closer in that direction. This scene was completely similar to that moment when the fox Bai Yi first met Yi Ling.

Zhu Yao simply felt her heart sank for a moment.

The people there finally noticed the movements over on their side as well. Turning anxious, Zhu Yao immediately kept Sesame in her divine sense.

“Mistress?” Sesame, who returned to his beast form, had a dazed look.

“Sesame, wake up.” Although Zhu Yao really wanted to chat about life with him, seeing that the few people there was already walking over, she could only cut her words short. “I will speak to you later.”

“Senior-martial sister Zhu.” The very first one to run towards her was Lin Xiang. After anxiously inspecting her body for a

moment, her eyes gradually turned a little red. “It’s really you. Are you alright?”

“I’m fine.” She actually had a very good impression of Lin Xiang.

“That’s good... That’s good.” Lin Xiang finally heaved a sigh of relief.

“Senior-martial sister Zhu, it’s really great that you’re alright.” Yi Ling walked over as well, with that usual white flowery look of hers. “We searched for you for two days, I never expected that you would come out before us.” Behind these words, there seemed to be a slight dissatisfaction of her for leaving that dungeon without them.

Lin Xiang’s face instantly darkened.

“Oh? So junior-martial sister was looking for me?” Zhu Yao smiled. “Then earlier, why did I hear that you people wanted to first return to the sect without me?”

Yi Ling’s expression paled. Evidently, she never thought that Zhu Yao had completely heard her own words earlier. For a moment, she felt a little complicated, as she turned and glanced at the few people behind her with a pleading look.

“It’s good that you’re safe.” Flower protector Lan Qi immediately followed up, though he was even more unhappy with Zhu Yao.

Especially that foreign-looking man at the side. Though he did not speak the entire time, the eyes he were looking at her with were filled with enmity.

Seeing Yi Ling at a disadvantage, Lin Xiang was evidently elated, as she intimately pulled Zhu Yao and said. “Senior-martial sister Zhu, what about that Risefire Beast? How did you escape? We went to the place you fell into, but we couldn’t find any trace of you.”

“That underground area is really huge. After falling into that place, even I have lost sight of that demonic beast.” Zhu Yao naturally couldn’t tell the truth, so she had no choice but to lie with a straight face. “I wandered around that place for two days before I was able to find the exit.”

Though Yi Ling and the group were a little suspicious, they could not find anything out of place either. After all, the terrain of that underground area was indeed incredibly complicated.

“Oh right, where’s Bai Yi?” She did not notice it earlier, but after taking a careful look, she realized there was someone missing among them.

When her words fell, the expressions of everyone present changed.

Especially Yi Ling, whose eyes turned teary, as though she was about to cry. She glanced at Zhu Yao with a blaming look. “Senior-martial sister Zhu, why couldn’t you have escaped earlier? Junior-martial brother Bai, he... in order to save you... is already... in that

dungeon...”

Yi Ling grew even sadder as she spoke. Before she could even finish, she had already turned around and leaned onto the shoulder of that stranger, bawling out loud.

“What happened to him?” Zhu Yao frowned. She no longer cared about Yi Ling pushing all the hate onto her whenever and wherever.

“Junior-martial brother Bai triggered an unknown formation mechanism inside, and is now lost inside that place.” Lan Qi followed up on Yi Ling’s words, as he looked at Zhu Yao with a slight hint of reprimand. Then, he looked towards that stranger and said. “If not because Brother Mu Liu was proficient with formations, and brought us out, I’m afraid we would have still be trapped within.”

With an irritated look, Qi Ping added. “This is all because of you. If it wasn’t to look for you... Hmph!”

Yo, they were the ones who lost him, yet they wanted to throw the blame onto her as well.

“How can you put it that way...” Lin Xiang was instantly fired up. Just as she was about to say her piece, Zhu Yao pulled her.

After sizing up the four people, she coldly smiled. “Then I really have to apologize. I shouldn’t have lured away that Risefire Beast

in the beginning and then fall into that dungeon because of doing so! Don't worry, if such a situation occurs again in the future, I will definitely watch all of you die!"

"You..."

The expressions of the four people completely paled in an instant, and they could not find any words to refute either.

She had seen many ungrateful people, but this was still the first time she had seen people like them who were ungrateful to such a fresh extent.

Zhu Yao could not be bothered with these dullards. Turning around, she looked towards that man called Mu Liu. If her memories served her right, this was that demon king in Yi Ling's harem! It's no wonder the demonic aura in his body felt like it could leak out at any moment.

"This fellow daoist Mu, since you were able to bring everyone out of that dungeon, why didn't you help junior-martial brother Bai while you were at it?"

Mu Liu smiled, his brows faintly emitted out a bewitching air that could steal people's hearts. Even Yi Ling, who was in his embrace, was in a trance as she looked at him.

"Fellow daoist Zhu, it's not that I wasn't willing. The terrain of that place is incredibly complicated, and I was unable to locate

fellow daoist Bai's position." He fluently answered.

"Is that so?" Zhu Yao said, finding his words funny. "And I had thought that since you and Bai Yi are both of the fox demon race, even if you have several more tails, being of the same race, you should have some unique way of communicating with him, right?"

The smile on Mu Liu's face instantly disappeared.

"Don't throw such slanderous accusations at others!" Mu Liu did not speak, rather, it was follower Qi Ping who leapt out. "How can Brother Mu Liu possibly be a demon?"

This time, it was Zhu Yao who was shocked. They actually wasn't aware that Mu Liu was a demon? Though human practitioners were coexisting harmoniously with demon practitioners, there would definitely still be suspicion for races other than their own. In the depths of everyone's hearts, the two races were still unable to trust each other. This was also why Bai Yi had been unhappy ever since he entered Blue Parasol Sect.

Zhu Yao looked at the few people. "Are you people blind?" His body was completely covered with demonic aura, yet they did not realize anything?

"Big brother Mu, you..." Yi Ling raised her head and looked at him doubtfully as well.

Mu Liu finally could not contain the calmness on his face either,

as his expression changed. After a while, he blatantly admitted it. “Fellow daoist Zhu, you have good eyes. You’re actually able to see through my true form with a glance.”

Sorry for her not being blind!

Only then did everyone’s face was filled with disbelief.

“But... That fellow daoist with the surname Bai, I’m truly unable to locate his whereabouts.” He said as he turned towards Yi Ling with a guilty look. “Ling’er, I’m sorry for not being able to save your junior-martial brother.”

“Big brother Mu, I understand.” Yi Ling looked at him with an understanding gaze. “It’s already really difficult for you to bring us out.”

“Ling’er...”

The two of them looked at each other intimately, while the two men at the side felt an ache in their hearts.

Seeing this scene, Zhu Yao simply felt like looking for a corner to puke in.

If not because she knew of the scenario beforehand, she would have truly believed that Mu Liu was unable to locate him even if he had the heart to do so. However, this so-called dungeon underneath them was this nine-tailed fox’s nest in the first place.

He had cultivated in this place for hundreds of years, so it was impossible for him to be unclear of the terrain.

In the beginning, because of that god weapon found underground, she had yet to link the ruins with the dungeon this demon king was living in.

However, after pondering things through, she had once activated a teleportation formation when she fell underground, and was then sent to that ancient ruins.

In other words, these ruins were actually split into two floors. The first floor was most likely the dungeon Yi Ling and the rest went into to look for her, while the other floor was where the god weapon was situated. Mu Liu had lived in the dungeon for so many years, and the formation mechanisms were all set by him himself, so he couldn't have possibly been unaware of Bai Yi's whereabouts. The only explanation left, was that he did it on purpose.

Nine-tailed foxes were kings among demons, and they were born with great pride. He could stand having other talented men by Yi Ling's side, but he might not be able to stand a lower-classed individual of his own race.

。 Though Zhu Yao was not interested in being involved in their love and hate relationships, she did not wish to have someone push the matter concerning Bai Yi onto her.

“In other words, you really can't locate Bai Yi?” Zhu Yao confirmed with him once again.

“I have the heart, but not the power to do so.” Mu Liu replied.

“No worries!” Zhu Yao chuckled. “I can!”

She immediately released her divine sense and probed into the dungeon, spreading it throughout the entire first floor of the underground area in an instant. At the same time, she poured out her might without suppressing it even the least bit.

The expressions of everyone present, other than Lin Xiang whom she had especially left out, turned miserably pale in an instant.

Cold sweat faintly emitted out of their foreheads, and Yi Ling’s blood was gushing about even more so than the rest. If not for Mu Liu protecting her by his side, her meridians would have already been damaged. Qi Ping however was not fortunate, as he instantly puked out a mouthful of blood.

“Junior-martial brother Qi!” Lan Qi was startled. He looked towards Zhu Yao, and just when he was about to speak.

Zhu Yao was one step ahead of him, exclaiming out. “Found him!”

After casting out a hand seal, she raised her hand and shouted. “Heavenfall!”

Thunder rumbled, and then, thousands and hundreds of lightning bolts struck directly onto an empty piece of land dozen of meters away from them. In an instant, a deep crater was struck out.

Zhu Yao ignored the people who were already completely dumbfounded, as she flew straight towards that piece of land. Lowering her head, she saw a yellow furred fox which had shrunk itself into a ball and was hugging its own tail, several meters below her. With a wave of her sleeves, she instantly pulled him out with a mystic art.

Raising her finger, she tapped onto his furry forehead, forcefully reverting him back into his human form.

Not even a moment later, a man dressed in dirt-yellow clothes appeared before her. It was no wonder this fox had a fetish for clothes, this set of yellow furred clothes... was truly uncomfortable to look at.

“Junior-martial brother Bai!” With an excited expression, Yi Ling charged forward to make her existence known.

“Senior-martial sister Yi!” Bai Yi was only startled for a moment, but he immediately sprinted happily towards Mary Sue for an embrace. His face was filled with joy from their reunion.

“It’s really great that you’re alright. You don’t even know how worried I was.”

“Senior-martial sister, I’m fine, I’m fine. For senior-martial sister, I will continue to hang on.”

“Junior-martial brother Bai...”

“Senior-martial sister Yi...”

“Oh my lord...” Lin Xiang suddenly interrupted from the side. With a mocking look, she glanced at the two people, and coldly snorted. “I wonder who was bent on returning to the sect just earlier.”

Yi Ling’s expression paled, as she anxiously spoke to Bai Yi. “It’s not like that, junior-martial brother Bai. I just wanted to return to the sect to gather more people, that’s why...”

“I understand.” Bai Yi said with an unregretful look. “I knew that senior-martial sister would definitely save me.”

“The one who saved you wasn’t your senior-martial sister Yi!” Lin Xiang coldly snorted, and turned towards Zhu Yao.

The faces of the two people stiffened, and only then did they recall Zhu Yao was behind them.

Bai Yi’s expression carried a hint of guilt, as he respectfully bowed in front of Zhu Yao. “Many thanks to senior-martial sister Zhu for saving me.”

“It’s nothing much, I guess?” Zhu Yao glanced at the two people back and forth, and said unceremoniously. “Though, I do deserve your thanks!”

“ ... ”

Lin Xiang laughed as she hurriedly walked over. With a curious look, she asked. “Senior-martial sister Zhu... no, I have to call you senior-martial aunt Zhu now.” Other than people like Lan Qi who would lower their own statuses to pick up girls, normally, anyone with cultivation of Azoth and above had to be addressed as senior-martial uncles or aunts. “How did you suddenly form your Azoth Core? And you even learnt such an incredible mystic art?”

Everyone, Lan Qi and Mu Liu especially, looked towards her in an instant. One of them was at the elementary stages of Azoth, while the other was at the late stages, in this world, they were already considered as talents with extremely good aptitudes. However, they never expected that after just two days, Zhu Yao who was merely at the elementary stages of Foundation before, putting aside the fact that she had directly formed her Azoth Core, had even risen straight to an Azoth Paragon. Not to mention that strange heavenly bolts of lightning she summoned earlier.

Mu Liu was a demon-kind, so he was extremely fearful of tribulation lightning. After that display of heavenly lightning bolts earlier, he was presently still a little shaken.

“I merely comprehended it while I was at the border of life and

death in that dungeon.” Zhu Yao casually explained. “Since we have found Bai Yi, then let’s return.”

Lin Xiang knew that she was unwilling to speak about it any further, so she did not probe deeper either.

The few people thus began to rise into the skies on their swords with strange expressions.

Just after they took off, a rumbling sound suddenly reverberated. As though the entire forest was shaking from an earthquake, it began to cave inwards at a large scale. In an instant, mountains shook and the earth rumbled.

Something seemed to be rising from beneath the earth, as half of the entire forest began to rise off the ground. Countless rocks slid off, and many trees collapsed. The piece of land that rose into the air, like having its shell peeled off, revealed a towering palace. It rose even higher into the sky, and finally, it stopped and floated in mid-air.

“This is...” Everyone present was looking dazedly at the gigantic palace that had suddenly flown out of the ground. They were all dumbstruck.

A while later, sparks of lightning suddenly shone around the palace, and the sounds of thunder constantly rumbled in their ears. Not even a moment later, the lightning sparks actually gathered to form several gigantic spiritual swords that were as tall as mountains. Like guardians, they circled around the palace,

forming a huge sword formation which was even faintly emitting out a pressure which could tense the hearts of people.

This formation was – the Five Elements Nine Rotations Heavenly Lightning Formation!

“Yu... Yao!” A familiar voice transmission, with still the same clear and light tone, suddenly rang in her heart. “No matter where your master is, you must remember this. I will always be protecting you.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips could not help but rise, her heart was filled with bliss. “I know.”

“If you’re really unable to defeat your opponent...” That voice once again reverberated. “Then run back to your master’s side. Don’t court death.”

“...” Just how unconfident are you of your own disciple, hey!?

“Senior-martial sister Zhu...” Lan Qi looked towards Zhu Yao. “What do you think this is?”

“I don’t know either.” Zhu Yao acted oblivious. She couldn’t possibly say that her own son had made the underground ruins rise up to the sky, right? “Let’s first return to the sect before discussing about this.”

Everyone exchanged glances, and acknowledged that they should

first return to the sect to report about this anomaly.

Thus, they sped back to Blue Parasol Sect.

Zhu Yao was concerned about Sesame's matter, so she flew the fastest.

She had a faint feeling that she seemed to have forgotten something? Yet, she couldn't recall it at that moment. Forget it, I can think about it later.

In the ruins, a Risefire Beast which was still unaware that he had already risen into the sky, was presently staring at the six passageways with a serious look.

"Uuuu... Why hasn't master's mistress return to hold my paws? So anxious, so anxious." It lowered its head and looked at its own nails. Then, it began to count them one by one. "She will return to hold my paw... She won't return to hold my paw... She will return to hold my paw..."

"Sesame, just what happened to you?" The moment she returned to her own courtyard, Zhu Yao placed down a few isolation formations, dove into her own divine sense, and glared at the demonic beast who had returned to his original form. "I'm warning you. I don't care who you set your eyes on, but that Mary Sue Yi Ling is off limits. You better wake up."

"Who is Yi Ling?" Sesame tilted its beast head, with a twist of its

body, he asked. “Mistress, why did you suddenly lock this beastie in your divine sense? I have been sealed for so long, and have only just managed to be released. I want to head out and have some fresh air.”

“Don’t think you can fool me! Earlier, you were still looking at her with such dazed eyes.” Zhu Yao ignored his attempt at acting cute, and instantly formed an image of Yi Ling within her divine sense. With a stern tone, she said. “Sesame, I understand your feelings of being a single beastie, but if you want to find a partner, you must find someone good.” You must have a lower limit.

“Her?” Sesame was startled, as he shook his beast head like a pellet drum. “I don’t like beasties with two legs. I only like four-legged beasties.”

“Then what happened to you earlier?” His eyes were clearly fixated at her.

“Earlier...” Sesame looked perplexed. As though he recalled something, he was suddenly thrown into a shock. “I... I don’t know either.” He then glanced at that image again, and his expression turned even more perplexed than before. His entire beast head was turning into a bun from all that frowning. “Her body... There seems... seems to be something on her body, and I unconsciously...”

“What do you mean?” This answer seemed to have gone out of Zhu Yao’s expectations.

“Mistress, I’m unclear of the reason as well. Earlier, when I saw her, I suddenly felt the urge to approach her, just like...” Sesame frowned as he used his claw to scratch his head. After pondering for a long while, his eyes shone and said. “Just like that time when mistress released her dragon might.”

Chapter 210: I Want To Bite Him!

Back then, Zhu Yao was able to release her dragon might because she was a dragon in the first place. Not to mention, dragons belonged to the God Race, and their bloodline carried a suppressive effect towards demonic beasts. If Yi Ling had it as well, could it be that she was of the God Race as well?

Zhu Yao immediately denied this point. Sesame simply said that it was similar, and did not ascertain that it was the real dragon might. Furthermore, her bloodline suppression effect back then was akin to having demonic beasts carry the impulse to willingly serve her, while the reaction Sesame had when it saw Yi Ling was evidently a look of infatuation. Not to mention Bai Yi was the same as well. Assuming she was really of the God Race, then it should only be effective on demonic beasts. Bai Yi was merely a demon practitioner.

Most probably, Yi Ling simply had a unique physique which caused people to develop obsession towards her, something akin to seduction arts. However, it was clearly of a much higher tier than regular seduction arts. If one had to define this ability, that it could be understood as a powerful “hormones” amplifier.

Wait a minute! Could it be that this was her Mary Sue cheat? The men in her harem are all developing feelings for her uncontrollably because of this? The moment they enter on this moronic path they will be unable to turn back? After pondering for a moment, in the scenario, among the people that loved her, other than her master and senior-martial brothers who brought her up, the rest of them really looked as though they could never forget her face after having a glance at her among the crowd.

An unique physique like this is really “legendary”, isn’t it!? Is she really a regular practitioner? Or could it be that she possesses some sort of item that could bright about such an effect?

“Mistress, after I entered your divine sense, that feeling immediately disappeared.” Sesame weakly added.

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. Her divine sense carried the effect of isolating hormones?

She immediately let Sesame out. “Are you certain?”

Sesame turned small on his own, to the size of a plush toy, and strongly nodded its small head. “After mistress placed me into your divine sense, that feeling akin to being summoned disappeared.”

“Then, other than wanting to be close to her, do you feel anything else unnatural?” Zhu Yao asked.

Sesame thought in silence for a moment, and shook his head. “The time frame was too short, I didn’t feel anything.”

In other words, it was impossible to determine if Yi Ling was born with the Mary Sue effect, or she had borrowed an external object to cultivate into a Mary Sue. It seemed like she could only make a confirmation by allowing Sesame to meet her once more.

Sesame did not expect that this opportunity would come so quickly. Not even an hour after she returned to her house, the Sect Master had dispatched someone to invite her into the great hall.

The disciple who came to relay the message this time was unlike the ones before that only had eyes on their heads, as he respectfully addressed her as senior-martial aunt and guided her on the entire way to the great hall.

Zhu Yao had Sesame tag along by having it conceal itself and stand on her shoulder as a small demonic beast. On one end, it would be more convenient for Sesame to inspect Yi Ling, while on the other, Zhu Yao would be able to isolate him into her divine sense in time if it experienced any anomalies.

As for the reason why the Sect Master had called her up this time, she had actually already guessed it. Most probably, after seeing that she had formed her Azoth Core, he wanted to rope her in.

“Greetings to the three Sovereigns, Sect Master, and various elders.” Zhu Yao was halfway through her bow.

Blue Parasol Sect Master immediately stopped her, and courteously said. “Junior-martial sister Zhu, there’s no need for much courtesy.”

Ever since she arrived, the people in the hall were shocked. Hearing Yi Ling’s report, Zhu Yao comprehended the methods of forming her Azoth Core from a stroke of inspiration while she was at the borders of life and death. Initially, this was not a big deal,

after all, comprehending after a stroke of inspiration was related to people's luck. However, after looking at her now, they realized that her cultivation had already reached the Paragon stage of Azoth Core. Just what kind of inspired comprehension could allow someone to instantly rise from early stage Foundation to the Paragon stage of Azoth Core? The people there carried some suspicions in their hearts, but they did not display these feelings on their faces.

“Thank you, Sect Master.” Zhu Yao faced them upright. So what if they suspected her? Even if she chose not to talk about it, she believed that no one could do anything to her either.

The expressions of the crowd differed, and only Yue Ying, who was standing behind Sovereign Xuan Yin, was filled with smiles.

“Mother.” He called out, walked towards her on his own, and habitually tugged onto the corner of her robe.

He still had the same twelve, thirteen year old look. Zhu Yao stretched out her hand and stroked his head, as a form of greeting him.

Yue Ying smiled even deeper, and intentionally or unintentionally, his eyes swept past her shoulders. He then obediently stood next to her.

Zhu Yao looked at her surroundings for a moment, and naturally, other than all of the higher echelons of Blue Parasol Sect being present, Yi Ling and the rest were here as well. Lin Xiang was also

standing behind the Sect Master, sending her winks.

“I wonder what matter Sect Master has summoned me for?” Zhu Yao immediately went straight into the topic, the peripheral light from the corner of her eyes was however glancing towards Yi Ling, who was standing next to Xuan Xu. In an instant, she transmitted her voice. “Sesame, how is it? Do you see anything?”

However, responding her was merely threatening-like hisses.

The scales on Sesame’s body were all straightened, and his body was lowered. Glaring his teeth out, he went into an attacking posture. However, this was not directed at Yi Ling, but towards Yue Ying.

“Mistress, I really hate this person. Can I bite him? Can I bite him?”

“...” She had almost forgotten the matter where Yue Ying injured him. Yue Ying, you sure are a target of hate for many people. Even if you changed your character, Sesame still wants to bite you.

Zhu Yao looked at little Yue Ying sympathetically, while the latter responded her with a naive, and innocent smile.

“Enough, Sesame. It’s time for serious work.” He was after all her son, so she had to protect him a little.

“Congratulations junior-martial sister Zhu on forming your

Azoth Core.” Blue Parasol Sect Master said with a harmonious smile. “Although junior-martial sister Zhu had encountered a sixth-ranked demonic beast, it’s a great fortune to receive such blessings after facing a disaster. As for the reason why we invited you here today, we wish to discuss the matter of elevating junior-martial sister into an elder. Talismans, artifacts, pellets, and formations, I wonder which of these specializations are you more proficient in?”

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, and honestly replied. “I’m more proficient in refining artifacts.” To be more exact, she had learnt about formations, artifacts and talismans, and was more confident in refining artifacts.

When her words well, a hint of something flashed past the Sect Master’s face.

“Hmph!” However, a cold snort sounded from the high seats above. Sovereign Xuan Xu glanced at her with a belittling look. “Ignorant lass, you dare talk about refining artifacts?”

Zhu Yao was startled, as she did not understand why he had suddenly activated his mocking mode.

Sect Master said with an awkward expression. “Junior-martial sister, why don’t you reconsider? Refining artifacts is...”

“Let her speak!” Xuan Xu interrupted the Sect Master’s words and looked at Zhu Yao with a cold expression. “I really want to know just what artificer rank can a mere Azoth practitioner

achieve?”

Though he had asked earnestly, Zhu Yao still frowned and pondered for a moment. “Seventh ranked then...” She was actually tenth ranked, however, because of her Azoth Core cultivation, at the very most, she would only be able to refine a seventh ranked artifact.

When these words were uttered, everyone present took a deep breath.

“Impossible!” Yi Ling suddenly exclaimed out, glaring at her with a furious look, as though she had something that could not be forgiven. “My master is only a sixth ranked artificer, how can you possible be seventh ranked?”

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes. “And you’re blaming me for?”

“You...” Yi Ling was flustered.

“Alright, then let me witness how you’re going to refine a seventh ranked artifact!” Xuan Xu’s face was dark as well. His face was slapped by an Azoth practitioner among this crowd, even if he had cultivated for many years, he was still unable to swallow it in. “If you’re really able to refine a seventh ranked artifact, then I shall hand over this chamber lord position.”

Eh? What chamber lord position?

“Senior-martial uncle, please calm your anger.” The Sect Master immediately stepped in as a mediator, and faintly gave Zhu Yao a glance. “The techniques of refining artifacts had always been something senior-martial uncle Xuan Xu have been most proficient at, and the Sword Chamber had always been managed by senior-martial uncle in these few hundred years. Junior-martial sister Zhu, with your present cultivation, even if you have the qualification to hold the position of a chamber lord, it’s still best for senior-martial uncle to continue managing the Sword Chamber. Why don’t you choose something else?”

The hell! So they were not simply giving her the title of an elder. The Sect Master was allowing her to hold actual authority. A chamber lord could be said to be comparable to Ancient Hill Sect’s mountain lord. Say so earlier!

“I don’t want it!” Zhu Yao shook her head like a drum-shaped rattle. Just as Xuan Xu was about to explode again, she explained. “I’m saying that I don’t want to take up the position of any chamber lord, no matter if it’s the Sword Chamber or Pellet Chamber. I just want to quietly act like a beautiful young woman... ahem, quietly cultivation on my own. Sect Master, thank you for your goodwill.”

“There’s no need to speak any further.” Xuan Xu however did not let it go. He looked at her with belittling eyes, as though he simply did not believe that she could refine a seventh ranked artifact. “I keep to my words. If you are able to refine a seventh ranked artifact within a hundred years, I will let go of my position as a chamber lord at any time.”

Uh... Actually, there's no need for such a long time, three days is enough.

Since Xuan Xu had said such words, the Sect Master was not in the position to say anything further either, and instead, could only divert away from the topic. "Junior-martial sister Zhu, I heard that in your mission ground, a strange phenomenon occurred. An ancient ruin suddenly appeared and rose halfway into the skies. Not to mention, many strange formations appeared as well?"

Here it was! She knew that he was going to ask about this.

"This matter has already garnered the attention of the various clans and sects. Many have inspected the place, yet they had not find an entrance to enter. It seems mystical treasures must lie within." Sect Master swept his gaze at the various people present in the mission, and probed. "Among the few disciples that went there, only you have once delved deep into that underground lair. I wonder if you are aware of the situation within?"

"I don't know either." She could not reveal that her master was living there, right? "However, when we entered, there wasn't any so-called strange formations. Only after we left did those formations appear. It seemed someone has set them down. As for mystical treasures, that's something I'm even more so am unaware of. However, if we infiltrate it carelessly, I'm afraid that the mighty power who set down those formations will..." She purposely did not finish her sentence.

The faces of everyone present in the hall changed, as they began to deeply ponder about her words. From rumors, the formations

surrounding the ruin were never before seen by anyone, and their might was immense. If there really was a mighty power within, then he would at least be a Nascent Soul practitioner. Enraging a Nascent Soul practitioner was really not a wise decision. It seemed like the matters of investigating the place must be temporarily halted for a moment.

The Sect Master temporarily put down these intentions, and understood that he would be unable to get any other information from Zhu Yao here. So, he did not make it difficult for her, and immediately released her.

Zhu Yao, who accidentally garnered hate from Xuan Xu again, quickly returned.

She even pulled Yue Ying away while she was at it. Compared to Xuan Xu, Yue Ying's master, Sovereign Xuan Yin, was much easier to talk to, as she allowed her to leave without saying a single word.

As for why she wanted to bring Yue Ying with her, she had her own plans. Because she suddenly recalled that Yi Ling's Mary Sue cheat was all-encompassing, but it seemed to be completely ineffective on Yue Ying. Even if she took the initiative to express her goodwill to him, Yue Ying had never given her a good look.

Was it because his will was too strong, or was it because her cheat was even capable of automatically distinguishing non-adults?

Chapter 211: World Favourable Impression

“Sesame, how was it?” The moment Zhu Yao entered the house, she immediately began to inquire about the experiment results.

Sesame however suddenly leapt up, and pounced behind her with a loud roar. “I can’t endure this anymore, I want to bite him! I really want to bite him!” With its mouth opened wide, it aimed to bite Yue Ying.

“Sesame!” Zhu Yao grabbed onto its tail, and pulled it back. “What’s wrong with you?”

Sesame was stunned for a moment, before it bared his teeth at Yue Ying again. After a short while, it said. “I don’t know... I just want to bite him!”

“Stop fooling around, he’s Yue Ying.” Zhu Yao frowned.

Sesame was startled, and after pondering for a moment, it said. “Yue Ying? That little twerp from back then? Why is he here?”

So it wasn’t because it had recognized Yue Ying. “It’s a long story, I will tell you later.” Zhu Yao placed Sesame on the table, separating the two of them. “Hurry and speak, did you find out anything about Yi Ling?”

“I didn’t!” Sesame honestly replied. “There’s nothing on her body, even that intimate feeling I had when I first saw her had

disappeared as well.”

How was that possible?

Could it be that her Mary Sue cheat could only take effect on the same person once? But in the great hall earlier, clearly the rest of the men still had the sense of longing in their eyes when they looked at Yi Ling.

“Yue Ying, what about you?” Zhu Yao turned towards him. “Do you feel anything out of sort with Yi Ling’s body?”

Yue Ying tilted his head, unclear of the meaning behind her question.

Zhu Yao could only add. “I’m saying, do you feel your heart racing, or are there feelings of fondness towards her when you see her?”

“Yue Ying only likes Big Sis Yao.” Yue Ying smiled even more innocently. “I’m fine with just Big Sis Yao.”

Alright, it seemed Yue Ying was completely immune to her.

Just what was going on? Or was there something wrong with her hypothesis? There were finally some developments, but the clues suddenly got cut off again.

“Mistress...” Sesame tugged onto her sleeves, and eagerly said. “Please let me bite him? Just one bite.”

“...” That’s enough of you! Was this really the time to play?

“Big Sis Yao...” Yue Ying pitifully tugged onto her as well. “It hurts!”

“...” Hurt my ass. It hadn’t bite you yet, okay?

Zhu Yao immediately kicked the two of them out. She required a world without jokers in order to calmly ponder about this matter.

She felt like she had missed something out. If she had to point out a difference between the two times Sesame had met her, then there was one. The first time, it was in its human form, while it was in its beast form in the other. Could it be that the Mary Sue cheat was only effective on humans?

Sesame said her Mary Sue cheat was similar to dragon’s might. She carefully recalled the time when she was in her dragon character, but those beasties’ willingness to submit were not based on their forms either.

Wait a minute, even though she wasn’t a dragon, she was still quite similar to one, right? That Risefire Beast seemed to like following her too. Could it be that there was something different with her character this time?

Zhu Yao immediately formed a water mirror of her height, and carefully inspected this current character of hers.

A young girl of about eighteen years old immediately appeared in it. Looks very normal though? There's no special wordings on her face, and her hair was jet-black and beautiful as ever. Above her head, there's also that...

The hell. What's with that drop down arrow that suddenly appeared above her head?

Why did such a thing suddenly appear on her character?

Zhu Yao waved her hand, only to have it pass through the drop down arrow. It seemed like this was similar to the word 'bug' she was familiar with, and it was something only she could see.

Gritting her teeth, she could not help but tap on that drop down arrow. And then, like a sliding screen, a row of words appeared.

World Favourable Impression: [On] or [Off]

Why did something like this appear?

And what's this world favourable impression about!?

This was an online game right? It definitely was, right?

She suddenly recalled Realmspirit's last words right before her resurrection, he seemed to have said... that he was going to gift her an achievement!

It couldn't be this thing, right?

She suddenly had a feeling that she got played. After hesitating several times, she decided to tap on that 'On' button with her shaky hand.

Zhu Yao held her breath as she waited for three seconds!

Nothing happened.

Eh, could it be that it was really just a simple achievement, and did not have any use at all? Just like those awards for lifetime achievements, this was the type of achievement where she could just have it on display to feel good?

Just as Zhu Yao was thinking it was strange, suddenly with a loud crash, the door was kicked open by someone.

Sesame who had taken up its human form came charging like a rocket launcher, and hugged her leg. With a low and obsessed tone, it said. "Mistress... I just came into realization of how 'divine' you are."

She stomped her foot right onto its face. "Get away! What's with your sudden change of attitude?" Don't use that word to describe me, hey.

Sesame immediately crawled back, and continued to hug onto her thigh. “Mistress, your kick is so ‘divine’ too.”

“Scram!”

“Mistress, the way you’re scolding me is so ‘divine’ too.”

“Do you believe that I will smack you?”

“Come, mistress...” Sesame actually laid on the ground in a shameless manner. “You don’t have to pity me, smack me hard!”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Had Sesame gone crazy? Although it was very shameless in the past as well, there was a limit to how shameless it was. Wake up, hey. You’re very scary this way, alright?

She still had yet to consider the cause of Sesame’s irregular behaviour, when a few crane cries and the sounds of various animals suddenly resounded outside her home.

The moment she stepped out of the door, what she saw was a darkened sky, filled with the silhouettes of birds of various kinds. The forest in front of her was suddenly filled with clouds of dust and dirt, and various kinds of small animals were running towards her direction. Even the plants in her courtyard were instantly

thrown into excitement, as they began to tweet and chatter loudly.

“Oooouu... I suddenly like her very much, what should I do? Although I already like her in the past, I like her even more now.”

“Me too, I really wish she could stroke my leaves.”

“I really want to bloom a flower for her.”

“I really want to bear a fruit for her.”

“I really want to bear a little tree for her...”

Zhu Yao: “...”

In an instant, among the plants and trees in her courtyard, those which could bloom flowers, bloomed flowers, and those which could bear fruits, bore fruits. There were even some which grew fresh saplings, as though they had suddenly been injected with hormones. Zhu Yao was dumbfounded from this scene.

Just as the situation in front of her eyes were about to spiral out of control, with quick hands, she immediately tapped on the ‘Off’ button above her head.

All of the irregular behaviour finally stopped at this moment. The large crowd of birds circled around the sky for a short while before flying off in separate directions, and the small animals

scattered as well. Other than the plants that went amok regardless of the four seasons, and Sesame which was still hugging onto her thigh without letting go.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt her head aching, as she finally understood just what this achievement was all about. The so-called ‘World Favourable Impression’, was truly the world’s favourable impression towards her in the most literal sense. Though this cheat was incredible, it would definitely incite chaos if it was activated. Then what’s the use of it then? And this thing did not seem to be effective on humans.

And also, this heavy weight on my leg, are you done hugging? Do you believe I will kick you!?

She immediately cast a water-based art, and drenched a certain beast with cold water.

Sesame was shocked. Standing up, it looked at her with a pitiful look. “Mistress, how can treat beastie this way?”

“What happened to you earlier?”

“Earlier?” Sesame was startled, and then it once again thought of coming forward to hug her thigh. “Beastie wants to bear monkeys for mistress.”

Zhu Yao’s face darkened.

“This beastie is speaking the truth real though?” Sesame weakly twiddled with its fingers. “Beastie really, really likes mistress. I like mistress the most.”

“Just like how you first met Yi Ling?” Momma’s egg, Realmspirit couldn’t have gifted her a Mary Sue cheat, right!? (ps: animal and plant based)

Sesame shook its head. “Different, of course it’s different. The feeling mistress gave me just now...” He was in a daze for a moment, and then suddenly, its body shook. It slowly widened its eyes, and said in a slight befuddled tone. “It was very intimate. Naturally, it also carried an indescribable might and was irresistible, as though it was... the Heavenly Dao. “

“ ... ”

Yi Ling’s Mary Sue cheat had yet to be dealt with, and Zhu Yao seemed to have landed herself with a strange cheat herself. She really wanted to ask Realmspirit what was his purpose for gifting her this achievement. The more she thought about it, the more uneasy she felt. In the past, she was toyed badly by him, and nothing he gifted her was good.

Speaking of this, she suddenly recalled the sidequest. That bugged god’s artifact had turned into her master’s Life Artifact. Then her sidequest was considered complete, right?

Then...

With a look filled with expectations, she grabbed onto her own chest, only to make contact with a familiar flat surface.

The hell, what happened to the promised long-lasting cup increase after completing the sidequest?

Realmspirit, you best come out now!

Ting!

Suddenly, a screen of scattering fireworks appeared before her, and a familiar conversation window floated in front of her.

Sidequest 1 – Complete.

Handing out reward...

Data transfer – 10%... 20%... 30%...

Oh yeah~~ ㄥ|`o'|ㄣ

Was he handing out the reward? Zhu Yao was instantly excited. Holding on her chest with her two hands, she stared intensely at the constantly increasing numbers, as she silently chanted:

Big... big... big... big...

The numbers in front of her eyes rose with increasing speed.

80%... 90%...

And finally!

100%!

Zhu Yao immediately held her breath, as she focused her entire mind and soul to feel the changes in her chest.

The conversation window flashed and suddenly released a ray of white light which begun to twist and spiral, forming something similar to a white transfer portal.

And then...

With a plop, something fell out.

Zhu Yao reached out her hand to grab it out of reflex. Raising it up to take a look, what she saw was a pair of small pink cloth with a curved design. A small paper tag hanged on the cloth, and written on it were simplified chinese characters: A City's Pretty Underwear, Size: 70A

Zhu Yao: "..."

She felt as though she had received the evil intentions of the world.

Flips table!

This lady here wants a cup! Why the hell did you give me a breast cover!? And it's even A-cup! Do you really think that just by switching the order of the words it's considered done!?!¹ You're bullying me because of my poor language skills, aren't you!?

This lady wants to go on a strike! I'm definitely going on a strike! Realmspirit, just you wait!

Zhu Yao was listless for a number of days. When she suddenly felt that her chest was small or something, her entire world turned grey. What Mary Sue? What bug? Hoho! That doesn't concern me! I'm no longer going to love anymore!

She was depressed for a good couple of days, until Lin Xiang paid a sudden visit, and informed her that the rumor of the ruins containing treasures was spreading like a wildfire. Presently, the various clans and sects had suddenly gathered at that forest, wanting to force their way through. Furthermore, Blue Parasol Sect was no longer able to sit back, and wanted to head over for a share of the cake.

The moment Zhu Yao heard this, she was instantly furious.

The hell, those bunch of greedy beasts! Release my master, take me instead!

Chapter 212: The Entire World Is Begging For Hugs

When Zhu Yao rushed over to the forest, the place was already filled with several people from various clans and sects. Earlier, she was still a little worried that with so many people surrounding the place, it would cause some trouble for her master. However, after arriving did she realize that she had overthought this.

Forget about forcing their way in, these people could not even approach the lightning formation. The moment someone even approach it in the slightest, that lightning formation would strike that person charred black without discrimination. Thus, the large crowd of people could only look at the towering palace floating in the sky from afar.

Zhu Yao and Lin Xiang greeted the Sect Master, before silently standing within Blue Parasol Sect's crowd.

“Sect Master Lin, among the sects, Blue Parasol Sect has the most disciples, and the most capable people.” A middle-aged man walked out, and spoke to Blue Parasol Sect Master. “This place was also found by the disciples of Blue Parasol Sect, I wonder if there's a method to enter?”

Lin Yu was carrying a difficult expression as well. Initially, these ruins appeared within Blue Parasol Sect's domain, and it was already really uncomfortable to have various clans and sects force their way in to hunt for treasures without notifying him. Now, after realizing they did not have the capabilities to enter the place, they even wanted Blue Parasol Sect to stand out and take the lead?

He was really unsatisfied with the behaviour of the various sects.

“Sect Master Wu, my apologies.” He courteously smiled. “If we had known about any methods to enter the place, why would we have waited till now? Though I have heard that Rise Point Sect had already arrived two days ago to investigate this place, I believe you must be more familiar with the place.”

Rise Point Sect Master was struck with a reversal, and also found out that his opponent did not know of any methods to break through the sword formation either. Not to mention, the other party seemed to grown even more cautious of him now. Thus, he no longer spoke up about having Blue Parasol Sect taking the lead, and turned around to discuss about other possible tactics with the rest.

However, with the sheer large number of clans and sects, the number of opinions were large as well. For every suggestion spoken, there were definitely people who rejected it. The various sects continued to discuss about this matter, and even after a long while, there still wasn't a single conclusion. Instead, their arguments seemed to be grow even more intense as they spoke.

Seeing that they weren't united, Zhu Yao felt at ease. It seemed like these people wanting to break her master's Five Way Nine Circulation Heavenly Thunder Formation was simply a joke. She really was worried for nothing. Just when were they going to stop arguing? She was about to fall asleep soon.

“Big Sis Yao.” Yue Ying suddenly appeared behind her.

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. “Why did you come?”

“I followed master here.” He replied.

Zhu Yao looked at her surroundings. Ho? She realized Blue Parasol Sect seemed to have expended quite a generous amount of manpower this time, as their three Nascent Soul practitioners were all here. It seemed like this place was something they had to obtain no matter what.

“Big Sis Yao, come over here.” Yue Ying pulled Zhu Yao back a few steps. Leaving the crowd, he suddenly reached out to grab her waist, flew up, and landed on a branch. “It’s clearer to see from up here.”

He pointed below where the crowd of people of various sects were arguing without end. The position they were in was pretty high up, and it was possible to see every single person present with a single glance. It was indeed a good spot. Zhu Yao gave him a thumbs up. “Good job!”

Yue Ying gave a gentle smile, as he turned around and passed her a bag of snacks. “Do you want to eat something?”

Such good service? Zhu Yao’s eyes instantly brightened, as she stroked Yue Ying’s head. Good son!

Opening the bag, she took a look inside, and was dumbfounded a

moment later.

What was stored inside was none other a bunch of golden melon seeds of consistent size that filled the bag to the brim. The seeds were all plump and ripe, releasing a familiar sweet scent.

Zhu Yao's hands trembled. She suddenly raised her head, and unconsciously called out. "Shao Bai..."

"Big Sis, what happened?" Yue Ying was startled, as he said with a confused expression. "Who's Shao Bai?"

"No... Nothing." Zhu Yao suppressed the shock in her heart, and casually asked. "Why did you suddenly think of bringing me these?"

"While we were on the way here, we passed by a market run by mortals. I spotted a stall at the roadside selling these, so I bought it." A hint of disappointment surfaced on Yue Ying's face. "Why? Big Sis Yao doesn't like them?"

Zhu Yao hurriedly shook her head. "No, I love it... I love it very much." So it was just a coincidence? That's true. Yue Ying was Yue Ying himself, how he could possibly recall the matters of his past life?

"Is Big Sis Yao worried about Yu Yan?" Yue Ying spoke up coldly.

Zhu Yao nodded. She did not hide the fact that her master had

regained his cultivation from him.

“Big Sis Yao, you don’t have to worry. Based on these people’s abilities alone...” He swept his gaze below with narrowed eyes, as though he was taking this seriously, but at the same time, taking this lightly as well. Closing in on Zhu Yao’s ear, he whispered. “None of them is capable of breaking that sword formation.”

She naturally knew that her master’s sword formation wasn’t simple, but she couldn’t deny that one in ten thousandth probability of it breaking. After all, there was already that Mary Sue bug present in this world, there might even be something that could break sword formations in a single second.

“Alright, then we will do it this way.” Over on that side, someone suddenly said this out loud. As though they had finally came up with a basic plan of action, everyone went back to their respective camps.

Blue Parasol Sect Master Lin Yu returned as well, but he first headed in the direction of the three Nascent Soul sovereigns, greeted them with a respectful bow, and began speaking about the results of their discussion. Zhu Yao wasn’t sure of the details they discussed about, but she could hear the Sect Master speak these words. “I humbly request the three Sovereigns to give their fullest aid.”

The expressions of the three sovereigns changed, looking as though they were hesitating. A hint of dissatisfaction could be seen from the creases of their brows. However, in the end, Xuan Xu was the first one who nodded, and the other sovereign agreed as well.

Though, the only female sovereign Xuan Yin seemed to be hesitating a little.

She wondered if it was her imagination, but Zhu Yao had the feeling that Xuan Yin seemed to have looked in their direction, and from her eyes, it looked as though she was seeking for help.

Zhu Yao felt it was strange. Who was she looking at? Yue Ying?

Zhu Yao could not help but look at Yue Ying, however, he was still peeling off the melon seeds for her with a gentle smile, and he did not even bother raising his head. It must be her imagination. Yue Ying was her disciple, and the disciples had always been the ones listening to their masters, just when was there ever a master who would ask for his or her disciple's opinions?

In the next moment, the three Sovereigns had already rose into the skies on their swords, and they flew towards the lightning formation. At the same time, there were people from the various sects who simultaneously followed their lead, and after counting, there were eight of them. Furthermore, she was completely unable to see through their cultivation level, which proved that their cultivation level were all above hers.

Eight people, with one person in each direction, stopped at the corners of the ruins, and they took up art casting stances one after another.

Only then did Zhu Yao realize what they were trying to do, and she hurriedly stood up.

The hell, these people were trying to break the formation together!

Yue Ying however pulled her back, and said with a smile. “Big Sis Yao, it’s fine!”

Zhu Yao glanced at the eight people, and then looked back at Yue Ying, before she was able to endure the urge to stop them. The eight of them had already begun to cast their arts.

Eight eye-piercing rays of light struck the boundaries of the formation at the same time. A glaring white light was released from the surroundings of the ruins, and one could hardly open his or her eyes from the blinding light. They could only hear a series of loud explosions constantly trembling in their ears.

Thenafter, the mighty pressure which had been enveloping the surrounding area suddenly disappeared. Even the gigantic lightning sword that had been encircling the ruins suddenly stopped moving as well.

“Success!” Xuan Xu’s face was filled with excitement, and his eyes instantly brightened. The faces of the other seven were filled with joy as well.

Just as they were about to fly in with their swords, that gigantic lightning sword seemed to have been affected by something, as it began to glow much brighter than the white light before. A pressure that could envelop the sky and topple the earth instantly

came pressing down on the eight people.

“Not good! Hurry and flee!” Xuan Xu’s expression changed, as he turned and attempted to flee.

However, it was already too late. Eight gigantic swords suddenly flew out from the formation. They instantly turned into eight lightning rays of light, and with an irresistible force, directly flew in the directions of the eight people. Before they could even react, they had already been struck off the sky by the heavenly lightning bolts, and were pinned to the ground.

Their dantians shook from the lightning strikes, and their divine senses turned unstable. Even their nascent souls were faintly aching from the attack, and some even had their cultivation fall by a small level. The once almighty Nascent Soul practitioners were presently lying on the ground together, unable to move an inch.

The smell of charred meat faintly suffused in the air.

Let alone the various disciples, the various sect masters themselves were unable to react to this sudden group collapse situation. None of them expected that the Nascent Soul practitioner team that represented the strongest force of this world would be eliminated this easily.

“This... How is this possible...” Some rubbed their eyes in disbelief.

But this was not the end.

Before the crowd could even react, a terrifying pressure had already enveloped them. The venue which was still loud and bustling earlier, like toppled onions, fell onto the ground one after another. As though they were suddenly pressed by something, every single one of them crawled on the ground, unable to move an inch.

Some low-leveled disciples with poor foundation had even puked out blood and fainted right after.

Other than Zhu Yao and Yue Ying who were still on the tree. That terrifying pressure seemed to have especially detoured around the two of them, not affecting them in the slightest.

Uh...

Though she understood that her master was a little overprotective, wasn't this too obvious?

Should she... try to go along with everyone?

"Aiya!" Zhu Yao lightly called out, fell onto the branch below and hugged onto it. She turned to look at Yue Ying who was still sitting upright, and then casually pulled him down as well.

Low-key, do you know what low-key means?

A cold voice transmitted from the skies. The voice wasn't loud, yet it clearly resounded in everyone's ears.

“Today's matter will only be dealt with a small punishment. If such offense is made once again, there will definitely be heavy consequences!”

That voice carried spiritual energy, and with every word he said, the many people present could not help but puke out another mouthful of blood. After a single sentence, a large half of the disciples on the ground had already fainted. This terrifying strength was truly unheard of.

The Blue Parasol Sect Master was drenched in sweat. Suddenly recalling Zhu Yao's words, he finally felt fearful. She mentioned that the person who could set up such a formation must definitely be a powerful expert, which he did not believe in the beginning. Now, he had no choice but to believe her words. He never expected that there was still a cultivation level higher than the Nascent Soul realm, and it was so terrifyingly higher as well. For a moment, he was so regretful that his intestines were turning green. Among the people that came here today, Blue Parasol Sect had the most people. If they had truly angered that person today, then their sect would have been destroyed.

Fortunately, from the meaning behind his words, this powerful expert did not plan on pursuing their offense.

However, that pressure had still yet to be retracted. Was there

still something else?

As expected, a fiery red figure suddenly flew out from the ruins. A man dressed in a profound robe appeared before the crowd.

The pressure on the crowd instantly disappeared.

Zhu Yao was dumbfounded for a moment, and then, she suddenly widened her eyes.

This person... Who was he?

Just as the crowd of people were making guesses if this person was actually that powerful expert, he said. "My lord has an order. A tribulation will soon befall upon this world, since you people have found this place, then it can be considered as the work of destiny." The profoundly dressed man swept a glance at the crowd. "He will bestow a mystic artifact to the world in order to pass this tribulation."

Mystic artifact!

The crowd's eyes instantly shone. Who would have expected that a situation like this would happen? They began to crawl up one after another. After all, they were all here to search for treasures. They never expected that after kicking a metal plate, a treasure would unexpectedly fall off from that metal plate.

"Fellow daoist." Lin Yu greeted the man, and courteously said.

“May we know of your lord’s name? And what is the name of this palace?”

The man raised his head and said without a mind. “My lord is Lord Yu Yan of Jade Forest Peak.”

Zhu Yao: “...”

She finally believed that this person was dispatched by her master.

But if you want to act cool, at the very least, change your name, hey! Is it really alright to use the name Jade Forest Peak like this?

Jade Forest Peak was a mountain, but this was clearly a palace! Only ghosts would believe you, right!

“I see!” Lin Yu said in an understanding manner. “Earlier, we have made countless offenses, and I hope your esteemed lord would forgive us.”

The hell, there’s someone who actually believes his words!

“Fellow daoist, about the mystic artifact which you said your lord will bestow us...” Finally, he came to the main point. In an instant, everyone’s eyes shuffled over one after another.

“Choose a destined person to follow me into the palace to retrieve

it.” The man said.

Lin Yu turned joyous, and just when he was about to volunteer himself. “Then I shall...”

“Choose her then!” That man looked around, and when he saw Zhu Yao on the tree, his expression instantly brightened. He walked over with huge strides, and then waved at her while standing under the tree.

As though his image had suddenly changed, his eyes shone as he looked at her. “It’s you then. Come, follow me into the palace, meow~”

“...”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she finally recognized this person before her.

This habit of wanting to reach out his paw towards her, wasn’t this that Risefire Beast? When was it capable of taking up a human form?

And what was with that “meow” earlier? What happened to that esteemed and cold image earlier?

Don’t look at me with drool on your face, hey!

“To the palace, to the palace!” The Risefire Beast raised its two hands towards her. In front of her eyes, it was as though she was looking at that four-legged beastie, reaching its two front paws towards her, and pleading her to hold its paws with sparkling eyes.

“...”

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. Lin Yu who was at the side was casting glances at her, hoping that she would agree immediately.

Zhu Yao sighed, and understood in a second that her master must have something to instruct her with. Thus, he came up with an excuse, and dispatched the Risefire Beast to find her.

So, she immediately leapt down from the tree. “Then I will have to trouble fellow daoist to lead the way.”

With slight disappointment, the Risefire Beast looked at its two paws which merely caught empty air. Pouting its small lips, it looked as though it was about to cry, but it still obediently turned into a ray of white light and flew in the direction of the ruins.

Riding on her sword, Zhu Yao followed close behind.

The huge sword that was encircling the ruins automatically split itself, revealing a passageway behind it.

When the Risefire Beast returned to the ruins, it turned back to that huge beastie, and brought her to the teleportation formation.

Those pair of bell-like beast eyes finally could not endure it any longer and large amount of disheartened tears came pouring down, as though it had suffered the worst of grievances.

A familiar, tender voice resounded. “She doesn’t like me... She doesn’t want to hold my paws... Doesn’t want to hold my paws... Wuuuuuu....”

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. Sighing, she stepped forward and hugged its four hoofs, before walking into the teleportation formation.

The scenery changed, and she once again returned to that mustard seed dimensional space.

A figure dressed in a snow-white robe appeared before her eyes. With a light smile, he reached out his two hands towards her.

Another one!?

Chapter 213: I Want To Bear Monkeys For You

When did master become so abnormal like the Risefire Beast?

But, even if he's abnormal... I like it!

Hohoho...

“Master!” Zhu Yao pounced, and hugged onto the person in front of her. As expected, when it came to taking the initiative for a hug, her master still did it the best.

Yu Yan's body stiffened, as he raised his hands to pick off the leaves on her head. Was his stupid disciple acting on her bad habits again? He sighed, but rather than pushing her away, he embraced her even tighter. Suddenly, he felt that getting along like this was actually rather comfortable, so he did not feel like letting her go.

“Master, were you looking for me?” Zhu Yao rubbed about.

“Mn.” Yu Yan stroked her hair, and lightly said. “Your master has sensed an anomaly with the spiritual energy at the northern edge of this continent. Something seems to be gathering there, and in less than ten days, chaos will ensue.”

Zhu Yao was startled, as she hurriedly raised her head and took a step back. “The extreme north? What's gathering over there?”

Seeing that his arms were now empty, Yu Yan frowned with dissatisfaction. He glanced at the distance between the two of them, and then, pulled his disciple back. “The spiritual energy in that direction is disoriented, and carries a malicious aura. They are most probably demonic beasts.”

“Demonic beasts... You’re saying...”

“Yu Yao... a beast wave is approaching.”

Beast wave!

This soon? Wasn’t it said that a beast wave would only occur once every hundred years? She clearly recalled in the scenario that the next wave would occur fifty years later. And it was because of that wave, the Beast Lord was unexpectedly injured and saved by Mary Sue, thereafter, the main route of constant death courting and world destruction would be activated.

Why was it pushed forward by such a large extent all of a sudden?

“With the beast wave assaulting, every clan and sect must face them with their entire force.” He slowly said. “Yu Yao, have you done your preparations?”

“Uh...” Could she say that she simply did not expect this event at all?

Yu Yan sighed, as though he had already guessed it. “Though you have already formed your Azoth Core, you are still not completely safe from the beast wave.” With a wave of his hand, a familiar red fan then appeared on his hand. “In these few days, your master has refined this weapon for you.”

“This is...” Zhu Yao’s eyes shone.

“Back then at Jade Forest Peak, you were most proficient with this weapon. So I have prepared this for you.”

“Master...” As expected, he was the best master who could move the world, for him to have even considered this for her. This fan-type weapon looked exactly the same as the first weapon her master had given her back then. However, back then, it was just an elementary rank artifact, while this one was sixth-ranked. Look at the streaks of lightning that were faintly flowing at the base of the fan, this was actually even imbued with the lightning attribute.

So moving. She had arrived in this world for so many days, but even her current flying sword was the uniformed one provided by the sect, and it had long been incredibly damaged as well. Presently, she finally had a weapon of her own.

“Thank you, master.”

“Mn!” Yu Yan nodded. And then, as though he was acting out a magic trick, he took out a storage pouch, and began to take items out one by one.

“This is a flying sword, engraved on it is a defensive mystic art which is capable of suppressing a Demigod practitioner’s full frontal attack.”

She indeed required a transportation tool. Received.

“This is a seventh ranked talisman formation. If you are in trouble, you can use this.”

There was actually a talisman formation too. Received.

“This is a Purple Extreme Heavenly Lightning Talisman. I sealed an Ascension Tribulation Lightning within it.”

A talisman? She probably wouldn’t be able to use it, right?

“And there’s several mystic robes as well. Didn’t you like your master’s robe back then? I made a similar one.”

“...” No, I just wanted to strip you.

“And there’s several others. You can choose to change into them too.”

“...” Why did she have the feeling that she was going for a vacation?

“And there’s a few snacks. If you ever get tired from killing demonic beasts, you can try them. Don’t eat medicinal pellets, they are not good for your cultivation.”

“...” Master, I’m going to kill demonic beasts, not going for a vacation, hey.

“Yu... Yao!”

“Ah?”

“Do you still have... periods?”

“...”

“If you still have them, then your master will have to prepare...” cloth menstrual pads.

“I’m returning now, bye!”

Zhu Yao finally understood why her master’s life skills were so top-notch. He was lonely.

She had only been gone for a few days, and he had already prepared a huge bunch of stuffs. In order to prevent him from taking out anything shameless, Zhu Yao wisely fled.

The beast wave happening in advance was definitely a huge matter. Zhu Yao instantly told this piece of information to the various clans and sects, and their faces sank a little after hearing the news.

“The beast wave have always happened once in a hundred years, why is it happening earlier than usual for no reason?” Xuan Xu was the first to bring up his doubts, and his tone even faintly carried a hint of suspicion.

Good question, she wanted to know too.

“It’s the lord inside who personally told me this. I don’t know the actual reason behind it, but if you harbour any suspicions, you can ask him yourself.” Zhu Yao sent his suspicions back at him.

As expected, Xuan Xu’s face immediately darkened. Evidently, he recalled that embarrassing scene of being unable to even get through the formation earlier. He had always disliked Zhu Yao, and asking this question was actually to make things difficult for her. However, he never expected that he would be the one who would get the short end of the stick.

“Since the lord has this prophecy, then it shouldn’t be false.” Sect Master Lin Yu came forward to mediate the situation, and said while looking at Zhu Yao. “Junior-martial sister Zhu, earlier, the lord said he would bestow a mystic artifact, I wonder...”

When he asked this, the rest of the people instantly straightened

their ears, and looked at Zhu Yao with sparkling eyes.

Zhu Yao did not hide it either. Loosening the storage pouch, various mystic artifacts numbering in the high hundreds instantly flew out with the wave of her hand. Mystic artifacts, from third to seventh ranked, were kept within. Furthermore, the key point was that these were all mystic artifacts of the extreme grade.

The crowd stared blankly at this scene. Refining artifacts below the fifth rank was not difficult, as long as its a sect that was above third-rate, then there would be people who would be capable of refining one. However, extreme grade artifacts could not be refined by any regular person. Even if it was a seventh ranked artificer, he might not even be able to refine an extreme grade artifact after refining several thousand times. However, there were actually more than a hundred of them here!

There were already practitioners beginning to pinch their own faces, to ascertain they weren't dreaming.

“The lord said that these artifacts have a certain degree of spirituality, and would choose their most suitable wielders on their own. So, only the destined ones will be able to receive them.” Zhu Yao explained.

As expected, in the next instant, several hundred weapons began to dance in the sky on their own. After spiraling a few rounds, each one of them flew to the people's sides, and all those who obtained one had excited expressions on their faces. The rest could only sigh at their bad luck of not being chosen by the artifacts.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt like she was a tycoon scattering money on the streets.

Willfulness comes with riches!

Actually, these weapons were not prepared by her master. It had only been a month since she returned to Blue Parasol Sect, even if her master was so incredible, it was impossible for him to refine so many artifacts in a single month. These were all artifacts that originated from the ruins itself. She was just leading away a goat in pa... Ah pui, she was just presenting a borrowed flower to Buddha.

As for this choosing their owners on their own situation, it was just something she came up with. She had merely set down a formation, and allowed the artifacts to fly randomly before falling back down. Otherwise, looking at the personalities of the people in the various sects, they would argue again over the ownership of these artifacts. Wasn't this a better option? There's no rush, nor the need to fight over.

Zhu Yao satisfyingly looked around for a moment, only to see a fourth ranked red damask was flying towards the right, and the person standing there was... Mary Sue!

Yi Ling carried an excited expression, and her eyes had already begun to shine. Just as she was about to reach her hand up to grab it, Zhu Yao's fingers moved, and that red damask spun, landing in Lin Xiang's hands instead.

Yi ling's face instantly darkened, and that pure and kind face of hers was close to collapsing.

Mn, that's right, she's that short tempered!

"Big Sis Yao, what about me?" A voice transmission suddenly sounded in her mind. Yue Ying stood behind her with a gentle smile, as though he had seen through everything.

Zhu Yao turned around and passed a bag of spicy gluten onto his hands. "Good boy."

"..."

"Junior-martial sister Zhu." Lin Xiang received an extreme grade sixth ranked artifact as well, and he kept it with a joyful expression. He asked. "Did you find out the cultivation level of the lord who bestowed us these artifacts?"

"Demigod." To be exact, he was a High Deity.

"Demigod?" Lin Xiang was stunned for a moment. "What is a Demigod?"

"The large realm after the Nascent Soul realm is the Demigod realm."

"..."

A large number of people suddenly held their breaths, as though they had no idea how to react. Though they faintly guessed that the lord's cultivation level was definitely above the Nascent Soul realm, no one had expected that his cultivation level was higher by a large realm. In this world where the highest cultivation level was merely the Nascent Soul realm, the crowd was a little fazed by this incredible information. Could it be that ascending into deities was not a myth, and could actually be done?

The remains distr... ahem, the artifact distribution activity thus harmoniously ended. In the end, Blue Parasol Sect became the largest winner as they had the most people present. Because of that lie she came up with, about the destined ones would receive them, the thoughts of fighting over the artifacts were quelled. After the distribution, not only did the crowd not begin a fight, they even began to merrily discuss about the arrangements for the beast wave.

This was the first time Zhu Yao was facing the so-called beast wave. She was unclear if it was because of the butterfly effect, but the scenario had already intensely diverted away from the former route. Though, the number of harem members Mary Sue collected did not decrease because of it.

But, the beast wave had actually been brought forward by fifty years. Initially, Yi Ling would meet the Beast Lord after she had built her Foundation, and because the two of them would conduct practitioner-pair activities, she would immediately form her Azoth Core. From then on, she then walked on the path towards the summit of life.

Yi Ling was however presently still an Essence realm disciple. No matter how ferocious the beast wave would be, the various sects would not dispatch an Essence realm disciple to the frontlines. With this thought in mind, she suddenly felt that she had gotten it off easy this time.

However! Five days later, a piece of news came, allowing Zhu Yao to truly experience the incredible power of plot. Yi Ling successfully built her Foundation. An elementary-stage Essence realm disciple suddenly built her Foundation within five days. This piece of news came too quickly, and was simply unbelievable.

The official explanation was: On that day at the ruins, she was enlightened, and comprehended the intricacies after her return. Then, she immediately built her Foundation.

Zhu Yao had a feeling that this trip was not going to be simple.

Eight days later, news came from the north. The demonic beasts had already begun to gather, and were soon about to launch an attack.

Blue Parasol Sect dispatched all their disciples who were at the Foundation realm and above. Among the Azoth practitioners, other than the Sect Master who remained, all of them had gone over, and leading the party was Sovereign Xuan Xu.

When Zhu Yao pulled Yue Ying to the gathering location, Xuan Xu was already leading everyone at the square in front of the hall

for preparations. She wondered if it was her imagination, but she felt that Xuan Xu's mood today was especially good. Even that dead creased look he always had, had turned gentler by quite a bit. When he saw Zhu Yao, he merely frowned before diverting away his line of sight, and did not intentionally made things difficult.

As expected, Yi Ling was present as well. However, what was different was there weren't a bunch of men surrounding her like usual. Instead, she lowered her head, and closely followed behind Xuan Xu.

Xuan Xu loudly declared their departure, and summoned his own weapon. Then, he turned around and cupped Yi Ling's waist, and the two of them rode on the same sword. The two of them were master and disciple, so this was not a matter to be usually concerned about. However, Yi Ling's face flushed from shyness. She pressed her two hands on his chest and abnormally struggled a little, but there wasn't any effect, instead, she seemed to have leaned even closer to Xuan Xu.

Zhu Yao widened her eyes, and her heart skipped a bit. Suddenly, she thought of a possibility.

These two... they couldn't have done it, right?

She glanced at Xuan Xu who was full of spirits. This development was a little too quick, right? She suddenly recalled a certain someone who was trapped in that mustard seed dimensional space...

Many years had already passed, and he was still completely pure.

-scratches wall-

Master, learn a thing or two from this person!

“Big Sis Yao.” Zhu Yao felt her artifact sink a little. Yue Ying seemed to have stepped on her artifact with one of his feet, and he looked at her with a hopeful look. “Can you bring me along? I don’t have my own artifact yet, and I don’t have sufficient spiritual energy, so I can’t fly that far.”

“Ou.” Just as she was about to agree.

With a flash of white light, her fan suddenly opened. It traveled a short distance and immediately shot Yue Ying away.

On the red fan, a row of words suddenly appeared. “The Devil and dog are not allowed on the fan!”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Hoho, master, you’re so childish.

In the end, Zhu Yao could only pull out a flying artifact which she had additionally prepared, and passed it to Yue Ying. This would save him some spiritual energy.

I'm sorry Yue Ying, for not being able to have you look cool by riding on my artifact.

This journey had them fly for eight hours before arriving at their destination. However, it was where the beast wave was located, but a town governed by practitioners. The various sects and clans had already agreed to converge at this place. When they arrived, many practitioners were already there.

The various sects spoke some courteous words, waited for all members to be gathered, before heading off together to where the beast wave would occur.

As they approached their destination, Zhu Yao felt the air was growing heavier. She could feel the pressure coming from in front of her, and her emotions began to stir a little.

“Sesame, can you sense those demonic beasts? Are there many of them?” Zhu Yao internally viewed her divine sense.

“There's many...” Sesame carried a look of uncertainty.

Zhu Yao frowned, and could not help but ask. “Those demonic beasts can't possibly act like the Risefire Beast, and like to have people grab their paws, right?” If that was the case, forget about stopping the beast wave, she definitely wouldn't make a move at all.

“They won't!”

Phew, that's good to hear.

"If mistress releases that the aura back then, their only desire would be to bear monkeys for you."

"..."

"Mistress, can you promise me?" Sesame suddenly said with a serious tone.

"What?"

"Let me give you your first monkey."

"Scram!" Go find your own 'divine' partner.

This lady doesn't like monkeys! She made a decision. She would definitely seal this World Favourable Impression forever.

"Mistress! You're so heartless, so unrighteous, and so nonsensical."

"... Do you believe I will take you out and throw you over to Yi Ling?"

"No!" Sesame let out a miserable cry. "I don't like two-legged

beings.”

“ ... ”

A long while later...

“Mistress!”

“What is it this time?”

“I forgot to mention this. From my senses, the aura of the beast wave over there is a little chaotic. It’s very unnatural.”

“ ... ”

Would it have killed you to this tell me this important piece of information earlier!?

Chapter 214: War Between Humans And Beasts

Only after arriving at the edge of the border did Zhu Yao truly understand the difference this world had. A forest was in front of her eyes, yet it was split into two. On this side, it was lush green, while it was withered and old on the other, as though there was something deliberately separating them, forming two completely different worlds.

From afar, she could already hear the loud thrashing noises, accompanied by constant voices that resounded through the clouds. On the other side of the forest, it was densely packed with various types of demonic beasts, occupying half the entire skyline. They were presently thrashing against the barrier at the center in a desperate manner.

The barrier was huge, as though it was enveloping across this entire world, forming a gigantic transparent firmament keeping all of the demonic beasts isolated outside. She never expected such a huge barrier actually existed in this world that could protect the entire deity practitioner's territory. Even her master couldn't possibly design a formation as enormous as this one.

"The demonic beasts are about to break through, everyone, safeguard the formation core." She didn't know who shouted this, but according to the discussed plan, the various sects scattered in their own respective directions.

Zhu Yao followed the Blue Parasol Sect disciples and immediately descended at the front of the forest, in front of her eyes was that

transparent barrier, and further up front was a gigantic demonic beast desperately thrashing against the barrier. That was actually an eighth ranked Earth Swallowing Beast, an earth-based demonic beast with tremendous strength.

“Prepare to engage.” Xuan Xu kept his command short and immediately had everyone summon their weapons, as he sternly watched the other side.

Zhu Yao was however a little curious of that formation. This was still the first time she had seen such a huge formation, and strangely, she was standing so close to it, but she couldn't feel the least bit of spiritual energy flowing about. It must be made clear that the larger a formation was, the amount of spiritual energy required would correspondingly increase. In regards to this one which enveloped the entire continent, for spiritual energy to be undetectable, just how talented must that formation expert be to actually make this possible?

Although this formation was exquisite, under the desperate thrashing from that Earth Swallowing Beast, there were faint traces of it being broken through. The barrier that was initially transparent began to grow cracks, and the barrier wall was even concaving by a little, as though it was being drilled into.

The hearts of the disciples on the scene instantly tightened, as they firmly grasped the mystic artifacts in their hands.

Finally, right after several dozen thrashes, that demonic beast broke out a small entrance, and speedily sprung towards the other side of the barrier. With a flash of bright light, a gigantic figure

descended upon the human crowd. Its entire body was sparkling with flowing light, as it roared towards the sky. Its voice resounded across the clouds, causing stirs in the people's hearts and minds.

Xuan Xu was the first to act. A gigantic fire ball instantly enveloped the entire demonic beast, and he sliced down his spiritual sword straight towards it. However, the demonic beast dodged, and immediately appeared ten feet away from him. The flowing light on his body began to dim as well, revealing a gigantic black seventh ranked demonic beast.

Zhu Yao widened her eyes, and was in a little disbelief.

“Sesame, do you see this?”

“How did this happen?” Right from the start, Zhu Yao had been broadcasting everything that was happening outside to Sesame. “This... This beast dropped a rank.”

“Do you have an idea of what's going on?”

“I don't know either.” Sesame's face was filled with doubts as well, and a while later, it said. “It's probably due to that layer of flowing light on its body.”

Flowing light? That layer of light only appeared after the demonic beast broke through the barrier. Was it due to that formation then? But just what formation could forcefully drop a

demonic beast's rank?

Zhu Yao turned back to take a look, only to see the barrier that was broken through by that demonic beast earlier had already been restored, as though it had never been damaged in the first place. This barrier could repair itself on its own?

Before Zhu Yao could even ponder about it, that demonic beast had already begun to pounce towards them.

She was standing quite far behind in the first place, afraid that her beast luring physique would cause a mess. However, because of Xuan Xu's attack, that demonic beast seemed to have realize that it couldn't defeat him. Hence, he immediately turned about and charged towards the area with the most people.

This place mostly consisted of Foundation disciples, so how could they possibly retaliate against a seventh ranked demonic beast? Everyone had no choice but to scatter away on their swords one after another. Zhu Yao grabbed onto Yue Ying and flew up like everyone else.

However, probably due to her bad luck, that demonic beast was actually still hot on her tail, as it pounced in her direction.

The hell, this vile beast luring body!

Zhu Yao summoned several thousands and hundreds of vines to entangle that demonic beast, preventing it from moving. The rest

of the disciples took this opportunity to smash it with their mystic arts. However, the demonic beast, with its coarse skin and thick muscles, was simply unafraid of those mystic arts, and instead was enraged by the crowd.

A wild roar sounded.

The ground began to collapse inch by inch, and it split apart like an earthquake. Wood-based mystic arts relied on the earth in the first place, and now that they had lost their rooting support of the ground, Zhu Yao's vines couldn't be maintained any longer and loosened themselves. The demonic beast escaped from the entanglement, and as though it was carrying flames of fury that could surge through the skies, it jumped.

In her direction!

Why was it her again? There are others who played a part in the attacks earlier, you know?

She wanted to dodge, however, a pressure that was comparable to that of an early stage Nascent Soul practitioner came pushing forward. Zhu Yao stumbled, and instantly felt an aura that turned her breathing heavy. With widening eyes, she looked at that fast approaching demonic beast.

This was... killing intent!

A killing intent so dense it sent chills down her entire body.

This demonic beast was different from the Risefire Beast, it really wanted to kill her!

With heightened senses, Zhu Yao summoned her own weapon, and waved the open fan. In an instant, several hundreds of wind blades that carried along lightning sparks were formed, and they struck directly at that seventh ranked demonic beast.

Loud explosions rang constantly, and that demonic beast instantly released an ear-piercing cry. Several charred black wounds appeared on its body, and it immediately fell from the sky.

The pressure on Zhu Yao's body was removed, and she speedily brought Yue Ying away from that clearing.

That demonic beast struggled, and it madly wanted to give chase and attack her. Suddenly, a gigantic spiritual sword fell straight from the sky, piercing the demonic beast in an instant. The madness in the demonic beast's eyes then began to gradually disappear, until they finally lose all their light. Riding on his sword, Xuan Xu stopped above the demonic beast. Looking down at the demonic beast, after confirming that it had lost all signs of life, he then retracted his own sword intent.

"Mistress, this demonic beast... is a little strange." Sesame suddenly spoke.

"Mn."

Zhu Yao naturally realized this as well. She felt that this demonic beast was intentionally targeting her, as though it wouldn't stop till she was dead. Yesterday, she was still a good girl beloved by beasts, why was it completely reversed today? You beasties are really fickle, aren't you?

Before she could even understand the situation, there was once again a commotion at the barrier.

This time, outside the barrier, there were about five demonic beasts thrashing against it at the same time. They were all demonic beasts of sixth to eighth rank, and were desperately attacking the barrier as though they were incited by some sort of command. A moment later, several rays of white light flashed once again, and those few demonic beasts appeared before their eyes.

And like before, their ranks had all dropped, and some even fell by two ranks.

The moment they landed on the ground, they came charging wildly at the crowd.

Zhu Yao faintly realized that after all the demonic beasts had landed on the ground, their first reaction was to charge in her direction.

So it was not her imagination, these beasties seemed to be treating her as the target with the highest aggro, and every single one of them wished to give her a good bite.

The hell, what happened to the promised harmony between humans and animals?

Fortunately, there were many people here, and none of them realized this anomaly. However, she couldn't bring someone along with her any longer.

“Yue Ying, stay further away from me.” Zhu Yao turned her head and instructed. Presently, Yue Ying was merely at the Foundation realm, and Zhu Yao had initially wanted to protect him. However from the current situation, it would be more dangerous to have him by her side.

“Why?” His expression sank, looking as though he was about to cry as he held onto her sleeves. “Big Sis Yao...”

“It's not safe by my side. Find a place to protect yourself well.” Zhu Yao stroked his head. “Don't make a move unless you're confident of yourself, understand?”

“...”

After instructing as such, Zhu Yao did not care if he approved of her decision, as she turned about and went in the opposite direction. One fifth ranked demonic beast instantly changed its direction, and flew towards her.

Yue Ying silently stood on the ground, and simply stared

intensely at that figure who was battling with that demonic beast. With a sunken expression, his eyes slightly narrowed, and it felt as though there was boundless anger scattering forth. That demonic beast which was full of vim and vigor earlier, suddenly tilted its body fell from the sky. The surrounding disciples did not miss this opportunity, and swarmed towards the demonic beast to kill it.

Everyone spent a total of more than an hour, before they finally cleared off the second wave of demonic beasts.

However, even more demonic beasts had appeared to thrash the barrier.

“There’s actually still more of them!” There were already disciples who were heavily injured, and some began to discuss with fatigue expressions. “Why are there so many demonic beasts this time?”

“That’s right, usually, there isn’t a situation where five or six of them appear at the same time.”

“Even seventh ranked demonic beasts have appeared, aren’t they usually fifth rank at most?”

“We still have no clue of what demonic beast will appear after this.”

“That’s right, if only we’re able to see the situation over at the demonic beasts’ side.”

“If only we could see them...”

Zhu Yao was startled, as she looked at those gigantic demonic beasts which were simply thrashing against the barrier. It was clearly a transparent barrier, and the ones outside were seventh ranked as well.

They... can't see them?

“Prepare yourselves, the next wave of demonic beasts is coming.” Xuan Xu loudly reminded, as he stared intensely at the barrier which was ringing constantly, while protecting Yi Ling behind his back.

The rest stopped their idle chatter as well, as they prepared to battle with all their might.

The following waves gave Zhu Yao a stronger feeling that this matter was really strange. The demonic beasts kept growing in numbers. In the beginning, there were only a few of them. Later on, the number of demonic beasts breaking through the barrier grew. Initially, with their superiority in numbers, Blue Parasol Sect was still able to barely cope with the situation. However, as time passed, injuries and deaths began to occur.

The demonic beasts began to grow even wilder as well, as they began their massacre the moment they entered. The battle was tragic beyond expectations, and the ground was already completely stained with the blood of the disciples and demonic beasts, to the

point were it could soon form a river. However, the number of demonic beasts gathered outside the barrier grew even more, and when Zhu Yao took a look, her heart almost stopped.

It was completely dark and ominous, the entire place was filled with demonic beasts thrashing about.

As the battle prolonged, even Xuan Xu's face was turning a little pale. Evidently, this situation was out of his initial expectations as well.

Zhu Yao felt that something was wrong, even more so than before. It shouldn't be like this. Theoretically, though demonic beasts were united, they were undisciplined and free-minded. Ones that wildly attack human practitioners such as these were still rarely seen. Furthermore, they were breaking in without the slightest of hesitation, even if their ranks would drop.

Unless there were some sort of reason behind their actions.

With a loud blast, a fourth ranked demonic beast fell onto a place not far from her.

It only had single breath left, yet its bell-like eyes were glaring straight in her direction, its eyes were filled with wild killing intent. Suddenly, a sunken and coarse male voice resounded in her ears.

“Kill! Kill! Kill... Kill...”

As though it had fallen into an infinite loop, this single word constantly repeated without end.

Zhu Yao was dumbfounded, only then did she recall that this character of hers seemed to be able to hear the voices of demonic beasts. The battler earlier was too chaotic, and she had neglected it for a moment. Taking in a deep breath to calm herself down, she attentively listened to the surrounding sounds.

However, in her amazement, she realized that not just that demonic beast on the ground, no matter if the demonic beasts were outside or had already entered the barrier, they were all repeating a single word.

“Kill! Kill! Kill... Kill...”

“Kill! Kill! Kill... Kill...”

“Kill! Kill! Kill... Kill...”

This... What’s with this feeling of deja vu of a viral infection situation?

After a careful look, even the crazed look in those demonic beasts’ eyes were similar, as though... they were being controlled.

When these thoughts came about, a clear sounds faintly

resounded in her ears. It sounded similar to a flute, yet more crisp than a flute. That sound was concealed within the angry roars of the beasts, and could be heard at random intervals. If not because she had especially calm herself down to hear the voices of the beasts, she simply wouldn't have found this out.

Zhu Yao immediately released her divine sense, and headed towards the direction of the whistling sound.

On the other side of the barrier, behind the dark and ominous herd of beasts, a black figure was mixed within. It was actually a human figure! And in his hands, he was holding onto an instrument-like object and was presently blowing it, releasing rhythmic sounds. And with every sound, the demonic beasts thrashing the barrier would put in more effort than before, and the demonic beasts that entered would be crazier than the ones before them. Furthermore, there were even demonic beasts that had begun to self destruct their own demonic cores.

The hell, this bitch is controlling this herd of demonic beasts!

Ting!

Zhu Yao who found out the truth, had a conversation window pop out in front of her.

Target of Sidequest 2 has been revealed, please complete as soon as possible! Brave young lady, hurry and seize that god's artifact!

2!

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. What's this sidequest? When did she accept it? And what's with that '2'? Why was it written on its own separate line, hey?

This is vulgarity, right? You're cursing at me, right? You're definitely cursing at me!

The conversation window flashed for a moment, before it disappeared again. It even forwent the part of asking her to accept the quest.

Was he betting that she definitely wouldn't reject it?

Well... She was indeed unable to reject it.

Momma's egg. That black-robed man is holding onto a god's artifact in his hands, right? That's why he's able to control the beast wave.

Turning her head back, she saw the tragic battlefield on this side. It seemed that only by seizing the god's artifact from that man's hands could this truly end.

The main problem was...

How was she going to get there!?

That person was on the other side of the barrier, and she was not a demonic beast either. With how high-end this barrier was, even if she dug through the ground, she wouldn't be able to drill her way to the other side!

Just as Zhu Yao was in a panic, she looked towards a demonic beast that had just passed through the barrier. Maybe...

"Big Sis Yao." Just as she was dazed for a moment, a demonic beast came pouncing forward. In a flash, Yue Ying carried her away from her original spot and inspected her with slight anxiety. "Are you alright?"

"I'm fine." No matter what, she had to try. "Yue Ying, shield me for a moment."

"Alright." Yue Ying habitually nodded.

Zhu Yao patted a high ranked defensive talisman onto his body. She then first placed down a barrier around herself, and used lightning spiritual energy to envelop her entire body. Focusing her entire mind, she stared at the barrier, until that moment when a demonic beast broke through the barrier and flew in with flowing light enveloping its body.

At the same time, she soared into the skies, and before the barrier could restore itself, she took the opportunity to pass through it!

However, the barrier restored itself very quickly. Before she

could fly through it, it had already begun to recover.

Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat. Anxiously, she circulated all of the spiritual energy in her body, and accelerated herself. For a moment, it was as though her entire being had turned into a firecracker.

Soouu...

Boom. She fell within the herd of beasts!

Raising her head, her entire vision was filled with pair after pair of crazed, bloodshot eyes.

Hoho... She wondered if they would believe her if she said she was just passing by?

Chapter 215: May I Ask Who's Soon?

Though the way she fell had some problems, Zhu Yao still weakly raised one of her hands.

“Hi!”

Roar~~~

Replying her were numerous beastly roars, and her eardrums shook from the shockwave.

“There’s actually someone stupid enough to send herself here to seek death.” A sinister voice sounded. The herd of beasts suddenly split into two sides, spontaneously making a path at the center. A black robed man then confidently walked over. In his hands was an instrument that looked like a combination of a fan and flute, and rainbow flowing lights were faintly emitting out from it. The man first glanced at her with disdain, and then revealed a dark and dangerous smile. Waving his hand, he commanded. “Kill her!”

The demonic beast herd pounced at her at the same time.

“Sesame!” Zhu Yao immediately released Sesame who was in her divine sense. In any case, the people within the barrier couldn’t see the situation here, so she didn’t have any worries.

“Ouuu~~ ㄥ|`o'|ㄣ ”

Sesame appeared from thin air and squashed about five eighth ranked demonic beasts to death. Then, with a sweep of its tail, it toppled a bunch of them, and then pounced towards the man.

The black robed man coldly laughed, and then flew into the skies, dodging Sesame's attack in a flash.

Now! Zhu Yao grasped onto this opportunity, and pulled out that Purple Extreme Heavenly Lightning Talisman, pouring spiritual energy into it to activate it.

Naturally, she wouldn't send herself out to die, she had long prepared a detailed plan. She would first immediately release Sesame. Though there might be a huge number of demonic beasts, they were all below ninth rank, while Sesame was an ascended demonic immortal, so naturally it wouldn't be afraid of these little beasties.

The one she had to pay attention to the most was this man. He was a demonic beast as well, and he could already take up a human form, proving that he was a tenth ranked demonic beast.

She really had to thank her master for giving her this talisman, as sealed inside it was an Ascension Tribulation Purple Extreme Lightning, and no matter how incredible a demonic beast was, it was impossible for the demonic beast to block against it.

So, when Zhu Yao saw that he was approaching this way, she immediately pulled out the talisman, and circulated her spiritual energy. "Heavenly Lightning..." Fall!

The sound of a flute resounded, as that man suddenly lowered his head and blew into the instrument in his hands.

Zhu Yao's talisman was in the midst of activation, when suddenly, the air and blood in her chest began to surge and tumble. A pressure so powerfully irresistible came assaulting her from all directions, and she instantly puked out a mouthful of blood.

Sesame, who was still arrogantly sweeping through the herd of demonic beasts earlier, loudly crashed onto the ground by that pressure as well, and after struggling for a few moments, it couldn't move any longer.

“Mistress...”

.

Zhu Yao was shocked to find out that her own spiritual energy had stopped circulating, as though the circulation had been deliberately stopped. Just what was that sound?

“You sure do have some skills.” That man stopped the music, and inspected Zhu Yao with a pair of narrowed eyes. In an instant, his expression turned cold. “Then, I can't let you off.”

He slowly descended from the sky, and walked towards her a step at a time.

Zhu Yao's heart sank. This time, she had miscalculated.

The man stopped two steps away from her, the smile on his lips grew even more sinister and dangerous. He slowly raised the instrument in his hands.

Only then did Zhu Yao clearly see what that object was. It was actually a gigantic feather. The rainbow colors on it looked as though they could move on their own, as they constantly flowed about. On the white stem of the feather, a row of words were clearly written on it. Bug (God's Artifact 2).

As expected, this object was the target of the sidequest.

Zhu Yao clearly knew that he was going to harm her, and understood that she had to move away. However, her body didn't listen to her commands, she was simply unable to move an inch. She could only watch as that feather tapped on her forehead. In an instant, searing heat filled her entire body, and even her divine sense was faintly hurting.

With emphasis on every word, he said. "Tell me your true name?"

Zhu Yao was startled, a irresistible feeling suddenly rose from the depths of her heart, and subconsciously, she was about to answer.

"Mistress! You can't say it!" Sesame suddenly roared out. "This is a curse, he wishes to bind your soul! If you answer him, you will

have to obey his every whim your entire life!”

The hell!? It was this malicious?

The man’s expression sank. Evidently, he was dissatisfied with Sesame disclosing his intentions. With a twist of his palm, Zhu Yao felt the pressure turning heavier, and even her consciousness was becoming a little blurry.

Who wants to be bound to you? You pervert! You’re hurting this old lady to death! Can I say a fake one?

“Mistress, hold on. You must never answer him.” Sesame grew even more anxious. As it stood against the pressure, it struggled to call out. “As long as you give a reply, no matter if it’s your true name, the soul contract will take effect... puah!”

Before it could even finish its words, the pressure on its body rose, pressing it even deeper into the ground.

“Speak, what’s your name?” The man’s expression instantly turned stern, as he ruthlessly stared into her eyes.

Zhu Yao felt as though her soul was about to be incinerated by the searing heat, and she was already losing control of her mind, carrying a strong impulse to answer his question. Even if she desperately bit onto her own tongue, she was unable to stop the words that were about to leave her mouth.

“Mistress... You must not answer. If you say it, from today onwards, as long as he calls for your name, you will have to obey his orders.”

So one's name was the key to invoking the contract. But... wasn't something like this a setting of western fantasies? This is a completely different studio, hey!

“Hmph!” The man coldly snorted, and looked at her in disdain as he confidently said. “You're just a mere Azoth practitioner. You think you're able to resist me?”

That impulse to say the truth in the depths of her heart was growing stronger, and Zhu Yao felt she was about to explode from bottling it up. Thus... She decided to yield.

“I'm...”

The man's eyes brightened, showing an ‘as expected’ look, as he waited for the completion of the contract.

As expected, Zhu Yao spoke her own name with emphasis on every word. “I'm... Einstein the Fourth's Sri Lanka's Artermis' Lin Zuoyue's extraordinary talent that came from ten thousand husbands and sons living in Yangtze Mountain who went to the clouds to battle whose name is too incredible and cannot be remembered clearly I dare you to remember this if you can hoho if you're able to recite this name I will address you as my ancestor or something you unprofessional black sheep China has five thousand years of rich history why the hell did you use a western fantasy

setting whereby one's soul can be bound with the calling of one's name it's not like there's any use to bind the RMB next to you alright if I speak anymore than this the readers will think that I'm just making up for the word count so I will just use the periods to replace the words below period period period period period period five thousand words have been omitted stomach is bloated from the drinks and food from supper motorcycle Levskey."

Didn't you want a name? I will give you a name! As long as you're able to remember it.

Man: "..."

Sesame: "..."

Beast herd: "..."

"Do you need me to repeat it?" Zhu Yao suggested especially sincerely.

The man was stunned for two seconds, before he regained his senses from that ridiculously long name. His face instantly turned hideous. "You're making fun of me!"

"That's right!" Zhu Yao shamelessly nodded, and the talisman in her hand activated at the same time. Thunder rumbled and a gigantic dragon formed by purple lightning bolts descended from the skies, carrying a mighty pressure that was impossible to face head on. All of the demonic beasts looked towards the sky at the

same moment.

Utilizing an escape talisman, Zhu Yao teleported several dozen meters away. The pressure on her disappeared the moment she started reciting her name, so there was enough time for her to activate the lightning talisman.

A lightning dragon came striking down on the man. Purple lightning lights instantly radiated across the entire skyline. Though Zhu Yao was already far away, the lingering might from the Ascension Tribulation Lightning still stirred her heart and soul. Even her Azoth Core was turning a little unstable.

The demonic beasts present were even more so slammed onto the ground by the immense heavenly might.

Ten seconds later, that light finally began to dim down.

What was left of the place the man was standing on earlier, was a huge, charred black crater. At the center of the crater, rainbow flowing lights flashed.

Zhu Yao flew back at this moment, and the thing that was emitting light was exactly the objective of this sidequest. Bending down her waist to pick it up, not only did she realize that there wasn't even a slight damage to the feather, it's radiance was as dazzling as ever. Even the Ascension Tribulation Lightning was unable to damage it, as expected of a god's artifact. But why did she feel that this feather was a little familiar?

“Hmph, I never expected that I would lose to an Azoth practitioner.” Suddenly, the man’s voice once again sounded, and it faintly felt as though he was gritting his teeth.

Zhu Yao was startled, as she cautiously looked at her surroundings. However, she wasn’t able to see his figure.

Suddenly, a black fog slowly gathered in the air, forming a black illusory image. This energy was...

Ah~ It’s another Devil.

Why didn’t she think it was even the least bit strange at all?

“Don’t be conceited. In any case, I will definitely have my revenge for today.” His sudden laughter was filled with an ominous air, emitting out an aura that was even colder than the black robed man’s earlier. With an indiscernible look, he said. “Little brat. We... will meet again, soon.”

“Who’s soon?” She asked on reflex.

“...”

She could faintly hear the sound of him puking blood.

“Arrogant brat, this daddy here shall kill you now!” The Devil immediately unleashed his power, seething with rage, it pounced

towards Zhu Yao.

“Uh...” What did she say?

Just as she was about to take him head on, in the instant he jumped on her, that bundle of darkness disappeared without a trace.

At the same time.

In a cave residence at the demonic beasts' territory.

A man dressed in a profound robe puked out a mouthful of blood, and the devillic aura scattered from his body. As he heavily panted, he pressed his hand onto his chest area, his entire body was trembling without end, as though it had seen some terrifying creature.

Just who was it? To actually be capable of exterminating a strand of his god's will in an instant? His god's will couldn't even be resisted by that person back then, so why was it so easily...?

If he had not instantly cut the link with his god's will just now, even his main body would have...

He instantly grew fearful. Just when did such a terrifying individual appear in this world?

Zhu Yao placed down her hands which were in an art casting stance, released her divine sense to sense her surroundings for a moment, and only then did she ascertain that the Devil's aura was indeed not present around her. As expected, antagonists that speak too much were all just paper tigers. If you lost, then admit defeat, you just have to leave behind an image to say some words out of spite. You think you're [Grey Wolf](#)!?

Grey Wolf: The main antagonist of "[Pleasant Goat and Grey Big Wolf](#)" in a Chinese cartoon with over 500 episodes. He always set up traps in an attempt to catch goats, only to always fail in the end. His favourite phrase is "Darn goat, I will be back!"

However, that man earlier was probably not the Devil's main body, but a demonic beast possessed by a strand of his god's will. There might be a time when he would appear again to settle debts with her.

Haah... Yet another troublesome matter.

"Meow~~" A furry thing suddenly came rubbing against her leg.

When she lowered her head to look, a fourth ranked young beast was hugging her leg with its two paws, lightly rubbing against it with a satisfied look.

Zhu Yao was startled, and she immediately took a few steps back. She had forgotten that she was still within the herd of demonic beasts.

"Meooow..." Seeing her suddenly retreat, that small young beast carried a disappointed look as it cried out. Tears seemed to be

welling up in its eyes, as though it had suffered an immense grievance.

“Uh...” What was this situation?

Zhu Yao looked around, and only then did she realize the area was abnormally quiet. Forget about the howls of demonic beasts, even the barrier thrashing sounds had stopped as well. Evidently, they were controlled by that god’s artifact earlier, causing them to lose their minds. Now, they were wide awake.

However...

Why were they all staring at her? Was there a need to look at her with such thirsty eyes? Hey, hey, hey... they’re even drooling now, what’s going on? Where’s your pride? Where’s your shame?

“I like her... I like her so much, like like like like...”

“I really, really want to lick her.”

“I like her too, I really want her to hold my paws.”

“I really want to have her brush my fur.”

“I really want to bear little beasties for her.”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Have you guys really returned to normal? Don't learn from the Risefire Beast, hey!

“Ouu~~ ♪|`o'|♪ ” Just when she was at a loss, Sesame leapt out, and with sweep of its tail, it blew away that young beast which was about to rub against her again. With a “you bunch of weaklings” expression, it swept a glare at the beasts in the area. “Every single of you scram! I'm Mistress' true contracted beastie. Ou~~”

In an instant, the tyrannical aura of a tenth ranked demonic beast blasted forth, slamming the beasties onto the ground.

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at it. You [cannon-behind-the-horse](#), when you were crawling on the ground earlier, why didn't I see you act so mighty?

Cannon-behind-the-horse (马后炮) refers to someone who appears to help after an entire ordeal is already over. The phrase originates from Chinese Chess, where the Cannon chess piece right behind a Horse chess piece, while the Horse is in front of the opponent's general, it's a definite checkmate, and since the opponent's loss is undeniable, complaining or calling it out has no meaning at all.

“Enough, Sesame.” Zhu Yao stepped forward, and swept a glance at the demonic beasts. “Is anyone aware of that black robed man who controlled you guys earlier?”

The beasties looked at each other, and then shook their heads in unison.

“When we came into realization, we already found ourselves here.”

“That’s right, that’s right. When I woke up, mistress was the first person I saw.”

“I like mistress.”

“Me too...”

“Ouu~~ ♪|`o’|♪ She’s my mistress!” Sesame instantly exploded.

Haah, it seemed like I won’t be able to get any clues. Zhu Yao sighed. “Alright, everyone scatter then. If there’s nothing else, don’t blindly stroll around the human practitioners’ territory. If possible, call back those beasties that are outside as well.”

“Alright, mistress.”

“No problem, mistress.”

“We will listen to mistress’ commands.”

“Meow~~~”

Sesame: “...” She’s my mistress, hey! Why the hell are you all addressing her like that?

The beasties which have regained their senses were rather obedient. After promising her, they raised their heads in unison and emitted out summoning howls one after another.

“Come back home, it’s time to eat...”

“Come back home, it’s time to eat...”

“Come back home, it’s time to eat...”

The barrier shook for a moment, and thereafter, demonic beasts came flying back from outside one after another.

“...”

She felt as though her three views had suffered a serious blow.

As expected, it’s best not to understand the demonic beasts’ language.

The demonic beasts continued to fly back from outside the barrier. However, unlike how difficult it was for them to break through it, as though there wasn’t even a single obstruction, they easily crossed through the barrier. Zhu Yao’s eyes shone. Could it be that this barrier worked single-way? One had to break through to get out, while returning could be done very easily. That meant she could...

Zhu Yao was overjoyed, as she was still wondering how she would get back just moments ago. This would make things extremely easy.

“Sesame!” Zhu Yao kept the god’s artifact, and kept Sesame while she was at it. Then, she immediately rode on her sword and flew to the opposite side. As expected, the barrier merely shook when she crossed it, and she passed it without any obstructions.

Before she could even heave a sigh of relief, a fireball suddenly came flying towards her. Zhu Yao turned about, and immediately did a three hundred sixty turn with her transportation artifact, before she was finally able to dodge that fireball.

So close.

“Senior-martial sister Zhu, it’s you!?” The culprit Yi Ling suddenly exclaimed, successfully attracting the attention of all the disciples. With a surprised expression, she looked at her. “Why did you appear from the demonic beasts’ side? Could it be...”

She took a deep breath, and had an expression that looked as though she had caught onto something incredible. After a short while, it then looked as though she wanted to hide something, as she explained to herself. “Im... Impossible, I must have made a mistake. Why would senior-martial sister Zhu...”

The hell, Zhu Yao suddenly had the impulse to stomp this Mary Sue death. She would die if she didn’t push aggro onto her for even

a single day, was that it?

Chapter 216: Divine My Ass!

“What happened?” Xuan Xu noticed the commotion on this side, and when he saw Zhu Yao, his brows furrowed.

“No... Nothing?” Yi Ling hurriedly shook her head, yet, she still meaningfully glanced at Zhu Yao. “I... I didn’t see anything at all. Everyone, please do not misunderstand senior-martial sister Zhu.” It would have been better if she hadn’t said these words, but the moment she said them, it was as though Zhu Yao had certainly done something bad. The disciples’ eyes on Zhu Yao were instantly filled with suspicion.

“Yi Ling, don’t be afraid, your master is here.” Xuan Xu released his own Nascent Soul pressure, and with sharp blade-like eyes, he glared at Zhu Yao. “No one in this world has the capabilities to threaten my disciple.”

”“Master...” Yi Ling was moved, yet her expression showed even more hesitation. After a while, she gritted her teeth and stubbornly said. “No, it’s really nothing. Senior-martial sister Zhu treats me so well, I can’t... I really didn’t see anything at all.”

Looking at this master and disciple duo who had already entered two-person skit mode, Zhu Yao simply wanted to roar out. Are you people blind? I haven’t even said a single word!

Xuan Xu’s frown deepened, and his body was already faintly emitting out killing intent. “Just what did you do Ling’er?”

“I really want to know too.” Zhu Yao nodded approvingly, and she turned to look at Yi Ling. “Yi Ling, just what did I do to you?”

Yi Ling was startled, her tears were like disconnected pearls, running off like a stream. Her sad and frail look lead to the aching hearts of everyone present. As though she was frightened, she shrank in Xuan Xu’s embrace, and said while feeling a lump in her throat. “I... I really didn’t see anything.”

From this frail look, it was as though Zhu Yao had really done something to her. The hell, I’m just asking you a question, why the hell are you crying?

“Don’t take this too far.” Flower protector Qi Ping was the first to rush out, and he glared at Zhu Yao with a furious look. “You were the one who did something wrong, yet you actually dare to threaten junior-martial sister Ling!?”

“What did I do?” These people must have tofu for brains, right?

“I don’t care what guilty acts you have done.” Qi Ping turned ever more furious, and he looked as though he could charge out and slice her at any moment. “Yi Ling treats you so well, putting aside how you always go against her, you’re actually threatening her in front of everyone now? Don’t think just because you have formed your Azoth Core, we can’t do anything about you.”

Zhu Yao smiled out of anger. “I really do want to know, just what have I done? Why don’t you people say it out loud so that I can feel guilty about it?”

“You...”

“Senior-martial brother Qi...” Yi Ling charged out again to pull Qi Ping, and added another matchstick into the fire while she was at it. “Don’t blame senior-martial sister Zhu. I... It’s my fault.”

“Ling’er, you don’t have to worry.” Xuan Xu once again took Yi Ling in his embrace, and with a sunken expression, he coldly looked towards Zhu Yao. “Your master has already made a decision.” As he said that, he no longer suppressed the pressure from his body, as it came pressing towards Zhu Yao.

The hell, this master and disciple wanted to kill her.

Zhu Yao’s heart sank. It seemed like in front of Mary Sue, there was no logic to speak of. She could always flee back to the demonic beasts’ side, at least, it was better than being with this brain-deficient bunch of animals who only thought with their lower halves.

“Mother!” Just as she was about to set up defenses, Yue Ying walked out from the side, as though he was completely oblivious of the atmosphere around them. Tugging onto her sleeves, he said. “You came back safely?”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao habitually nodded.

“Junior-martial brother Yue!” Yi Ling looked at Yue Ying

worriedly, and reminded out of goodwill. “Hurry and get away from there, senior-martial sister Zhu... She...” Her words stopped halfway through, her face was filled with pain and disappointment. Though she didn’t say anything, it was as though she had revealed everything.

Almost all of the disciples had determined that Zhu Yao must have done something grave akin to betraying the sect.

However, it was as Yue Ying did not hear them, as he continued to look at Zhu Yao. “It’s great that you’re alright. Earlier, when mother risked her life to charge out of the barrier, Yue Ying was really frightened, you know?”

“...” Zhu Yao turned to glance at him, only to see Yue Ying smile even gentler than before. His face was becoming like Shao Bai’s in the first place, and now, it seemed like soft light was being emitted out in all direction from this smile of his. For a moment, it was as though the slightly dim battlefield had brightened a little.

“I just knew mother will be fine.” He slowly said. “Earlier, that bolt of heavenly lightning flashing in the horizon was personally summoned by mother, right?”

Zhu Yao’s eyes shone. In an instant, she realized this little one’s intentions, and nodded in concert. “That’s right! The lord of that dungeon told me that demonic beasts wouldn’t usually appear in a group. If a beast wave occurs, there will definitely be a cause.” She intentionally amplified her voice, glanced at everyone in the surroundings, and then, with some lies mixed within, she said. “So I decided to find an opportunity to cross the barrier. As expected, I

realized there was a tenth-ranked demonic beast commanding them. Fortunately, the lord bestowed me with a Purple Extreme Heavenly Lightning Talisman, and I was then able to retreat unscathed.”

The moment her words fell, the entire place was thrown into an uproar.

“Purple Extreme Heavenly Lightning! It’s actually the Purple Extreme Heavenly Lightning!”

“Isn’t that the tribulation lightning one must endure during ascension?”

“Such a talisman actually exists in this world.”

“That must be a talisman treasure, right!”

“No wonder there was such a huge surge in spiritual energy in the sky earlier, and the moment the thunder roared, all of the demonic beasts retreated.”

All of their faces were filled with excitement, and even Xuan Xu’s expression was slightly affected as well. However, in his embrace, Yi Ling’s face darkened. Initially, when she saw Zhu Yao return from outside the barrier, her first thought was naturally Zhu Yao had colluded with the demonic beasts and betrayed the sect. However, she never expected that the entire matter would suddenly turn around. The disdain everyone had for Zhu Yao in

the beginning was instantly turned into adoration. An uncomfortable feeling instantly rose in the depths of Yi Ling's heart, as she unconsciously tugged onto Xuan Xu next to her.

Xuan Xu who was stunned by the revelations of the Purple Extreme Heavenly Lightning finally regained his senses, a few suspicions rose in his heart yet again. "You're saying you frightened off the beast wave by bringing down a tribulation lightning bolt? How can Purple Extreme Heavenly Lightning talisman exist in this world?"

"How would I know?" Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. "Go and ask that lord yourself!"

"..." Xuan Xu's expression instantly darkened. Evidently, he recalled the incident where he couldn't even get across that person's sword formation.

"Oh right, junior-martial niece Ling'er, what did you see earlier?" Zhu Yao looked at Mary Sue with a smile.

Yi Ling's expression paled, a hint of fluster flashed past her eyes. After a while, she awkwardly said. "Ling'er's eyes must have been blurry? I thought..."

"You thought?" Zhu Yao chuckled, looking as though she wanted to hear an answer no matter what.

Naturally, Yi Ling couldn't say she had thought Zhu Yao was a

traitor. Thus, she once again exposed that pitiful look of hers. “Senior-martial sister Zhu...”

“You best don’t start crying again...” Zhu Yao coldly smiled. “Earlier, I didn’t even say anything, but the moment you started crying, I was blamed for doing something that supposedly goes against my conscience. If you start crying again, there might even be people blaming me for destroying the world.”

On the side, Qi Ping’s expression instantly stiffened, and then it paled at the next moment. Yi Ling felt that she was even more unjustly treated than before, and her tears were at the brink of falling.

Evidently, everyone recalled her earlier accusations that came out of nowhere. Her harem members were still alright, after all, they had all lost their brains, and were simply looking at her saddened look with aching hearts. The rest of the disciples were looking at her with hints of doubts.

Yi Ling tightly clenched her fists, and after a while, she said with her head lowered. “I’m sorry. Senior-martial sister Zhu, I...”

“I’m not your senior-martial sister!” Zhu Yao immediately interrupted her words, and in an instant, brought about the glares of all the men in her harem. Zhu Yao could not be bothered with these morons, and instantly pointed out the facts. “You should be calling me senior-martial aunt.” It had been so long since she formed her Azoth Core, yet Yi Ling was still calling her senior-martial sister. She wasn’t a male lead after all. Why would I want to be at the same level of seniority as you? I want to be a level

higher, pressing down on you, what can you do about it huh?

Turning her head, she looked towards Xuan Xu who was glaring coldly at her. With a heavy heart, she said. “Sovereign, now this is a wrong on your part. There’s really a problem with your education methods! She’s this old now, yet she is still unable to distinguish levels of seniority. It’s best you stop thinking about romance, and spend more time teaching your disciple. There’s a saying like this. No matter how poor you are, you musn’t make your disciple poor, and no matter how hard it is, education is a must!”

She was saying these especially sincerely, and even she herself was being moved from her own speech, you know?

Xuan Xu’s and Yi Ling’s expressions instantly darkened one after another.

Zhu Yao successfully made a reversal, and her mood instantly turned pleasant. Secretly, she gave her obedient son Yue Ying next to her a thumbs up. Though all of her words were true, from that situation earlier, if not for Yue Ying’s reminder, she really had no idea how to make a turn around. That god’s artifact of hers would have definitely been exposed.

The beast wave this time thus ended. Because of everyone’s fear of the dungeon’s lord, not a single person suspect Zhu Yao’s words. Just as the disciples were about to tabulate the number of deaths and return home, an unforeseen event suddenly occurred.

The transparent barrier that separated the two continents suddenly emitted out a faint red light. As though it was being covered with a layer of red plastic film, it shrouded the entire continent. That red light flashed for a moment, and shockingly, there were faint traces of the barrier breaking. Like spiderwebs, crack lines began to appear at the top.

“Not good! The World Protection Barrier is disappearing.” An Azoth elder exclaimed.

Fluster and fear instantly surfaced in all of the disciples' faces.

“The moment the barrier breaks, the demonic beasts will no longer have a need to fear and will definitely cause havocs everywhere. When that time comes, I'm afraid we will no longer have any means to fight back.” All of the people present were walking back and forth from anxiety.

Zhu Yao clenched her fists. What she was worried about wasn't the demonic beasts. Though demonic beasts were fierce and brutal, they would not take the initiative to start a conflict with humans. What she was truly worried about was that Devil!

A Devil existed in that continent, and Zhu Yao was still uncertain just how many there were. However, seeing him control the beast wave, she knew that he definitely wanted to come over to this side. If the Devil had made an appearance here, then that would truly become the moment where they would have no means to fight back!

“Is there no way to fix the barrier?” Zhu Yao asked.

Xuan Xu coldly snorted. “This barrier existed here since the ancient era, and its inheritance has long disappeared. Presently, in this world, just who would know the method to fix it?”

Ancient era? Why was it when she heard the words ‘ancient era’, she felt that it was a heavy joke?

“No matter what, we can’t just sit around and wait to die. Where’s the core of this formation?” Only after looking at the core would she know if she could fix it.

“...” Everyone turned silent.

It can’t be right? This barrier was here for so many years, yet not a single person knew where the formation core was? Should I say, these people deserve this? Or these people deserve this? Or these people deserve this?

“First, find the formation core. We will speak later on.” Zhu Yao could not be bothered to waste her breath with them. Bringing along Yue Ying, she began to ride her sword and search the surroundings.

The other disciples looked at each other for a moment, before they too got up and searched for the formation core.

Zhu Yao swept the entire forest three times, yet she was

completely unable to see any trace of the formation core. Theoretically speaking, the formation core would be located at the spot with the strongest fluctuation in spiritual energy. However, no matter how she released her divine sense, she couldn't sense it in the least. She was already getting a little anxious. Was there really no hope left for the barrier?

“Mistress...” Sesame who was in her divine sense suddenly called out. “I sense there’s something in front...”

“In front?” Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. In front of them was the exit to the forest, and theoretically speaking, the formation core shouldn't stray very far away from the barrier itself. “Can you sense anything concrete?”

“I don't know.” Sesame's voice carried a hint of confusion. “I keep getting the feeling that there's something calling me over.”

What could it be? Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, and decided to go along with Sesame's words and flew over there.

“Big Sis Yao...” Yue Ying however tugged onto her sleeves all of a sudden.

Zhu Yao turned back to look, and only to see him perspiring profusely, and his face was as pale as paper. “Yue Ying, what happened?” Cupping his wrist to inspect him, she realized there wasn't any anomalies in his body, but he merely had tiny strands of spiritual energy left in his body. Only then did she recall that Yue Ying had only just built his Foundation recently, and he had

just experienced a great war, so he didn't have much spiritual energy left.

After that, she descended. Carrying him to the side, she settled down and sent him a little spiritual energy.

“You rest here for now, don't follow me!” Zhu Yao stroked his head. “I will take a look ahead, and I will come back in a while to get you.”

“Mn.” He obediently nodded. “Big Sis Yao must come back quickly.”

“Alright!” Zhu Yao once again flew up, and the further she headed in the direction Sesame spoke of, the more she felt a certain premonition. That place was definitely the key to this formation. They then arrived at a practitioner's town.

This was the nearest town from the barrier. Because of the beast wave, the people here had already scattered and was now empty.

“Mistress, at the very center.” Sesame agitatedly said.

At the center was the town square, and within it, stones with various engravings were laid out, forming a simple round diagram. Painted on them were also messy looking symbols. The place looked just like a normal flat ground, but presently, a blue robed man was sitting on that said ground, and the symbols on the stones were emitting out a white formation light.

This was the formation core!

Zhu Yao and her little companion was dumbfounded.

It was no wonder no one could find the formation core even after so many years. Who would have guessed that something this important would be placed so openly, at the center of a town of practitioners, in a place where everyone could see?

And that man...

Zhu Yao took a closer look. That person sitting at the formation core seemed to have already entered a meditative state. The formation on the ground was presently emitting out a dissolved light. Probably because it came from a long bygone era, the formation diagram seemed to be incomplete. However, mystically, the dissolved areas within the white light seemed to be slowly being restored.

He was restoring the formation!

Although she did not know who he was, she did not have any plans to interrupt him.

In just a few moments, the formation became more complete, and the white light emitted out a stronger radiance as it slowly rose into the sky. Like a virtual projection, a strangely shaped object gathered above the man. The object looked unclear, though

it looked like a gigantic demonic beast, and its four hooves could be faintly seen.

Zhu Yao instantly heaved a sigh of relief. This was the last step to restoring the formation. As long as this phenomenon was complete, then the formation would...

A loud explosion sounded.

Right at the moment when the phenomenon was about to be completed, a fireball suddenly descended from the sky, instantly smashing that phenomenon and scattering all of the white light.

The hell!

“A demonic beast actually fled to the town.” Riding on her sword, Yi Ling appeared above with look of righteousness. Casting an art with her fingers, she once again summoned a fireball. “Die, demonic beast!”

“Stop!” Zhu Yao summoned a stream of water and struck the fireball, extinguishing her art.

Lowering her head to take a look, that man had already puked out a large mouthful of blood from the formation rebound and fell onto the ground. She suddenly had the impulse to squish that Mary Sue to death.

“Senior-martial sister Zhu, how can you...” Yi Ling descended

with a censuring look. She's actually protecting a demonic beast?

“Are you blind!? Can you study a little more in your free time? That earlier was a phenomenon brought about by the formation!” Now they were really doomed. Now that this person was half crippled, who was going to restore the formation now? As expected, this Mary Sue was a bug!

Yi Ling was stunned, and only then did she realize there was a person on the ground. “He... How?”

Zhu Yao immediately flew down. “Hey hey hey, are you alright?” She worriedly carried him off the ground to take a look.

Shocked!

The hell... It can't be, right?

While he was panting, the man opened a slit of his eyes and looked towards Yi Ling's direction. Suddenly, his eyes shone. As he puked out blood, he muttered to himself. “This world actually has such a div-”

Smack!

Zhu Yao raised her hand and sent a forceful strike to his nape, instantly knocking him unconscious.

Divine my ass!

Chapter 217: Mary Sue's Gary Stu

“Senior-martial sister Zhu!” Yi Ling had a startled look, and with criticizing eyes, she said. “How can you deal such a heavy blow? He’s already injured.”

Zhu Yao chuckled in her face. “Don’t forget, how did he get injured? I knocked him unconscious to lessen his pain. Also, call me senior-martial aunt, where’s your respect!”

Yi Ling’s expression paled, and she once again began to give the wronged look that Mary Sues specialized in. Unfortunately, there wasn’t anyone here to buy it.

Zhu Yao cupped the man’s wrist, and realized that he had just fainted. The meridians in his body had twisted greatly, but were restoring themselves on their own. There wasn’t any threats to his life.

“Senior-martial... aunt Zhu.” This time, Yi Ling managed to catch a full glimpse of the man’s looks, and her eyes instantly brightened. She then probed. “Do you know this fellow daoist?”

She did. Of course she did. She knew him too well. Even the word on this man’s face looked exactly the same as the one on Mary Sue’s face, you know? The word ‘bug’ could blind a dog’s eyes with how bright it was! At the very moment she saw his face, she knew that this was the male lead in the scenario. That Beast Lord which would destroy the world.

Now here came the problem. As the Beast Lord, king of all demonic beasts, why did he run all the way to the human practitioners' territory and help the human practitioners restore the barrier?

He had nothing else better to do after eating his fill? Came out here for a vacation, and then gain some merit points in the tourist attraction he happened to pass by?

Zhu Yao had the impulse to drop him here and let him fend for himself. After all, keeping him alive would just lead to the destruction of the world. However, Mary Sue was currently next to her. If she were to just abandon him here like this, there's a possibility that Mary Sue would pick up this second-handed good the moment she turned her head away.

Furthermore, this formation was currently more important.

"The barrier's not going to last any longer, we must immediately restore the formation core." Zhu Yao looked at the formation diagram on the ground.

"Formation core?" Yi Ling was startled, and suddenly understood the situation. Looking at the ground, she said. "This is the formation core?"

"That's right. Earlier, he was restoring the formation core."

Yi Ling's expression paled, and she explained with a look of grievance. "I... I didn't know."

It would have been worse if you knew. Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at her. “Hurry and request the Sovereigns and elders over. Tell them we have already found the formation core.”

“But...” Yi Ling looked at the person on the ground with slight hesitation.

“Hurry and go!” Zhu Yao’s expression sank.

Only then did Yi Ling leave on her sword with a reluctant look.

“Mistress, hurry and save him.” Sesame suddenly transmitted his voice over.

Zhu Yao’s figure jolted, and she felt this was a little strange. When did Sesame become so kind-hearted?

“His meridians have been damaged, I can’t restore them.” This person’s cultivation level was higher than hers. “So I can only...” Wait till he restores them on his own.

“Then use my inner core!” Sesame suggested with an excited look.

Zhu Yao was stunned. “Sesame, have you gone crazy?” The inner core was like a demonic beast’s life, and it actually suggested taking it out so easily?

“It will definitely heal him this way.” He seriously answered, and in an instant, white lotuses bloomed in the background.

The hell, this is definitely illogical.

“Sesame, do you know this person?”

“No, I don’t.”

“Then why the hell are you sacrificing yourself to save him!” And this person simply does not need your help, alright?

“I... I don’t know either.” Sesame’s voice carried hints of agitation and confusion. “I just really want to save him all of a sudden. Mistress, please let me out.”

“...” Like hell I will release you. This is illogical, it is definitely illogical. When did Sesame start walking on the path of a saint? Why wasn’t I aware of it? Could it be that this Beast Lord is similar to Yi Ling, and carries the Gary Stu cheat? And he is also capable of moving people’s hearts with a single glance?

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, and then cast a forced awakening art on him.

She then poked the stiff corpse on the ground. “Hey, wake up... Hey. Wake up, it’s daytime!”

In an instant, the person on the ground frowned. Opening his eyes, he first surveyed the surroundings confused, before looking at Zhu Yao. His expression gradually turned cold. “Who are you?”

“I should be asking you that. Who are you?”

The man’s expression turned even colder. He sized her up with a glance, and his frown deepened as he asked back. “Were you the one who interrupted me while I was performing an art?”

“Nope!” Zhu Yao shook her head.

“You still dare to deny it!” That man was suddenly enraged. “I clearly sensed your presence earlier. Since you dare to sneak up on this king, then you should have prepared for the consequences.”

He stood up, and a white light flashed on his palm. Killing intent filled the air.

The hell. Telling the truth didn’t help. Was there a need to have such an explosive temper? Zhu Yao leapt a step back, and prepared to take him head on.

However, the man suddenly choked and puke out a mouthful of blood. In an instant, he once again fell unconscious with a thud.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Zhu Yao lowered her head and carefully inspected the formation on the ground. The more she looked at it, the more complex it felt. There actually wasn't a single diagram on the ground that she could understand.

She could only make rough guesses. The diagram contained several different formations, and she could only recognize a type of teleportation formation among them. Furthermore, it was a one-way transfer, and the distance it could cover was not more than fifty kilometers. Zhu Yao instantly made a guess that it was used to teleport to the demonic beasts' continent, so that it would be convenient for him to return.

And she was pondering how she should deal with this Gary Stutoo. Great, she could now directly throw him back.

As for the others, she couldn't understand a single one. Though the arrangement of this formation looked a little like...

Wait a minute!

Why did it look so much like the Offering Seal? It was the sealing art her teacher taught her back then, and it was also the first type of seal laid out in the Devil Sealing Grounds. But what was with this diagram then? Wasn't the Offering Seal Art supposed to be written in runic characters? This was...

Chotto matte!

If the lines on this diagram was a little straighter, and the curves were a little smoother...

The hell. Earlier, she had thought that these were pictures, but after a closer look now, they were clearly runic characters.

==!

I really want to know which handicapped person came up with this seal? The words are so ugly, does your master know about it? If I say these were written with a dog's paw, I will be degrading dogs, you know?

After she understood what this formation was, Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. She tried her best to decode those twisted, crippled handwriting, and the more she looked at them, the more shocked she became. After she had completely looked through the entire formation, she simply could not believe her own eyes.

This Seal Offering, was actually in reverse!

Seal Offering was a formation used to seal Devils, so she naturally thought that this was designed to combat the demonic beasts on the other side. However, from the way this seal was arranged, the ones being sealed were actually... human practitioners!

The entire cultivation continent was sealed in this formation.

How was that possible?

There was completely no reason to do this. A seal used against Devils was completely ineffective against human practitioners, and even if there was an effect...

Wait a minute!

Could this be used to protect the mortals here instead? Devils were unable to break the Seal Offering, no matter if it was inside or outside.

Kachi...

A crackling noise sounded. The damaged area of the barrier was growing larger.

There was no time left. No matter if this seal was reverse or not, it had to be fixed. With the experience of almost screwing it up back then, Zhu Yao did not dare to enter it directly. She simply cast an art from afar, and activated the seal.

In an instant, the circular formation once again shone with an piercing white light.

Zhu Yao cautiously inserted a strand of spiritual energy, but it was unexpectedly deflected back, and was instead pouring even more spiritual energy into her body.

This was...

She had never seen a seal that wouldn't consume spiritual energy, and would instead gift its own spiritual energy.

Was it because the seal was reverse, and thus the flow of spiritual energy was reverse as well? Not only would it not consume, but instead it would supplement her spiritual energy?

Zhu Yao closed in to inspect it. As expected, she could sense a dense amount of spiritual energy in the seal. Wasn't this too convenient? This formation core was clearly the absolute best cultivation grounds. However, with such a dense amount of spiritual energy, normal people was simply unable to absorb them. There might even be a possibility that they would die from their bodies exploding.

"Wu..." A groan sounded from the stiff corpse on the ground. It seemed he was going to wake up soon. Zhu Yao raised her hand, and with a bang, she gave him another punch. The dead corpse once again fell unconscious.

It was time to deal with this guy.

Zhu Yao instantly activated the teleportation formation within, cast a wind-based art to raise this Gary Stu, and sent him into the formation.

Just as the man was about to be slowly enveloped by the formation light.

Suddenly, a scream resounded.

“Ah! Senior-martial sister Zhu, what are you doing?” Yi Ling suddenly returned, looking at her with a shocked face. She did not bring a single person with her.

Zhu Yao suddenly had a bad premonition.

“Hurry and release that daoist!” She charged forward like a cannonball, and Zhu Yao wondered it was intentional or not, but at the same time Yi Ling reached out her hand to pull the man, she bumped Zhu Yao into the formation as well.

In an instant, white light greatly shone, enveloping the three people within.

The hell, this brat was definitely her nemesis!

At the next moment, spiritual energy so dense that it was hard to breathe in, enveloped the two of them.

Because of the two people's sudden intrusion, the spiritual energy began to stir violently and greeted their bodies with sharp-like blades. A mere moment later, her body was already filled with slits of blood.

“Ah!” Yi Ling let out a real scream this time.

Zhu Yao was better off, as her cultivation level was higher than Yi Ling’s. Her master had especially inscribed a formation onto her clothes, and other the faint piercing pain she was feeling on her skin, she did not receive any injuries.

“Ah! Master... save me...” Yi Ling began to call for help, but she couldn’t walk out no matter what. Furthermore, the surrounding spiritual energy turbulence grew even stronger. This time, there weren’t just scars on her body, spiritual energy directly charged into her Dantian, causing her to puke blood.

Zhu Yao sat in a meditative posture. As she guided spiritual energy into her body to relieve the spiritual energy pressure, she continued to restore the seal.

“Master... Master...” Yi Ling’s tears began to flow, and the amount of blood she puked out grew.

“Shut up!” Zhu Yao threw out a wind blade, which slapped her straight in the face. “If you don’t want to die, sit down and guide the spiritual energy into your body.”

Yi Ling was startled, and she finally stopped that ghostly wail of hers, though there was still fear carried in her eyes. After a moment, she hesitantly sat down, and began to absorb the spiritual energy as told.

The spiritual energy into formation then slowly began to stabilize, pouring into the two's bodies. Truthfully speaking, they were pouring into Yi Ling's body. Though there was a huge amount of spiritual energy within, most of them were spiritual energy of the five elements, while lightning spiritual energy was pitifully scarce. Zhu Yao sat for a short while, and had only managed to guide in a tiny bit of spiritual energy. Though, a part of the seal was not restored.

A moment later, Yi Ling encountered a bottleneck, and her head was covered in beads of sweat. Her face was a little pale, as though she was enduring immense pain. The spiritual energy in the surroundings once again began to destabilize, and there were traces of them at the verge of exploding forth.

Zhu Yao was a little anxious. If this continued, before she could completely restore the seal, the two of them would die from the spiritual energy turbulence. However, before the seal is completely restored and the phenomenon stops, it was impossible to pause it from within.

What should she do?

Turning her head, she looked towards the stiff corpse at the side. Right now, the only way out was to wake him up and have him help out. However, was it really alright to have him meet Mary Sue? This was clearly treading on the main plot route. However, if this continued, both of them would die and the seal would be destroyed. The ending would be the same if Devils were to enter the moment the barrier was down.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. Momma's egg, there's no other choice. Casting a water-based mystic art on the still corpse on the ground, she directly drenched the man with chilling, cold water. Hopefully, the scenario doesn't betray me. Among the Mary Sue's harem members, the male lead was the only one whose intelligence did not degrade.

"You are!?" The blue figure on the ground, like a gust of wind, swooped towards Mary Sue. With a pained and anxious expression, he looked at Mary Sue who was drenched in sweat. "Young lady, what happened?"

"..."

Haah! She just knew she shouldn't expect anything like 'intelligence' when it came to Mary Sue and her companions.

"What did you do to her?" The man suddenly turned his head to glare at Zhu Yao.

Are you blind?

"Can't you see she's guiding spiritual energy into her body?" Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. "There's too much spiritual energy, and she can't make a breakthrough either, so she's in that state."

"Spiritual energy?" The man was startled. Understanding the situation in an instant, he immediately sat down at the side.

In a mere moment, the turbulence of spiritual energy once again calmed down. All of the spiritual energy was pouring towards the man, and the formation became even more complete.

Zhu Yao retracted her own spiritual energy, and then heaved a sigh of relief. Raising her head, she looked at the sky. As expected, the cracks in the barrier were disappearing bit by bit.

Finally, the formation light dimmed down as well. The seal was complete.

However, a red light shone all of a sudden.

Zhu Yao's heart sank.

The scenery in front of her eyes changed, and they were instantly sent to a spacious hall.

“Now it's time to settle our debt!” The man slowly stood up, and glared at Zhu Yao furiously.

When did she owe him anything? “I don't think I have done anything to you?”

“You interrupted me casting my art, causing me to suffer a rebound from the seal, then you struck me unconscious twice. You call that nothing?”

“Please! The one who interrupted you wasn’t me!”

“You still dare to deny it!” The man coldly snorted. “Today, I shall allow you to witness the consequences for offending me – Lin Qi.”

When his words fell, his expression turned cold. In an instant, a mighty pressure came enveloping towards her. Zhu Yao was simply unable to react in time, and was directly pressed onto the ground. Even cracks were appearing on Azoth Core, and immense pain instantly filled her entire body.

This was the pressure of a Demigod.

With a twist of his hand, a white lightning bolt appeared on his palm. With a forceful aura and sharp killing intent, he came walking towards her a step at a time.

The hell, this guy must be crazy.

“Sesame!” Zhu Yao shouted loudly.

“Roar~~~~”

A gigantic mythical beast appeared in the air, and that crushing pressure then quickly disappeared as she heavily gasped for air.

“A tenth-ranked demonic beast!” Lin Qi was startled for a moment, and then, he suddenly laughed in an impudent manner. “Hahaha... Using a demonic beast against me? Such extreme stupidity!” He turned around and looked at Sesame. A red glow flashed in his black pupils, and suddenly, he loudly said. “Citizen of mine, you dare to act so presumptuously!?”

When these words fell, it was as though a certain energy was released.

Sesame’s body suddenly trembled, and with a groan, he suddenly turned into his human form and crept on the ground. His entire body constantly trembled.

“Sesame?” What happened?

Lin Qi coldly snorted, as he pointed at Zhu Yao and said. “Kill her!”

Sesame stood up for real, and then started walking towards Zhu Yao.

“Sesame, have you gone crazy!?”

Sesame’s face was filled with uncertainty, however, he still continued to walk over a step at a time, muttering out. “Mis... Mistress, I’m sorry. It’s... It’s the Highlord’s order.”

“Highlord?” Zhu Yao was startled, and then looked towards Lin

Qi. “You’re a God!?”

Chapter 218: Don't Force My Hand

“How do you know that?” Lin Qi was startled. “Clearly you’re just an Azoth practitioner, but you’re actually able to see through my true form?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “You’re a Qilin?”

Lin Qi was even more stunned, as he sized her up with a glance. “How do you know that?”

“It’s hard not to figure out, alright?” Zhu Yao’s face darkened. “Please, when you’re trying to conceal your identity next time, first change your name, alright?” Lin Qi, Qilin? You’re thinking the entire world is illiterate, is that it?

And earlier, he had just admitted to it himself!

Lin Qi’s expression sank. With a slightly anxious look, he glanced at Yi Ling at the back. Seeing that she was still breaking through a bottleneck and had not awaken from her trance, he heaved a sigh of relief. With a wave of his hand, he added a layer of protection barrier on her, and then glared at Zhu Yao.

“So what if you found out? As an offender of a God, I will not let you live in this world either.” His expression turned cold, and a red light shone in his eyes.

“Mistress...” Sesame’s head was instantly covered with sweat.

With a pained expression, its hands stiffly cast an art, and several icicles instantly appeared in the surroundings, aiming at her. However, they did not move even after a long while. Suddenly, it gritted its teeth, and a streak of red blood flowed out from the corner of its lips. “Mistress, hurry... hurry and leave.”

“Sesame!” Seeing it like this, it clearly still had its reason and did not want to attack her either. Sesame was simply being controlled, and Zhu Yao instantly felt something was wrong.

Lin Qi however loudly said. “Kill!”

In an instant, like arrows which had left their bowstrings, the icicles flew straight towards her. It was basically a three hundred sixty degrees concentrated shot without any blind angle to take advantage of.

Zhu Yao retreated in a flash and erected a defensive barrier. She desperately circulated the spiritual energy in her entire body, and was barely able to block against those icicles. Raising her head, she saw that even more icicles had risen around Sesame.

Sesame’s actions were stiffening even more than before. It was clearly the one launching the attacks, but it seemed to be the one suffering the worst damage. Blood flowed profusely from the corner of its lips. “Hurry... Hurry and leave...”

The hell, you’re already in this shape, how are you expecting me to possibly leave you here and leave on my own?

It seems like this is the only way.

“Sesame, endure for a moment.” Zhu Yao released her divine sense, and sensed all of the water spiritual energy in the air. Then, she gathered them together. At the instant the second wave of icicles came attacking, she activated the art. “Ice Seal of a Thousand Miles!”

In an instant, thick layers of ice spread throughout the hall, and was headed straight for Sesame. In an instant, Sesame was sealed in a gigantic rectangular block of ice. Zhu Yao cast an art, and immediately drew a seal on the ice. This was one of the seals Yue Gu taught her back then – Absolute Seal. It was similar to a binding formation, but more powerful. Even Devils would be unable to escape from within.

However, she had always used godly energy to establish this seal, and she presently had no choice but to use spiritual energy to activate it.

Though it had succeeded, the moment it activated, she suffered a rebound from the seal. She could seemingly hear the crackles from her Azoth Core cracking, as she puked out a large mouthful of blood.

“You sure have some capabilities, but...” Lin Qi coldly snorted, as lightning flashes once again appeared in his hands. “You’re destined to die here today.”

After saying that, with a grasp of his hand, dozens of purple

colored lightning streaks came flying towards her from all directions like earthworms.

Zhu Yao wanted to flee from reflex, however, realizing that Sesame was behind her, she could only erect a barrier.

But in the middle, the lightning streaks suddenly turned into purple ball of flames that flew straight towards her. That Demigod might once again came assaulting her from all directions, and Zhu Yao was rooted in her present spot, not able to move an inch.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. It seemed like she had no choice but to resist it head on.

Just as that fireball was about to envelop her, a black figure suddenly came cutting in from the side and hugged her in an instant, shielding her from the blow.

Zhu Yao suddenly widened her eyes greatly. Watching as the youth who was smiling ever so gently being submerged in the flames, a voice so light, as though it came from the distant skies, sounded. “Big Sis Yao...” She felt as though she was looking at that scene back then when she opened the World Crossing Heavenly Door. The scene where that white-clothed youth was reaching out a hand towards her, speaking to her with a pleading tone. “Little sister, be obedient! Come out, alright?”

“Yue Ying!” Zhu Yao grabbed onto the youth who was falling in her direction, and in an instant, she was so anxious she couldn’t feel her own heartbeat.

However, he was still carrying that gentle smile, as though he was completely oblivious of his miserably burnt state. Green light flashed from his body, and a moment later, a charred black fruit landed in her hands.

“Yue Ying... Yue Ying!” She could feel the presence of Yue Ying’s soul within the fruit, however she was still trembling from fear. If anything were to happen to Yue Ying... If anything were to happen to him...

She was simply unable to picture that possibility.

“Big Sis Yao, I want to nap a little.” After a while, a familiar voice sounded from the depths of her heart. Only then did Zhu Yao’s anxious heart calm down a little.

“Hmph, there’s actually still someone who dares to activate the teleportation formation and sends himself here to die!” Lin Qi coldly snorted with a belittling look. “You practitioners sure are stupid.”

“Are you done?” Keeping Yue Ying who had reverted back to his true form into her divine sense, she then slowly stood up. In an instant, she could only feel anger creeping up from the depths of her heart, and then, a pop sounded in her mind. Something had snapped. She had lived for so long, yet she had never been this furious in her entire life, as though every single cell in her body was clamoring, wanting to vent her frustration, to the point where boundless and endless energy suddenly surged from within her

body. Coldly glaring at the man who was smiling complacently, she took a deep breath. “Then, are you prepared to kowtow and apologize?”

“What did you say?” Lin Qi’s brows furrowed, as he stared at her with flaming eyes.

“Initially, seeing that you were a God, I didn’t want to make this a huge fuss.” Zhu Yao raised her hand, and said with emphasis on every word. “But in this world, there’s always a few bastards who don’t know why flowers are so red without being taught a lesson!”

Zhu Yao’s eyes sharpened. The fury and spiritual energy within her entire body were released in an instant. With a twist of her hand, that rainbow feather appeared on her palm, and a gigantic lightning phoenix had already appeared above her without her summons.

That rainbow feather seemed to have suddenly been activated, and with a flash of red light, a crimson fireball instantly covered it entirely, causing its shape to undergo a change. A moment later, it turned into a flaming long sword.

“That’s... the Ruling Plume!” Lin Qi was startled, as he looked at her with a face of disbelief. “This... How is this possible? You’re actually able to activate the Ruling Plume of the Phoenix clan. Could you be... a God as well?”

“I’m your mother!” Zhu Yao’s body flashed, and with a swing of her hand, monstrous flames assaulted Lin Qi. That lightning

phoenix let out a long cry as well, as it flew towards him at the same time.

Lin Qi's first reaction was to dodge, shifting to the side. Unfortunately, the crimson flames were like chains, instantly entangling his legs and pulling him back with an abrupt jerk. An irresistible pressure instantly came pressing down on him, preventing him from moving even a single inch.

And at this moment, that lightning phoenix had already flown over. Transforming into countless streaks of lightning, it zapped his body charred and crisp.

Lin Qi puked out a mouthful of blood, and simply felt as though his organs were being torn apart. "How... How is this possible?" He was a God, one of the God race! How could there be possibly anything in this world that could harm him?

Forget about the Ruling Plume, since it was a God's artifact after all, but were these lightning streaks capable of harming him?

Lin Qi was thrown into disarray, as he immediately released a defensive barrier. Circulating the spiritual energy in his body, he summoned the purple flames that appeared before, and attempted to suppress the Ruling Plume's godly flames. However, they were completely ineffective. With a single wave of Zhu Yao's sword, the purple flames were instantly scattered.

He could only attack while being pushed back. Gritting his teeth, he instantly resorted to using his own Life Origin Fire – the purest

form of energy belonging to Qilins. As expected, when the flames appeared, half of the surrounding godly flames brought upon by the Ruling Plume was extinguished. He expression looked joyous for a moment.

Suddenly, with a long sharp caw, the lightning phoenix once again charged straight down and directly swallowed those unique flames. Then...

It burped!

“...” This was illogical!

That lightning phoenix paused for a moment. Instantly, other than the lightning sparks on its body, purple flames began to appear as well, as though it had completely assimilated with his Life Origin Fire. Furthermore, on Zhu Yao's palm, a small bundle of purple flames appeared as well.

Lin Qi was instantly dumbfounded. His... His Life Origin Fire...

This definitely wasn't real!

Zhu Yao did not care about the warmth that suddenly appeared within her body. Currently, her entire mind was focused on wanting to beat this bastard in front of her eyes, to the point where his mother would not be able to recognize him. Seeing him stunned, she directly raised her leg, and kicked him away.

Making a groaning sound, like a shower head which had been sent flying, Lin Qi flew several meters away while puking out blood.

However, at the instant he was about to land, he was once again pulled back by the bundle of flames. Then, the lightning phoenix once again zapped him charred black. The situation repeated as such. For a moment, the place had turned into Zhu Yao's one-sided slaughtering ground.

Lin Qi expressed that he had already been completely abused and turned into a dog.

After a long while later, Zhu Yao finally retracted her own sword intent, and walked towards Lin Qi a step at a time.

Lin Qi was totally shaken, as he fearfully looked at the woman who had a completely darkened face, his entire body was trembling without end. Mommy, why hasn't anyone told me that human practitioners are this terrifying?

What demeanor? What pride? What respect for his own race? In an instant, he ate them all up.

With a thud, he knelt down with all his joints touching the ground. "Great goddess, I was wrong!"

Zhu Yao's feet stopped three steps away from him.

“Great goddess...” Lin Qi no longer had that mighty demeanor he had just moments ago, and his entire expression showed that he was filled with regrets. With snot coming out from his nose and blood flowing out of his mouth, he raised his head. “I was really wrong, great goddess please forgive me!”

“Wrong?” Zhu Yao stabbed her long sword to the side, and raised the corners of her lips, giving an especially gentle and kind smile. With a gentle voice, she said. “If apologies have any use, what’s the need for police officers then!?” Her voice suddenly turned cold, and with her hand raised, she sent a punch to his face. Using strength from her entire body, she pummeled her fists onto that face of his, and every attack of hers sank deep into his skin.

“How dare you bully my Sesame!? How dare you motherfu*king harm my Yue Ying!?”

“Apologize? Do you think an apology can make up for their injuries?”

“I’m telling you, no way! The way you injured them, I will have you return everything back!”

“With the shoddy look you have, you dare call yourself a God!? If you dare call yourself a God again, I will beat you down to the point where you can’t live on your own!”

“This is what you get for bullying people! This is what you get for acting all so tough!”

Zhu Yao had seemingly abandoned the use of any mystic arts completely, and was simply sending him fists after fists, giving him a ruthless beating as though he was trying to vent off her steam. She vented all of the earlier worries, fear, sadness, and pain onto that face of his, punching it from all different angles.

Chapter 219: Saving The World In Another Way

Lin Qi's face was already swollen to the point where his nose and eyes could no longer be properly distinguished. Mn. It was definite that his mother wouldn't be able to recognize him now. Only after Zhu Yao's hands had begun to numb and no longer had any strength left to throw her fists, did she finally stop while panting hard.

“Wuuwuu...” Lin Qi raised his piggy face and when he groaned, he received a glare from her. In an instant, his entire body released a white glow. It seemed like he had expended too much energy and wanted to revert back to his original form. As expected, not even a moment later, a puff sounded. That blue-robed figure disappeared, and in front of her, there was now a...

[Chow Chow!](#)

Zhu Yao: “...”

What happened to the promised Qilin?

“Aren't you a Qilin of the God race?” What's with this look of his?

。 “Ey em! (I am!)” Chow Chow shrank its body.

“You think I’m blind!?” I didn’t go to school, don’t lie to me. “You think I haven’t seen an actual Qilin? How can it possibly look like... a dog like you? Where are your scales? Your horns? Your hooves?” Although she was rather fierce with her punches earlier, it couldn’t possibly mutate him, right!?

“Ey...Ey really am!” The Chow Chow pitifully sniffled. “Ey am the final beast with the Qilin bloodline. Mei haze (My race) had passed the bloodline down through so many generations, so it’s natural to have some changes in our appearances.”

“...” This change is a little too much, right? You have basically mutated into another species, hey! “You’re saying... You only carry the bloodline of a Qilin?” The heirs of the God race were never interested in other species before. Back then, when she opened the World Crossing Heavenly Door, she sent the Gods to different small worlds. Could it be that because it could not find someone of its own race, it got married with someone from a different species and then...

Uh... Why did she feel that it was a little scary?

“So you’re not a true God?”

“Ey em! (I am!)” The Chow Chow desperately nodded.

“Your ass!” As someone who was once a true God, she simply did not want to be a relative to a Chow Chow, alright? “I’m warning you, in the future, if you dare to address yourself as God, I will pull out your skin!”

“...” Chow Chow Lin Qi shook. Suddenly, within his doggy eyes that were swollen like buns, tears swelled. As he sniffled, as though he had found something to vent on, he began to bawl out loud.

“Wuaah... How can bully a Godbeast like this? You’re so inhumane! I don’t want to live on anymore...”

“Shut up!” The hell, what happened to your noble and cold demeanor? Do you have to cry this shamelessly?

“Wuaah... I simply wanted to hook up with a girl, yet you beat me up to this state. How are you expecting me to flirt now? I might as well die?”

Hook up with a girl? Yi Ling?

“Earlier, you wanted to kill me!”

“I just wanted to give a performance in front of the girl, would it kill you to just let me hit you a little!?”

“It would!” Zhu Yao coldly replied. “Earlier, you clearly wanted to kill me, right.”

“Who says so!” Lin Qi was crying even sadder than before. “Earlier, I just wanted to frighten you a little. If I really wanted to

kill you, I wouldn't have controlled your demonic beast in the beginning while I simply stood at the side and watched the show."

He's sounding a little logical. "But you injured Yue Ying."

"That's because that person suddenly appeared, and I wasn't able to withdraw..." Lin Qi argued. "I can't be blamed for that."

"Then why did you say that you won't allow me to leave this place alive?"

Lin Qi lowered his head, and was suddenly fidgeting a little. "I... I just wanted to act a little domineering. All girls like that type. There's a possibility that after she wakes up from her trance and see that scene, she might think of giving her heart to me, you know?" After saying that, he even meaningfully glanced at Yi Ling who was still in a trance state, and sighed. "You don't understand the sorrows of a single beast at all."

"..." I don't want to understand, alright? If you just want to flirt with Yi Ling, why did you drag me along too?

"Now that the truth is clear, can you return me my Life Origin Fire?" His face was filled with a pitiful look. "The Life Origin Fire is the source of a Godbeast. Without it, I'm just a regular demonic beast."

Zhu Yao was startled. If it was truly as he said, then she seemed to have really misunderstood him, but...

“No!”

“Ah!”

“Everyone must take responsibility for his or her own actions.” Zhu yao coldly said. “I don’t care if what you said is true or false. Sesame and Yue Ying, they are both my closest people, and it’s true that they are injured because of you. You can’t simply say you didn’t intend for it to happen and everything will be resolved. Even if you didn’t have any evil intentions in the beginning, it’s true that you attacked me. I’m not your mother, and I don’t have the obligation to look over your mistakes. A mistake is a mistake. As long as the end result is a mistake, no matter how good of a standpoint you started out from, you can’t change the fact that it’s a mistake. If you had the guts to do it, then you should have the courage to shoulder the consequences.”

“...” Lin Qi lowered his head, his face was filled with despair.

“Finally, I will give you an advice. Yi Ling is not suited for you, she already has someone she loves.” And it’s not just one.

Lin Qi shook, and he suddenly widened his eyes. His face was filled with disbelief.

“Enough, hurry up and remove your control on Sesame.” Zhu Yao did not have the time to manage his feelings.

Lin Qi carried a heart-broken expression. “I can’t remove it.”

“What?” Zhu Yao instantly picked him up from the fur on his neck.

“Rea... Really...” Lin Qi trembled. “I’m... I’m not a purebreed God, so I can only control, and do not have the powers to remove it. Furthermore... Furthermore, I have already lost my Life Origin Fire, so I have already lost my right as a God.”

Zhu Yao was startled. As he said, the word ‘bug’ on his face had disappeared. He was no longer the Beast Lord? Then... The crisis of world destruction has been resolved?

That’s too easy and random, right? She was just venting off steam.

“Then, how can the control on Sesame be removed?”

“Unless... Unless there’s a bloodline suppression by someone who has a higher purity of a God’s bloodline than me, or suppression by someone who is of a similar level.”

Suppression? The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She had one!

But, for safety’s sake...

“You... What are you trying to do?” Lin Qi shrank from her

stares.

Zhu yao recited an incantation, and with a wave of her hand, she sealed the Chow Chow in ice.

After looking around and confirming that there wasn't anyone else, she heaved a huge sigh of relief. Haah, it seemed like she had no choice but to activate that vile World Favourable Impression ability.

Summoning a water mirror, she tapped on the button above her head.

Then, Zhu Yao walked towards Sesame who was sealed in ice, and snapped her fingers.

Seemingly in an instant, that thick block of ice completely turned into water.

“Mis... tress...” In an instant, the person the ice was stunned for a moment, and then, its eyes began to shine. With wide steps, it pounced towards her.

And then, with a flash of white light, her right thigh sank, and a figure came clinging onto her. “Mistress, I feel that you’re so tragically beautiful.”

Before she could even react.

A tender and frail voice stole her opportunity to reply. “I feel the same way!” Her left thigh sank at the same time.

Zhu Yao’s heart skipped a beat.

Lowering her head, she saw a tender pink figure was tightly hugging onto her left thigh like Sesame. Using a tone filled with overflowing tenderness, she affectionately said. “I have never seen such a divine-looking woman like you.”

“...”

Boom!

Zhu Yao felt as though lightning had struck her.

Ho... Hoho... Hohoho...

She must be dreaming! Definitely!

Chapter 220: Long Live My Empress

“Senior-martial sister Zhu.” The pink figure raised her pair of star-filled eyes, and said with affection. “To be in the same sect as you, it must be a blessing cultivated from my previous three lives.”

“Hohoho...” Imagination, this was definitely her imagination. Why was she seeing Yi Ling hugging her thigh?

Zhu Yao raised her hand and desperately pressed on the ‘Off’ button for her World Favourable Impression ability. Hurry and revert back to normal, hey.

Though the World Favourable Impression ability had turned off, Yi Ling did not undergo any change at all. She shyly raised her head and glanced at Zhu Yao. “In this vast sea of people, for us to be able to meet, Ling’er has no regrets in life!”

“You made a mistake, right?” Don’t say such strange things, hey!

“How is that possible? I can make mistakes recognizing everyone in this world, but only senior-martial sister Zhu...” Her face was ripe red like an apple. “Ling’er... will never forget her entire life.”

Zhu Yao simply felt her skin crawling from the bottom of her feet all the way to the top of her head, and her entire body trembled. She grabbed onto Yi Ling’s shoulders, and instantly shook her back and forth.

“Yi Ling, are you alright? Hurry and wake up! Don’t scare me!” What happened to the promised Mary Sue? This is not a yuri novel, hey.

Her eyes were instantly filled with gratitude, and her smile was now overflowing with gentleness. “Senior-martial sister Zhu be at ease, Ling’er is now alright. All thanks to senior-martial sister protecting me at the side, Ling’er was finally able to successfully form her Azoth Core.” After saying that, she shyly looked at her. “You’re... actually so worried about me... I’m... so happy.”

“...” Why the hell are you happy!? I’m not happy, alright? “I beg you, act normal! Behave like the Mary Sue you are!”

This girly is definitely infected by the World Favourable Impression ability, it has to be, right!?

Yi Ling was wildly shaken by her, and even her hair bun had collapsed as well, however, she still said without any regrets. “Since senior-martial sister doesn’t allow me to say it, then... The good things that you did for me, Ling’er will remember them by heart.”

What do you want to remember? Don’t remember some strange things, hey!

Zhu Yao even had the thought of stomping her feet now. Could anyone explain to her why the World Favourable Impression ability did not discriminate its targets!? At the very least, consider the other party’s gender!

Sesame was also shocked by this incredible development, as it glanced at the two of them back and forth. “Mistress?”

“Don’t ask me right now!” Zhu Yao placed her two hands on her head, then proceeded to squat down at the corner of a wall and draw circles. Her entire body emitted out an aura of fatigue. “I only want peace and quiet right now.”

Yi Ling’s face instantly paled, and within her eyes, tears began to swell. “Who is Peacent Quiet?”

Puaah...

Please let me puke out blood in peace!

“Ahh... Master! I don’t want to live anymore.” After throwing Yi Ling back to the crowd of practitioners, Zhu Yao flew back to the mustard seed dimensional space Yu Yan was in, and pounced into her master’s arms. The various grievances and frustration came tumbling out from her lips. “Master... I feel that my morals have received hundred percent damage, directly shattered into pieces, and can never be restored!”

Yu Yan casually caught her, and habitually combed her messy hair with his fingers. With a stern look, he said. “Morals? What’s that?”

“...” She was actually left speechless.

“Aaah! I don’t care anymore, whatever the case, my heart has suffered a severe blow.” Zhu Yao sniffled, and buried herself in his chest, forcefully rubbing about. She then casually pulled over his wide sleeves to wipe her face. After a long while, she finally found some comfort.

Yu Yan whose entire body was covered with tears and snot: “...”

He helplessly sighed, as though he had already gotten used to his disciple’s strange antics that occur from time to time, and then cast a Dirt Removal Art on himself. He habitually pulled his stupid disciple’s hand, and checked her pulse. He then asked in passing. “How’s the situation of the beast wave?”

Before Zhu Yao could reply, Yu Yan’s expression suddenly changed. “What’s the object within your divine sense?”

Raising his finger, he tapped onto her forehead. Then with a wave of his hand, two rays of light instantly flew out, and a black fruit and a rainbow-colored feather floated in the air.

She had almost forgotten about the exact matter at hand!

Zhu Yao hurriedly recounted everything that happened.

“Master, help me take a look, will Yue Ying be fine?” The reason why she was here was mainly for Yue Ying. Although she could feel his presence within the fruit, she was unable to feel at ease.

Yu Yan frowned. Looking at his stupid disciple's worried expression, he was feeling irritated for some reason. The cold aura from his body unconsciously began to suffuse into the air.

So unhappy. Why did he have to attend to an irrelevant... fruit?

“Master?” Zhu Yao tugged onto his sleeves. Why did she suddenly feel a little chilly?

Yu Yan furrowed his brows, and only after a while did he coldly voice out. “He has simply depleted his spiritual energy, and has reverted back to his true form. He will naturally be fine after recovering his spiritual energy.”

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. It seemed like she had to once again bury Yue Ying back into the hole. “It’s good that he’s alright.”

“Yu... Yao.” Yu Yan glanced at Yue Ying who was in a fruit state, and his expression instantly turned cold. With a stern look, he said. “Divine sense is where the core of human life resides. In the future, remember not to simply store anything within your divine sense.” Especially if it’s an irrelevant man.

“I was just anxious.” Back then, she simply wanted to find a safe place to settle Yue Ying down, so she unconsciously stored him within her divine sense.

Yu Yan stroked her head, and said sternly. “There must not be a next time.”

“I understand.” Zhu Yao nodded, and with a wave of her hand, that feather in the air flew towards her palm on its own. “Master, take a look at this too. Just what is this? Back then when I saw that Devil use it, it seemed to be a flute, but when I was using it, it turned into a sword.”

Yu Yan lowered his head and inspected it for a moment. “This feather... Seems to be a feather of a certain species of birds. The spiritual energy stored within can’t be estimated, and it’s also another god’s artifact... If your master did not make a mistake, then this should be the tailed feather of a Phoenix, and Ruling Plume is its name.”

“The tail feather of a Phoenix!” Zhu Yao was startled. She then carefully inspected this feather. With her master’s reminder, she began to find it even more familiar. Recalling the appearance of a Phoenix’s true form, there was indeed a tail feather like this. As someone who was a former false Phoenix with naked buttocks, she not being able to recognize it at first glance could certainly be said to be... acceptable! ORZ

“This tail feather has left its original body, but it still contains spirituality. Most probably, this artifact is refined by gathering all of the energy within the body of the original Phoenix who possessed it back then. And your strength has increased because of this god’s artifact as well.”

“Ah?” What did he mean?

“Yu Yao, you’re already a Demigod.”

“What!?” Zhu Yao was startled, and then she hurriedly looked within her. As expected, the Azoth Core in her body had disappeared, and her divine sense was as vast as a sea. Now she understood a little why that Chow Chow Lin Qi could be beaten into a pup by her. Recalling that prior event, her master seemed to have also restored his own cultivation because of obtaining that god’s artifact, then...

“This tail feather has turned into my life artifact as well?”

Yu Yan’s expression sank. “No, it did not!”

+_+ What’s with this special treatment!?

“The only owner that this tail feather recognizes, is the God that it got plucked out from!”

“ ... ”

Mn, she really wanted to find the bird that shed this feather, and chat with him about life!

Returning to Blue Parasol Sect, Zhu Yao once again buried Yue Ying in the hole at the back, removed the weed in passing, and sprinkled some water. Then, she reinforced the surrounding

spiritual energy gathering formation. Confirming that Yue Ying was slowly recovering his spiritual energy, he heaved a sigh of relief. Though he had turned back into his original form, at the very least, his Foundation was not damaged. As long as recovery was done well, he would still be a good fruit in the upcoming year.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, then she added another defensive formation at the side. Now it was perfect. Yue Ying, my obedient child, hurry and grow up into a healthy and handsome young man.

Raising her head, she glanced at the surroundings. She wondered if it was her imagination, but she felt that the two trees at the side had turned a little greener. Furthermore, they didn't seem to be bearing fruits earlier, so why were the trees filled with fruits now?

“Ah, she's looking at me, she's looking at me now! I want to bear fruits for her!”

“Me too!”

Hualala...

In an instant, red fruits came dropping down like raindrops, smashing onto Zhu Yao's head.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Do you two have a grudge against me? The moment I return, you

two smash my head with fruits.

“Ahem, umm...” Zhu Yao used her legs to sweep the fruits on the ground, and walked over. Looking towards the tree on the left, she said. “You’re called Tree on the Left, right?”

“Aaaahh... She’s talking to me, she’s actually talking to me.” The tree on the left wildly shook its leaves from excitement, while its branches were wobbling left and right like they were suffering from spasms, acting as though it was a fan who was looking at an idol of hers.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, and had no choice but to look at the one on the right. “You’re called Tree on the Right?”

“Aaah... She’s talking to me too. I like you, you know? I really, really like you.” The tree on the right waved its branches, but at the very least it was calmer than the one on the left, and it replied. “In the past, I was called Tree on the Right, but I have already changed my name. I’m now called Tree on the Right Side of the Hole.”

“I’m called Tree on the Left Side of the Hole!” The other one excitedly replied.

“Uh...” With you two combined together, are you two called Trees with Holes on Both Sides of the Brain? Zhu Yao’s face darkened. “Umm... I have presumptuous request, and I wonder if I can ask that of you two... trees.”

When these words fell, the two trees were startled for a moment. Then, in the next moment, the trees were blooming with little red flowers.

“Ah, she’s actually saying that we can help her. Aaaaah... I’m not dreaming, am I?”

“We will help, we will help. We want to help you.”

“Uh...” Did they have to be this excited about it? “You two saw it as well, I buried a fruit into the hole. He’s someone very important to me, so I hope you two can help look after him, and prevent anyone else from approaching. Is that alright?”

“No problem!” Tree on the Right Side of the Hole instantly straightened itself.

“We will definitely look after him well.” The Tree on the Left Side of the Hole silently stretched its roots out.

“We will not allow anyone to dig it out!”

“Don’t worry, it’s a piece of cake!”

“Then that’s good, thank you!” Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. With this two trees keeping watch at every moment, she felt more at ease.

Just as she was planning to return back into the house, an extremely gentle voice sounded from outside.

“As I thought, Senior-martial sister Zhu, you have returned?”

Zhu Yao’s feet slipped, and had almost fell onto the ground. Looking at the happy figure running towards the door, her skin began to crawl again.

“Don’t come over!” Zhu Yao erected a defensive barrier on reflex. “What do you want?”

Yi Ling was startled, a hint of pain flashed past her eyes as she looked at Zhu Yao with a wronged look. “Senior-martial sister Zhu... Do you have to be this cautious around me?”

“Of course!” Zhu Yao nodded sternly.

Her expression worsened even more. “Back then... they were all Ling’er’s fault. I... I didn’t have a clear mind back then, that’s why... Senior-martial sister Zhu...”

“Stop!” Please, stop saying anything that’s immoral again. Zhu Yao wanted to cry, but no tears were flowing. “Just why are you looking for me?”

Yi Ling was startled, and only then did she recall her business here. With an excited look, she said. “It’s master and the Sovereigns. They had me request Zhu Yao... request Lord to the

main hall and discuss some serious matters.”

“Lord? Me?” When did she change her title?

Yi Ling nodded, her expression was filled with adoration, and she looked at Zhu Yao with sparkling eyes. “Lord, please do not blame me! I know you’re trying to conceal your identity, and help our Blue Parasol Sect secretly, so you have always showed yourself with Foundation and Azoth cultivation levels. But the incident where you... saved me, I have already told my master. And when you sent me home back then, you didn’t conceal your cultivation level, so everyone witnessed it. You’re a Lord at the Demigod cultivation level.”

“...” So they actually think that the reason I’m suddenly a Demigod, is because I have been concealing my cultivation level the entire time, and was just intentionally acting like an Azoth practitioner!? She had to hand it to them, the holes in their brains... had widened at just the perfect time!

Then, calling her to the main hall this time was most definitely to rein her in. After all, till now, she had yet to see any sect or clan with a Demigod practitioner. She suddenly felt she could act a little proud now?

“Ahem... Let’s go then!” Although she had already dealt with Lin Qi, for some reasons, the word ‘bug’ on Yi Ling’s face had still yet to disappear. In other words, Zhu Yao still had to stay in Blue Parasol Sect. Then, she could just treat it as though she was going to give face to the master of this land, and see what they were up to.

“Lord, this way.” Yi Ling became serious and polite as well, as she respectfully brought her towards the teleportation formation to the main hall.

With a flash of red light, the scenery in front of her eyes changed. In an instant, they had arrived at the square of the main hall.

Zhu Yao was instantly frightened by the scene in front of her. The entire square was littered with black dots, filled with standing disciples. By her estimate, there were at least more than five thousand people, and they were moving the same way, wearing the same uniform. They stood straight in a disciplined and orderly manner.

The entire square was completely silent. Xuan Xu and the other two Nascent Soul practitioners, along with Sect Master Lin Yu, were standing at the very front. Seeing Zhu Yao’s appearance, their eyes evidently shone. The four of them hurriedly stepped up, cupped their fists, bent their waist ninety degrees, and loudly shouted in unison. “We disciples greet the Lord.”

When their words fell, in an instant, as though the loudspeakers were turned on, the several thousands of disciples in the square were like toppled onions, as all of them knelt onto the ground, and loudly shouted in unison. “We disciples greet the Lord!”

The magnificence of this scene and their deafening voices simply could intensely stir the hearts of people from inside out.

Thus, Zhu Yao unconsciously stretched out her hands and waved, and she replied with overflowing kindness. “My faithful subjects, raise your heads!”

Lin Yu: “...”

Xuan Xu: “...”

Xuan Yin: “...”

The other Nascent Soul practitioner with an unknown name: “...”

The crowd of disciples: “...”

Uh...

The hell, it was on reflex! She even thought that she was stepping up to take the throne!

“Umm... All of you please rise?” Zhu Yao wiped away the beads of sweat that were falling from her forehead due to awkwardness.

“Yes!” The leading four people straightened their waists. Sect Master Lin Yu then waved his hand to the back, and the crowd of disciples finally stood up one after another.

“Is there something you people are seeking me for?” Once again she wore that proud and cold mask of hers, as though that idiot earlier wasn’t her.

“Lord.” Lin Yu respectfully bowed, and with his hand raised, he did a ‘please, this way’ posture. “This disciple indeed has things to consult about, and I hope Lord will enter the hall.”

The large group of people in front of her suddenly created a path in the middle, which was directly leading her all the way to the entrance of the great hall.

Zhu Yao raised her feet and walked over. After walking up the steps, she then turned around to look at the crowd of disciples who were still as excited and curious as before. Waving her hands, she said.

“The audie-Uhh... The rest can leave now.” The hell, she almost told them that the audience with the empress had ended!

Chapter 221: Sect Mascot

“Lord, please take the throne.” Lin Yu courteously guided her to the highest seat.

There were three seats aligned together up above, and they had always been the seats of the three Nascent Soul Sovereigns. Zhu Yao did not reject their courtesy either, and directly sat on the seat at the very center. However, with her taking that seat, the other three Sovereigns did not have the nerve to be seated at the same level as her. Thus, the Sect Master and the three Nascent Soul practitioners sat on the seats a level lower, while the remaining Azoth elders and a portion of the elite disciples either sat or stood behind their own masters.

A large half of the people in the hall had never seen this Demigod before, so naturally, they were extremely curious of the matter of her entering Blue Parasol Sect with a concealed identity. Though they did not dare to inquire about the matter in the open, the eyes they had towards Zhu Yao were more or less filled with curiosity.

This was especially so for Lin Xiang who tagged along behind Lin Yu, her present emotions were plastered on her face. Ever since a moment ago, her face was filled with shock as she stared straight at Zhu Yao, and she seemed to have not regained her senses yet either.

Sect Master Lin Yu hesitated for a moment, but for the interests of the sect, he had no choice but to ask with a thick skin. “I wonder what plans Lord has for the future?”

Zhu Yao shook her head. “Nothing for now!” Regarding Yi Ling’s bug, she did not know what was going on either. She could only take things a step at a time.

Hearing this, Lin Yu’s face turned joyous, as he excitedly stood up. “If Lord doesn’t mind it, you can always stay in our sect. Though my Blue Parasol Sect is said to be a small sect, it can still be considered as a blessed land. Furthermore, we have a large number of disciples. If Lord has any matters that need to be taken care of, you can always instruct the disciples, and they will follow your instructions without any hesitation.”

These words of his sounded very sincere, as though he was extremely afraid that she wouldn’t agree to his proposal.

“It’s not that I can’t.” She initially had no plans on leaving anyway.

Lin Yu instantly became excited, as he persuaded her even harder than before. “If Lord plans to stay in my sect for a long period of time, it will naturally be a great blessing for Blue Parasol Sect. Lin, I, am not gifted, but I am willing to represent this lowly sect to bestow Lord the title of Grand Ancestral Master. I wish that Great Ancestral Master will be willing to watch over my sect, and give pointers to our disciples so that they can witness the Heavenly Dao.”

“Ah?” What was this Grand Ancestral Master thing about?

Lin Yu however did not care if she understood the content, and

instead respectfully bowed down in front of her, a bow with all five of his joints touching the ground. “This disciple Lin Yu greets Great Ancestral Master.”

“...” Was he forcefully selling things to her?

This bow of his seemed to have clicked something similar to a play button, as the disciples behind him began to kneel down one after another as well, and they then shouted in unison. “Grand Ancestor.”

Even the three Nascent Soul Sovereigns bent their bodies and shouted. “Ancestral Master.”

Zhu Yao who was referred to as an ancestor: “...”

Why did she feel that she had instantly grown many years older?

Was this driving a duck onto a perch?

She finally understood what kind of ploy Lin Yu had planned. He wanted to have her forever reside in Blue Parasol Sect, and raise her as a mascot for the sect. In the entire cultivation world, she was the only Demigod on the surface. In this world where strength was fancied the most, it meant that whichever sect was able to rein her in, that sect would instantly be elevated to the most powerful deity sect.

Furthermore, she had once admitted into Blue Parasol Sect. No

matter if it's for fame or benefits, it's basically impossible for Blue Parasol Sect to give up on a living signboard like her. However, given her strength, it was definite that there wouldn't be anyone who could match her. So, he thought of this method of giving her an incredibly peerless status, in order for her to stay willingly. And in order to do so, he unhesitantly let go of his pride as a Sect Master, and threw away whatever face he had, all to elevate her status even more.

Though it had to be said that he sure was going all out, he was indeed very suitable as a Sect Master. He was decisive, knew when to pull back and push forward at the right times, and furthermore, in times like this he was capable of viewing the big picture and thus make the most suitable decision. Zhu Yao had some level of admiration for him now.

Zhu Yao waved her sleeves to form a gust of wind, instantly pulling up all the people on the ground. "No need for courtesy. I still do not have the intentions of leaving this place, so if its matters like protecting you people during my stay here, I don't see any problems." Zhu Yao honestly said.

She came to Blue Parasol Sect for the bug. In these few years, though she had been attacked by Yu Ling's words, both in public and in private, and thus had a pile of aggro pushed onto her, she had not suffered any sort of actual harm. Though she hated Yi Ling, she only hated Yi Ling herself, and not the entire Blue Parasol Sect.

She had clearly separated these two entities, and she wouldn't direct anger on the entire sect just because of a single person's

mistakes. Otherwise, she wouldn't be different from those people who exact vengeance on society just because of personal reasons.

When she joined Blue Parasol Sect back then, she was merely a normal disciple, and what Blue Parasol Sect gave her was the level of care and protection designated for a regular disciple as well. Strictly speaking, they did not ill-treat her, and instead because of her relationship with Yue Ying, she was given a certain degree of convenience.

What reason did she have to say no then?

Lin Yu's pair of eyes instantly shone, as though he had never expected that she would actually be this cooperative.

"But..." Zhu Yao's tone changed. "If there comes a day where I have intentions of leaving, you people can't stop me." Everything had an exception, and no one could know what would happen in the future. Taking residence in Blue Parasol Sect could be done, but if they were to go too far, then she wouldn't hold back either.

"But of course." Lin Yu understood her intentions, and nodded with a smile, his entire face was filled with excitement from obtaining a resident mascot. Though it seemed the expressions of the three Nascent Soul Sovereigns were not aligned with everyone else. Xuan Xu particularly had strained brows, looking as though he had something to say, but was desperately holding it in.

She could not help but look towards Xuan Yin at the side. "Oh right, Sovereign Xuan Yin."

“Yes, does Ancestral Master have any instructions?” Xuan Yin seemed to have taken in everything rather quickly, as she respectfully bowed.

“Yue Ying was injured during the beast wave, so I brought him back to my place. He was unable to return in time, and I hope you don’t mind it.” Yue Ying was after all still her disciple, so it was necessary to notify her.

Xuan Yin was startled, and a thought flashed past her face. After a while, she replied. “Thank you, Ancestral Master.”

“Great Ancestral Master!” Lin Yu once again butted in. “It will be an auspicious day in three days, and this disciple wishes to transmit a message to the various clans and sects to gather here, to witness Great Ancestral Master taking the title of my sect’s Grand Ancestral Master. I wonder...” Lin Yu was excited, looking as though he wanted to drag her out in front of the various sects and clans to boast.

Zhu Yao instantly rejected his idea. She still needed to take care of Yue Ying, you know? So where would she find the time to tag along everywhere with him to show off?

“You heard it as well, Yue Ying is injured. Let’s just put aside these mundane affairs!”

“Great Ancestral Master, this...” Lin Yu was a little disappointed, and wanted to persuade further.

Zhu Yao however suddenly felt a light thud in her consciousness, the defensive formation outside her courtyard had been broken by someone. She suddenly stood up with an ugly expression. “Yue Ying!”

In an instant, her figure disappeared in a flash. She threw everyone else aside and flew back to her own courtyard.

However, she was stunned by the scene before her eyes.

A fire wall of several meters high was surrounding her entire courtyard, wildly spreading towards the building. The flames carried a large amount of spiritual energy, and the barrier outside the courtyard had long lost its effects. A burnt smell suffused in the air, and a large number of tree roots suddenly appeared at the center of the courtyard, tightly covering the hole where Yue Ying resided in. The two large trees next to the hole had long been set ablaze, and their trunks were already burnt charred black. Their leaves had long been burnt away, and they looked like they merely had a single breath of life left. However, the tree roots covering the hole did not move a single bit.

Zhu Yao’s heart ached, and in an instant, anger that filled her entire heart surged, and she suddenly had the impulse to destroy everything. She cast a water-type mystic art, and in an instant, five water dragons appeared in the sky, and they directly pounced towards the fire wall.

Sizzling and fire extinguishing noises sounded everywhere, and

in almost a blink of an eye, the sky-piercing fire wall disappeared without a trace.

“Great Ancestral Master, what in the world...” When Lin Yu and the rest rushed over, the situation in the courtyard gave them a fright as well. No one knew what happened, and the main point was, there wasn’t any other figure in the surroundings.

Zhu Yao did not reply, as she looked at the two trees that had already been burnt to the point of being wilted. She could feel her heart clenching, and with trembling hands, she touched at the charred trunks.

“You have returned...” A voice so weak that could be barely heard sounded. It clearly had trouble speaking, yet it faintly carried a hint of expectation of being praised. “We did... as promised, help... look after. It’s... fine. Fruit... fine.”

Just these few words took all of its strength. Thereafter, the roots that were tightly bound together in the courtyard, as though they had suddenly lost their energy, collapsed in an instant.

Zhu Yao felt as though there was a knife poking at her heart, causing it to ache and twitch. Flames of fury endlessly surged, causing even her eyes to burn in crimson red. Something seemed to have snapped in her mind, and for a moment, she really wished to brutally torture the person who set this place ablaze.

Immediately releasing her divine sense, it enveloped the entire Blue Parasol Sect. A moment later, she raised her hand and cast an

art, instantly summoning a bolt of lightning that struck towards a mountain bolder several dozen meters away.

An explosion roared, and that gigantic boulder was instantly turned into ash. A man that evidently heavily injured was presently lying at the bottom of the crater, and blood was flowing out from his seven apertures.

“Mu Liu!” Yi Ling exclaimed, as she recognized the person over there. He was exactly the Nine-tailed Fox Mu Liu whom they met at the dungeon back then.

Mu Liu’s expression changed. That heavenly lightning bolt earlier instantly scattered his cultivation, and he only managed to sit up after using all his might. Gasping for air, he looked towards Zhu Yao with a fearful expression. When did she become so incredibly powerful?

“You were the one who started the fire.” Zhu Yao said with certainty, and not in a questioning tone.

Mu Liu’s body trembled, as he felt fear on an instinctual level. “It’s, it’s not me... I only came here by coincidence.”

“Coincidence? The residual aura of fire spiritual energy on your body is exactly the same as that fire wall. Are you saying that’s a coincidence as well?” The one who started the fire was him, and Zhu Yao walked towards him.

“You’re lying!” Mu Liu’s expression changed. “I don’t have any reason to burn down your house at all.”

“Reason?” Zhu Yao coldly laughed, her sense of reasoning seemed to be lost from the flames of fury in her heart. “I don’t care for your reason, and I don’t need a reason to take your life either!”

His expression changed, as he turned about and planned to flee.

Zhu Yao immediately released her pressure, forcefully rooting him to the ground, and instantly summoned countless spiritual swords. Mu Liu was startled, and wanted to set up defenses. However, his Dantian had long been shattered, and he was basically unable to bring out any spiritual energy at all. He could only watch as those spiritual swords pierce through his chest one after another.

For a moment, Mu Liu’s screams rang in everyone’s ears.

“You... You...” Mu Liu only had a single breath left. He indignantly glared at her, and ruthlessly said. “So what if it was done by me? You... treated Ling’er that way... I only hate the fact that I did not manage to burn you along with the house!”

These words of his instantly shot past Zhu Yao’s explosive limit, and without holding back any longer, a spiritual sword directly shattered the demonic core in his body.

Mu Liu instantly turned back into his original form – a white

Nine-tailed Fox.

With a twist of her wrist, Ruling Plume turned into a long sword and appeared in Zhu Yao's hands. She stopped next to the white fox, and coldly said. "I heard that Nine-tailed Foxes possess spiritual awareness at birth, and are kings among demons. A tail would grow every hundred years, and on the thousandth year, one would be able to take up a human form."

With a swing of her sword, she instantly sliced off his eight tails.

For a moment, the entire Blue Parasol Sect was filled with Mu Liu's screams.

Zhu Yao however simply watched on, yet the anger in her heart could not be suppressed no matter what. Even his screams, sounded especially irritating. Not enough! He killed those two trees, and was this close to harming Yue Ying! With just these few lashes, how could it possibly be enough!?

That impulse to destroy grew even clearer, and she unconsciously raised her sword, wanting to end this fox that was screaming endlessly.

"Yu Yao!" A cool and low voice rang in her mind, like a bucket of ice water being poured onto her head. Her figure shook, and the anger that seemed as though was about to charge out of her body earlier, was now slowly dispersing.

Master...

She stood dazed for a long while.

Taking a deep breath, she was finally completely calm. Looking at the fox which had already fainted on the ground in front of her, a hint of uncertainty flashed within her eyes, and then, she turned and headed back.

Looking at Lin Yu and Yi Ling who was at the side, her face sank. She then coldly said. "Sect Master Lin, I want you to give me an explanation for this incident."

After saying that, before even waiting for him to reply, she directly walked back to the courtyard. With a wave of her hand, she placed down layers upon layers of formations.

Suddenly, the ground underneath her greatly shook.

The crowd flew on their swords one after another, and they watched as the ground split apart inch after inch. With the courtyard Zhu Yao was residing in as the center, a circular area of radius of several kilometers, as though it was being pulled by some sort of energy, separated from the mountain body. It gradually rose into the air, floated above the mountain peak, and continued to rise high in the air.

A ray of formation light flashed past, and the floating mountain that turned into its own piece of land was instantly enchanted with

a layer of transparent barrier.

Lin Yu's face was ash-grey. It seemed like this Lord was truly furious. He had thought that with such a huge backing behind Blue Parasol Sect, they would become the number one sect in the cultivation world. However, he had never expected that they would offend that person not even a short while later. He could not help but give Yi Ling a resentful glare. Just as he was about to ask what was going on with the fox called Mu Liu, he realized Yi Ling seemed to have an ash-grey expression as well.

Zhu Yao placed down several spiritual energy guiding formations within the courtyard, and then inserted a large amount of wood spiritual energy into the two trees. Seeing that the charred black trunks were slowly regaining a little vitality, she heaved a sigh of relief. The life force of trees were resilient in the first place, and though they had suffered intense injuries now, as long as they were given time, they would still grow back. As long as wildfire do not endlessly burn, life would still be born with the spring breeze. As she was over the top furious earlier, she basically did not think of this possibility at all.

Recalling the matter earlier, Zhu Yao's heart sank. She did not know why she was so impulsive either? And that uncontrollable anger was making her a little worried. That feeling felt as though even her entire being was being controlled by anger itself.

The more she thought about it, the more she felt something was wrong. She quickly isolated the entire space, placed down several layers of restrictions, before heading into the house with an uneasy feeling.

“Master...” She habitually called out. Earlier, if not for his timely call, she would have really sliced that fox into thousand pieces. Though Mu Liu deserved it for his crimes, given her personality, her first reaction definitely would have been to save the two trees, and not look for Mu Liu to settle scores with. However, at that moment back then, she seemed to have selectively forgotten this problem. That uncontrollable feeling was really a serious issue.

Chapter 222: Please, Be Prideful And Cold Like Before

A white light flashed in front of her eyes. Sesame flew out from her divine sense, and with a wave of its hand, passed her a white pearl.

“Mistress, here.”

“What is this?” Just as she received it, a white figure floated out. It was her master, of course.

Zhu Yao: “...” Why did her master become portable again? The biggest question was, why was he in Sesame’s hands?

Turns around and throws a glare!

What did you do to my master?

Sesame shrank its head, and said with a wronged look. “It’s... Lord told me not to tell you. This doesn’t concern me.”

“Master?”

“Back then, I sensed there was something strange in your divine sense, so I left a strand of my own divine sense with Sesame.” Yu Yan smoothly replied, and he completely did not have the self-awareness that he had been peeping on his disciple’s divine sense.

Where's your sense of shame!

"Master, earlier, just what..." Whatever, I can't do anything about my master anyway.

Yu Yan frowned. "What sort of feelings did you have back then?"

"Anger." Zhu Yao honestly replied. "A form of anger that cannot be contained."

"Yu Yao, at that time, within your divine sense was a sea of flames."

"Ah!?" It was that serious? "My emotions can affect my divine sense?"

"Exactly the opposite." Yu Yan's expression sank. "It was your divine sense which affected your emotions."

"..." What did he mean? The reason why she lost her sense of reasoning from anger was because of her divine sense?"

"Yu Yao..." He sighed. "Back then, what did you have in your divine sense?"

What did I have? Of course it's...

“Other than you and Sesame, there was only...” She suddenly widened her eyes. “The Ruling Plume!”

Yu Yan nodded. “The Ruling Plume is the feather of a phoenix, and all phoenixes are innately born with the fire element.”

“It affected my emotions?” Zhu Yao retrieved the Ruling Plume and inspected it. “Is the fire element always this explosive?”

“If it’s just the element, it shouldn’t have brought about an effect of this extent.” Yu Yan glanced at the Ruling Plume, and his expression sank a little more. “If your master did not make a mistake, the reason why you were affected by it, was because this feather carries violent emotions of its former owner when it was still alive.”

“Violent emotions?” Wasn’t phoenixes of the God Race? Why would one have violent emotions?

“This feather must not have been pulled off by the phoenix itself, but should have dropped off when the former owner passed away. That is why it was infected with the former owner’s final emotions.”

Zhu Yao was startled. Final emotions? In other words, the owner of this feather was already dead, and the only ones capable of killing Gods were... Devils!

It was no wonder she felt so furious and had the impulse to destroy everything. The hatred of Gods towards Devils were deeply rooted in their bloodline. If that phoenix was really killed by a Devil, then it was natural for it to carry violent emotions.

“It seemed like I can’t use this weapon anymore.” She was finally able to find an incredible weapon, but it couldn’t be used. She was feeling very depressed, you know?

“Remember that you can never place this object within your divine sense again.” Yu Yan had to remind this stupid disciple of his again. “The divine sense is where the core of life resides. From now on, unless you have hundred percent certainty, do not place unnecessary objects within it.”

Uh... He sounded as though she was using her divine sense as a storage pouch.

Alright, maybe a little.

“Then what do I do about this artifact?” As a God Artifact, destroying it was not possible for her. She couldn’t use it, and she did not have the qualifications to use it as a decoration either. Why did she want to retrieve it back then anyway?

“You can keep it for now. Once I have found the method to destroy it, it won’t be too late to talk about it again.”

This was the only way now.

Zhu Yao placed the Ruling Plume into her storage bracelet she carried around wherever she went. For safety purposes, she even added a seal onto it.

In the next few days, Zhu Yao was living a rather leisurely life. Other than guarding Yue Ying, watering the two trees and inserting spiritual energy into them, she did not have any other jobs.

The two trees were already healed by a considerable amount. The charred black skin they had back then had already fell off, revealing brand new orange tree barks. The branches were also beginning to grow out some green buds. Although they were still not speaking yet, they should be completely restored in a short span of time.

Yue Ying's condition was great as well, and he faintly seemed to be transforming soon. Sometimes, when she was guarding him by his side, he would suddenly call out a sweet 'Big Sis Yao'. His voice was clear and crisp, sounding just like the child he was when he had just gained a human form back then. It seemed like, at the very least, he would be able to restore his former Essence figure.

She was unsure if it was because she had elevated the courtyard too high up, but Blue Parasol Sect had yet to send people over to disturb her.

Only three months later, did someone finally make his way to the doorstep.

And this person was not just anyone, but Xuan Xu.

Because of his relationship with Yi Ling, Zhu Yao's impression of him was not really good. Evidently, Xuan Xu was not treating her especially well either. From the time he appeared, he had this cold look, and was staring straight at her with a resentful expression.

Zhu Yao could not be bothered with him, as she leisurely watered the two trees in her courtyard.

Riding on his sword, Xuan Xu waited for a few moments in the air. Seeing that she completely did not have the intention to remove the formation and let him in, his expression sank. Then, he called out. "Disciple Xuan Xu, wishes to meet Ancestral Master."

Only then did Zhu Yao finally remove the formation and let the person in.

Xuan Xu landed at a spot a few steps away from her, and the resentful expression on his face grew even heavier. Gritting his teeth, he bowed down unwillingly. "The incident back then is truly the fault of my disciple, resulting to a disaster which offended Ancestral Master. I beg Ancestral Master for your forgiveness."

So he was here to apologize in place for Yi Ling.

Truthfully, when she forced Lin Yu to give an explanation for the

courtyard being burned, it was a passing remark made purely out of anger. She did not really want them to do anything at all. In her heart, she knew that this matter did not concern the rest of the people. The culprit was Mu Liu, and he had already received a lesson.

But...

“Since you have apologized with such sincerity, this matter can be put aside now. However...” Zhu Yao glanced at him. “The misfortunes brought about by your disciple, aren’t just limited to one.”

Xuan Xu’s expression paled.

Evidently, he knew of those men behind Mary Sue Yi Ling. Thinking about it, this Xuan Xu was rather pitiful as well, as he truly loved Yi Ling. But, he was a little unfortunate, as the one he loved was a wild horse, which was destined to have a boundless grassland to run on.

“Ancestral Master, is there a need to torment me with such words!?” Xuan Xu suddenly flared up.

“Eh?” Who’s tormenting you? I’m just giving you a kind reminder, alright?

Xuan Xu clenched his fists, as though he was trying to suppress something with all his might. After a while, he said. “I have long

since found out about Yi Ling's intentions, but... what can I possibly do? She has her own thoughts and feelings, how can I force her to love me?"

What was he getting at? Didn't the two of them have something going on already? What's with this resentful husband tone of his?

Xuan Xu however, as though he finally managed to find his target to vent his frustration on, poured out all the emotions he had been suppressing the entire time. "The only thing I can do, is to protect her with my role as her master, and I can only watch her silently at the side, forever. Even if that's the case, I still love her. But you... You clearly have so much more capabilities than me, why must you treat her in such a way!?"

"What did I do?" Why did it feel as though his prideful and cold character was breaking down all of a sudden? Did he go crazy?

"It's exactly because you're not doing anything, and managed to obtain the one and only thing we dream of, that makes us suffer so."

"Uh..." So, no matter if she had done it or not, it was her fault?

。 "I have already given up, I will no longer wish that she will turn back. I only hope that someone could treat her better. Not to the extent of loving her like she's a treasure or a beautiful pearl, but at the very least, do not make her feel sad and broken-hearted." After saying that, he glanced at her.

“What do you mean?” Please, can you speak human? Why did you suddenly go into hysterics, hey!?

“Ancestral Master, I don’t care what you think, but at the very least, do not be so harsh on her?” Xuan Xu’s face was filled with bitterness. “At least see her once in a while!”

“See who?” Speak clearly, hey.

“Mu Liu’s incident is unrelated to her, and she only knew about it after it happened as well. Please do not blame her!”

“Wait! Wait a minute! I’m getting more confused from what you’re saying.”

Ancestral Master!” Xuan Xu’s expression sharpened, and it felt as though his entire chest was burning with rage for a moment. With emphasis on every word, he said. “Yi Ling is infatuated with you, please do not let down her love for you.”

“...” Zhu Yao blanked, his last few words constantly reverberated in her mind. Her love for you... Her love for you... Her love for you... Love!

Who? Yi Ling!

Flips table. Who would want her love!?

Xuan Xu's brain has gone to mush, right? I understand that you're here to act as a matchmaker for Yi Ling, but...

"I'm a woman, hey!" Are you blind!?

Xuan Xu was still unmoved, and his face was filled with determination. "I... respect Yi Ling's decision!"

Respect my ass. Shouldn't you be rejecting an abnormal love relationship like this to the very end? What happened to your basic conduct as a straight man?

Also, why her!?

"Can you please wake up? I'm not interested in Yi Ling in the least!"

Xuan Xu frowned. "How can you be like this? Yi Ling treats you so well?"

"Well my ass!" Zhu Yao was about to explode. "When has she treated me well? She has been pulling hatred towards me the entire time, alright?"

"The past incidents were Yi Ling's fault, but that's because she did not understand the feelings she had for you. That was why she went against you."

“Even a ghost wouldn’t believe a logic like that, alright?”

“True love is not a crime!”

“Scram!” Don’t insult true love, alright?

“No matter what! Whatever the case...” Xuan Xu looked frustrated. Gritting his teeth, he said with a bitter heart. “Yi Ling will be in your hands from now on. If you dare to bully her, even if I have to offend you given our positions, I won’t forgive you.” After saying that, he wildly dashed away while sobbing, looking like a lovelorn teenager.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Just what happened just now? Xuan Xu, come back here. What do you mean by handing her over to me? What does this have to do with me? Also, what’s with your lovelorn expression? Aren’t you going for the prideful and cold look? Why did your character change, hey!?

This development was too sudden, and she needed to slowly digest everything.

How did Yi Ling end up loving her to this extent? The key thing was, she seemed to have even convinced her harem members!

It must be said that everything was caused by the effects of her World Favourable Impression Achievement back then, but she had

already turned it off though? Sesame had seen her twice, and she did not see it going crazy over her either.

“Sesame!” She instantly called out the person concerned.

“Meow~~~” A ray of light flashed in front of her eyes, and Sesame who was dressed in a white robe appeared before her.

Zhu Yao inspected it for a while. Mn. Satisfactory performance, and his expression was completely normal.

Thus, she asked with a stern look. “When you’re looking at me now, do you still have that feeling of infatuation which you felt when I activated my World Favourable Impression Achievement back then?”

Chapter 223: Prelude To War

“Mistress...” Sesame looked straight at her, its expression however began to sink. Not long after, it turned into an infatuated look. “You’re such a peerless beauty... Sesame wishes to hug your thigh at every possible moment, and raise a nest of monkeys with you. Ouu...”

With a resounding boom, before Sesame could even finish his words, it suddenly let out a scream.

A lightning bolt flashed past its body, and it instantly turned charred black from the electrocution. Sesame resentfully puked out a mouthful of black smoke. It then waved around the pearl that was still flashing with lightning sparks in its hands, and said. “Mn... That’s it for now!”

It’s not that it did not want to continue, it’s just that there was someone watching them.

After saying that, it returned to her divine sense with a grey, defeated look.

That pearl was... her master!

Sesame had been enduring its infatuation because of her master? In other words...

The effect of World Favourable Impression was long-lasting!

.....

...

This world is really scary. Master, hurry and bring me back to Mars!

Zhu Yao dreamt in her sleep. In her dream, she saw a large crowd of demonic beasts chasing after her, crying out their desires to bear monkeys for her. She desperately ran, but the more she ran, the more demonic beasts there were chasing her. At the very end, she was forced to a dead corner. Fortunately, a divine being descended from the sky and saved her. Just as she was planning to show gratitude to that person, when that person turned around, what she saw was Yi Ling's face. She was smiling with overflowing gentleness, and with an affectionate tone, she said. "They are all males, only I can bear monkeys for you."

Zhu Yao woke up from fright! Even if she was beaten to death, she wouldn't turn yuri.

With a body drenched in cold sweat, she silently went to add a formation. Confirming that even a Nascent Soul practitioner wouldn't be able to barge his way in, Zhu Yao then let out a sigh of relief.

She did not know how long would the World Favourable Impression Achievement last, but Yi Ling was after all a bug that had yet to be dealt with. Though she did not want to see her, she

would still occasionally release her divine sense to understand the matters of the sect. Then, she would peacefully hole up in her own courtyard.

This holing up lasted five years.

Yue Ying had already turned into his human form, but was still staying in the hole, as though he was in deep slumber.

The two trees at the side had long been flourishing as well.

In these few years, Yi Ling was not involved in any cases that would trigger her bug. It looked as though her entire being had changed. There were already no longer a crowd of harem members next to her. She even seemed to have suddenly lost interest with her skilled ability of acting like a white lotus flower, and had instead become serious in her cultivation.

As five years went by, the number of her harem members did not rise, but had instead decreased. Even Lan Qi and Qi Ping no longer followed her by her hips like before.

It was as though the Mary Sue cheat had been dispelled, and she was becoming more of a decent woman.

This drastic change was something even Zhu Yao was unable to believe with her own eyes, except for the word 'bug' that was still present on her face. She was even beginning to suspect if she had taken the wrong script.

At the start of the first year, Yi Ling would often fly on her sword and circle around her courtyard, trying to break through her formation. In her hands, she would often bring along various items such as embroidered handkerchiefs, waist amulets, and bracelets. It looked as though she was intending to send her engagement gifts.

This frightened Zhu Yao, causing her to reinforce the place with several more layers of formations.

After that, gradually, the number of times she visited decreased. Probably because she knew that Zhu Yao was on guard against her, she stopped trying to break the formations. She would simply stop in mid-air, quietly stand on her sword for over an hour before returning.

Zhu Yao treated this phenomenon as an effect brought about her World Favourable Impression Achievement, and it was presently subsiding at a gradual pace. Just a little while longer, and Yi Ling would revert back to the Mary Sue she was familiar with... right?

Mn... Should be!

Zhu Yao was actually unable to figure out why the word 'bug' on Yi Ling's face had yet to disappear. Theoretically speaking, the reason why she was a bug was completely because of Lin Qi. Lin Qi was already dealt with, so the cause behind the world's destruction no longer existed. So why was she still a bug?

Unless... her bug was completely unrelated to Lin Qi.

She had countlessly recalled the scenario and faintly felt that something was wrong, but she simply couldn't find out what was wrong. Though, she had a feeling that a storm was brewing.

And then, the barrier separating them from the demonic beasts' continent suddenly collapsed.

A faint red glow flashed past the sky. Not even a moment later, as though a huge hole was dug open, a layer of transparent barrier began to shatter and then completely disappeared. The spiritual energy in the sky suddenly grew a lot denser than before.

Lin Yu transmitted a voice message to her in a fluster, telling her about the disappearance of the barrier. Zhu Yao removed the formations, and immediately headed for the main hall, intending to seek out further details. However, no one knew why the barrier had suddenly disappeared.

“According to the report of the disciples at the frontlines, though the barrier had suddenly disappeared, a beast wave did not occur. There hasn't been any demonic beasts entering our human practitioners' territory either.”

“Demonic beasts are usually scattered and free-willed, so it's natural that they aren't coming over.” Back then, she had told those demonic beasts not to come over to the human practitioners' territory for no reason. What she was worried about was not the demonic beasts, but the Devil that was controlling them.

“Whatever it is, I shall first head over to the borders to take a look.”

Theoretically speaking, the formation core of the barrier had been completely fixed when she was lecturing Lin Qi. So why did it still end up collapsing?

“With Great Ancestral Master personally making a trip, this junior feels at ease.” Lin Qi was evidently waiting for her to say these words, and he heaved a huge sigh of relief a moment later. He was just a step away from waving his hands and urging her to be on her way.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, and felt a squeeze in her heart. Though she carried the title of ‘Ancestral Master’, there was no need to use her this thoroughly, right?

“Do you require some disciples to accompany you?” Lin Yu still had some conscience, it seemed.

“No need.” Zhu Yao immediately rejected his offer. “With you people around, it will instead become more troublesome.”

Presently, she was the only one who was familiar with that formation. If she didn’t go, who could? Just as she was about to turn around and fly off, Yi Ling suddenly walked out.

“Grand Ancestral Master!”

Zhu Yao paused her steps. When she recalled that vile World Favourable Impression Achievement of hers, she took a step back from reflex. This Mary Sue couldn't possibly want to act all crazy again, right?

Seeing her actions, Yi Ling's initial hopeful expression paled in an instant. Clenching her fists, the corner of her lips wriggled, and unexpectedly, she merely said a single sentence. "Please be careful." Then, she obediently retreated behind Xuan Xu with her head lowered.

Zhu Yao was confused, and felt that there were something strange with her. However, she did not mind it too much and flew off straight away.

Before she went off, she released Sesame and had him rush back to the courtyard.

Yue Ying had yet to wake up, and she did not wish for the courtyard to catch fire again like before.

Just as she was about to reach her destination, her master's voice suddenly rang in her mind.

"Yu... Yao. Make a trip to my place."

"Ah?" Zhu Yao was startled, and suddenly, she felt a little worried. "Master, what happened?"

“Underneath this place...” Yu Yan stopped his words halfway through, and sighed. “You will know once you arrive.”

Not dallying in the slightest, Zhu Yao immediately turned around and flew to where her master was residing in.

A few kilometers away from the ruins her master was in, she felt a burning sensation in the air. As though the ground itself had caught on fire, the temperature suddenly rose. When she arrived, she realized that the ground had indeed caught on fire. Someone seemed to have started a fire in the forest, and the place was filled with the smell of ash and soot.

There was something yellowish red flowing on the surface of the ground. After taking a closer look, she realized it was actually lava. The cracks in the earth were like erupting volcanoes, constantly pouring out hot molten lava. When Zhu Yao inspected it more attentively, she saw that the place the lava was coming from, was exactly right below the floating ruins.

After the ruins rose into the air that day, a huge crater was left underneath it. Presently, the crater was filled with magma pouring onto the surface. The heat was so intense, it was even causing the floating ruins right above to drop earth and soil.

Before long, the entire ruins would crumble and disappear due to the heat.

What was going on? It was clearly a forest, so why did it suddenly turn into a volcano?

“Master!” Zhu Yao immediately entered the mustard seed dimensional space, only to see the space that was still clear with a blue sky before, had suddenly turned entirely blood red. In the position right above, a gigantic teleportation formation was currently flashing.

Yu Yan stood beneath that formation, and turned his head over. “You’re here.”

“What is this?” Zhu Yao pointed to the formation up above. If it was a teleportation formation, it was a little too big, wasn’t it?

“Earlier, when the demonic beasts’ barrier disappeared, this formation appeared.” Yu Yan frowned. “There must be a connection between these two formations. As long as one of the formations is broken, the other one would activate.”

“Then the lava outside is?”

“It should be a result brought about by this formation as well.”

This formation sent lava straight towards the surface? The other side of the teleportation formation couldn’t possibly be the crater of a volcano, right?

“This formation was established long ago, and it was concealed in an extremely secretive manner. As long as it stayed inactive, one wouldn’t be able to sense it.” Yu Yan said in a sunken voice.

“Perhaps these ruins, and even the God Artifact that was placed here, were just to protect what’s on the other side of this formation.”

“Just what’s there on the other side?” To actually spend so much effort to conceal it.

“I do not know.” Yu Yan shook his head, and sighed. “When this formation appeared, this place began to collapse right after. Before long, these ruins will cease to exist. If this formation doesn’t stop, I’m afraid even the entire cultivation world will be implicated as well.”

“Ah!” So serious!? “Can’t we stop this formation?”

“Unless we know the destination on the other side?”

“Then let’s head in to find out just where it would teleport us to.”

“This formation is able to sense a person’s level of cultivation. Your master was immediately deflected back after attempting to cross it.”

“In other words, the higher one’s cultivation level, the harder it is to cross it?”

Yu Yan nodded.

“Then I shall try!”

“Yu Yao.” Yu Yan pulled his disciple, tapped his forehead against hers. In an instant, a clear, spiritual aura had entered her divine sense, seeping into that white pearl from before. “It’s most likely very dangerous on the other side, half of your master’s divine sense will accompany you. Remember, after crossing through the formation, retrieve that pearl out of your divine sense.”

Zhu Yao nodded. Flying on her sword, she headed towards the formation. She turned her head and glanced at Yu Yan for a moment, before crossing through that formation right after.

With a flash of red light, a different scenery immediately filled her vision. The entire place was covered in darkness, and though there were faint red glows in the surroundings, it was still impossible to clearly distinguish the place. However, this place was even hotter than earlier.

“Master!” She lightly called out.

A white illusory figure appeared next to her.

“Master, where do you think this place is?”

Yu Yan did not reply. Instead, he summoned a ball of light at the top of his fingertips, and instantly brightened up the surroundings.

The place they were standing in was actually a mountain cave. It was not very broad, with merely enough space to have two people walk side by side. On the surrounding walls, there were faint traces of lava that had yet to condense completely, and the red glows she saw earlier were emitted out by those lava.

Chapter 224: Fried An Egg

Yu Yan frowned, reaching out his hand to pull onto his disciple, he habitually said in a cold voice. “Follow your master closely.”

With her master here, Zhu Yao obediently became his little tail and followed him closely behind. The further they went, the hotter the air became, and the passage grew steeper. Further on, she had to almost use her hands and legs to climb upwards, and in her surroundings, there were growing amount of molten lava flowing down the walls. Zhu Yao faintly sensed that there was something up front, but even after walking for half a day, they had still yet to reach the end.

Suddenly, bubbling sounds could be faintly heard from the front. They sounded like water.

Zhu Yao was startled. “What’s that?”

Yu Yan shook his head. “I do not know as well. There seems to be a special formation in-place, preventing my divine sense from expanding out. Follow me closely and there won’t be any problems.”

“Then why must we walk on this path?” Climbing is very exhausting, you know?

Yu Yan paused his steps, and seemed to have only just realized this problem. A moment later, he said with a stern look. “Yu Yao, trust your master.”

“...” Alright, you’re the master after all! As your disciple, I should believe...

My ass!

With a darkened expression, Zhu Yao looked towards the fiery red stream that was tumbling towards them.

“Master, that ferocious stream flowing towards us is lava, right?”

“Mn.”

“What do we do now?”

Yu Yan did not reply, instead, he simply picked up his disciple, turned around and quickly flew off in the direction they came from. Following closely behind was a sea of lava that was tumbling towards them. It was no wonder the passage they took was covered in condensed lava. This place was not a passageway but a canal, a canal especially used to channel lava.

Yet they were climbing straight towards the source earlier.

What happened to the promise that everything would be fine if she followed her master? What happened to the promised trust? Can there at least be the most basic level of trust between master and disciple?

Zhu Yao's heart was in tears.

So not only was her master face-blind, he had no sense of direction as well.

Yu Yan flew extremely quickly. Even in this narrow space, he merely took a blink of an eye to throw off the lava behind. Not even a moment later, he arrived at the exit, and immediately flew out. What came blowing against them was a searing heat that was even hotter than earlier.

Fiery red magma filled their visions, brightening up the entire space with a glaring red. Like the bottom of a volcano, the magma tumbled about and constantly released bubbles, making popping sounds. However, above their heads was also a thick stone ceiling.

The crater looked like it was intentionally dug out. Its area was the size of ten football fields, yet it was completely filled with magma. Furthermore, it was not known how deep it was either.

“What is that?” Yu Yan suddenly spoke up.

Zhu Yao followed his line of sight, and spotted at the very center of the magma sea was a flat platform, and placed above was something with a roundish shape that was glowing in white. After taking a careful look, she realized it was actually an egg. An incredibly huge egg. At the very least, it had the size of a dozen or so people.

Just as Yu Yan was about to bring them closer to investigate it, his figure suddenly shook, and he stopped ten meters away from it. “A formation is established in the surroundings.”

In other words, they couldn't go in. Zhu Yao carefully inspected that egg, and the more she looked at it, the more familiar it looked.

“It seems the various anomalies on our way here, is because of this egg.” Yu Yan said with a sunken voice. “I wonder what it is.”

“I might know it.” Zhu Yao weakly raised her hand. Births from an egg. Requires the magma of a volcano to act as an incubator. Furthermore, there's so many formations placed down here. All these coincidences pointed to a single answer. “This is a dragon egg.” Though it was larger than usual, being a head taller than the usual ones. Could it be that it received especially great nourishments?

Yu Yan was startled as well, but he still accepted her theory. If it was a God, then that sword and that strange formation could be explained.

“It seems like this dragon is about to hatch.” Yu Yan said with a sunken voice. “Hence the various phenomenon occurring in the ruins.”

“Hatching!?” Zhu Yao was stunned, and she suddenly recalled that Devil. Gods and Devils had always been enemies. Lin Qi had lost his Life Origin Fire and could no longer be considered as a God.

So, there was a need for another God to balance everything out?

Wait a minute. The Dragon Race have always had difficulties giving birth, and hatching from their eggs was even harder. This dragon egg seemed to have been here for a very long time, and Gods always carried bloodline suppression which demonic beasts were irresistible against. However, this dragon egg had instead appeared in the human practitioners' territory, and by adding that barrier into the equation, could she take it as that barrier existed to defend against Devils and protect this dragon egg since the very beginning?

Now that the barrier had disappeared, it must be the Devil's doings as well. Then, the first thing the Devil would do after breaking the barrier would be...

Zhu Yao instantly took in a cold breath.

"Master, this place..." is very dangerous! Before she could even finish, Yu Yan's expression turned cold as he pulled her towards his back.

"Someone's coming!"

Just as he said that, a fierce wind blew and the fiery red space twisted. As though it was suddenly sliced open at the center, a black-coloured hole appeared. A huge mass of devilish energy flowed out from within it, and not even a moment later, the figures of two men appeared in the air.

One of them looked familiar, but that sinister and cold aura of his clearly revealed that his was Devil. The other person was actually Lin Qi.

“Oh, I never expected that human practitioners would actually be able to make their way here.” That Devil coldly looked towards them. After clearly distinguishing Zhu Yao at the back, he seemed to have shook for a moment. Then, he began to smile dangerously. “Oh, it’s actually you! The person who stole my God Artifact.”

Zhu Yao was stunned. This person was actually the Devil who controlled the beast wave back then.

“You... Why are you here?” Lin Qi evidently recognized Zhu Yao as well, and he took a step back out of fear.

“I should be asking you that.” Zhu Yao turned to look at the two of them. “As the descendent of a God, why are you colluding with a Devil?”

Lin Qi’s expression paled, and then his face turned red from anger. “That isn’t of your concern. Back then if not for you, would I be in such a miserable state? I will take my revenge no matter what.”

“What’s the rush? I have some debts to settle with this person as well.” That Devil coldly laughed, as he looked towards Zhu Yao and said. “Today, it won’t be as easy as last time...”

Boom!

A heavenly lightning bolt immediately struck towards him.

“If you want to fight, then do it! So much useless chatter!” Why were all antagonists so talkative?

“You’re courting death!” The Devil’s expression sank. In a flash, his figure was heading in Zhu Yao’s direction, throwing an attack towards her.

Yu Yan sidestepped and quickly took a step forward to shield Zhu Yao. A sword aura carrying a lightning glow immediately scattered the other party’s attack.

The Devil was stunned for a moment, as though he did not expect that someone could block his attack. His face turned darker and sank even more, and the devilish aura from his body expanded in all directions. Turning his head around, he waved towards Lin Qi. “Take it!”

Lin Qi hurriedly headed in the direction of the dragon egg.

“Lin Qi.” Zhu Yao instantly sent a lightning bolt towards him. “That’s a dragon egg, are you sure you want to hand a God over to a Devil!?”

“Dragon!?” Lin Qi was stunned, as he suddenly turned to stare at the Devil. “It’s a dragon egg? You lied to me.”

“Even if you found out, it’s already too late.” He suddenly threw a palm towards Lin Qi, and a large amount of devilish energy instantly enveloped his entire being. The light in Lin Qi’s eyes gradually disappeared, and a moment later, they turned crimson red. “Take the egg.”

After saying that, his body flashed, and he attacked Yu Yan with all his might.

“Be careful.” Yu Yao turned to instruct Zhu Yao before taking the hit head on. In an instant, black and white rays of light intertwined and collided with each other.

Lin Qi on the other hand was like a wooden doll as he flew towards the dragon egg.

Zhu Yao summoned her fan weapon and flew forward to block him. With a wave of her hand, she summoned lightning rays numbered in the high hundreds and attacked him. However, lightning rays simply passed through him, unable to land a direct hit on Lin Qi at all. His entire body turned into black mist and directly flew passed Zhu Yao.

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. Lin Qi did not have a physical body, meaning that he was being controlled by the devilish energy.

That black mist reached the ten-meter mark away from the dragon egg, and was suddenly deflected by a ray of white light. It

was the barrier they encountered earlier.

Zhu Yao rushed over, once again summoning lightning bolts and throwing them at him. Though they had scattered the surrounding devilish energy, they gathered and took shape again a few moments later. Furthermore, he began to wildly attack the barrier.

If this kept up, the barrier would be broken through sooner or later.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth and immediately circulated her spiritual energy to activate a sealing art. In an instant, countless ancient runic symbols floated around her body. She seemed to have instantly felt the spiritual rebound from forcefully activating a God's sealing art with spiritual energy, as her organs and even her divine sense were beginning to experience the pain of being ripped apart.

"Yu Yao!" Yu Yan sensed the anomaly on her side and wanted to rush over. However, he was being entangled by the Devil and was simply unable to make his way there. "Stop quickly."

The dragon egg's barrier was already beginning to collapse, and Lin Qi who had succumbed to the Devil was about to break in. Zhu Yao immediately activated the seal. Golden mystic runes instantly enveloped Lin Qi, and the runes began to spiral at high speeds. Large amount of black devilish energy instantly flowed out from his body, disappearing into the golden seal.

Lin Qi then immediately fell over, and landed on one of the stone

platforms.

“To actually wield the ancient sealing arts!” The expression of the Devil sank, and the killing intent in his eyes rose even further. “Then I can’t let you live.” After saying that, his attacks against Yu Yan grew even wilder.

Zhu Yao puked out a mouthful of blood as she mustered her strength to land on the dragon egg’s platform. Raising her head to look towards the air, the figures of her master and the Devil had already turned blurry, and only two streaks of light could be seen. The entire space was booming with loud thunder and dancing devilish energy. The surrounding magma was also affected by the countless arts as fiery sparks filled the space.

Her master’s real body was not present here, just half of his divine sense was currently in this space, while his opponent was a true Devil. If this kept up, they would definitely suffer defeat.

What should she do?

Having an extra support at this time would be good as well!

Support!

Zhu Yao turned to face the dragon egg next to her. She suddenly recalled something Shao Bai had mentioned before. To hatch a dragon, it merely had to absorb enough heat energy.

If it's heat energy...

Zhu Yao suddenly recalled that feather that was in her possession. The flames of a phoenix were definitely of a higher plane of power compared to magma. If she were to use that God Artifact, adding the Life Origin Fire she obtained from Lin Qi, this dragon might be able to hatch early.

Not hesitating any longer, she immediately pulled out the Ruling Plume, circulated her spiritual energy, and instantly turned it into a blazing sword. Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and slowly transferred her sword intent into the sword. A moment later, the fire turned purple in colour.

With a wave of her hand, the egg's surroundings were filled with long-lasting purple flames.

While Zhu Yao controlled the flames, she paid attention to the egg at the center. Though this theory sounded correct, the flames best not be too fierce and end up frying the little guy within. She had completely no interest in fried egg whatsoever!

Chapter 225: Sealing The Devil

After about seven minutes, the egg finally showed signs of hatching. A powerful might was faintly emitting out from within. It began to shake, as though something was about to break out of the shell.

Seeing this, the Devil's devilish aura exploded forth, releasing out a large mass of devilish energy that was targeted at Zhu Yao.

"Yu Yao!" Yu Yan turned around and rushed over, sweeping his sword across the devilish energy. However, he was unable to shield himself in time, as a long sword formed by devilish energy immediately pierced through his figure.

As it was just an illusory form in the first place, it merely shook for a moment. However, small stains of blood began to appear on the robe that was as white as snow.

"Master!" Zhu Yao widened her eyes, and her heart clenched in an instant as she held onto him. That familiar feeling of anger once again poured out, and for an instant, she wanted to step forward and exterminate that Devil.

"No matter." Yu Yan's figure shook for a moment. Pulling onto Zhu Yao's hand, he said in a sunken voice. "I shall hold this Devil back. Bring the egg and return to the mustard seed dimensional space through that passageway."

"But master!" That egg was so huge, how was going to bring it

through the passageway, hey?

“Be obedient!” Yu Yan’s expression sank. “I will be fine.”

Only a ghost would believe you! There were already bloodstains on his body, which proved that her master who was in the dimensional space was similarly injured as well. He basically wouldn’t be able to last long.

“None of you will be able to escape!” The Devil coldly smiled. In an instant, icicles numbered in the high hundreds appeared, and they flew straight towards the two of them.

“Hurry and go.” Yu Yan swept his sword and instantly blasted a passage open. Then, he went to meet with the Devil’s attacks head on.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and suppressed the seemingly uncontrollable anger within her heart. She knew that this was the effects of the Ruling Plume and had to calm herself down. Thus, she increased the output of the flames next to the dragon egg.

Glancing at the two people in the air, she gritted her teeth. It’s all or nothing!

Even if she went back in the direction they were from now, she might not be able to escape. Rather than that, she might as well make a gamble.

Calming herself down and taking a deep breath, she circulated her spiritual energy. As the output of spiritual energy increased, the egg began to shake and looked like it was about to hatch at any moment. The Devil's expression sank, and it suddenly split into two. Another illusory form was summoned, and it came flying straight towards Zhu Yao.

The hell, she had no choice but to endure this the hard way!

Zhu Yao circulated the spiritual energy in her entire body, and wildly summoned flames in the direction of the dragon egg. She must make it in time!

The Devil was approaching fast, and just as it was about to strike her body...

Suddenly, a crack sounded.

Zhu Yao felt completely relieved at this moment.

Following after, a draconic roar resounded through the clouds.

A golden light pierced through the skies, instantly breaking through this gigantic space and the ceiling began to collapse. Solidified lava fell off, and not even a moment later, as though the entirety of the ceiling had been dug apart, the blue sky was revealed. The Devil's illusory form had also disappeared at the moment of the draconic roar sounded.

This place was about to collapse!

Zhu Yao grabbed onto Lin Qi in passing and flew out, while enduring the pain that felt as though her entire body was about to be torn apart. After exiting the place that was filled with magma, she then realized that they were beneath the ruins her master was residing in. In other words, that place earlier was most probably the third level of the ruins.

That draconic roar grew even louder. In the sky above, a giant azure dragon was circling around. The Devil began to tremble and his expression was especially twisted, as he stared straight towards the sky.

The body of the gigantic dragon flashed, instantly turning into a purple-robed man, carrying an unconcealable air of royalty. He looked at the Devil with a frown.

“Ao Jiang. I can’t believe you’re still alive.” The Devil coldly snorted, and his eyes were filled with cold killing intent.

“If the Devils aren’t exterminated, how can I of the God Race pass on!?” Ao Jiang released a mighty pressure from his body and fiercely glared back. “Yan Chi, the ancient Devils are destined to never be allowed into this world. This is the Heavenly Dao, and neither you nor I am able to fight against it.”

Yan Chi’s expression twisted even further, and he said with a cold smile. “You think you’re capable of being my opponent right now? Even if you had hidden yourself in your egg shell and

regained your former godly powers, what of it? Ao Jiang, you couldn't beat me in the past, and you won't be able to beat me now either."

"Whether I can beat you or not, I will know if I try!" Ao Jiang's figure flashed, and he turned back into a gigantic dragon in an instant as he flew straight towards the Devil.

These two people actually knew each other? She had thought that it was a young dragon in the egg, but never did she expect that it was an old dragon nursing his injuries in his egg shell. No wonder it was so huge.

"Master!" Zhu Yao found a safe spot on the ground and placed Lin Qi down. Then, she flew over to Yu Yan.

Yu Yan raised his head and looked towards the ruins that was about to collapse completely, and said with a sunken voice. "Yu Yao, shatter that pearl within your divine sense."

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment, and then understood a moment later. She instantly retrieved that pearl and tightened her grip on it, causing the white pearl to shatter into pieces. Yu Yan's illusory form shook for a moment, before turning into a ray of light that flew back in the direction of his main body.

The battle between the dragon and Devil was exceptionally intense, collapsing mountains and fissures on the earth were barely enough to describe it. Zhu Yao was only able to stay away from the ripples of the battle after being doubly cautious.

However, even in the present situation, that Devil did not lose the upper hand in the slightest. Instead, it was that dragon which was in a difficult position.

Just as Zhu Yao was feeling worried, the sky suddenly turned dark. Several bolts of heavenly lightning descended from the sky, striking directly in the direction of the Devil.

The Devil Yan Chi dodged them with all his might, but was still affected by the lightning sparks. Quite a bit of his devilish energy from his body scattered off, and his aura was beginning to destabilize as well. Evidently, he suffered a heavy injury.

Her master's figure instantly appeared in the sky. This time, it was not just half of his divine sense, but his main body.

Zhu Yao silently gave a thumbs up in his direction!

“Far Ancient Highgod!” Ao Jiang was stunned for a moment as he looked at Yu Yan with widened eyes. He had a face of complete disbelief. “Why is the Highgod... No, you do not have the God's imprint on you, just who in the world...”

Yu Yan had no time to care about him, as he once again summoned heavenly lightning bolts and sent them towards Yan Chi. He did not have much time. The tribulation clouds were already beginning to gather in the sky. Once the Ascension Lightning Tribulation descends, he would have no choice but to ascend into the Higher Realm.

“Yu Yao.”

“Master?” Zhu Yao suddenly received a voice transmission.

“Tell me the method you used to seal the Devil earlier.”

“Seal...” Zhu Yao was startled for a moment, and then she shook her head on reflex. “No way master. The sealing arts are arts belonging to the God race, and they must be activated through godly energy. If you were to forcefully activate it with spiritual energy, you will suffer a backlash. So you can’t...”

“Yu Wang!” His voice sank, and he said with a lecturing tone. “Since you’re able to do it, why can’t your master? Believe in your master just once.”

“...” What he said made a lot of sense.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. This was the only way left. Thus, she chose the safest and also the most effective seal – the Offering Seal Art. Then, she explained to her master the art’s incantation, the critical points of its formation, and also the method of circulating spiritual energy.

Yu Yan listened to the explanation seriously, and he subconsciously frowned. Normally speaking, a sealing art that was similar to formations such as this would be extremely hard to enact without practice. Strangely however, when he heard her disciple’s explanation, a depiction of the basic structure of the seal

automatically appeared in his mind, as though he knew these arts in the very beginning.

The tribulation had already descended, and eighty-one heavenly lightning bolts constantly struck him without pause. Yu Yan guided the heavenly lightning bolts with all his might, and attacked in the direction of the Devil while coordinating with the dragon.

That Devil seemed to have fallen into a difficult position. Be it the heavenly lightning bolts or the dragon's attacks, none of them missed their mark. However, the other party was like an indestructible cockroach, and would revert back to his original look in an instant.

“Hahahaha...” He suddenly let out a wild laugh. “Ao Jiang, it's no use. I'm a Devil. I can't die, nor can I be exterminated. No matter how powerful you people are, it's basically impossible to kill me.”

Ao Jiang's expression sharpened, as his gigantic head went pouncing in his direction.

However, Yu Yan circulated that sealing art at the exact same moment, and finally at the moment the final heavenly lightning bolt descended, the seal activated.

In an instant, a gigantic runic diagram appeared in the sky, and it descended like a large cage.

“Offering Seal!” Ao Jiang was startled, and a moment later he looked pleasantly surprised. Reverting back to his human form, he looked towards Yu Yan with sparkling eyes.

“How is this possible? Why is there a human capable of using the ancient sealing arts?” Yan Chi’s face greyed from defeat as stared at the seal in the sky. He wanted to escape, but the light from the seal isolated him from within, and he was unable to break free.

“Yan Chi, I have already told you, this is fate. The ancient Devils are destined to perish.” Ao Jiang however had a calm look, and seemed to have heaved a sigh of relief. “You and I have fought for so many years, you should have seen through the Heavenly Dao.”

“I’m not content, I’m not content!” The seal pressed down even further, and Yan Chi began to struggle even wilder than before, even his scream was beginning to turn piercing to the ears. His face seemed to have been pulled or something, as it began to change in shape. “Why can’t Devils exist in this world? This world is just unfair! In a state like this, the Three Realms should be destroyed. What Heavenly Dao? Even if it’s the Heavenly Dao, I will still push on and bend the heavens! Destroy... I will destroy this world...”

As he continued on, he grew even wilder than before. Finally, it was no longer able to see his human shape, and he seemed to have turned into a mass of black mist that only knew how to vent his anger, as he clashed and collided with the seal. He had completely lost his reason. Zhu Yao’s heart sank for a moment. Was this the Devil’s main body? A mass of resentment that only knew how to slaughter, destroy, and throw itself into a bloodthirsty frenzy. However, no matter how he struggled, he was unable to escape the

seal. That golden formation came crashing straight down.

Yan Chi instantly disappeared within the bottom of the seal, and not even a hint of his presence could be felt any longer. An additional round formation appeared on the surface.

Yu Yan focused and retrieved the spiritual energy, but in the end, he was still unable to sustain himself from the rebound. His body shook for a moment, and a scarlet red stream flowed out from the corner of his lips.

“Master!” Zhu Yao flew over on her sword and held onto his body. Her heart was clenching ever so tightly. “Are you alright?”

Yu Yan shook his head, and habitually stroked the top of her head. “No matter.”

“Don’t worry, it’s just that his blood is flowing in the reverse direction, his Dantian has shattered, and almost all of his meridians had been destroyed. It’s nothing serious.” That purple-robed dragon came over with a leisurely look.

Blood flowing in the reverse direction, Dantian had shattered, and his meridians were destroyed, and he was saying it was nothing serious!? Zhu Yao turned to glare at him. Say one more word, and I will strangle you to death.

“Uh...” Ao Jiang was startled, and he unconsciously took a step back. Why was this little lady so fierce? He did not say much

though? Injuries like these were really nothing much to the Dragon Race. Hesitating for a moment, he still reached out his palm towards Yu Yan's back and sent some godly energy over, restoring his Dantian. "Earlier, it's thanks to the both of you that the Devil is now sealed."

"It's nothing much, though it's true it's something you should be thanking us for." Zhu Yao waved her hands.

Ao Jiang: "... " This little lady was really blunt.

Chapter 226: Single Dragon Can't Be Hurt

“Master, how are you feeling? Are you better now?”

“Mn.” Yu Yan nodded. Just as he was about to give his disciple some instructions, a pillar of light sudden descended from the skies, enveloping Yu Yan within it.

Light of Guidance. He had no choice but to leave now.

“Master...” Zhu Yao grabbed onto him. Though she knew that he had to ascend the moment he stepped out, she was still reluctant to see him go, you know?

Yu Yan caressed her cheek, and said with a stern expression. “Yu Wang, you must be extremely cautious from this moment on.”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao heavily nodded, and her heart felt a little sour.

“Hurry and return to Lightning Divine Palace. Your master shall wait for you.” Yu Yan carefully stroked the hair by her neck side, and his voice was a little heavy, as though he was still worried about her. Closing in on her, he spoke next to her ear. “Don’t let your master wait for too long.”

Just as she was about to nod, Yu Yan lowered his head and sealed her lips with his own. Zhu Yao was stunned, and all the senses in her body were focused on that interlocked kiss. With an expression carrying hints of surprise and happiness, she widened her eyes,

and her mind instantly went blank.

Yu Yan's body grew fainter, and in the end, he disappeared within the Light of Guidance.

He was brought to the Higher Realm.

Zhu Yao stood on the ground, staying in the posture she had earlier. Even in her dreams, she would have never expected that her master would do something that intimate in broad daylight and in such an open space. He really was bold. But... I like it.

"Ahem..." Ao Jiang who had witnessed the entire scene coughed, reminding someone to regain her senses. Then, he probed. "Umm... Little miss, are you two really master and disciple?"

Zhu Yao turned to glare at that gossiping dragon, and coldly said. "You single dragon, like you can understand anything!"

"..." He received 1000+ damage. So what if you have a partner?

Ao Jiang rubbed his nose and recovered. He sized up the unhappy Zhu Yao, and a strange feeling suddenly rose in the depths of his heart. "Little miss, have we met before in the past?"

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. "So dragons are all so old-fashioned in the way they try to strike up conversations as well? Love between different species will never result in happiness!"

“Uh...” A woman whose love was far away could no longer be hurt by anything. “I didn’t mean it that way. I’m saying... Uh, I want to ask how did your master know sealing arts?” A seal like that originated from the ancient God race, and even he only had meagre knowledge of it. However, the two of them were clearly mortals. “And I feel that... you two look a little familiar.” Putting aside the ascended human who looked exactly the same as the Far Ancient Highgod, this little miss was beginning to look really familiar as well.

Zhu Yao glanced at him. Was she allowed to say that she had learnt them from the actual Far Ancient Highgod?

“Actually...” Just as Zhu Yao was about to make up a fresh, extraordinary and astonishing story that people would wish to continue hearing more of, the ground underneath them began to shake. The seal on the ground surface was beginning to crack, and something seemed to be breaking out from the ground.

Ao Jiang’s face sank as he immediately cast an art to insert godly energy in order to stop the seal from being broken. However, everything he did was futile. That seal began to shine with a white light from the center, and the light slowly split into two. Then, a black pillar of light instantly charged out.

“Hahaha...” The Devil’s arrogant laughter instantly resounded in the surroundings, and within it carried a hint of sinister, chilling intent.

“How is this possible!?” Ao Jiang suddenly widened his eyes, as he looked at Yan Chi who was laughing maniacally. “With the power of a single Devil, how is it possible for the seal to be broken through?”

“Ao Jiang, is this the Heavenly Dao you’re so ascertained of?” Yan Chi looked at him with a scornful glance. “You really think that after so many years, I have not understood the things you’re aware of? Who says that destiny cannot be changed?”

“What are you getting at?” Ao Jiang was startled, and Zhu Yao’s heart could not help but clench as well. She faintly sensed that he was about to say something grave.

Yan Chi laughed even more arrogantly. “The Heavenly Dao has destined the Devils to be exterminated? In the end, it’s just that your God Race has more luck than our Devil Race. As long as I possess luck, then destiny will be in my hands.”

Ao Jiang coldly snorted. “How can luck of the Heavenly Dao possibly lean in your Devil race’s favour?”

“You can’t say that for certain.” The Devil laughed. With a wave of his hands, a black illusory figure then appeared next to him. “I don’t possess it, but I can steal it!”

That black figure slowly turned clearer, and a moment later, the facial appearance of a girl was revealed.

“Yi Ling!” Zhu Yao widened her eyes. That black illusory figure was actually Mary Sue! Her entire body was being surrounded by black mist, and she looked like she was in pain. Why was she here? And she was even captured by the Devil.

“Ao Jiang, after so many years, do you really think that by hiding in that egg shell to recover your strength, I was unable to do anything?” Yan Chi coldly laughed, revealing a complacent look as though he got away with his scheme. “I have been searching for the method to rip apart the Devil Race’s destiny, and I finally found this favoured child of the Heavenly Dao. As long as I merge with her soul, then the Heavenly Dao shall belong to my ancient Devil Race.”

Merge! He wanted to take over Yi Ling’s soul!

“Let go of her!” Lin Qi woke up all of a sudden, and he looked at Yan Chi with a tensed look. “You promised me that as long as I help you break through the barrier, you will no longer try to take over my soul, and also let go of Ling’er.”

“Let her go?” Yan Chi coldly laughed. “I have searched for so many years, and I finally found someone who carries incredible luck. How can I possibly let her go!?”

Lin Qi’s face was grey from defeat.

“The human who knows the sealing arts has already ascended to the Higher Realm, so let me see what you are going to use to beat me?” Yan Chi waved his hand, and Yi Ling’s illusory figure was

instantly stored back into his body. Then, he attacked Ao Jiang.

Zhu Yao felt something flashed past her mind, as though she caught a hint of something, however, she was drowned in even more doubts. Incredible luck? Was he talking about Yi Ling's Mary Sue cheat?

Looking at this situation, Yan Chi must have caught Lin Qi in the beginning, and used him to destroy the barrier separating human practitioners and demonic beasts. Then, he caught Yi Ling, threatened Lin Qi to use his bloodline affinity to sense Ao Jiang's position and bring him there. Most probably, Lin Qi must not have known that a God was in the egg.

The purpose of capturing Yi Ling was because of the incredible luck she possessed. The use of this luck was comparable to being the Heavenly Dao.

Zhu Yao did not know how long it had been in the Lower Realm since she opened the World Crossing Heavenly Door. However, hearing from their conversation, it must have been a very long time. Within this time frame, they had been constantly fighting with each other, and during their battles, the two of them seemed to have comprehended a hint of the Heavenly Dao. Evidently, the Heavenly Dao was not on the Devil Race's side.

That was why the Devil was trying to find ways to escape this destiny.

And Yi Ling had the destiny he was searching for, and was what

we called incredible luck.

She carefully recalled the scenario, and realized that Yi Ling's luck was indeed explosively good. In her life, other than Lin Qi who appeared at the end, it had always been smooth sailing. She never encountered any real danger, and even if she did fall into a crisis, not only would she resolve them, she would even receive a bunch of harem members who were completely infatuated with her.

In other words, Yi Ling's bug was not caused by Lin Qi, but the incredible luck she possessed?

Zhu Yao suddenly widened her eyes, as she finally understood the reason why the 'bug' word on her face did not disappear this entire time. Her bug was not related to anyone else as she had thought.

But...

If this luck of hers was truly so incredible...

Why would Lin Qi suddenly get back his senses at the end of the scenario, and not only did he kill off all of Yi Ling's harem members, he even did not let go of Yi Ling herself? This was simply too illogical. Could it be that Lin Qi's luck was larger than Yi Ling's?

No, that's not right. If that's the case, Yi Ling would have been completely infatuated with him.

Unless...

Zhu Yao shook for a moment, as a daring thought suddenly popped out in her mind. She raised her head to look at Lin Qi, then she turned to face that Devil. Unless... Lin Qi at the end of the scenario was not the real Lin Qi.

Earlier, Lin Qi said that Devil actually wanted to take over his soul. In the beginning, she had thought that the Devil's scheme was to merely have Lin Qi open the barrier. And because Lin Qi was given a bashing by her and had his strength greatly weakened, he was basically unable to retaliate against the Devil. So, before even waiting for the other party to take over his soul, he immediately agreed to his demands.

But if they had progressed in the original scenario, Lin Qi who possessed the bloodline of Gods would definitely retaliate, and the Devil would definitely forcefully take over his soul, becoming Lin Qi.

In other words, in the scenario, the one who came to love Lin Qi was actually that Devil. So, at the end, when he found out about Yi Ling's betrayal, he became that furious and even took revenge on society, destroying the world and whatnot. These were basically not something done under anger, but rather due to the instincts of an ancient Devil. Yi Ling's betrayal had merely awakened his instincts.

The more Zhu Yao thought about it, the more she felt that the

Lin Qi in the scenario she saw was Yan Chi, especially at the end when Lin Qi brought a horde of demonic beasts to attack. She once personally saw Yan Chi use the Ruling Plume to control demonic beasts, and when Lin Qi was using his bloodline to suppress Sesame, Sesame clearly still had his own will and did not completely comply to his wishes.

This proved that Lin Qi was basically unable to control a crowd of demonic beasts.

But... Why did the present Devil not carry even the least bit of goodwill for Yi Ling? Rather, he wanted to directly take over her soul and steal her incredible luck. Was it because he did not take over Lin Qi's soul? So he was not affected by Yi Ling's luck?

That's not right. If Yi Ling's luck was ineffective on the Devil's main body, then why would he spend so much effort to find someone who carried incredible luck?

Unless... the effects of her luck had been weakened.

Zhu Yao took in a cold breath, and suddenly recalled that... ever since Yi Ling was affected by her World Favourable Impression Achievement, her Mary Sue trait seemed to have weakened. Other than the men who had already been infatuated with her in the beginning, there had not been any other incidents where men would direct their love for her at first sight.

Could it be that she had weakened Yi Ling's luck?

In other words... the luck she possessed, was larger than Yi Ling's.

Uhh...

Why did she feel that this was a little dangerous?

Zhu Yao seemed to have cleared up all these messy details, but the main point now was... how was she going to deal with it!? Haah!

Her master had already ascended, and she was presently half-crippled. Most probably, that Devil might have acted as though he was sealed right from the beginning, in order to let her master, who knew the sealing arts, leave.

However, he most probably did not know that she knew sealing arts as well. Earlier, she had used it once when she sealed the devilish energy within Lin Qi's body, but because she was within the dragon egg's barrier, Yan Chi was unaware of her actions.

This point could be considered as her trump card.

But sealing the devilish energy on Lin Qi's body alone had used up all of her energy. Even if she charge out now, she would merely hinder Ao Jiang, let alone sealing Yan Chi once again.

Furthermore, the huge bug Yi Ling was in his hands, and he would most probably still be able to escape.

What should she do? Was there any way to end this once and for all?

Once and for all...

Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment, and then thought of a plan. Calming herself down, she sent a voice transmission to the dragon who was in a frenzy. “Ao Jiang, can you let me take over your body for a moment?”

Ao Jiang paused for a moment, and had almost been struck by the Devil because of it. Barely dodging his attack, he then sent a voice transmission back. “Brat, stop fooling around. Your injuries are not light, go hide further away.”

“I’m not joking.” Zhu Yao said with a sunken voice. “To tell you the truth, I know the sealing arts as well, but I presently do not have the strength to form the seal. This seal can only be activated by godly energy. I merely require access to your divine sense, and temporarily control your body for a short while.”

“Brat, you’re crazy.” Ao Jiang said with a sunken voice. “Putting aside whether your method is workable, first and foremost, I’m a God. If you enter my divine sense, you will definitely die from the backlash. Furthermore, the sealing arts are extremely complicated, and even I don’t have hundred percent confidence in forming one. How are you so certain that you will definitely succeed?”

He made a lot of sense, but...

“What if I say... I’m Little Seventh of the Phoenix Clan?”

The gigantic dragon in the sky evidently stiffened for a moment. Not even a moment later, he suddenly leapt up as though he had taken in stimulants, and his tail wildly swept towards Yun Chi. She could hear the excitement in his voice transmission.

“Little Seventh of the Phoenix Clan! The Little Seventh who opened the World Crossing Heavenly Door, the disciple of the Far Ancient Highgod! ㄥ|`o’|ㄣ Oooouuu~~ You’re still alive. I’m not dreaming, right?”

“Mn.” Earlier when he mistook her master, Zhu Yao guessed that he might know her as well. She never expected that he was really someone familiar with her.

He roared for a moment before speaking up. “Then why are you now...” Like this.

“No time to explain. So, are you going to help or not?”

“Help! Of course I will help!” Ao Jiang replied excitedly. “But entering my divine sense is too dangerous, why don’t I just lend you my dragon pearl?”

After saying that, he immediately reverted back to his human form. With a twist of his hand, a prison of light suddenly appeared, and four streaks of light flew towards the Devil from different

directions, instantly trapping him within.

“Little Seventh!” He shouted out, and Zhu Yao immediately flew out to follow up.

Seeing that Yan Chi was trapped, Lin Qi took the opportunity to summon a massive ball of flames and sent it in his direction.

“Idiot, don’t!” Zhu Yao could not stop him in time.

A black ray of light flashed within the ball of flames, and an icicle flew out, instantly piercing Lin Qi’s leg. With a bang, he fell onto the ground, while Yan Chi escaped and was now speeding towards Ao Jiang.

Ao Jiang had already met up with Zhu Yao, but seeing that the Devil was already approaching, he no longer had the time to release his dragon pearl. He had no choice but to grab onto Zhu Yao and lower his head with the intention to directly transfer the dragon pearl. However, because of terrible aim, he ended up kissing her cheek.

Hence, he had to raise his head and try again.

This time, he kissed her eyes.

Again.

The kiss landed on her forehead.

Again.

Finally had his aim right, he successfully transferred it over.

Zhu Yao who had drools all over her face from the kisses: “...”

Ao Jiang satisfyingly held onto his own lips. Mn. As a single dragon, it should be completely understandable if his techniques were not up to par.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. Raising her hand, she sent a slap right to his face and had successfully left a mark. Understandable my ass. If you had the time to kiss here and there, would it have killed you to directly release your dragon pearl!?

Chapter 227: Piggish Party Member Achievement Unlocked

Fiercely wiping off the drool on her face, Zhu Yao felt uncomfortable all around her body.

A string of words suddenly popped out in her mind – dragon’s spittle fragrance. She read about it once in a book, and it said that the scent was comparable to the drool of a dragon. Now, her face really was covered with this dragon’s spittle fragrance, but the only thought she had right now was...

Puke, puke, puke...

She felt that she could puke out all of the food she had eaten in her entire lifetime.

The single dragon who kissed a girl for the first time received 2000 damage, as his glass heart shattered into pieces.

He silently cast an art blocked the Devil’s attack with all his might. Turning his head back, he said resentfully.

“Little Seventh, at least save me some face.” Was it really that disgusting? “No matter the case, we can be considered as acquaintances, right? When you were still an egg, I even visited you a few times.”

Zhu Yao retched for quite a while, before she finally managed to stop. “I beg you, don’t talk to me right now.” She really did not wish to puke again, alright?

Taking a deep breath, she sat in the lotus position on the ground and began circulating the godly energy within the dragon pearl. Her present character was not a God, and she was basically unable to endure the presence of godly energy in her body. Seemingly in an instant, she could sense that the meridians in her body were like fireworks, popping resoundingly one after another. However, she had no choice but to grit her teeth and continue on.

Though Ao Jiang’s barrier was powerful, it could only barely fend against Yan Chi’s attacks. Adding that he had lost the dragon pearl, the source of his godly energy, he was holding on in a very desperate manner.

Yan Chi seemed to have realized that they seemed to have come up with a plan, and thus put in more effort in his attacks. He no longer maintained his human form and had turned into a mass of constantly shapeshifting black mist. Once, he turned into countless of faces to bite him, then into a twisted-looking strange beast, as though he was acting in a horror film with an extremely high production budget value.

“Little Seventh, hurry up, I can’t hold on much longer.” Cold sweat was already dripping off from Ao Jiang’s head. The barrier was growing weaker, and now that they were backed in a corner, he had no choice but to shapeshift back into his dragon form, in order to use his gigantic body to block Yan Chi’s attacks.

Zhu Yao wildly guided the godly energy, and was forming complicated hand seals with her hands.

“Hohohoho...” That Devil began to let out a sinister laugh. “Ao Jiang, no matter what you people plan to do, once I have completely merged with this girl who carries incredible luck, none of you will be able to stop me. From now on, the Heavenly Dao shall be rewritten!”

His laughter grew even louder, yet it carried a bone-piercing chilling intent, causing one’s heart to tremble. The darkness surrounding his body grew even thicker, as though he was merging with Yi Ling’s soul with all his might. Suddenly, his body shook for a moment, and his face began to distort.

It was slowly dyed with pain, and a moment later, it turned into Yi Ling’s face.

“Yi Ling!” Zhu Yao called out. The godly energy in her body began to go into disarray again.

She seemed to be in extreme pain, and her entire face had turned into a frown. Looking at Zhu Yao from afar, she seemed to have been stunned for a moment. Right after, she murmured out. “Senior-martial sister Zhu...”

She still had her own consciousness.

Zhu Yao tightened her fists, and for a moment she was a little

frustrated. This Devil was truly a motherf**king bastard.

“Senior-martial sister Zhu.” her expression turned even more painful, as though she was resisting against something with all her might. A moment later, she said. “Don’t mind me... Hurry... Run!”

The hell, if you say such things, this lady here can’t bear to see you die even more. She suddenly recalled when she left Blue Parasol Sect, Yi Ling was also hesitant like this. Most probably, she had already sensed that she was going to be in danger, and had wanted to seek Zhu Yao for protection. However, she still did not speak up in the end.

Zhu Yao could not help but feel a hint of guilt at this moment. In the past, because Yi Ling’s Mary Sue trait had left a very deep impression on her, she had habitually avoided her because of it. Ever since she was affected by the World Favourable Impression ability, Zhu Yao never trusted her either. Now that she thought about it, that World Favourable Impression Achievement really carried the effects of suppressing her Mary Sue cheat.

Then...

“I never expected that you still held onto your consciousness.” Yan Chi’s face twisted for a moment, and then it reverted back to its former look, as though he had once again suppressed Yi Ling down. The darkness enveloping his body once again thickened.

There was no time left. If this continued, Yi Ling would be completely killed by him. Zhu Yao gritted her teeth, and took a

gamble.

She immediately turned on the World Favourable Impression Achievement above her head. If this World Favourable Impression Achievement could suppress Yi Ling's luck, then she could most probably use this point to completely remove Yi Ling's bug.

Seemingly in an instant, something was transferred in Yan Chi's direction, and the devilish energy on his body seemed to have receded quite a bit.

"What happened?" Yan Chi was in a fluster, and his figure suddenly shook. A hole seemed to have opened up within the black mist, and a pink figure was struggling to escape from within. Though she was unable to see it, Zhu Yao could sense that Yi Ling's luck was being transferred over in her direction.

"No, how is this possible? How can she possibly escape my control?" Yan Chi released out even more devilish energy, fully enveloping Yi Ling with the intention of trapping her back within his own body. However, it was ineffective. It was as though Yi Ling was being guided by a completely irresistible force towards the direction of the barrier.

Even Ao Jiang was staring straight at Zhu Yao, his eyes were filled with sparkles. Seeing Zhu Yao who was already covered in blood from the uncontrollable godly energy, he turned back his gigantic dragon head and annoyingly said. "Little Seventh, so you phoenixes all look so otherworldly. Are you interested in bearing an egg for me?"

“Scram!” Zhu Yao glared at him, and sent a voice transmission. “Ao Jiang, once the girl with incredible luck completely escapes from the Devil’s grasp, immediately release the barrier.”

Ao Jiang was startled for a moment before nodding his head.

As for Yan Chi, he had already fallen into madness, as he desperately tried to stop Yi Ling from escaping his control, but to no avail. Looking at Zhu Yao within the barrier, as though he had awoken from a dream, his eyes widened like that of a cow’s. “No... Impossible. There’s actually still someone with even greater luck in this world!”

I’m sorry, the World Favourable Impression Achievement is that overpowered. Zhu Yao calmed herself down, and used all of her willpower to have Yi Ling escape. Yi Ling’s figure was becoming clearer as well.

Yan Chi realized that he was unable to stop it either and decided to not restrict Yi Ling any longer, instead, he came attacking in Zhu Yao’s direction. At the same time, Yi Ling fell in the direction of the barrier.

“Ao Jiang!” Zhu Yao shouted and Ao Jiang instantly released the barrier.

Yan Chi had already charged in, and at the same time, Zhu Yao guided out all of the godly energy in the dragon pearl. Her hand seals were complete, and just as the other party was about to

approach her, she instantly activated the seal.

“Devil Smiting Inscription!” In an instant, a ray of light scattered in all directions with Zhu Yao as the source like an exploding fireworks. Everywhere the light went, there weren’t any changes to the anything, though the Devil turned into nothingness the moment he came in contact with it.

Devil Smiting Inscription. The only art that could completely exterminate Devils.

“This... This seal is?” Ao Jiang was stunned, as though he was completely unable to react to what happened. His gigantic head turned about, and he said with a dumbfounded look. “We... won?”

However, Zhu Yao merely had a single breath left, and her consciousness were beginning to blur. Turning to look at Yi Ling who fell down not too far away. Her breathing was normal and her face looked really clean as well, there wasn’t any strange writings in it any longer. In an instant, Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief.

From the beginning, she knew that the moment the Devil Smiting Inscription was activated, she would definitely receive a serious backlash. Even with how tough a God was, one was only able to use it twice, let alone her who was merely a tree demon at the Demigod cultivation level.

Fortunately, she protected a strand of her consciousness at the very last moment. As long as she did not move too rashly, then she would still be able to...

“What a relief.” Ao Jiang suddenly shouted excitedly, and then pushing his two feet off the ground, he pounced in her direction. “Little Seventh!”

In an instant, a gigantic dragon-shaped shadow came descending from the sky.

“Don’t come over!”

Splat~~~

Her entire world turned into darkness...

Ting!

A familiar conversation window once again popped out.

Crushed to Death by Piggish Party Member Achievement – Unlocked!

Congratulations, you have died again. Please select an option.

[Revive] or [Reincarnate]

“ ... ”

The hell!

Ao Jiang, if you have the guts, don't run away after school ends!

This was definitely the most ridiculous death of the year, with no competition to speak of!

The conversation window stopped for two seconds before it flashed again, changing into another row of words.

User did not select an option, then [Reincarnate] it is!
Congratulations, you will soon log into a new version.

Loading avatar template...

10%...

20%...

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, and she said with a sunken voice. "Realmspirit, stop hiding. Come the hell out."

The loading numbers instantly paused. They stopped for exactly a minute, before they flashed and disappeared.

A familiar QQ conversation window popped out.

Realmspirit: Courageous young maiden, you have finally taken over the world. Welcome back. The bug fix this time was done too marvellously! I gave you a five-star review, dear friend.

"You still dare to say something like that? What's with that scenario? Not only were there not any images, you even gave me a

wrong version?” If she had not guessed everything out at the end and seen through the causes and effects, it would have long been game over for her. “Just a single scenario, did it have to be so brain-draining?”

Realmspirit: Young maiden, calm down! I have said it from the beginning that you would encounter an unprecedented difficulty with the bug this time, didn't I?

“May I ask, which one of your scenarios did not pose any difficulty?”

Realmspirit: Hohoho... Don't mind such details.

“Details, your sister!” Zhu Yao took a deep breath and suppressed her impulse to beat him up. “Also, what's with that World Favourable Impression Achievement? It's basically a powerful aphrodisiac, alright?”

Realmspirit: That's actually special treatment. I only gave it to you because we're so close, you know?

“I don't want to be close with you, thank you!”

Realmspirit: Don't be so heartless, young lady. Didn't you use it really well?

Alright, she had to indeed thank this World Favourable Impression Achievement, otherwise she would not have been able

to deal with Yi Ling that quickly.

“We made a deal back then. After fixing this bug, you will tell me everything. It’s time. Tell me, who in the world are you?”

Realmspirit: Uh... Hohoho. Young maiden, the weather today is pretty good. Why don’t we chat about something else?

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. “The way you’re changing the subject is too obvious!”

Realmspirit: ...

“Actually, even if you don’t say it, I have already guessed more than half of it.”

Realmspirit: (◉◉◉)

“You’re capable of providing me with unlimited reincarnations, and also capable of freely choosing my reincarnated targets. Furthermore, you’re even able to provide me with a seemingly heaven-bending ability such as ‘World Favourable Impression’, and not to mention you’re fully aware of all the matters concerning the Three Realms. Let’s not forget the jobs you task me with are all these impossibly high-level missions like saving the world and such.” Zhu Yao took in a deep breath, and continued her analysis. “In the beginning, I had thought that you were an incredibly powerful ancient God. Thereafter, I realized that when compared to the things that you do, what the Gods are capable of

doing are extremely weak, and even they are in the palm of your hand. After that, I thought that you originated from the Realm of Gods. After all, I have never met a true God within the Three Realms and am unaware of their abilities, so naturally I would be led to believe that a God would be capable of doing these things. But currently, I don't think that's the case anymore."

Realmspirit: Oh?

Chapter 228: Reincarnate Into – The Hell?

“No matter how strong a God is, one would still have begun as a human practitioner. No matter how strong one gets, it’s impossible to be stronger than heaven’s will and resist against the Heavenly Dao. But, the ‘World Favourable Impression’ Achievement broke this rule. So...” Zhu Yao glanced at the conversation window, and said with certainty. “Either you’re an existence comparable or even above the Heavenly Dao.”

Realmspirit: ...

“What is it, is there something wrong with my conjecture?”

Realmspirit: It’s not wrong.

“Then?”

Realmspirit: I suddenly realized your IQ has made its way back home. Congratulations!

“Scram!” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. “Since you’re so powerful, then you should be able to casually deal with those bugs that I fixed, so why do you have to pull me over? Or... is the world that I live in in your control as well?”

Realmspirit: You’re wrong, young maiden.

“Wrong?”

Realmspirit: You should know this right? There are many planes in the spatial void, and there are even more small worlds under each plane, just like the Three Thousand Worlds that you saw. As for you, you were living in another plane.

“Then why did you drag me over?”

Realmspirit: Because we’re friends, young maiden.

“Scram!” You must have plotted this right from the start, right? Otherwise, you wouldn’t have chatted with me for so many years on QQ, before revealing your true intentions.

Realmspirit: Haah, young maiden. In truth, having too much power doesn’t mean it’s a good thing. Putting aside the fact that I have no vacation all year round, I have to work without getting paid. It’s really sad, you know? Occasionally, I will get sick, and I don’t have any medical insurance to speak of, not to mention there isn’t a doctor I can look for. I have to support myself with my own immune system, you know.

“Speak human!”

Realmspirit: This old man can’t fix these bugs, and you’re the only one capable of doing it?

“You can even bend the Heavenly Dao, you’re telling me you

can't fix these little bugs?" Zhu Yao expressed her doubts.

Realmspirit: No one is perfect, young maiden.

"If you're simply looking for someone to help you protect world peace..." Uh, something seemed strange with what she said? "There's so many people in the Three Realms, can't you just pick out someone randomly? Why did you have to go all the way out to trick someone from another plane over?"

Realmspirit: Trick... Young maiden, you're harming the friendship between us.

"Scram!" Our friendship has long shattered into pieces, alright? "Just why?"

Realmspirit: No one in the Three Realms can do it. They are beings that are born in this world, so they are affected by the Heavenly Dao of this place. Just like Yi Ling's situation, since she possessed incredible luck, people who were affected by this luck of hers would be unable to escape, and everyone would unconsciously submit to her luck. However, you're different. You don't belong in this world in the first place, nor do you belong in the same plane. The Heavenly Dao simply can't do anything to you.

"From what you're saying, no one is able to escape from Mary Sue's cheat?"

Realmspirit: The luck that everyone possesses, carries a purpose

given by the Heavenly Dao. The luck present in Yi Ling's body was to keep the Devil in check in the first place. Yi Ling who carried incredible luck would not encounter any danger next to the Devil. Then, the Devil would suppress his instincts, and his nature as a Devil would have slowly disappeared. This was the goal of the Heavenly Dao.

“From what you're saying, if I didn't go to that world, Yan Chi would have fallen in love with Yi Ling?”

Realmspirit: In the beginning, yes. However, luck can be controlled, but one's heart is difficult to perceive. Not only did Yi Ling's luck affect the Devil, it had affected others as well. The Devil who could not obtain what he wished for, instead had his nature strengthened, and then brought about the collapse of the world.

“You're saying, Yi Ling was initially a patch came up by the Heavenly Dao, but not only did it not end up fixing the problem, it turned into a bug instead.

Realmspirit: Young maiden, you're too clever. I like you.

“But when I saw the Devil, forget about falling in love with Yi Ling, he clearly wanted to kill Yi Ling.”

Realmspirit: Everyone's luck is different. Someone with little luck would be affected by someone else who has more luck. The reason why Yan Chi did not end up loving Yi Ling was because her luck was affected by your World Favourable Impression

Achievement. Thus, she no longer carried the incredible luck she once had before. In the end, when you fully activated your World Favourable Impression Achievement, the excess luck within her disappeared, and she was no longer a bug.

“...” Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. “From what you’re saying, since the Heavenly Dao could cause a bug to appear just by casually distributing some luck, wouldn’t I be stuck fixing bugs forever? Just how long more must I patch these brain-crippling bugs? I’m not even someone from your plane, so I don’t have any reason to continue working for you, right?”

Realmspirit: Isn’t this great though, young maiden? The heavens are helping you, in the truest sense.

“Hoho!” Zhu Yao chuckled. “Don’t use such words to deceive me. You wouldn’t drag someone from another plane and drop her into what evidently seemed like a dead loop for no reason. There’s definitely another reason. Be honest now!”

Realmspirit: Young maiden, if you’re so serious, you won’t look cute, you know?

“Speak the truth.”

Realmspirit: Now is still not the time yet, you still have yet to completely understand everything. However, I can guarantee you that you won’t continue fixing bugs for long.

“Is your guarantee of any use?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. Back then he even made a promise, yet it still turned out the same. There wasn’t any value in his words at all.

Realmspirit: ... Come on, we’re friends for so many years, give me some face. Life is so harsh, there are things you can’t tear apart.

“Our friendship ends here.”

Realmspirit: ... ORZ

“Forget it.” Zhu Yao took in a deep breath. If Realmspirit really did not want to talk about it, there wasn’t any use even if she pressed on.

Realmspirit: Oh mighty ancestor Zhu. (͡° ͜ʖ ͡°)

Countless small flowers instantly flooded the QQ screen, and in a flash, the familiar reincarnation loading screen appeared.

Zhu Yao watched the moving loading bar. After a while, she could not help but raise her head and add on.

“Realmspirit, to tell you the truth, I really hope you will always remember the friendship we have, and don’t dupe me too miserably. Though I’m not from your plane, I’m still a regular human being.”

After leaving these words, her figure flashed, disappearing amidst the darkness.

Only a conversation window was left hanging high within that space, and after a moment, it vibrated and disappeared. A moment later, a solemn voice rang out.

“Alright, my friend.”

When Zhu Yao opened her eyes again, her vision was still filled with darkness. If not for a few moving black figures in her line of sight, she would have thought that the reincarnation loading screen had hanged!

Rubbing her eyes, just as she was about to clear up her vision, an urging voice suddenly sounded from behind her.

“What are you dilly-dallying for? Hurry and catch up!”

When she turned around, what came in sight was a pale face with fanged teeth. Dressed in white cloth, his hair was dishevelled and his pair of eyes was protruding out. Blood was flowing out from his seven orifices, and his tongue was even stretched all the way down to his chin. He looked extremely like a certain Sadako crawling out from the television.

Zhu Yao took in a cold breath, as several hundreds of horror films instantly surfaced in her mind. A scream instantly pierced

through the horizon. “Ghooooost——!”

Sadako covered his ears and floated several meters away. His eyes protruded out even more, as though he was furiously glaring at her. After sizing Zhu Yao up for a moment, he said. “Why are you shouting? You sound as though you’re not a ghost yourself.”

“Of course not...” Zhu Yao refuted on reflex. When she lowered her head to take a look, what she saw was her two floating feet, and then she screamed out once again. “Ghooooost——!”

Chapter 229: Regular Citizen Of The Underworld

Before her rebirth, Zhu Yao was worried that with Realmspirit's unreliability, she wondered just what the hell she would reincarnate into? Who knew that she would actually reincarnate in hell!

She had not actually reincarnated at all, but had turned into an actual ghost!

Zhu Yao felt as though she could hear the sound of her rebirth cheat shattering above her head.

“Why are you spacing out again? Hurry and go!” Seeing Zhu Yao had stopped again, Sadako behind her had no choice but to push her. “The door to the Underworld is about to close, you won't make it if you space out again. Hurry and catch up to the group.”

Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment. Raising her head, she saw a long queue ahead of her. There were several ghosts who looked like Sadako, with dishevelled hair and dressed in white cloths, and they were standing in a queue in an orderly manner. Not far ahead, a pitch-black door, that was huge to the extent of touching the skyline itself, was presently wide open. The door itself was floating above ground, surrounded by fog in all directions. On the other side of the door was pitch-black, and it unknowingly carried an attractive force, urging Zhu Yao to approach it.

Following her heart, she floated to the front and followed the

group up ahead.

Zhu Yao curiously stared at the door. That's the entrance to the Underworld? Did I really turn into a ghost?

Suddenly, a noise sounded beneath her feet, as though something had rolled over to her side.

"Haah, little missy, I dropped something. Mind helping me pick it up?" The ghost in front suddenly voiced out.

"Ou." Zhu Yao bent her waist on reflex, and picked up the round pearl-like object beneath her feet. After taking a look, she realized a pale white eyeball was in her hands. Zhu Yao's hands trembled, and with her hand raised, she threw it away.

With a swoosh, that eyeball disappeared from sight.

"My eye!" That ghost screamed out. He then left the group and chased after his eyeball.

Zhu Yao: "..."

Just what in the world is this place? Why are there even people throwing their eyeballs around to play?

"Little missy, good throw!" Sadako behind her came forward, and said with an excited look. "I felt that ghost was an eyesore the

entire time. Just because he was a death-by-falling ghost, he would throw around his eyes and ears to play. Hmph! So what if he had his limbs broken and shattered? When I die in my next lifetime, I will definitely fall and have my body broken even worse than him.”

“Uh...” Was this really something worth flaunting?

However, Zhu Yao’s shocked little heart finally managed to calm down. Taking a deep breath, she braved herself and looked carefully at the queue of ghosts behind and in front of her. If she hadn’t looked, she wouldn’t have known, however, she was frightened to death the moment she took a peak. It was seemingly hard to even spot a single person who had his or her entire body intact. Forget about those who had broken arms and legs, there were even some who had their stomachs cut open, their appearances looked worse as she looked further on. Using ‘beyond recognition’ was even an understatement.

“Oh right, I was hanged to death. How did you die?” Student Sadako began to start a conversation.

“Uh...” I courted death. “Pained to death.”

“Oh...” He inspected Zhu Yao for a moment, then his expression sank, and said with a soft voice. “No wonder you’re so intact.”

Hey, hey, hey. What’s with that look of pity?

“Don’t be sad.” He patted on Zhu Yao’s shoulders, and said with a stern look. “Try to die more miserably in your next lifetime.”

“...” Are you certain you’re not cursing me?

Is dying miserably what’s trending in the Underworld right now?

“It’s almost our turn.” Sadako pointed to the front.

Zhu Yao raised her head, and realized that unknowingly, they had already floated to the giant door. The ghosts in front were already entering the door one after another, and their figures disappeared in a blink of an eye.

The Underworld was behind this door?

Zhu Yao suddenly recalled the various ghastly and eerie sceneries she saw on television, and took several deep breaths. After preparing her heart for quite a while, she then braved herself. Gritting her teeth, she followed after the steps of the previous ghost, and stepped through that door. The darkness that filled the openings of the door earlier suddenly fluttered like curtains. Her entire being felt as though it had sunk into quicksand, as she was immediately sucked into it.

Everything instantly turned dark in her line of sight, and a moment later, the scenery in front of her shook. As though the curtains had opened, a street filled with lanterns and bright lights instantly appeared before her eyes.

The street was extremely extravagant. Bright red lanterns were hung high up in the air. Bars, inns, restaurants, and various stores filled the place. Zhu Yao felt as though she had entered an ancient city shown in those television drama shows. The entire place was brightly lit by the fire of the lanterns, and there wasn't a single eerie and terrifying feel to the place.

On the street, there were even several people raising sparkling plates and loudly shouting.

“Come, come, come! Megalin Hall is taking in disciples! Not restricted by any ghost ranks! Not restricted by looks nor height! You will be a member the moment you join! Deep and profound cultivation techniques will be imparted on site! Famed masters will provide you with guidance and teachings, and resources will be given for free!”

“East Elegance Clan, East Elegance Clan ghost practitioners! Boundless resources! Managed by famed masters! A great disciple will be nurtured with great resources! East Elegance Clan ghost practitioners! The price is fair, and no disparity between men and women! Join now and you will even receive a basic cultivation technique. Stay on to enjoy a ghost practitioner's extravagant set meal!”

“Seven Star Sect! Seven Star Sect's training institution! Large reservoir of resources! Convenient location! Come for a free trial, and quit without any repercussions if you find us unsatisfactory! Seven Star Sect is your wisest choice! Join the sect now to receive free contribution points, giving you a stable ground to rely on!”

“Riverna Hall...”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Was this really the Underworld? Not the advertising department?

While she was stunned, a man wearing a robe with two big words ‘Seven Stars’ written on it came approaching her. “Eh? Little missy, I see that you have a fine skeleton, and your ophryon is looking dark, you must possess great aptitude. Do you want to join our Seven Stars Sect?”

“...” The hell did her ophryon looking dark mean?

“This ghostly friend, she is already a disciple of our Shurluse Clan.” She felt a grip on her hand, and was suddenly pulled behind a white robed male ghost.

That Seven Stars Clan disciple looked at the two of them, before leaving with a disappointed expression and continuing with his advertising activities.

The white robed male ghost turned around, and warned her with a stern look. “I’m warning you, you must definitely not listen to the nonsense of these ghosts. All of them are small clans and sects that trick new ghosts into joining them. Some of these clans and sects only have one or two ghosts in total. You definitely mustn’t

be deceived.”

Zhu Yao looked at this man who had a delicate and handsome look. “You are?” Who are you?

The man was startled for a moment, and then pointed at himself. “I’m the death-by-hanging ghost, the one standing behind you? Did you forget?”

Hanged-to-death ghost! The one who had blood flowing out from his seven orifices?

“After crossing the Door of the Underworld, one’s ghost body will naturally be restored. No wonder you couldn’t recognize me.” His face was filled with disappointment and regret. “Haah, as expected, my earlier appearance looked mightier!”

“...” ORZ Not in the least!

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She looked around, and just as he had said, she was no longer able to see any ghosts with broken parts on their bodies. Thank you, Door to the Underworld!

“Thank you, ghostly senior brother, for your teachings. I wonder what is ghostly senior brother’s esteemed name?” She courteously asked.

The male ghost smiled. “Our encounter is a work of fate, death-by-sickness ghostly little missy, there’s no need to be so polite!”

Death-by-sickness ghostly Zhu Yao: “...”

“There’s no need for any titles. My surname is Chen, and my name is a single word – Zhen.”

[Chen Zhen](#)?

Chen Zhen: A character in the Chinese movie ‘Fist of Fury’, and a student of martial artist Huo Yuanjia. After realizing that Huo Yuanjia was poisoned to death by his Japanese rivals, Chen Zhen departed on a journey of vengeance for his master, and to restore his legacy.

“Hello, I’m [Huo Yuanjia](#)!”

“Huo Yuanjia? Your name is really weird.”

Not as strange as yours, alright?

Chen Zhen was startled for a moment, and then passionately continued a moment later. “Death-by-sickness ghostly little missy, from your looks, you must be a ghost who had just died not too long ago. It’s your first time in the Underworld, right? Come, this big brother shall help you sign up for a certification?”

“Aaah–” Getting a marriage certification on our first meeting? Aren’t we moving too fast?

“What are you gasping for? Hurry and float!” Chen Zhen urged.

“Only by getting an identification at the Realm Definition Council Hall can you become a true ghost and freely travel about the Underworld. Otherwise, you’re just a wandering ghost.”

So it was to receive an identification.

“Thank you, big brother Chen.”

“Death-by-sickness ghostly little missy, no need to be polite!”

“...” Could we not bring up the matter of her dying from sickness?

Zhu Yao had thought that the so-called Realm Definition Council Hall would definitely be a powerful and domineering place. After all, it was the place to receive identifications, so no matter the case, it should be a government-like facility. In the end, Chen Zhen dragged her to a pool at the roadside, and said while pointing at the muddy pool of water. “This is the Realm Definition Council Hall. Place your hand inside the water.”

“...” What happened to the promised government facility? The way their identification was made was a little too easy-going, wasn’t it?

Zhu Yao reached out her hand into it with a darkened expression. However, the water in the pool did not give the least bit of wet feeling, it felt as though her fingertips had touched a pile of soft cotton. A moment later, a faint green glow suddenly lighted up at

the palm of her hand. A circle slowly appeared, and within the circle was the word “Under”.

It’s green.” Chen Zhen happily patted on Zhu Yao’s shoulder. “Death-by-sickness ghost, as I thought, we’re really fated!”

“What’s the meaning of this colour?” Zhu Yao retracted her hand, and the glow on her palm slowly dimmed, leaving a green coloured word “Under” the size of a fingernail.

“There’s a total of seven colours. Every ghost who enters the Underworld for the first time will have a certain colour on their identification mark. These colours represent the city they will be living in from then on. Green represents Green City.” He reached out his hand, and she saw that there was a similar green mark on his hand. “Coincidentally, there’s an empty space next to my place, you can live there. We will be neighbours from now on.”

So these colours act as identification cards, and one could freely choose their land. I wonder if there’s certificates of ownerships too?

“Big brother Chen, don’t ghosts have to reincarnate? Why do we have to choose places to stay in?”

Chen Zhen turned to look at her with a strange face. “Reincarnate? Why do you have such a terrifying thought? Don’t you want to cultivate into a deity?”

“Ghosts can become deities as well?” You’re kidding me.

“Of course!” Chen Zhen nodded heavily, and dragged her to the seats at the side, looking as though he wanted to chat with her about dreams. “Missy, I know being a death-by-sickness ghost is a little miserable, but you don’t have to let yourself down, you know? As long as you’re able to cultivate a spiritual body, you have hopes of attaining the Heavenly Dao.”

“...” What did this have to do with dying from sickness?

But she had really never heard of ghost practitioners. Putting aside the past cultivation worlds she resided in, even in Divine Realm, she had never seen ghosts ascending into deities.

Chen Zhen saw that she still had that dubious look, so he disseminated to her some of the Underworld’s common sense.

After he was done, Zhu Yao then understood that their so-called cultivation was similar to the deity cultivation she had done. However, the cultivation here was more complicated than what human practitioners usually do. If ghosts wanted to cultivate, they first must cultivate a spiritual body, then, ascend to the Spiritual Realm and obtain a material body. They will then be able to cultivate into deities for real.

To put it simply, one must first cultivate a body, detach oneself from the identity of a ghost, and then ascend into a deity.

“Then why don’t people directly reincarnate and obtain a new body to cultivate? Doesn’t that save a lot of trouble?”

“For reincarnation, one must cross the River of Forgetfulness.” Chen Zhen said. “The River of Forgetfulness is able to wash away the memories of one’s former life, including cultivation and spirit veins. It’s impossible to predict the future, and it’s not certain that you will even have spirit veins, let alone attaining the Heavenly Dao. But ghost practitioners are different. As long as you’re able to cultivate a spiritual body and ascend to the Spiritual Realm, you will be able to regain your former cultivation. Isn’t that much better than reincarnation?”

So that’s the case, no wonder there were so many ghosts staying in the Underworld. They were taking another gamble. Furthermore, she was now a little curious of that place called Spiritual Realm.

The place next to Chen Zhen was still empty, so he allowed her to stay there.

When Zhu Yao took a look, she realized the place next to his house was really still empty... an empty plot of land.

An empty plot of land filled with lush green weed!

Flips table! What’s the use of giving me a piece of empty land to live on? Do I have to dig a hole?

Zhu Yao looked at Chen Zhen's single household manor, and then looked at the empty land in front of her again. The corner of her lips twitched. "... Big brother Chen, a ghost... can't live here right?"

"Of course you can. The place is rather big too?" Chen Zhen said kindly.

"There's not even a room here!"

"Oh right." Chen Zhen scratched his head, and then passed her something. "Here, this is for you."

"..." What's the use of giving me a shovel? Dig a hole and bury myself inside?

"This spot is good." Chen Zhen stomped on the empty land a few times and stopped at a certain spot. Then, he waved her over. "Dig over here then! Dig out a larger portion, it will be more comfortable when you lie down."

He really was thinking of having her burying herself in the ground!

"The sun is about to rise. I'm going home to sleep now, I won't accompany you any longer." Chen Zhen waved his hands at her. "See you tomorrow, death-by-sickness ghostly little missy."

"... Wait a minute~" First settle problem of my residence first.

What happened to the promised love between neighbours? Did it all amount to a shovel?

Chen Zhen however did not turn back, and simply floated back to his own courtyard. Then, he took out a white cloth, tied it to a tree in his courtyard with a dead knot, and after that...

He hanged himself!

Zhu Yao: "..."

Was this... the correct sleeping posture for a death-by-hanging ghost?

What should she do? She suddenly felt that digging a hole and sleeping in it was more normal than that.

Zhu Yao silently picked up the shovel.

Currently, she was just a normal ghost. Even if her mind was filled with cultivation techniques, she was unable to wield them. She had no choice but to shovel out the earth one at a time. The sky was beginning to brighten up. The surroundings which was still a little dark earlier, could now be clearly seen.

Houses were scattered all around. Compared to the city she entered earlier, this place was much quieter. It was most probably because the rest of the ghosts were sleeping, as her surroundings were very silent.

Zhu Yao was curious as to where the sudden source of light came from. Raising her head to take a look, what was hanging in the sky was not sun, but layers of aurora-like lights, and they were constantly dancing in the sky like fluttering ribbons.

She reached out her hand to feel the air for a moment, yet she was unable to sense the last bit of warmth. The lights were just bright, but not sources of heat.

Zhu Yao dug for a total of two hours, before she was able to shovel out an adult-size hole.

Strangely, she was not the least bit tired. She was basically not feeling any fatigue from doing a high-intensive activity. Thus, she decided to finish everything in one go, and put in even more effort into her shovelling. As though she was creating an underground cave, she dug herself a basement. Then on, she added a bed, tables and other household items made with soil. When she was done, an entire day had already passed, and the sky had begun to turn dark.

Zhu Yao then floated to her bed and laid down. Initially, she had thought that she wouldn't feel any fatigue, but a sense of tiredness then assaulted her, and she immediately fell asleep.

This type of sleep was different from a regular sleep as well. She still held onto her consciousness, but was unable to feel anything in her surroundings. It felt as though her entire body was floating in water, experiencing an unbelievably gentle sensation. In her surroundings, there seemed to be white string-like substances

floating about, looking a little similar to those auroras she saw in the daytime, however these were even thinner than the auroras. She subconsciously wanted to grab them, but they disappeared in the end.

Suddenly, she felt as though someone was nudging her. When she opened her eyes, she saw Chen Zhen's eager expression, and he said. "Huo Yuanjia, the sky has turned dark. Let's go out and scare some people!"

Chapter 230: ‘Scare People Ten Times’ Achievement Unlocked

Before Zhu Yao could even react, Chen Zhen had already dragged her out of the Door to the Underworld, and floated to a small farmer’s house nearby. The surroundings were pitch-dark, and that house was the only one dimly lit with an oil lamp. There were movements of human shadows within the house.

“What are we doing here?” As a ghost, going to the mortal realm was never comfortable as the yang energy was too heavy.

“To scare people, of course.” He said with a stern expression.

“...” Why do we have to go out to scare people all of a sudden!? “Are there any benefits to scaring people?”

Chen Zhen was stunned. He swept a glance at her, and said with a stern look. “As a ghost, if you don’t even know how to scare people, won’t that be extremely embarrassing?”

==!

She didn’t feel that way at all.

“Huo Yuanjia, don’t be sad.” He said with an empathizing look. “It’s fine if you don’t know how to scare people, big brother can teach you.”

“Hoho...” She didn’t want to learn it in the slightest, alright?
“Thank you!”

“Don’t be courteous, we’re neighbours, after all!” He patted on Zhu Yao’s shoulder and then shook his body, returning back to his ghost-like form with blood flowing out from his seven orifices. He then said pridefully. “Today, big brother shall show you what an outstanding ghost really is.” After saying that, he confidently floated into the house. “Wait here, this big brother shall demonstrate how a ghost scares people.”

“...”

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened, while Chen Zhen had already seeped through the wall to conduct his master plan of scaring people. However, two hours passed, yet there was not even a slightest noise in the house, let alone a scream or anything like that.

He couldn’t have been captured, right?

She could not help but feel a little worried. With her present location, she was still a little far away from the house. Stretching out her head, what she could see was merely the blurry shadows moving behind the window. “If only I can see a little more clearly.”

“Here!” A tall and skinny ghost suddenly popped out next to her. Blinking his only left eye, he passed her a gift. “You can borrow this to take a look.”

Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment, and she thought that he was giving her some mystic artifact that could display images or allow her to clearly see objects from afar. When she lowered her head to take a look, a round eyeball was lying in his hand.

“...” Like your eye has any use here!? -Flips table-And can this thing be taken out this easily to play with?

“You don’t want it?” That tall and skinny ghost tilted his head with a disappointed look. Thus, he pressed his hand onto his left eye, and with a plop, he took out his other eye as well. “Fine, I shall lend you both of them.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. It’s not about the number here, hey.

“No... No need.” Taking a deep breath, she still decided to take a look on her own.

She floated directly into the house.

There was a woman in the house, and she was currently sitting on the chair, diligently stitching something? Her surroundings were very quiet.

Other than...

Chen Zhen, who was trying his best to do various ghastly faces in front of the woman!

Using both of his arms and legs, he stretched his face which had blood flowing out from all his seven orifices, into various shapes. Square. Circle. Trapezoids of different angles. His face seemed to change every second, and there was never a single repetition. He was putting so much effort in his performance it was becoming a little moving.

But... that woman did not seem to have any reaction at all! She was seriously knitting the cloth in her hands. She would only raise her head occasionally, and they were to adjust the oil lamp next to her.

She... basically couldn't see him, right!?

“Death-by-sickness ghostly little missy, just wait a few more moments, I'm just about to scare her.” Chen Zhen said with a stern look, as he put in more effort in pulling his face.

This obstinacy, was rather... moving!

Just as Zhu Yao was about to remind him.

A cold wind swept past. The skinny and tall ghost who wanted to lend her his eyeballs with such passionate earlier, was now floating towards the woman as well. The ghastly air surrounding him was dark and sinister, looking as though he was planning to do

something big.

Suddenly, in front of the woman, he popped out two of his eyeballs, and then he threw and caught them within his palms. As though he was doing acrobatics, he began to juggle them one at a time.

Zhu Yao: “...” This truly was... frightening!

==!

“It’s this death-by-falling ghost again?” Chen Zhen glared at the tall and skinny ghost who suddenly appeared, and instantly flared up. He furiously shouted. “Even if you try to steal, it’s no use. I will definitely scare her before you do.”

“Hmph! Whoever manages to scare her gets the score.” The tall and skinny ghost coldly snorted. Then, he took down one of his ears, and began to juggle the three pieces, putting even more effort into it.

Chen Zhen’s fighting spirit seemed to have ignited as well, as he pulled his face even more desperately. After making the shape of the letter ‘S’, he squeezed out the letter ‘B’ a moment later.

Zhu Yao: “...” Just where did these scaring methods come from?

Did no one notice that the woman was basically unable to see ghosts at all? She must be a normal mortal human, right? So her

third eye was basically not awakened, right? No matter how scary you two try to be, it's no use, hey.

Why did they have to enter undergo such a childish competition?

“Speaking of which...” Zhu Yao probed. “Just how many mortals have you two scared off before?”

Ka...

The moment she said these words, it was as though she had pressed on their ‘stop’ buttons. The two ghosts stopped at the same time, and their expressions turned awkward.

Zhu Yao suddenly had a bad premonition. “It can’t be... not a single one, right?”

The tall and skinny ghost looked down and counted his eyeballs.

Chen Zhen squatted at the corner of the wall and drew circles.

Zhu Yao who accidentally guessed it right: “...”

-Flips table!- He hasn’t even scared a single person before! Just where did you find the confidence to say that you’re going to teach me how to scare people!?

“Kuh kuh... Death-by-sickness ghostly little missy.” Chen Zhen decided to find back his pride as a big brother. “Scaring people is a profound field of study, it’s not as simple as you think. Furthermore, this woman’s capabilities are too powerful, and her willpower is extremely firm. She won’t be scared so easily.”

“...” She simply could not see you two, alright?

“It seems we have to change to another target.” Chen Zhen looked around, and his line of sight swept towards the baby who was in the cradle at the side. In an instant, his eyes shone. “Let’s choose him this time then!”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Where’s your sense of shame? You’re not even letting a child go.

Chen Zhen was already floating eagerly towards the cradle. Strangely, the child in the cradle was actually giggling. Grabbing onto a small wooden horse with one hand, he happily waved his other little hand at Chen Zhen.

An infant’s state of mind was pure and clean, and one could indeed see many things that adults were unable to. Thus, infants being able to see ghosts were not really strange.

Chen Zhen became joyous, as he began to make scary faces in front of the little child with all his might.

Unfortunately, the child did not cry from fright.

The child giggled.

Giggling ever so happily.

Chen Zhen was not disheartened as he changed his tactics. He turned his face pale white and terrifying, and a dark, ghastly air surrounded him. Stretching out of his lips was a long, purple tongue, and it drooped directly down onto the cradle. It stretched longer... and longer...

And then...

It was grabbed by the child.

“It hurts, it hurts, it hurts...” Chen Zhen bounced up and down from the pain, and only managed to save his own tongue after sparing lots of effort. With a pitiful look, he hid far away.

“Let me!” The tall and skinny one stared straight at the child. Suddenly, he blew out cold air, and slowly, he took out his two eyeballs, which he then passed to the child. With a sinister voice, he said. “I... don’t have eyes.”

The child’s little hands waved about, instantly smacking his eyeballs away.

“Ah... my eyeballs.” The tall and skinny one instantly broke

character, as he turned about and began to find the eyeballs that rolled off.

“ ... ”

Were they monkeys sent by idiots? Just who was scaring who?

Zhu Yao sighed. Turning around, she looked at the child in the cradle. He seemed to have lost interest in the small wooden horse, and was now playing with the other eyeball which the tall and skinny ghost had dropped.

“Death-by-sickness ghostly little missy, watch out!” Chen Zhen spat out his tongue, and warned her fearfully. “That child is too frightening. You can’t beat him.”

Zhu Yao ignored his comments and looked at the child. Then, she immediately reached out her hand and swiped away the eyeball from the child’s hands.

With the sudden disappearance of his toy, the child dazed for a moment. In an instant, a frown appeared on his small face, as he began to bawl, crying ever so sadly.

The child’s cries startled the woman, as she hurriedly carried the child to pacify him.

Just as Zhu Yao was about to return the eyeball to the tall and skinny ghost, she was faced with two worshipping faces when she

turned around.

“Death-by-sickness ghostly little missy, how did you do it?” Chen Zhen’s eyes were dyed with a green glow.

“Ah?”

“You scared that child.”

“Uh... I didn’t do it on purpose.”

“Aaaaaaah!” Chen Zhen twirled around from excitement. “You actually managed to scare someone. I have never managed to scare someone, you know? He even cried from your scare! You’re really too amazing.”

“...” Was this really something to be proud of?

“If you continue like this, you will be able to scare even more people at an amazing pace.”

“...” I don’t want to scare people in the least, alright? “Speaking of which... Just why must we scare people?”

“To become a ghost officer, of course!” Chen Zhen said with a matter of fact.

“Ghost officer?” The hell’s that?

“As long as the people you scare amount to ten, you will be able to become a ghost officer. Only by being a ghost officer can you cultivate a spiritual body.”

One could only cultivate a spiritual body after scaring ten people?

Just who came up with this rule? This was a little random, wasn’t it? It’s no wonder Chen Zhen gave her such a sympathizing look when he found out she was merely a ghost who died from sickness. With a ghost who had a body as intact as hers, she definitely wasn’t as frightening as those ghosts who even had their organs spewing out from the stomach.

Weren’t ghost officers in charge of arresting souls? When did they start cultivating as well?

Zhu Yao felt that she needed to rebuild her view of this world.

Looking at the eyeball in her hands, she then looked at the child who was placed back in the cradle. Wasn’t it just ten times?

Reaching out her hand to pass the eyeball to the child, when she saw that he was reaching out his own hands to receive it, she immediately retracted it back.

The child’s lips creased, just as it was about to bawl again, she immediately passed it towards him, and then retracted it back...

And then passed it...

And thus she repeated these actions!

Ten times!

Mission Complete.

Title Unlocked: Bad Auntie

As expected, when all ten times were completed, the green “Under” word on her hand released a bright light. Slowly, it turned into the word “Officer”, which was white in colour.

She became a ghost officer just like that?

This really was random...

“Huo Yuanjia.” Chen Zhen and his little companion was dumbfounded. With trembling hands, he pointed at the child, and then pointed at her. “You, you, you... You actually completed ten scares in a single day, this is unbelievable... You’re a real genius!”

==!

“It’s not even a challenge, alright?” Zhu Yao immediately

returned the eyeball to the tall and skinny ghost.

“I have never seen any other ghost do such a thing.” Chen Zhen said seriously.

A hint of doubt flashed past Zhu Yao’s mind. Before she could even think this through, several rooster cries suddenly sounded.

“The sun is rising.” The tall and skinny ghost yawned. “Let’s hurry and return home to bury ourselves.”

After he said that, he floated off.

Chen Zhen dragged Zhu Yao along and followed after him. Along the way, his eyes were sparkling when he looked at her, as though he was a fan who saw his idol.

As they floated to the Door to the Underworld, the ‘Officer’ wording on her hand garnered the attention and awe of various ghosts.

“Wah, you’re a ghost officer. This is my first time seeing one.”

“That’s right, that’s right. You managed to scare ten people so quickly, incredible.”

“Mighty ghost officer, let’s become friends?”

“How did you do it? Teach me too, I... I can give you a bone to play with.”

“Me too! I can let you count my intestines.”

“Me too...”

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. I’m not the least bit interested in your bodies, alright!?

Chen Zhen on the other hand a proud look on his face. “All of you scram. Huo Yuanjia is my neighbour, and you people have no part in this. If she wants to play, then of course she will be playing with my body!”

Zhu Yao who plays with bodies: “...”

Zhu Yao fled back home under the passionate and intense gazes of the crowd of ghosts.

Before she entered her home, Chen Zhen still pulled onto her with a reluctant look, wanting to invite her to his residence.

“Huo Yuanjia, why don’t you stay at my home today? The tree here is big enough, it can hang lots of ghosts.”

“...” Like hell I want to be a death-by-hanging ghost!

Zhu Yao rejected Chen Zhen and floated back to her own basement.

Looking down, she studied the “Officer” wording on her hand. Earlier, when she became a ghost officer, she clearly felt a sort of energy flowing out from the word and entering her ghostly body. After paying attention to the sensation, her body seemed to have become more corporeal than before.

Could the word actually aid her in cultivating a spiritual body? Then what’s the correct method of using this ghost officer mark?

She had once asked Chen Zhen about it, but he only had some superficial knowledge of it as well. As he spoke back and forth, he seemed to be only aware that ghost officers could cultivate their spiritual bodies. As to the process and how the cultivation worked, he was not able to elaborate on them.

Not just him, while they were queueing for the Door to the Underworld, she asked the other ghosts as well. Without an exception, all of them were unaware of it.

Zhu Yao faintly sensed that there was something amiss with these ghosts, but she was unable to ascertain it.

After pondering for a moment, she decided to take a look at the Realm Definition Council Hall where she obtained her identification.

When she arrived at the Realm Definition Council Hall, the sky was already bright. The street that initially bustling with activities, was now empty without the sight of a single person. Though this was the Underworld, ghosts never liked to stroll under the daylight in the first place. Adding that she was already here for two days, but she had yet to encounter any bad incidents. The public safety in the Underworld was unexpectedly great, matters such as fights and brawls had never occurred before.

The pool of the Realm Definition Council Hall was by the roadside. Zhu Yao glanced at the reflection on the water surface, and what she saw was the face of a woman of about twenty years old, which she was all too familiar with. Probably because she had turned into a ghost, this was her former appearance in the modern era. However, compared to the first time she saw it when she came to the Underworld, her current body was evidently a little different. Before, it was a see-through illusory figure. However, suddenly, it felt as though someone had dyed her with colours, making her a little clearer than before.

She immediately stretched the hand, which had the “Officer” word written on it, into the pool.

Suddenly, the water surface stirred. Ripples of water marks scattered across, and there seemed to be something slowly rising from within the pool. A moment later, a red light flashed, and a circular formation instantly appeared on the water surface.

A teleportation formation!

Zhu Yao was stunned, as she saw a human head suddenly

popping out from the teleportation formation. When he saw Zhu Yao, his eyes brightened and with an excited look, he said. “Finally someone has awakened her spiritual consciousness, I’m about to turn dog-tired from all the work. Hurry, hurry! Newcomer, come with this senior to scare some ghosts!”

“...” Were scares trending in the Underworld?

Chapter 231: The Great King Brought Me To Patrol The Mountains

What came out of the formation was also a ghost officer, and it was evident that he had a really high rank. He immediately pulled Zhu Yao into the formation, and she had already arrived in another realm in the next instant. The ghost officer named Ning Yun gave her a simple explanation as they walked.

The place she was at before was just a very small part of the Underworld. Because of the existence of the Door to the Underworld, a large number of fallen practitioners would appear there. However, most fallen practitioners had frail souls, and though they kept a little of their human intellect, they were usually fragmented and incomplete. This incompleteness was not only manifested on the ghost body itself, but also on their intellect. No wonder she felt that the ghosts she saw were acting strange, their spiritual consciousness was not completely intact.

With an incomplete spiritual consciousness, a ghost had two choices. One, to reincarnate and build their spiritual consciousness again starting from a child. Two, return to the mortal realm to recall his past life. Only then could they truly begin cultivating their spiritual body.

That strange rule of needing to scare exactly ten people in the mortal realm before ghosts could become a ghost officer, was set up to aid the ghosts in awakening their spiritual consciousnesses and restoring their intellect to normal.

She wondered if they were to scare several more people, would it

raise their intellect even more?

“We’re here!” Ning Yun suddenly stopped.

In front of her eyes was a long, silvery white river. It was very broad, and the bottom of the river could be seen due to how clear the river water was, as though it was a gigantic piece of silver coloured silk. Zhu Yao was dumbfounded. There was actually such a beautiful scenery in the Underworld, this was simply illogical.

“That’s the River of Forgetfulness.” Ning Yun brought her towards the riverbank. The place was densely packed with several ghosts, and surrounded by them were about five other ghost officers dressed like Ning Yun, who were attempting to maintain order. Those ghosts looked ferocious and terrifying, different from those which were lacking brains back at the Door to the Underworld. These ghosts were filled with hostility and were extremely deranged, occasionally letting out some terrifying wails. These were the true evil ghosts of hell.

Seeing them coming over, the eyes of the ghost officers at the front sparkled.

“Ning Yun, you’re finally back.” A man came running over. As he gave Zhu Yao a scrutinizing eye, he said. “Is this a ghost who had just awakened her spiritual consciousness?”

“Mn, my luck was pretty good. I encountered one the moment I left.” Ning Yun nodded.

“That’s great, we finally have another helper.” The man heaved a sigh of relief. Looking at the crowd of ghosts at the front, he said with a resentful look. “This is why I say I hate heretic practitioners the most. They could cultivate whatever they want, but they just had to cultivate these ten-thousand-ghosts banners and gather these many evil ghosts, causing the entire space to be filled with murderous intent. It’s fine if he falls, but leaving behind so many evil ghosts really creates so much trouble for us.”

“Don’t complain anymore.” Ning Yun waved his hand. “If you have the time, might as well hurry and cleanse these evil ghosts.”

That man pouted, and then he looked at Zhu Yao with a smile. “Newcomer, you have only just birthed your spiritual consciousness, so you’re not suitable to come into the waters. Stand at the side and keep these ghosts under watch. It’s fine to scare them a little to stop them from running around.”

“... Alright.” She really was here to scare ghosts, hey.

After the man finished his instructions, he brought Ning Yun towards the river in front of the crowd of ghosts.

Zhu Yao took a closer look. There were indeed more than ten thousand evil ghosts in the crowd, lining up in several dozen queues. Though their looks were terrifying, they were still obediently staying in their lines. Occasionally, there were a few who would cause some disturbances, but as long as she stood in front of them, they would immediately turn quiet and obedient, as they tried to hide away from her with fearful looks.

Zhu Yao touched her own face. Was she really that scary?

After pondering for a moment, she figured that it was because of the word 'Officer' on her hand, causing these ghosts to instinctively fear her.

Ning Yun and the rest were standing at the very front of the riverbank, pushing these ghosts into the river one after another. After those ghosts entered the water, they would stay in the water for about seven minutes at most before floating out. The ghosts who came up anew had completely different looks. The murderous intent on their bodies had completely dispersed, their expressions turned peaceful and calm, and they even carried a slight form of sluggishness. Not to mention their clothes had turned snow-white in colour as well, and not even one of them had the slightest appearance of an evil ghost.

This water was really too mysterious. It's basically a powerful detergent, and after a wash with it, even the type of clothing itself would change.

Zhu Yao curiously inspected the new ghost for a moment, and then turned to look at the evil ghost at the side. She stared at him attentively, looking for any differences.

The evil ghost at the side shivered for a moment, as though he was frightened. His ghastly head lowered, lowered, and lowered even more. In the end, as though he was unable to stand her burning gaze any longer, he weakly stretched out a hand and

passed her something all of a sudden.

Zhu Yao was startled. “For me?”

The evil ghost quickly nodded.

“Thank you!” Zhu Yao curiously received it. The object was snowy white and had a reflective surface. It only had the size of a pencil, and a small portion of it was delicately carved. What was this?

Zhu Yao was doubtful, and then she saw that vile ghost plucking out something again from his hand. Then, he passed a similar object over to her. And now, two fingers were missing from his left hand...

“Uh...” Zhu Yao’s face darkened. “This can’t actually be your finger bones, right?”

That evil ghost gave her a quick glance, and then immediately looked down.

The hell, what’s with the reddened face?

Why are you giving me your bones, hey?

Seeing that she was not rejecting them, the ghost decisively broke his entire left hand, and then orderly placed each section of

it onto her palm.

Then, he raised his head and stretched the corner of his lips, as though he wanted to give her a smile. However, he ended up pulling out a ferocious grin, and even let out a strange laughter. “Kekeke...”

Looking as though he was desiring praise.

Chills ran down Zhu Yao’s spine. When he was about to tear down his collarbone, she stopped the ghost who loved to give people his bones.

You’re an evil ghost, being evil and showing tricks are different, hey!

Pushing her hands, she stuffed his bones right back into his hand.

“Hold them yourself.” If you don’t want to be crippled in your next life.

The evil ghost’s expression instantly sank, and tears began to fall. He would have looked heartbroken, if not for the tears made of blood flowing down his face...

Zhu Yao hurriedly walked away. Why did these ghosts like to take out parts of their bodies and give them away randomly? To act cute? It’s not cute at all, alright!?

In truth, the so-called ghost officers were existences that do miscellaneous chores in the Underworld. Occasionally, there would be missions sent down to help maintain the order in the Underworld. Different from the myth she knew of, ghost officers did not belong to any department, and there wasn't any leading figure called King Yama or whatever in the Underworld either.

All of the ghost officers were left to fend for themselves.

When Zhu Yao asked Ning Yun how should ghost officers go about in cultivating spiritual bodies and ascending to Spiritual Realm, Ning Yun's reply was –

Patience!

That's right, it was patience. There's nothing else to do but wait. No one knew how spiritual bodies were formed, just that when ghost officers had stayed in the Underworld for a long time, they would naturally have them one day. Just like people with mixed qualifications, they would naturally be promoted after a long time.

This setting was really too random.

It's no wonder these ghost officers would be willing to maintain order in the Underworld or extradite evil ghosts without any payment. This was all because, they had nothing better to do.

Of course, there were many people who could not endure this

long wait, and directly chose to reincarnate. Thus, the number of ghost officers had always been maintained at a stable amount.

And the appearance of this batch of evil ghosts this time was because of a fallen heretic practitioner. That heretic practitioner cultivated a ten-thousand-ghost banner when he was alive, and captured countless of evil ghosts with it. When the heretic practitioner died, the countless ghosts returned to the Underworld, and they had even arrived at Ning Yun's territory. Because they killed people under the heretic practitioner's control, the murderous intent on these evil ghosts were too heavy. If they were to stay in the Underworld in their present state, chaos would definitely ensue. Thus, the bunch of ghost officers had a discussion, and decided to send them directly to reincarnation.

After working for an entire day, they cleansed off a large half of the ghosts, and sent them across the River of Forgetfulness. Because Zhu Yao was a newcomer, she did not carry a great amount of spiritual energy in her body, and thus could not approach too close to the River of Forgetfulness. She could only watch from the side, and work on matters such as helping this ghost pick up his bones, and helping that other ghost pick up his eyeballs.

The number of ghosts decreased as time went by, and now, less than a hundred of them remained. Suddenly, the sky which was bright as day earlier, as though someone had turned off the switch, turned dark. In an instant, a cold wind blew, and a dense fog that could not be blown away began to appear in the surroundings.

“What’s going on?” Ning Yun and the rest were startled as well.

The remaining hundred or so evil ghosts became restless as well. Even though there were ghost officers next to them, they were unable to suppress their violent actions.

Suddenly, a strange, hoarse roar resounded, and it scattered in all directions like a shockwave. Zhu Yao simply felt her soul stirring, and even her ghost body shook for a moment, feeling as though she was being scattered.

“Not good, it’s a Realmless Ghost King!” Ning Yun’s expression changed, and he instantly became anxious. “I never expected that within this ten-thousand-ghosts banner, there’s even a Realmless Ghost King as well.” It even came so late. This was bad.

That furious roar once again erupted. This time, the remaining hundred or so evil ghosts, as though they had received commands, released out various terrifying ghost wails at the same time.

“This... What should we do?” The other ghost officers were in a fluster as well, as they looked at each other in the eyes.

“What else can we do?” Ning Yun said. “A single Realmless Ghost King can dominate ten thousand ghosts alone. How can we possibly hold on against it? Let’s hurry and leave!”

After saying that, he called everyone to dash to the road they came from before.

“Hurry and leave, the Realmless Ghost King is coming.” He especially dragged Zhu Yao along. “Newcomer, run faster. You have just awakened your spiritual consciousness, if you hear that roar a few more times, you will also be attracted by that Ghost King.”

Before Zhu Yao could even figure out the situation, she was already following after the ghost officers, fleeing for their lives.

Not far away, there seemed to be something approaching. Its figure was extremely huge, and even though there quite a bit of distance between them, that bone-piercing chill could still be felt.

The six ghost officers wildly sprinted towards the teleportation formation.

When Zhu Yao turned to glance at the riverside, she saw that the remaining hundred or so ghosts were still roaring out madly. Not even a moment later, they began to turn into beams of green light, flying into the distance, including the evil ghost who gave her his bones.

“What’s going to happen to those evil ghosts?” She could not help but ask Ning Yun.

“Obviously, they will be swallowed by that Realmless Ghost King.” Ning Yun replied. “The Realmless Ghost King is formed by smelting ten thousand ghosts in the first place. It basically does not have any spiritual consciousness, and unless it falls into the River of Forgetfulness, it will just swallow other ghosts.”

“Then are we just going to leave this be?” If it could swallow other ghosts, and was left as it is in the Underworld, there would come a day where it would eat all the ghosts, right?

“Don’t worry.” Ning Yun patted on her shoulders. “Spiritual Realm will not just stand idly by. I believe that they will dispatch someone quickly to defeat it... Look! He’s here!”

Ning Yun pointed at the sky. The sky which was still pitch-black earlier, seemed to have been sliced apart by something, exploding forth a beam of light that stretched out to ten thousand meters. A gigantic spiritual sword pierced across the skies and descended in a direction far away from them, causing a loud explosion.

From afar, she could see a gigantic human figure. Though she couldn’t see clearly due to how far away she was, she could discern that it was the figure of the Realmless Ghost King. It was more than a hundred times larger than an average evil ghost.

When the spiritual sword descended, it instantly pinned the Realmless Ghost King to the ground.

Riding on his sword, a white figure stopped in the air and seemed to have cast an art. The water of the River of Forgetfulness stirred, forming two water dragons that then rained down on the Realmless Ghost King. In an instant, like a deflating balloon, the Realmless Spirit King became smaller and smaller. It let out an enraged roar that resounded through the clouds.

“Newcomer, stop watching. Let’s hurry and leave.” Ning Yun immediately pulled Zhu Yao into the formation.

She saw a flash of red light, and then she arrived at a foreign street. There were manors orderly aligned at the two sides, and every manor looked pretty much the same. Ning Yun pointed to the manor at the very far end, and said. “Newcomer, you will live here from now on. We will call you when there’s tasks to do.”

So ghost officers were allocated their own houses? That’s pretty good welfare.

Ning Yun seemed to be extremely tired, and did not give much instructions before returning to his own home. Zhu Yao entered her courtyard. The Realmless Ghost King earlier looked pretty powerful, but it was still lacking in front of practitioners. It might pose a threat to those who had yet to form their Azoth Cores, but if it encountered someone of the Nascent Soul level, it was just something that could be easily thrashed.

She suddenly thought of that white-robed practitioner. Though she was too far away and couldn’t see him clearly, she felt that the figure looked a little familiar?

In the early morning of the second day, she heard Ning Yun’s voice. Something seemed to have happened as he was fuming with anger. As he walked, he angrily said. “Those bunch of turtle grandsons, they’re really such bastards. We were the ones who clearly spotted the Realmless Ghost King, but in the end, they took all the merits.”

“That’s right, that’s right, it’s simply intolerable. So what if they were able to receive that lord? It doesn’t mean they will definitely enter a great sect.” The ghost officer at the side seemed to look furious as well.

“What happened?” Zhu Yao walked out at the same time.

“Newcomer little missy, it’s great you’re here.” Ning Yun waved his hands at her. “Let’s all go greet that lord who came from Spiritual Realm.”

The ghost officer at the side nodded. “That’s right. Let’s go together. We must definitely expose their schemes.”

“Hmph, those bunch of bootlicking ghosts, they’re aren’t frightening in the least.”

“They actually dare carry out such shady acts behind our backs, they will never form their spiritual bodies no matter how long they work as ghost officers.”

“We can forget about all the past incidents, but we definitely can’t tolerate them this time.”

“That’s right. We must settle this score.”

The ghost officers became more agitated and furious as they

spoke, and they looked like they could eat the other party at any moment.

This felt like a group fight was about to happen!

Though there weren't any management behind ghost officers, most of the ghost officers in the Underworld were thrown together in the first place. Ning Yun and this crowd, for example, were made of about seven or eight ghosts, so that they could conveniently look out for each other in times of crisis. As for the method of hiring newcomers, it was very simple. Whoever finds one first gets one.

Evidently, Zhu Yao was picked up by Ning Yun, and so she naturally belonged to their bunch.

Zhu Yao spent about half a day before she was finally able to figure out the situation from their conversations. When they were cleansing the bunch of evil ghosts yesterday, they spotted a Realmless Ghost King, and they had to retreat in advance in fear of being involved with the Ghost King. After the practitioner from Spiritual Realm took down the Ghost King, another wave of ghost officers came and took the merits of cleansing the evil ghosts instead.

Adding the fact that the Spiritual Realm practitioner seemed to have intentions of staying for a short while, they took the opportunity to receive that practitioner in their own home.

It must be known that ghost officers would cultivate spiritual

bodies one day, and they would become newcomers the moment they enter Spiritual Realm. Once they build up a good relationship with people of Spiritual Realm, they would have a pillar of support in Spiritual Realm as well. No matter how talentless they were, they could still manage to join a sect or clan, and they would not have to end up as wandering practitioners.

Evidently, their pillar of support was robbed away from them.

This was simply intolerable!

This was why Ning Yun was so furious and wanted to bring people over to greet that practitioner of a great sect. He hoped that they could make it in time to give him a good impression.

Zhu Yao felt a little nauseous when it came to such bootlicking actions, and from the looks of it, there was a great chance that a group brawl would occur. As a newcomer, she truly did not feel like participating in a group brawl or whatever. But in the end, she was told by Ning Yun that it was a good chance to “gain experience”, and was brought along with them.

The group of people furiously charged right into their home base.

But to find nobody there.

Reason: The great king brought them to patrol the mountains.

That Spiritual Realm practitioner went to the River of

Forgetfulness to enjoy the scenery, and incidentally brought along a bunch of ghost officers.

Chapter 232: All Of You Have Been Surrounded

Thus the crowd of ghost officers could only charge towards the River of Forgetfulness. Unfortunately, the place was empty as well. They had already headed over to the Bridge of Judgment by following along the riverbank.

Zhu Yao couldn't float any longer, and she silently cursed at the practitioner who was on vacation using public expenditure. That practitioner really had nothing better to do, huh? They best not let her encounter him, otherwise... she couldn't do anything to him either.

Ning Yun however did not give up, giving a face that looked as though he wouldn't stop until he managed to bootlick the practitioner. Moving along the riverbank with the crowd of ghosts, they walked for more than two hours, before they could finally see a bridge that stretched across the entire River of Forgetfulness.

It was a stone bridge, yet it was constructed with black coloured stones, and when positioned above the silvery white river, it looked exceptionally distinct.

Before they could even approach it, they were stopped by others. The one leading the other pack was a muscular looking ghost officer, dressed in a black robe with many red flower patterns embroidered on it.

“Ning Yun, you crossed the boundary. This place isn't your

territory.” That person smiled arrogantly, giving a face that looked like he was not going to let them pass.

“Ling Lin, you best hurry up and call your boss over.”

“Our boss is busy.” That person simply wasn’t going to let up.

Ning Yun instantly flared up. “You bunch of lowly men, don’t think I’m unaware of your unhonourable act.”

Ling Lin’s expression darkened, giving him a glare. “So what? That lord said that he simply wanted to take a look at the Bridge of Judgment. He doesn’t want to take a look at your piece of land, what can I do?”

“You...” Ning Yun was extremely furious. “If you have the guts, let us cross. I shall personally give the lord an explanation.”

“This is our territory, why should I let you come over?” Ling Lin seemed determined, not only was he not making way, he even called over a few ghost officers over to block the road.

Fumes blew out of Ning Yun’s head, yet he had no idea on how to deal with this. After all, the Bridge of Judgment was indeed part of the other party’s territory. The two sides entered a stalemate, with neither giving way to the other.

On this side, the people were anxiously going about in circles, trying to find ways to break through, while on the other side, they

were blocking the road perfectly tight. An hour passed, yet there wasn't any result to be seen.

Zhu Yao could not help but lose focus, and was now inspecting that bridge. There were many ghosts next to the bridge. Some were dressed extravagantly, while some were improperly dressed. There were all types of ghosts there, but all of them had hollow looks, without the slightest of sparkles in their eyes.

Zhu Yao guessed that they were probably the souls of regular mortals. Souls which usually arrive in Underworld, unless they harboured heavy resentment in their former lives, would not have any spiritual consciousness to speak of. The souls of practitioners were usually stronger, so even if they arrived in Underworld, they would still keep part of their former lives' memories and spirituality, though not a lot.

Even though they were all ghosts, the ones she saw at the Door to the Underworld was much livelier than the ones here.

Zhu Yao then measured the bridge with her eyes. The bridge itself was really huge, with half of it submerged within the mist. This bridge was the only structure above the River of Forgetfulness. It was called the Bridge of Judgment, and also referred to as the Bridge of Regrets. On the other side of the river was the road to reincarnation.

She heard from the other ghost officers that only souls which completely did not carry any attachments from their former lives could pass this bridge. Otherwise, they would fall into the River of Forgetfulness, had everything of their former lives cleansed away,

before they could reach the other side of the river.

Zhu Yao summarized everything that she learnt. The entire River of Forgetfulness was like a large-sized database reset program, and it even had a forceful nature. Though she was a little curious where this river started from, and where was its end destination?

“Newcomer, why are you spacing out? Hurry and shout!” Ning Yun suddenly nudged her.

“Ah? Ah?” She came back to her senses and was confused.

“You’re a woman, so you have the loudest voice. This mission shall be handed to you.” Ning Yun said with a stern look.

Zhu Yao was stunned. What? She simply did not hear listen to their conversation earlier. “Shout... What am I supposed to shout?”

“Since we can’t go over, we can only lure that lord’s attention over here.” He patted on her shoulders. “Don’t be afraid, just shout as loud as you can. If you manage to get him over here, I will note this down as your merit.”

She understood now!

“Alright!” Zhu Yao patted on her chest. Wasn’t it just shouting at someone? Just leave it to her!

Zhu Yao cleared her throat, got into a proper stance, and loudly shouted. “The people inside listen up. All of you have already been surrounded. Put down your weapons and surrender. All of you do not have the rights to remain silent, if you do not come out now, this old lady here will smack your buttocks till they bloom.”

How’s that? Was that tyrannical enough? Eh? Ning Yun, why is your face so black?

Ning Yun really wanted to cry now. Missy, you’re a spy sent by the other party, right?

“Like hell he would come over if you shout like... Ehhhh...” He really came!?

Before he could even finish, suddenly, a human figure came charging from the other side. Only a flash of white light could be seen, as though a gust of wind had wildly swept over.

Even Ling Lin behind them exclaimed in surprise. “Lord...”

In an instant, Ning Yun became excited. Just as he was about to speak, that white figure disappeared without a trace.

“...” His stomach-full of words instantly returned back into his own stomach. So, was this considered a success or not?

When he turned around to look.

Eh? Where did the newcomer missy go?

He couldn't have come to settle the scores with her for what she shouted earlier, right? In an instant, his heart was in a fluster.

Oh right... What was that missy called again?

Zhu Yao was a little dumbfounded. She simply felt something had come towards her like a gust of wind, then her waist tightened, and her entire body was now flying backwards at extreme speed. After that, the sounds of the whistling wind made her feel a little dizzy.

She finally stopped, but she was already turning a little light-headed from the dizziness. As a new ghost, a high-intensive exercise like this was really an unbearable pain to the soul.

She needed time to calm down.

After gasping for air, she saw a head with pitch-black hair was presently pressing against her small buns on her chest. They were not huge in the first place, and now they were like a plane runway after being pressed down.

“My buns...” Zhu Yao cried out miserably, as she reflexively raised her leg and sent him a kick. Instant Kill Technique – Breaking Offspring Breeding Kick!

“Ow!” That person cried out miserably, as he was hit right on target. In an instant, his body curled up like a shrimp, and he slid off her body. Rolling on the ground, one of his hands was actually still grabbing onto the corner of her robe.

“The hell, you dirty bastard!” You actually dare press against my little buns. Though the buns are small, they are still assets. There’s a possibility that they still have room to develop too! Hss... It hurts this old lady so much.

Zhu Yao tugged the corner of her robe, yet she was unable to get him to let go. Thus, began to pull with all her might!

“Big sis Zhu Yao...” He suddenly groaned, carrying a suppressed and coarse voice.

Zhu Yao’s hands stopped. This voice... sounded familiar! She looked down at the person who curled into a ball, only to see him holding onto his bottom part with his two hands, and he was slowly raising his head to look at her.

This was the face of a youth. Every part of it was familiar to her, but a little youth seemed to have faded from the part between his brows, and it was replaced with a little vicissitudes that were foreign to her.

She stiffened, and then probed. “Mushmush?”

The youth's expression sank, and the pain on his face deepened even more. He focused his gaze on her, and as he blinked, a droplet of water fell out of those eyes which seemed to be filled with countless emotions. The sound he choked out was barely audible. "... Big sis Zhu Yao."

Zhu Yao completely stiffened, as though there was something which had instantly struck her. Her eyes unconsciously opened wide, and for a moment, she could not find her own voice. "Little... wimp..."

He tightened the grip on the corner of her robe.

"It really is you!" Zhu Yao squatted down, and pulled up the person on the ground. He measured this familiar face in detail. This was impossible! "Why are you still alive... Ah pui!" This seemed to sound strange. "Why haven't you gone to reincarnate... Ah pui!" This sounded even weirder. "You... Why are you here? Am I seeing things?"

"It's me." He nodded. He seemed to want to say something, yet he kept having his words choked in his throat, and the mist in his eyes instantly welled up. He went up to hug Zhu Yao in an instant, and then buried his head into her embrace like a little child. "Big sis Zhu Yao, I finally get to see you."

It really is him! Little wimp...

"Why are you crying?"

“It... It hurts!” Wang Xuzhi tightened his grip, as he went deeper into her embrace.

“Serves you right for taking advantage of me.” Zhu Yao could not help but lecture him, yet her heart was feeling an unbearable pain. With her sleeves, she rubbed the tears off his face. “When you were young, didn’t you say a grown man only bleeds, and never cry?”

“But... It really hurts.”

Alright, she really did kick him a little heavily. Let me apologize to your wife!

“Damn brat, stop crying! Don’t you know tears are contagious? Even I want to cry now.” Zhu Yao could no longer hold it in, as her tears began to go out of control and flow down her face. It definitely was not because she was frail and weak, it was just because of how contagious it was. It definitely was!

Little wimp. Her little wimp. That brat whom she raised when he was young. Prideful and stubborn, causing her to worry all the time. That little brat whom she had to watch out for at every moment.

He finally returned.

Realmspirit promised that he would allow her to see little wimp again, and he was finally keeping his promise for once. Zhu Yao

had once imagined what would happen if she were to meet him again?

But it was definitely not like this where she gave him a kick. Mn. And it was right at a certain part which cannot be described. Then, the two of them cried out painfully for an hour in each other's embrace. His was due to the pain, while hers was because of how contagious it was.

Tears flowed down endlessly, and Zhu Yao was even moved by her own self. Just as she was about express the might of motherly love to this child whom she finally got to see again, a female ghost came drilling out of the ground.

“Hey, are you two done yet? You two have already been crying all day, and your tears are already drowning my home. Can't a ghost get some sleep?”

Wang Xuzhi: “...” Why was the ground her home?

Zhu Yao: “...” What a stupid place you chose.

The two of them weakly crawled away. As expected, being sad like this was not their style.

“Oh right, little wimp, why are you here in the Underworld?” Zhu Yao only then recalled she wanted to ask Wang Xuzhi about what happened. “Didn't you reincarnate?”

Wang Xuzhi was startled. “Big sis Zhu Yao, how did you know?”

“Uh... Don’t mind how I got to know about it, so why are you here now?” She clearly recalled Realmspirit showing the scene of him being reincarnated back then. But looking at him the way he was now, he looked exactly the same as back then.

He sank into silence for a moment, before he slowly said. “I did indeed enter the wheel of reincarnation, but for some reasons, when my lifespan ended and I returned to the Underworld, I regained the appearance of my past life. Then, my spiritual consciousness awakened and I remembered big sis Zhu Yao, so I went ahead to cultivate a spiritual body and entered Spiritual Realm.”

Wasn’t it said that the water of the River of Forgetfulness would cleanse off everything of one’s past life? So how did he recover them?

Haah, I don’t care anymore. Being able to see him again was enough to satisfy her.

“In other words, you have once again begun to cultivate into a deity?” Zhu Yao measured him for a moment, and nodded satisfyingly. “Not bad little brat, as expected of my son.”

“Big sis Zhu Yao... I’m not your son.” His expression darkened. He never was after all.

“Aiya, don’t mind such details.” Zhu Yao waved her hands. “So, how are you doing in Spiritual Realm? Is there anyone bullying you? Tell big sis, this big sis will add him into the blacklist.”

“I’m doing really well.” Wang Xuzhi nodded. Looking at her, he heaved a long sigh of relief. As though he had recalled something, he slowly said. “When I awakened my spiritual consciousness, I remembered big sis Zhu Yao. So, I would often stop by at the Bridge of Judgment, hoping that I can see you, and at the same time, hoping I won’t get to see you.”

He wanted to see her, but this place was the Underworld after all. Seeing her here would mean that she would have fallen, and now...

Wang Xuzhi was stunned for a moment, and seemed to have thought of this point, as he anxiously started to console her. “Big sis Zhu Yao, don’t be sad. Even if you have fallen, it’s not a big deal. We can go to Spiritual Realm and start over again.”

“Enough.” Zhu Yao patted on his head. “It’s not like I have not experienced death before.” She was already used to dying, alright?

He stopped speaking, though he looked a little guilty.

Zhu Yao’s heart could not help but tingle, as she hurriedly blurted out. “Little wimp, I’m sorry!” She was the one who should clearly feel guilty, after all, she promised Uncle Wang that she would take care of him, yet she failed to do so.

“That wasn’t your fault, big sis Zhu Yao.” Wang Xuzhi smiled, and after pausing for a while, he continued. “I have never blamed you.”

When she openly returned with Wang Xuzhi in tow, Ning Yun and his companions were stunned.

“Hi!” Zhu Yao took the initiative to greet them.

“Lord, spare our lives!” Ning Yun blurted out. He then knelt on the ground and loudly shouted. “This little ghost has no intentions to disrespect you, this is all that newcomer missy’s doing.”

Zhu Yao: “...”

What happened to the promised love between co-workers?

Chapter 233: Bugs Everywhere On The Ground

“Lord, she has only just awakened her spiritual consciousness and doesn’t know the rules, thus she was muddleheaded enough to display such disrespect towards you.” Ning Yun accounted as his tears fell and snot coming out from his nose.

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. You’re pushing the blame too quickly, don’t you think? “Speaking of which...”

“Lord, this matter doesn’t concern this little ghost in the slightest!”

“Actually...”

“It’s all this newcomer’s idea. Lord, please do not vent your anger on us.”

“He’s my...”

“This little ghost swears to you, she isn’t related to us in the slightest.” Ning Yun raised his hand. “If I’m lying to you... then I’m a little dog!”

“...” Was there a need for this? Anger began to swell within Zhu Yao. She had thought that by bringing Wang Xuzhi over, they would receive a warm welcome. But in the end, they had thought

that she was brought somewhere else to confess for a crime, and now she was betrayed just like that.

“In that case, I’m not going to pull you down either.” She was fine on her own after all. Zhu Yao then waved her hands at Wang Xuzhi. “Little wimp, let us go.”

Wang Xuzhi nodded in concert. “Alright.”

Ning Yun was stunned, as though he had only just realized there was something wrong with the two people. With a startled look, he said. “You... You two know each other.”

“Let me grandly introduce him to you.” Zhu Yao patted on Wang Xuzhi’s chest. “He’s my son!”

“Ah! Ah?” He was instantly dumbfounded.

“Big sis Zhu Yao...” Wang Xuzhi frowned. He already said that he wasn’t her son.

Ning Yun’s eyes instantly shone. No matter if he was her little brother or her son, the two of them seemed to have a pretty good relationship. With this level of relationship, then joining a famous sect and cultivating into a deity would be within grasp. “Newcomer missy, is what you said true?”

“No matter if it’s true or false, it doesn’t concern you any longer.” Zhu Yao turned around and left.

“Wait!” Ning Yun then pulled her out of realization, and said with a smile. “It’s a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding.”

“Hoho...” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. “You already swore that you’re a little dog if you lied, if I stay here any longer, won’t things be difficult for you?”

“Woof woof woof...” Ning Yun instantly threw away his morals.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Wang Xuzhi: “...”

Crowd of ghost officers: “...”

You’re shameless alright!

Zhu Yao made a compromise, and Ning Yun excitedly welcomed them over, anything more would have been welcoming them with everybody lined up in two rows. His eyes shifted, and he began to inquire about Wang Xuzhi. “I wonder which sect are you from, lord? Mind if...”

“Boss Ning, not good!” A ghost officer came running over like the wind, and he had a shocked look. “River... At the river...”

Ning Yun evidently wasn’t happy with his conversation being

interrupted, as he gave Wang Xuzhi a smile before asking. “Why are you so flustered? What happened at the river?”

“Ghost... Ghost King.” Trembling, that ghost officer pointed in the direction of the River of Lethe’s teleportation formation. “A Realmless Ghost King appeared again.”

“What?” Ning Yun was startled. He then looked towards Wang Xuzhi. “Lord...”

Wang Xuzhi frowned, as he looked towards Zhu Yao. “Big sis Zhu Yao, I’m going to take a look.”

After saying that, his figure flashed. Turning into a ray of flowing light, he disappeared towards the sky.

Zhu Yao could not help but whispered. “Why did another Realmless Ghost King appear?” Was it Underworld’s native specialty?

“No...” The ghost officer who came to report said with a pale expression. “That Ghost King seems to be the one from back then.”

“How’s that possible?” That Realmless Ghost King was clearly already exterminated. Everyone saw it with their own eyes.

“It’s true!” That ghost officer said with certainty. “I did not make a mistake. It’s really the one from yesterday.”

Zhu Yao's heart sank. She faintly felt that something was amiss. She then turned around and ran to the teleportation formation. "I'm going to take a look."

She hurriedly floated into the teleportation formation. The scenery in front of her eyes changed, and she arrived not far away from the riverbank.

A shrilling ghost cry rang out. She saw a mountain-sized ghost standing not far away. With a muscular figure, its entire body was filled with a sinister ghostly aura, and it was accompanied by an extremely horrendous face. Little wimp was riding on his sword, and it was stopped in mid-air. He was presently casting a water type mystic art, and two water pillars instantly shot out of the River of Forgetfulness, heading straight towards the Ghost King.

But a strange thing occurred. That Ghost King was not the least bit affected, as though it was not afraid of water from the River of Lethe at all. It continued to send attacks in Wang Xuzhi's direction.

Wang Xuzhi summoned countless spiritual swords, and they descended towards the Ghost King like rain.

It seemed to be effective this time. Seemingly almost none of the spiritual swords missed their target, and they pierced directly into the Ghost King's spiritual body. Multiple slash scars instantly appeared on its body.

Good work! Zhu Yao gave him a thumbs-up.

However, that Ghost King let out a shrilling cry once again. In an instant, the ghostly aura grew denser, and his body which was pierced through earlier, was actually beginning to restore itself. In less than a minute, those large and small wounds disappeared without a trace.

The Ghost King suddenly opened its mouth, as it wide as it could, to the point only a flat circular surface could be seen. It looked as though half of its brain was sliced off, and what remained was only its mouth. That strange shrilling cry once again resounded.

In an instant, large amount of black ghostly aura spat out from its mouth, and they flew towards Wang Xuzhi.

The little wimp hurriedly flew and dodged. His speed was extremely quick, and in a flash, he had arrived behind the Ghost King. However, the ghostly aura seemed to have eyes of their own, as they directly turned around and chased after Wang Xuzhi. As the ghostly aura chased after him, various horrifying ghost cries could be heard.

While Wang Xuzhi was dodging, he once again circulated the waters of the River of Forgetfulness, wanting to purify the ghostly aura.

However, no matter how the river water rained down on them, the ghostly aura was not affected in the least.

He thus could only switch to other types of mystic arts.

Fire type... No use!

Earth type... No effects!

Wood type... Was swallowed.

Metal type... It regrew after being cut down.

The ghostly aura of this Ghost King seemed to be resistant against all types of mystic arts all of a sudden, as nothing could hurt it in the least.

Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat from this development. How was this possible? Putting aside the other mystic arts, the water of the River of Forgetfulness was actually unable to scatter the ghostly aura.

Unless... That's not ghostly aura at all?

Zhu Yao calmed herself down and carefully analysed it. The more she looked at it, the stranger she felt it was. Though the Ghost King looked exactly the same as the one yesterday, the aura it's emitting from his body was completely different. Yesterday, it was still filled with a violent aura, and she would feel her soul shake just by hearing its roar.

However, she had clearly listened to it several times now, and

though its voice was even more terrifying than before, nothing happened to her at all. It was as though its roars were completely ineffective against her.

Just what was that black miasma?

Wang Xuzhi dodged the black miasma with all his might. Though his speed was extremely quick and was not being caught by it, he was simply dodging and not launching any attacks. He fell into a passive stance in an instant. He thus had no choice but to summon his weapon, and charged in the direction of the Ghost King, attempting to end the Ghost King as quick as possible.

Large amount of black miasma instantly gathered together, and it struck towards him in an instant. Wang Xuzhi raised a defensive barrier, and just when he was about to forcefully charge in, Zhu Yao's heart clenched. She suddenly had a bad premonition.

“Wait.”

Just as her voice fell, that black miasma directly ignored the barrier and seeped through it as though it was not being obstructed at all. It pierced directly through Wang Xuzhi's body.

“Little wimp!” Zhu Yao was startled. She swung her hand out of reflex, and then, there seemed to be some strange energy being released from her body all of a sudden. At that moment, a loud thunder boomed. A heavenly lightning bolt tore through the skies and descended, striking straight at the black miasma, instantly scattering a large portion of it.

Eh!?

Earlier... She was the one who brought it down?

She clearly had yet to possess a spiritual body, so why was she able to use a mystic art?

“Big sis Zhu Yao?” Wang Xuzhi was dumbfounded as well, as he looked at her with a stunned look. “Why are you?”

I don’t know why I’m suddenly able to use mystic arts either. Just what the ghost blazes is going on? No wait, just what kind of ghost am I?

Roar~~~

The Ghost King cried out once again. Just like before, its mouth began to open up as wide as possible and his body was surrounded by black miasma. Looking as though it was about to launch a large attack, it was now in a loading process.

“Little wimp, move away. Allow me!” She couldn’t be bothered about why she was able to use mystic arts anymore, but evidently, her lightning type mystic arts could restrain it. Let’s first deal with the situation at hand for now.

Wang Xuzhi nodded and flew next to Zhu Yao. He had indeed

suffered some injuries from earlier.

Zhu Yao hurriedly performed hand seals and cast an art. As expected in the next instant, some sort of energy was being guided out of her body, and it dissolved into her mystic art. She really wanted to know what that black miasma really was. She did not attack immediately, and instead drew arcs made of strips of lightning around her and little wimp, enveloping the two of them at the center.

The Ghost King had finished loading, and once again, spat out large amount of black miasma from its widened mouth. As she watched the lump of darkness approach them, she was able to clearly see that it was no longer a lump of pitch-black darkness, but rather, it was actually shaped. And furthermore, it was shaped into a gigantic word – ‘bug’!

Faints~! Why is it a bug!?

Why in the world is that Ghost King spitting out the word ‘bug’?

It was clearly just a ghost, and its face was very clean as well, so why was it able to spit out bugs from its mouth? You think you’re a monitor or a processor!?

Zhu Yao suddenly had the intentions of asking Realmspirit’s ancestor what in the world was going on with this bug? Was there anyone who knew how to fix this strange bug? Could it be that she had to help the Ghost King fix his bad breath?

The word ‘bug’ was about to fly straight towards her, but it crashed into the lightning formation and was instantly dispersed. As though it had been directly shattered, it broke into countless small-sized... bugs. Zhu Yao glanced at her surroundings with a darkened expression.

What she saw were ‘b’s lying down over here, ‘g’s lying down over there, and then behind them were even more ‘g’s.

The target which she had to fix had shattered all over the ground, just like Realmspirit’s morals.

Zhu Yao felt that there was a need to find him to talk about life.

The Ghost King once again roared out, and the black miasma surrounding it began to grow thicker. Probably due to the ground filled with shattered morals, she suddenly had something to compare to, and was finally able to clearly see what the black miasma next to the Ghost King was.

That’s right, it was a bunch of ‘b’s... ‘u’s... and ‘g’s...

Zhu Yao: “...” Please let me think where I should start retorting from.

“Big sis Zhu Yao?” Wang Xuzhi frowned, looking a little worried. “At this rate, I’m afraid it won’t ever end.”

Zhu Yao looked down and saw the black miasma that she

dispersed earlier. A large portion of the letters seemed to have received some sort of summons, as they were being dragged straight towards the Ghost King.

Indeed. She was only able to disperse them, and not able to completely eliminate the bug.

Just why was this happening?

Zhu Yao was a little anxious. When she was cultivating in the past, she had also heard of people mentioning the Realmless Ghost King, but she never heard of them being this incredible. This one was clearly mutated, right? If this was a regular one, then a single strike would have completely been enough to deal with it.

Wait a minute, a regular one?

“Little wimp, usually, how do heretic practitioners control Realmless Ghost Kings?”

“Soul-beckoning.” Wang Xuzhi replied. “Ghost Kings are sealed in soul-beckoning banners, and if practitioners want to use them, they would just have to...” He was startled for a moment, and then he suddenly opened his eyes wide. “Big sis Zhu Yao, you mean...?”

Zhu Yao nodded.

Little wimp’s eyes instantly shone.

Chapter 234: It's Time To Dine

This Ghost King was exceptionally ferocious, but in the end, it was merely a puppet cultivated by a heretic practitioner. Since it was a puppet, there would definitely be a string that could be severed to stop it. It appeared in the Underworld because of the destruction of the soul-beckoning banner, but as long as it was a soul, then it could be beckoned upon. They just had to directly beckon the Ghost King itself, and then seal it up after that. It was comparable to renewing the string that allowed one to control puppets.

However, this task could only be done by Wang Xuzhi. She did not have a material body, and there wasn't any life energy present on herself. As a ghost herself, it was impossible for her to beckon another soul.

“In a moment, I will restrict the Ghost King and disperse the miasma around its body.” Zhu Yao informed.

Little wimp nodded. He pulled out a talisman and said with slight worry. “But... I only have a regular spiritual talisman, so I won't be able to stop it for too long.”

“Sealing it is good enough, we can come up with the rest after that.” If worst comes to worst, they just had to set down a few formations to trap it.

Zhu Yao immediately performed an art, summoning millions of lightning bolts. In an instant, the entire River of Forgetfulness was

covered in snow-white. Countless lightning rays radiated, with shapes of humongous dragons, they charged straight towards the Realmless Ghost King.

Lightning was the nemesis of all evil in the first place, let alone the Ghost King, which was a creature which carried extreme amount of yang energy.

The Ghost King emitted out an even more terrifying roar. Its roar was extremely piercing to the ears, while carrying a sinister aura, causing Zhu Yao to feel uncomfortable all around her body all of a sudden. She calmed herself and maintained her art, as she willed the lightning bolts forward.

However, the miasma was simply too thick. Just as a bunch of it had dispersed, the miasma would once again gather together. There was no end to it.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth as she increased the output of the lightning bolts, instantly establishing a lightning formation. Then she gathered energy and slammed her palm onto the ground. The surface of the ground was instantly enveloped by purple lightning sparks, and following after, the sky and earth were filled with bolts of heavenly lightning.

The endless miasma surrounding the Ghost King was also dispersed at this moment.

“Little wimp!” Zhu Yao turned her head around and shouted.

Wang Xuzhi had completed his hand seals as well, as he sped over on his flying sword. With a wave of his hand, a spiritual talisman flew out, instantly materializing into a gigantic formation as it flew towards the top of the Ghost King. Countless runic symbols danced as they encircled the formation.

That Ghost King suddenly stopped its roars, and its movements stiffened as well. Then, its entire figure began to twist and turn, along with the scattered miasma. Like a spiral, it began to revolve at high speeds, and then it turned in a blob of darkness before entering the formation.

The formation instantly released a bright red light, and the runic symbols revolved at high speeds. As though there was something making a desperate struggle, there were undulating movements at the center of the formation, and black miasma would occasionally ooze out.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth as she established another layer of suppression formation on top of that soul summoning formation. She desperately guided out the energy within her body and suppressed the Ghost King with brute force.

Finally, the formation runic symbols gathered within, forming a gigantic 'Ghost' word. The soul summoning formation began to slowly dim as well. In a short span of a few breaths, that formation grew ever so smaller. It finally returned to the size of the talisman and flew into Wang Xuzhi's hands.

Zhu Yao felt relieved from the depths of her heart. Her entire ghostly body was exhausted.

Little wimp was not better off either, as he instantly fell from the sky. His breathing was a little unstable, yet he still smiled to her excitedly. “Big sis Zhu Yao, we succeeded.”

“But of course!” Zhu Yao instantly felt cocky for how incredible she was, as she waved towards him. Just as she was about to call him over.

A bright red radiance suddenly lighted up in her surroundings. A gigantic formation had appeared beneath her feet. This formation even looked a little familiar, not only in shape, but also the runic symbols flying about in the surroundings were completely the same as the one they used to subdue the Ghost King.

The hell, this was a soul summoning formation! Who in the world was summoning her soul?

“Big sis Zhu Yao!” She simply heard little wimp’s cry, before her entire being was enveloped within the formation light the next moment.

Zhu Yao felt that her body was a little heavy, unlike before where she couldn’t feel the least bit of weight at all.

When she once again opened her eyes, she saw a pig head. A pig head that was completely swollen, with bluish and purplish marks all around it. There wasn’t a single spot where its face was completely intact.

Seeing her open her eyes, the eyes of the pig head that had already swollen into buns, instantly emitted out eye-catching sparkles. “You’re awake!”

Right as his words fell, with a swoosh, he was kicked away like a rubber ball. He smashed onto the door and then let out a miserable cry.

Zhu Yao simply felt a gust of wind sweeping over. Her body lightened as she was embraced within a pile of white. Instantly, a familiar feeling filled her surroundings, along with a slight ice-cold scent. A slightly ragged breathing sounded in her ears.

“Master?” What was going on? She came back to life?

The person hugging her paused for a moment, before hugging her even more tightly. As though she was trying to confirm something, he tightly held onto her without the least bit of opening to spare.

A long while later...

“Yu... Yao.”

It really was her master! Why was he here?

“Little Seventh!” The pig head that was kicked away earlier came

crawling back. On that colourful face, tears and snot scattered about, as he wailed out in a complaining tone. “You’re finally awake. If you return any later, I would probably be beaten to death. You don’t even know just what kind of life I had been living this past few days. Your master is simply a pervert. He’s definitely not the Far Ancient Highgod, he definitely isn’t.”

Yu Yan frowned, and the peripheral light in the corners of his eyes swept towards him.

The pig head trembled for a moment, but he gritted his teeth and composed himself. He decided to complain to the very end. “Little Seventh, it’s him. He’s the one who beat me up like this. You must stand up for our God Race!”

“You can leave now.” Yu Yan turned to look towards him, the cold aura on his body suffused into the air. All who dared to snatch his disciple away were enemies.

The pig head instantly felt as though two metal blades had stabbed into his heart, yet he still pushed onwards with his thick skin. “I’m not going. Come, beat me then. Little Seventh... Look at him, look at him!” He’s bullying me.

Zhu Yao carefully inspected that pig head, and asked with a serious look. “You... Who are you?”

“...” The pig head stiffened, tears instantly burst out like a flood and they poured out without end. “You... You... Little Seventh... It’s me.”

Yu Yan once again kicked him out. When he was about to crawl back up again, a heavenly lightning bolt instantly struck on his buttocks. The pig head instantly materialized into a dragon, as he fled far away into the distance. While it fled, he shouted out. “I will return.” Behind his buttocks, a bolt of heavenly lightning was chasing after him.

That dragon... looked really familiar. Where had she seen it before?

Before Zhu Yao could even figure it out, her chest area suddenly felt empty, as she was instantly carried up by someone. A white light flashed in front of her eyes, and in the next moment, she was already lying on a wooden bed.

“Master?”

Yu Yan however, suddenly pressed his body downwards, a familiar cold and charming face instantly enlarged. Her lips instantly cooled, as a kiss carrying slight hints of fluster and anger had already come pressing down. His kisses were still the same as before, without the slightest of technique involved in it. As though he was extremely impatient, the kisses carried both smooches and bites, plastering her entire face. Furthermore, the bites were even moving downwards, looking as though he was going for a development below her chest area.

(◕◕◕) Zhu Yao was dumbfounded. My master can't be this proactive?

“Master...” Though she was really happy, it still hurt a lot. She uncomfortably pushed him a little, wanting him to get up. It’s fine if you don’t know how, I can teach you!

“Don’t move!” His body stiffened, as though something had ignited within him, he pressed down even firmer than before, tightly hugging onto her body. He buried his head next to her neck, and even his breathing was a little heavier than before.

Zhu Yao was stunned. She could feel the anxiety he had. His entire being was about to collapse, as though he could break apart at any moment. She had never seen her master in such an uncontrollable state.

She did not dare to move all of a sudden, and could only allowed him to hug onto her. Until the breathing next to her ear slowly regained its calm.

After a long while...

The sound of his sigh rang next to her ear. “I sensed the sudden disappearance of your personal succeeding imprint.”

Personal succeeding imprint. Was he referring to the divine sense imprint he left on her body?

“Your master thought...” He did not continue, and simply hugged her slightly tighter than before.

Zhu Yao understood. Her master had thought that she was really dead this time. Was that why he beckoned her soul?

“Master...” Her heart ached, and she could not help but hug him back. She had instantly turned into a ghost this time, so she could be considered as a dead person, and the disappearance of the imprint was very normal as well. She had reincarnated for too many times, so she had never thought that her master would be so worried. “I’m sorry.”

Yu Yan raised his head. Looking at his guilty-looking disciple, his expression sank. He then let out a sigh, as though he had accepted his fate. He lowered his head and lightly pressed against her lips. “Yu Yao... Don’t always give your master worries.”

Zhu Yao felt moved from the depths of her heart as she heavily nodded. Reaching out her arms, she seized his neck and instantly pulled the man back.

As their lips intertwined, it felt as though there was a warm stream flowing between them. Yu Yan was a complete newcomer, and he only knew how to press finely down onto his disciple’s lips, till the point where his cold lips were even beginning to be dyed with blazing warmth. His show of affection lasted for a long while, until that moment when he seemed to have found an opening, as he slid his tongue inwards.

He seemed to have stiffened for a moment. As though he had found a new toy, he began to investigate, and was submerged in

infatuation. It was as though electric current was passing through his entire body, causing him to feel numb all over, which made him desire even more. His hands unconsciously began to uncontrollably swim about.

It couldn't be made clear who ended the kiss first, but after they separated, the breathings of the two people were messy and heavy.

Zhu Yao took in a few deep breaths. Her master sure lived up to his title of number one in the cultivation world, as he could actually become a genius at this sort of long kisses through self-learning. She gasped for air for a few more times before she was able to calm down, only to suddenly hear a query coming from next to her in a low tone.

“Zhu Yao, let's practitioner-pair?”

Eh!?

Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment. In an instant, she felt as though a large number of red flowers had bloomed and filled the land, her heart was overflowing with the season of spring. Fiery emotions were released from the depths of her heart, their blazing heat boiled her wolf's blood. The latent energy in her body instantly erupted, as she lifted herself up and immediately pressed the man down beneath her body.

“Are you serious?” She didn't mishear, right? Was this really her master?

Yu Yan did not reply, though that seemingly emotionless face of his began to redden inch by inch, and the redness was spreading at an irregular speed. As for that pair of ice-cold eyes, it was as though a mountain of ice was beginning to thaw, and a strange warmth was surging from within it.

Zhu Yao simply felt as though an arrow had struck right on her heart, and the string called 'reason' located in the depths of her heart was severed. Losing control of herself, she instantly turned into a wolf and clutched onto the collar of his robe. She unhesitatingly used her spiritual energy and as she pulled apart that snow-white upper garment of his, she loudly proclaimed. "This time, even if you scream till your throat breaks, this old lady will not let you go."

Awoooo~~

Time to dig in!

She pounced on top of him, and started off with her wolf's bite!

Yu Yan stiffened for a moment. Looking at his stupid disciple who was messing his chest up like a little puppy, he sighed. Moving his figure, he easily retrieved the initiative. Lightly moving his hands, he began to remove her clothes just like how she did it to him.

Zhu Yao was pressed at the bottom: "..."

Alright, since her master liked to be the one on top, she would then gracefully accept her position.

In an instant, the room was filled with a pleasant atmosphere.

Yu Yan encountered his biggest problem since the start of his cultivation journey.

Regarding practitioner-pair!

When it came to the cultivation arts, practitioner-pair arts were the harmonization of yin and yang. During cultivation, the man and woman just had to be naked while exchanging their yin and yang energy. Yu Yan had never doubted his comprehension ability. So, after he had stripped down both of their clothes, though he felt that his disciple's appearance was... kuh... a little... kuh, he still planned on sitting in a lotus position to guide out his spiritual energy to exchange his yang for his disciple's yin.

However, his disciple seemed to be very disapproving of this method, and had even begun to throw a tantrum.

“Haah, this old lady has already stripped naked, yet we’re just chatting on the bed with blankets on top of us.” Zhu Yao furiously scratched the bed. She just knew, she just knew that things would turn out this way again.

“No.” Yu Yan glanced at her, only to be met with a jade-like... kuh... He hurriedly retracted his gaze, and said with a stern tone.

“We did not cover ourselves with blankets.”

“...” Zhu Yao kicked him out of extreme fury. “I don’t care! Yu Yan, if you dare bring up whatever cultivation arts again, this old lady shall die in front of you.”

“Yu Yao!” His expression sank, as he hurriedly brought his disciple into his embrace. “Don’t fool around.”

“That practitioner-pair thing, you must use my methods.” You don’t even know how it works, yet you still want to teach your disciple the wrong way? This old lady doesn’t want to play purity with you all my life.

Yu Yan frowned. Looking at his disciple’s decisive look, he could only temporarily put down his dignity as her master, and nodded. “Mn...”

Fortunately, he could still be saved.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. She hugged him back, and then pushed her body on top of his. Their skins touched, intimately and inseparably.

Yu Yan simply felt something soft in front of his chest, and his entire body lightly trembled for a moment. A scent that could only belong to a woman filled his sense of smell, and his heart began to beat at an incredible rate. In an instant, a foreign fiery emotion rose. He habitually wanted to cast the Heart Clarity Art, yet his

hand was clutched onto by his disciple.

“Yu... Yao.”

“Shh...” Zhu Yao gently muttered next to his ear. “No talking.”

That voice was delicate and gentle, as though a feather had stroked part his heart. Yu Yan felt that he was trembling lightly, and his body instantly stiffened. His hands unconsciously began to hold onto his disciple’s waist. At that moment, he realized that his disciple’s body was unbelievably smooth, and... he couldn’t bear to let go.

Zhu Yao’s hands gradually moved down, and was beginning to develop towards a certain place that cannot be described. At that moment when she had made contact with it, her hands were grabbed onto by someone who was being uncooperative.

“Yu Yao?” His voice carried doubts and anxiety.

“Master, didn’t you say you will go along with my methods?”

“...”

“Be obedient.”

“...”

Right now, it's your disciple's physiology lesson. You, who is devoid of common sense, must learn it seriously!

Hence, Zhu Yao spent an entire night teaching Yu Yan what practitioner-pair was all about in the traditional sense. The basic operations could be interpreted as a radish planting game. First, you have to loosen the soil. Then, you place the radish in the soil. Adjust and find a comfortable position, then water it. When spring comes, you can then pull the radish out. The process is that easy and simple. Once taught, you will guarantee to learn!

After an entire night of hard work, her only student, Yu Yan, successfully graduated.

Regarding this, the educator Zhu Yao simply wanted to say...

Never ever provoke a man who had been a virgin for tens of thousands of years.

Chapter 235: Irreparable Bug

What would happen if someone who had abstained from meat for several tens of thousands of years, suddenly started eating meat?

Zhu Yao was now experiencing it personally. Seven times in a single night? That's just a legend. Her master had only done once in a single night, but that one time lasted the entire night.

Zhu Yao finally understood what was truly called 'you won't die if you don't court death'!

On the second day, she was already lying on the bed like a dead fish, and there wasn't a single spot on her entire body that wasn't feeling sore. She did not even have the strength to raise her hand.

Yet a certain culprit was in high spirits and filled with vigour. He continued to carry that ice-cold expression as he seriously checked her pulse.

"Your body is just feeling weak, and your mind is simply a little fatigued. It won't pose a problem after having a good rest."

"Master..."

"Mn?"

"Before that, can you first get down?" You clearly know my body

is weak, so why are you still pressing on my body?

Yu Yan was stunned for a moment, and a seemingly undetectable hint of redness flashed past his face. With a shift of his figure, he carried his disciple into his embrace.

After a slight cough, he said.

“Yu Yao, you... fainted earlier.” That was why he inspected her pulse at that moment.

“...” They did it for an entire night, how could she not faint after that? Who could possibly plant radishes for an entire night?

Yu Yan cast an art and tapped on Zhu Yao's forehead. She instantly felt her body relax, and the fatigue on her body was swept empty. Even those bluish and purplish bruises had disappeared without a trace.

“Feeling better now?”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao vaguely responded. She was tired to the point of being unable to open her eyes.

Yu Yan glanced at the person in his embrace. Recalling the matters last night, a blazing heat instantly surged on his face. He hurriedly turned his head away and silently chanted the Heart Purity Art. He was just practitioner-pairing. This was a very serious cultivation method. He simply displayed a responsible

attitude towards his disciple's seriousness. He was just slightly stricter towards his disciple last night... Just slightly.

He took a deep breath and suppressed those unfamiliar emotions in his heart with all his might, along with his extreme desire to wake his disciple up again. He silently circulated the spiritual energy in his body, and realized there wasn't much difference to his cultivation after last night. Recalling for a moment, according to the description of the arts, while engaging in practitioner-pairing, they had to circulate their spiritual energy, swap their yin and yang, and merge their souls and physical bodies into one, in order to advance their cultivation.

Last night... He seemed to have... forgotten about it.

Yu Yan: "..."

Should he, wake his disciple up again, and practice it once more?

On the third day of Zhu Yao's return, she picked up a dragon corpse at the backyard. Though it had turned exceptionally small, it still took up a large half of the grass field with its belly showing. It was lying on the ground with its four limbs raised towards the sky, looking as though he was not experiencing any love in the world.

"Hey hey hey, are you dead yet?" Zhu Yao nudged it with her stretched foot.

“Little Seventh...” That dragon pitifully twisted its head over, and slightly swung its dragon tail about.

“If you’re not dead, then get up. Don’t block my way.”

“...” He felt that his dragon heart had suffered damage. With a flash of his body, he changed back into that purple-robed man. The swells on his face had finally dispersed, and he no longer had that pig face, rather, it had turned into a face with palette colours. “Little Seventh, at the very least, we still belong to the same race. How can you do this to me?”

“Who’s the same race with who?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. “I’m a phoenix, while you’re a dragon. We’re not the same species, alright?” Furthermore, she was presently not a phoenix either.

His expression stiffened, and he then said aggrievedly. “We’re both of the God Race, so we should be helping each other out, right?”

If he had not brought it up, everything would have been fine. However, the moment he did, flames of anger within Zhu Yao instantly surged.

“Ao Jiang!” Zhu Yao sent a kick towards him. Ever since he turned into that azure dragon, she recognized that he was that piggish teammate who squished her to death. “Help your sister! If not because I helped you, would I have been squished to death by you?” This was simply the most troll method of death in history, with nothing else to compare to.

“Wasn’t I just a little too excited back then? It was an unintentional mistake, unintentional mistake!” His face was filled with embarrassment. “Furthermore, didn’t I help beckon your soul? You’re looking really great right now too.”

“You were the one who helped beckon my soul?” Zhu Yao was startled. She thought it was her master this entire time.

“Of course it’s me!” Ao Jiang patted on his chest with a confidently look. “Other than our God Race, who else is capable of beckoning living souls directly?”

“Living souls?” What did he mean? Wasn’t she just a ghost?

“Living souls are naturally souls that can be resurrected.” Ao Jiang explained. “If it’s just a regular soul-beckoning, even if you return to this realm, you will merely stay as a ghost, with no chance at possessing a body.”

So that’s the case! She was wondering why she had suddenly returned to life, not to mention having a body. However, after pondering for a moment, she felt that something was amiss.

Soul-beckoning alone was not enough to resurrect someone after death, right? Though the God Race was powerful, they should not have such abilities. Otherwise, the God Race would not have so much trouble finding heirs. “How were you able to beckon a living soul?”

When her words fell, Ao Jiang's expression instantly stiffened, and then he said while looking at her with an accusing look. "Isn't it obviously because I lent you my dragon pearl? You haven't returned it to me yet! With the protection of the dragon pearl, even if your physical body is obliterated, your soul will still carry life energy."

Zhu Yao sensed for a moment, and indeed, within her Primal, there was something additional in there. "Why is it in my Primal?"

"How should I know?" Ao Jiang looked as though he wanted to cry. "When I lent you my dragon pearl to exterminate the Devil back then, you promised you would return it to me? But you directly merged it within your Primal, and my abilities were greatly weakened after the loss of the dragon pearl. Otherwise, when you were heavily injured back then, it wouldn't have been impossible to save you."

"Uh..." So he was saying the reason she died back then, was because she courted it herself? Back then, in order to guide out even more godly energy, she subconsciously wanted to merge with the god-soul, and so placed the dragon pearl in her Primal. It was no wonder she was able to freely use mystic arts when she was a ghost. It seemed like the dragon pearl was the reason.

"If not because I lost my dragon pearl, how could I be beaten up like this by that master of yours?" Recalling this, Ao Jiang felt sadness welling up. Thinking back on how he, a mighty dragon, was beaten by a human practitioner to the point where he had to search for his broken teeth on the ground, it was simply too

shameful. “Little Seventh, are you sure you don’t want to look for another man? Your master is too violent.”

“...” Mn, he was very incredible in that aspect too. Once in a single night, one that lasted the entire night.

“Little Seventh, I’m for real here, alright? What do you think of me?” Ao Jiang winked at her, and he began to dig the corner of the wall with all his might. “I have a strong body, and my godly powers are incredible too. Living for tens of thousands of years with a single breath is not a hard feat, and I can even incubate eggs. Why don’t you...”

Boom!

Before he could even finish, a heavenly lightning bolt came striking down, instantly zapping him charred black.

Yu Yan suddenly appeared five meters away, and the chilling aura from his expression suffused into the air. He walked over with slow steps, and every step he took, ice plains would form underneath his feet.

Recalling the days when he was beaten into pig heads, Ao Jiang’s legs instantly gave way, and with a plop, he knelt on the ground.

“What are you doing?” Zhu Yao took a step back.

“Hoho...” The corner of Ao Jiang’s lips twitched, and in an

instant, he said with a stern look. “I feel that while in a kneeling position, your master looks exceptionally mighty!”

“...” Where are your principles? “Earlier, who was the one who said he had a strong body, powerful godly powers, and was even capable of incubating eggs?”

Yu Yan had already arrived next to Zhu Yao. Hearing his disciple’s words, his eyes instantly floated towards Ao Jiang on the ground.

Ao Jiang trembled, and at that moment, his entire face was filled with cold sweat. “Hohoho... Little Seventh, you misheard. I said, I’m weak, ugly, and do not carry the slightest of merits.”

“...” Can you be even more tacky than that?

Zhu Yao sighed. Circulating her spiritual energy, she directly forced out the dragon pearl from her Primal, and passed it over. “Here, I’m returning it to you.”

Ao Jiang was startled, and in an instant, he was utterly moved. He looked at Zhu Yao with eyes that appeared as though he was looking at an angel. “Little Seventh...”

“Although you’re weak, ugly, and do not have the slightest of merits, at the very least, your judgment is correct.”

“...”

Ao Jiang said that because of the dragon pearl, she did not die thoroughly, so she was able to be resurrected using her living soul. Theoretically speaking, she was directly revived. But why did she faintly sense that something was amiss? The reason of this strange feeling was because of her cultivation level. “Master, my cultivation level seems to have fallen to the Foundation stage?” Back then, because of the dragon pearl, she had not actually noticed it. After returning it to Ao Jiang, she realized her cultivation had returned to its pre-awakening state.

Yu Yan however had a calm look, as he reached out his hand to comb the hair by the side of her ear. “Your cultivation level was at the Foundation stage in the first place.”

“Hah?” What did he mean?

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment, and then, she immediately materialized a water mirror. What she saw was the face she had used for twenty odd years in the modern era. “How did this happen?” Shouldn’t she be that tree demon after her resurrection? How did it turn out like this?

“The damage to your former body was too severe. Even if your soul returns, it’s not possible to resurrect you.” Yu Yan explained. “So I had you return to your initial body.”

“Initial body?” Zhu Yao was dumbfounded, and then, she suddenly widened her eyes. “You’re saying, this is my initial body?”

Yu Yan nodded. “This is the appearance you had when your master first met you.”

It really was the original package she brought from the modern era! Then...

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “Master... Can you tell me why my body is in your hands?”

Yu Yan expression changed, and then he replied while shifting his gaze. “When you were killed by the demonic fox back then, your master realized that the personal succeeding imprint did not disappear, so... I had been preserving it.”

“...” Preserving? Her avatar!? Master, tell me honestly. Just how deep is your love for your disciple?

Back then, he had thought that she would awaken once more. Who would have known that she would walk on the irreversible path of courting flowery deaths?

“Then I realized. Though your soul wasn’t present, this body of yours was actually capable of restoring itself on its own.” Yu Yan said with a stern look. “Then, when that dragon was beckoning your soul, your master decided to directly attach your living soul to it.”

Zhu Yao touched her chest. Complete and flawless, without the

slightest of scars. The reason why her body was able to restore itself automatically was probably due to Realmspirit's doing. Could it be that this was the return package he spoke of?

-_-||| Using recycled goods?

Speaking of soul-beckoning, Zhu Yao suddenly recalled that Ghost King in the Underworld. That miasma bug was evidently the target of her mission this time. Though she did not know if there was a scenario behind it this time, the danger of that bug was something she personally witnessed.

She tightly clenched her fists, and took a deep breath.

“Master, I want to return to the Underworld.”

Yu Yan stiffened for a moment. Turning to look at her, his brows deeply furrowed.

After a while, he said in a sunken voice. “Yu Yao... Your master can't always make it in time.” He couldn't always make it in time to save her.

Zhu Yao felt a tinge of guilt in her heart. Taking a step forward, he hugged onto the slightly chilly figure. After a moment of silence, she slowly said. “Master... I saw little wimp.”

“...”

Who was little wimp? In Yu Yan's memories, there was only one. Someone else's disciple.

And the creature he hated the most, was someone else's disciple! Furthermore, this creature was even the knot in his disciple's heart. What's even more infuriating was, just what rights did he have to make his disciple, whom he had raised with all his efforts (several times), save him at all costs? Even when she was finally resurrected, she still wanted to lose her life again to save him.

Not happy! He expressed that he was really unhappy.

In an instant, he really wanted to return to the cultivation world, pull out Zi Mo, lecture him and question him just how in the world did he raise his disciple.

"Master, I'm not going back dead." Zhu Yao looked at him helplessly. That natural cold air conditioning had been emitting out for the entire day, if this continued, even winter would probably arrive in advance. "The formation you two used to beckon my soul is still here. We can directly reverse that formation, and I can then be directly sent back. I don't have to die again." And she could even bring along her body this time.

"Your master shall accompany you." Yu Yan said in a sunken voice.

"Ah?" Zhu Yao was startled. "But..." Would it overload with an additional personnel?

Yu Yan however did not reply as he instantly pulled Zhu Yao into the center of the formation and activated the formation. In an instant, the formation shone with a red light, enveloping the two people within. Countless runic symbols danced in the surroundings. A moment later, they stopped, and began to revolve in the opposite direction. Furthermore, that red light slowly turned white.

The scenery changed before her eyes, and they had arrived in another realm. A silvery white river appeared in front of them.

She had returned!

Zhu Yao was a little dazed. Initially, she had thought that reversing that soul-beckoning formation would take quite some time, yet her master completed it in an instant. Was this the gap between master and disciple?

“Where?” That someone else’s disciple.

Though his tone sounded the same as usual, Zhu Yao faintly sensed a hint of anger within it.

The banks of River of Forgetfulness were quiet and serene, with not a single ghost to be seen. Though, there was still remains of the traces of battle on-site. Zhu Yao guessed that little wimp should have already returned to Spiritual Realm. That Ghost King had already been sealed, and it wouldn’t be coming out anytime soon.

She scanned her surroundings, and realized there were strands of miasma scattered about above the riverbanks. After a careful look, she saw a string of the words ‘bug’, which should have been left behind by that Ghost King. Zhu Yao wanted to move closer to inspect it, but was held back by Yu Yan behind her.

“Don’t move.” Yu Yan’s expression sank, his brows furrowed. With a stern appearance, he looked at the scattered miasma. “If my guess is right, that’s resentment!”

“Resentment?” Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. This was a term which she often heard of. Usually, only ghosts who carried resentment would carry spiritual consciousnesses of their former lives. She had always thought that the so-called resentment was referring to a form of obsession which humans possessed, and was nothing more but a term describing it. She never expected that it actually had substance too.

“Resentment is birthed from a human’s hatred, unwillingness, vengeful thoughts, and various other emotions.” Yu Yan explained. “They are formless and shapeless, yet at the same time, they are undying and irremovable. The moment one is stained by it, that person will be controlled by various emotions and can no longer escape from its grasp.”

Zhu Yao was startled. “Is there no way to exterminate it?”

Yu Yan shook his head. “I have only seen descriptions of it through the various records and legends, it’s my first time seeing

its substantial form. If not from seeing it calmly floating above the River of Forgetfulness, I wouldn't have been able to recognize it either."

The water of the River of Forgetfulness was even capable of cleansing away all memories of a ghost's past life, yet this miasma was not even the least bit affected. Thinking about it carefully, it could only be resentment itself.

Zhu Yao was put in a slightly difficult position now. It seemed like this resentment was an aggregation of all negative emotions. The water of the River of Forgetfulness was ineffective, and lightning could only disperse it for a short moment, this resentment was a little too heaven-bending, wasn't it!?

Just how was she going to fix this bug?

Chapter 236: Friendship That Transcends The Barrier Of Species

Zhu Yao returned to ask the ghost officer Ning Yun, and as expected, little wimp had returned to Spiritual Realm. Naturally, he brought away that sealed Ghost King as well. She could not help but feel a little worried. If the bugs she saw were truly the manifestations of resentment, then she was really uncertain how long that soul-beckoning seal could last. She had to meet up with little wimp as soon as possible. But...

“Just where is that damn Spiritual Realm?” She only knew that one could enter Spiritual Realm after attaining a material body, but just how was a ghost supposed to get there? She was presently a human, so it was uncertain if she could even enter it too.

Though Ning Yun standing at the side was stunned for a moment, before pointing upwards. “Spiritual Realm is naturally in the sky.”

“Ah?” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she raised her head to look at the auroras in the sky. “The sky you speak of, can’t be referring to what’s above us, right?”

“That’s right!” Ning Yun nodded in affirmation.

Wasn’t this a little too easy? After all, they were two different worlds, was there even a meaning behind them being this close? It’s no wonder little wimp returned to Spiritual Realm without leaving behind a message for her. Spiritual Realm was just next

door.

Yu Yan frowned. What that ghost said was not false, as he had just released his divine sense and had indeed sensed that there was a frail barrier up above the sky. Thus, he immediately held onto his disciple, rose into the air and flew towards the horizon.

They stopped in mid-air. Zhu Yao raised her head to look at the broad and boundless sky in front of them, and was a little puzzled why they had stopped.

“This is the place.” Yu Yan hinted that the border between the two worlds was just right above their heads.

Zhu Yao curiously reached out her hand, and simply saw that what seemed to be a boundless sky earlier, began to produce ripples similar to a water surface, spreading to its surroundings. Her fingertips even felt a tinge of icy chill.

This is water?

Why is there water in the sky? And it's even upside down.

“I believe after crossing it, we will arrive in that so-called Spiritual Realm.” Yu Yan said with a stern look.

Zhu Yao: “...” At the very least, it was still a World Crossing Door, so how could it be randomly hanged in the sky? She felt that it was kind of unreliable.

“Let’s go.” Yu Yan said.

“But...”

“Don’t be afraid.” Yu Yan reached out his hand to stroke her head. “Your master is here.”

“...” Fine then!

For precaution sake, Yu Yan imbued the two of them with a layer of defensive barrier, before flying directly upwards.

Zhu Yao felt that something had flashed past in their surroundings, and her body seemed to be dragged by something, unconsciously pulling her forward. Things similar to streaks of flowing lights were in her surroundings, and she was flying backwards at high speeds. In a blink of an eye, the scenery in front of her changed, and the spiritual energy in the air suddenly turned richer, giving her entire body a comfortable feeling. A large, lush green field appeared above their heads, and there were even various celestial mountains floating upside down.

Before Zhu Yao could even comprehend why the mountains were upside down, she suddenly felt her head feeling heavy while her legs had turned light, as she charged towards the green field.

No wait, she was falling onto the green field!

The mountains were not upside down, she was!

“Master!” Zhu Yao flustered as she shouted out, however, it could not stop her from continuing her fall. She habitually wanted to fly up with her flying sword, only to recall that she basically did not have a transportation artifact on her at all. After that, she wanted to cast a wind type mystic art, but it was already too late...

Boom. Her head was planted into the dirt, and her face was even facing the ground.

A certain master who descended a step later: “...”

Haah. No matter what he did, he couldn't stop his disciple's death courting footsteps. What to do?

Yu Yan sighed. Casting an art with his hands, he materialized a strand of divine energy and pulled out his disciple who was covered in dirt. Fortunately, he had placed a defensive barrier on her, allowing her to be unscathed. Mn, other than... being a little dirty.

Zhu Yao spat out a mouthful of mud and dirt. “Puuf, master...” Can you stop trolling your disciple? What happened to the promised ‘Your master is here’? You liar!

Yu Yan cast a Dirt Removal Art on her with a calm look, instantly reverting her into a clean stupid disciple. Then, he said with a serious and stern look. “Don't stray too far from me.”

Clearly you were the one who had his teleportation delayed alright?

He looked at her messy hair.

Yu Yan frowned. He could not help but pull down her hairband. “Sit down here.” Taking a few steps back, a wooden comb suddenly appeared in his hands. He waved her over, and looked as though he wanted to take care of her hair.

“...” Why does master carry a comb with him at all times? Your living skill toolbox is a little too complete, isn’t it?

As an expert at life, his technique was truly refined. Her hair which was like a bird’s nest earlier, under his master’s nimble hands, reverted to a bun in just a few moments. Zhu Yao shook about for a moment, it seemed to be rather firm too.

Yu Yan sized her up for a moment, and as though he was finally satisfied, he slowly said. “Done!”

Zhu Yao stood up. Raising her head, she saw a familiar blue sky above her head, and though there wasn’t a single irregularity, she knew that on the other side of the sky was the Underworld. “Master, what do you think about this Spiritual Realm?”

Theoretically speaking, the separation between the Three Thousand Worlds were very distinct, and breaking through these

barriers were very difficult. For example, when ascending to Divine Realm from the mortal realm, one had to experience countless tribulations before they could reach Divine Realm through the Light of Guidance passageway. Not to mention, as a Black Tortoise of the God Race back then, she even had to expend an entire world's worth of godly energy, along with the cost of her life, to forcefully open the World Crossing Door.

However, the way to cross into Spiritual Realm from the Underworld was too easy. Other than experiencing a slight delay, it was basically similar to going on a vacation, where one just had to take a car ride to reach his destination.

“Your master does not know either.” Yu Yan sighed. “I speculate that the connection between this world and the Underworld is extremely intimate, where the two worlds rely on each other. Most probably, they are a single entity in the first place.”

A single entity? But clearly the two worlds are completely different though?

“But.” Yu Yan's tone changed. “The spiritual energy in this realm is extremely rich, and though scattered in all directions, there is hardly any difference in density to speak of.” Compared to the Underworld, which did not have a single strand of spiritual energy at all.

Rich spiritual energy, did that not mean that one could progress through their cultivation quickly as well? She wondered just what was little wimp's cultivation level. She seemed to have forgotten to ask him about it back then as well.

Though they had already arrived in Spiritual Realm, finding a person in this vast world was truly not easy. After discussing for a moment, the two decided to first head to the nearest practitioner's town to make inquiries.

The grass plains they were in were extremely vast, but fortunately, there was a practitioner's town just a few dozen kilometers away. Yu Yan simply released and swept his divine sense around, and instantly found its relative position. Then, he brought his disciple and flew directly over.

That town was not huge, and was different compared to the practitioner's towns which Zhu Yao had encountered before. There wasn't a single concealment formation established in this place, as though they were not worried that mortals would mistakenly enter at all. Though, the sky above the practitioner's town was really lively, with practitioners flying here and there all around, and they even brought along various spiritual beasts next to them.

Zhu Yao felt a little curious. Practitioners raising spiritual beasts was very common, but it was rare to see practitioners bringing them outside so openly. After all, most demonic beasts did not carry spiritual consciousnesses, and practitioners were generally afraid of inciting unnecessary conflicts. But it seemed that the people here had already gotten used to such a sight. Towards these spiritual beasts next to the practitioners, most of them would not even bat a glance. Furthermore, most of the demonic beasts were obediently staying next to their owners, and there did not seem to be any conflicts arising at all. Most of the practitioners on the streets seemed to be selling non-imprinted demonic beast eggs too.

It seemed like demonic beasts were trending in Spiritual Realm, huh.

Zhu Yao went around to inquire information about little wimp. Strangely, the moment she spoke of the two words 'Wang Xuzhi', the eyes those practitioners looked at her with were really weird.

She faintly sensed that something was amiss, but after asking several more people, she still did not obtain any results.

"Are you certain that the person is surnamed Wang, and his name is Xuzhi?" A practitioner selling talisman papers repeated to confirm her question.

"Yes, have you seen him?" Zhu Yao's eyes brightened.

He sized her up with a glance, and then, with probing intentions, questioned. "You can't be talking about that person from Ancient Azure Sect, right?"

"Ancient Azure Sect?" The Spiritual Realm sect which little wimp was in? "I'm not exactly certain."

"I wonder... what are you to him?" That practitioner asked.

"My s..." She was just about to say 'son', but after pondering for a moment, she corrected herself. "He's my little brother."

The moment that practitioner heard this, he was suddenly enraged. He scornfully waved her away and said. “Shoo shoo shoo, a mere Foundation dolly actually dares to make fun of this old man. Leave, don’t interrupt my business.”

“...” Why did he suddenly have a mood swing?

Zhu Yao pouted, and had no choice but to turn around and leave. Though, she did receive some useful information. No matter the case, let’s first head over to that Ancient Azure Sect and take a look there.

Information about Ancient Azure Sect was rather easy to inquire about. Just by asking a random person, she was able to find out its relative location.

She no longer dilly-dallied and immediately located her master. Then, she told him the strange things that happened earlier, and was faintly a little worried. Could that little wimp Wang Xuzhi have offended someone in Spiritual Realm?

“Furthermore, I can’t see through the cultivation levels of those practitioners. They are most likely above the Foundation stage.” She was beginning to worry about little wimp even more.

“No.” Yu Yan suddenly refuted.

“Ah?” What’s no?

He shook his head, and sternly said. “Yu Yao, the crowd of practitioners in that town, all possess cultivation levels above the Nascent Soul stage.”

“Ah? Ah!?”

Zhu Yao instantly widened her eyes. She couldn’t have misheard, right? Nascent Soul? The hell, just which Nascent Soul practitioner would set up stalls, and sell talisman papers and spiritual beasts? Her outlook of the world had received an unprecedented blow.

“With how rich the spiritual energy is in this realm, it’s normal for cultivation to progress quickly.”

But that’s a little too quick, isn’t it!?

“Furthermore...” Yu Yan continued. “I sensed a practitioner with a cultivation level above the Demigod stage residing in the town.”

“Above a Demigod?” Zhu Yao was startled. “An Earth Deity?”

“It shouldn’t be!” Yu Yan frowned. “Without a divine body, his abilities are most likely incomparable to an Earth Deity. However, he is indeed above a Demigod.”

“Then why hasn’t he ascended yet?” Wasn’t it said that after the Demigod stage, one had to ascend?

“This is also a problem which your master is unclear of.” Theoretically speaking, that was indeed the case. However, after inspecting with his divine sense, that person indeed did not carry traces of having faced any tribulation, in other words, he couldn’t have his body remodelled into a divine physique by the Light of Guidance. “It seems like the Heavenly Dao has allowed existences with cultivation levels above the Demigod stage to reside in this world.”

“...” This Heavenly Dao is a little too easy-going, isn’t it? Putting aside the heaven-bending bug, did mortals have to be this heaven-bending as well? In this world, where Demigods could be found anywhere and Nascent Soul practitioners numbered more than dogs, how the hell was she, a mere Foundation practitioner, going to survive here!?

Was it too late to regret now?

After finding out the laws of this world towards a practitioner’s cultivation level was especially lenient, her master said that he would release the suppression of his own cultivation level. Naturally, Zhu Yao raised both of her hands in approval. He was a High Deity in the first place, and in order to prevent bringing down the Light of Guidance, he had been suppressing his cultivation level to the Demigod stage. In the world they were in now, it was evident that the upper limit of a practitioner’s cultivation level was extremely lenient. Thus, he no longer had the slightest of worry.

With a higher level teammate, Zhu Yao’s chances at victory in

battles would be higher. After finding a quiet place and setting down a few formations, Zhu Yao sat at the side and watched her master slowly release the suppression.

In order to prevent himself from releasing over the limit and end up ascending instead, Yu Yan raised his cultivation level a step at a time. First, he raised up to the Profound Deity level. Then, the Gold Deity level. And then, he raised it to the Ink Deity level before stopping. He explained. “I faintly sense the loosening of the Heavenly Dao. I’m afraid that if I raise it any more than this, I will bring down the Ascension Lightning Tribulation.”

It seemed like the limit of this world was the cultivation level of an Ink Deity.

“Let’s go to Ancient Azure Sect.” Yu Yan stood up.

“Alright.” Zhu Yao nodded. Walking over, she sized up her master whose body was emitting out an even purer aura than before. With a wave of his hand, he summoned his divine sword, and when he turned around, his ink-black hair swept passed Zhu Yao’s face. A strange feeling instantly rose in the depths of her heart. “Master, why I do feel that... you have gotten a little shorter?”

Yu Yan turned to glance at her, and then reached out his hand to stroke her head. “Don’t be nonsensical.”

“...” Was it just her imagination? But her master was a head taller than her, so his hair clearly shouldn’t be able to touch her.

Yu Yan instantly rose into the air on his sword, and then flew in Ancient Azure Sect's direction.

Zhu Yao however kept feeling that something was amiss. The sky was already beginning to darken, as the sun was slowly setting in the west.

Yu Yan's sword flying speed however suddenly slowed, while the huge figure in front of her was shrinking at a speed visible to the naked eyes.

"Master!" Zhu Yao exclaimed, as she pulled onto the person in front of her.

His figure shook. Like a punctured balloon, the sword shook about. Sometimes it would go up high, while sometimes it would go down low.

"Master, what happened?" Don't scare me, hey.

The sword shook for a few moments, and then it lost control and fell downwards. She had no choice but to take over in mid-air, and was able to barely land safely on the ground. She tensely hugged onto the person in front, and what she was holding onto with her hands was... a child of about five years old in age. This was... her master?

This was not logical!

Why did he suddenly turn into a child, hey!?

“Master, master!!!” Zhu Yao’s heart clenched in an instant, as she worriedly called out a few times.

Responding to her was a set of light and gentle breathing sounds.

Zhu Yao: “...”

She cupped his wrist, found out that his pulse was normal and his breathing was stable. Other than turning small, there wasn’t anything irregular about his body.

He was just purely... sleeping!

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. Was this the after-effects of releasing his cultivation suppression? It seemed like he couldn’t be woken up for quite a while.

Presently, she had no choice but to head towards Ancient Azure Sect for now. Heaving a deep sigh of relief, she resigned to her fate and carried her miniature master.

Just as she was about to continue forward.

Suddenly, ㄣ|`O’|ㄣ Ou~~, a black figure leapt out of the forest. A gigantic demonic beast suddenly blocked her path.

Zhu Yao's heart clenched, and at that moment, she suddenly felt like cussing at its mom. Did it had to be so coincidental? She was just a Foundation trash, hey!

Wait a minute! Calm down! Thinking about it, ever since she became a dragon, a large half of the demonic beasts carried feelings of friendship towards her that transcended the barrier of species. It might be the same for this one too?

Zhu Yao felt slightly relieved from the depths of her heart, as she sternly stared at this demonic beast. We're friends, right? Right, right?

That demonic beast walked forward a step at a time, and then...

Ahmu. It swallowed both master and disciple in an instant!

“ ... ”

What happened to the promised friendship that transcended the barrier of species!? -Faints!-

Chapter 237: Beast With Pitifully Low Intelligence

Zhu Yao encountered a beast. Then... she was eaten.

Though she was merely a Foundation trash, she had after all cultivated for so many years, so her basic reflexes were still present. That was why she buffed herself with a defensive barrier at that very instant, and with a wave of her hand, she was planning to cast an ice type mystical art to retaliate.

That demonic beast however suddenly loosened its mouth, and stared at her with widened curious eyes. It even blinked several times. It then approached her, and sniffed.

In an instant, as though it was frightened, it leapt a huge step back. It gave her another glance, and then opened its mouth wide...

Puaah~~

Huaaaa~ It puked.

“...”

Just how terrible did she taste that it had to puke in such a manner?

“Hey hey hey!” Zhu Yao shouted with a darkened expression.

That demonic beast was given a fright, and all its fur were standing straight on ends like a hedgehog. It looked as though it wanted to retreat, but because of a misstep, its feet slipped and had almost fallen on the ground. In a fluster, it leapt a few meters back.

Yo, it sure was cowardly. It seemed like it was a beast whelp.

The tension in the depths of her heart was instantly swept away completely.

Recalling before, it seemed like she was able to understand the demonic beast language in the past, and she wondered if this skill was still present. She then took a step forward. “Umm, little beastie, can you tell me where’s Ancient Azure Sect?”

That demonic beast did not reply. It simply stared at her nervously. Then, it shifted its paws, and decisively took a step back.

Was she that scary?

“Is Ancient Azure Sect close by?” She took another step forward.

The demonic beast moved two steps back.

“How big is this forest?” She continued to take another step.

It took another three steps back.

“Do you have to be that frightened of me?”

Another four steps back.

“Stop retreating!”

Five steps...

“Behind you, there’s...”

Boom~

A scream pierced through the skies!

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she finished what she was about to say before. “A hole.”

Where’s your intelligence as a demonic beast?

Sighing, Zhu Yao directly walked over.

That hole was very deep, and there were even formation ripples in the surroundings. It was most likely a trap which practitioners

especially set down to capture demonic beasts.

That demonic beast with pitifully low intelligence was currently desperately struggling within. From the fear he had in the beginning, it slowly turned into anger and rage. At one moment, it was desperately digging into the walls, while on other moments, it would crash into the surrounding formations with all its might. However, it was simply unable to leave that hole, and its claws were mainly deflected by the formation, leaving several scars on its body.

If this continued, it would torture itself to death.

“Hey!” Zhu Yao could not help but call out.

The demonic beast was startled. It suddenly raised its head, and when it saw that it was her, it instantly quietened down as though it's ‘pause’ button was pressed. Its body trembled, and it no longer dared to dig the walls and collide with the formation. It began to weakly shrink in the corner of the walls, as though it wanted to conceal itself. Yet, all its rubbing merely caused dirt and soil to slide down the walls.

Finally, when it realized there was nowhere it could hide in, it curled itself into a ball and began to let out soft, sniffing sounds. Its gigantic body continued to tremble.

“Uh...” Was it crying?

Owuu... owuu...

Its voice grew louder. That pair of large, pitch-black eyes released a huge amount of water, drenching its beautiful looking white fur.

“Stop crying!”

“Oooowuu...”

“The hell you’re crying for? I’m the one who was almost eaten by you, right?”

“Oooooowuu...”

“Furthermore, you fell down on your own, right.”

“Oooooooooowuu...”

It began to cry even sadder than before, and in the end, it was actually rolling about in the depths of the hole.

Yo, it’s even gasping for air now. Zhu Yao’s face darkened. Haah, forget it, it’s only a beast.

Zhu Yao glanced at the surroundings. Then, she cast a wind type mystic art, swirling up the fallen log at the side and dragging it into the hole, perfectly pressing onto the formation core in the

depths of the hole. With a flash of white light, that formation instantly lost its effects.

“Stop ou-ing, come up!”

That furball blanked for a moment, and then a moment later, tilting its head, it looked at the log which had turned into a bridge. It then glanced at the formation which had lost its effects. Its pair of eyes brightened as it happily leapt up. Its front paws stepped on the log, and it climbed out with just two trots. It then happily bustled about on the ground.

Raising its head, it glanced at her, before it turned about and ran deep into the forest. In an instant, it disappeared from sight.

Great. This ungrateful little beastie bitch.

It seemed like she shouldn't hope for it to lead the way. She raised her head and looked at the night sky. Zhu Yao had no choice but to carry her miniature master and head into the depths of the forest. From the information she received from the town, Ancient Azure Sect should not be too far away now.

Walking in the forest on foot was different from flying on a sword. The things she had to look out for in the surroundings were many, and it was very easy for her to lose her sense of direction. She really wanted to fly, but unfortunately, she did not have a transportation artifact! But, as long as it's a deity sect, it should be located above a spiritual pulse. There should be nothing wrong with walking towards the place with rich amount of spiritual

energy.

After walking for about two hours, she finally saw what looked like a mountain gate.

On a gigantic stone wall, the two words 'Ancient Azure' was written. Next to the stone wall however, was a vast ocean.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief, as she immediately walked towards the ocean. The moment she went past the stone wall, the scenery in front of her twisted. The ocean suddenly disappeared, and what materialized was a range celestial mountains and blessed lands. Gigantic mountains floated in the sky, the place was filled with vibrant lights, and auspicious clouds filled the sky.

“May I ask what matters this Daoist has come to Ancient Azure Sect for?” A male voice rang from the left. A man dressed in a light robe walked out from the teleportation formation, and his face carried a courteous smile.

Zhu Yao guessed that he should be a disciple of the sect who was in charge of guarding the mountain gate, though she was still unable to see through his level of cultivation. It seemed like his cultivation level was above hers as well.

“Fellow Daoist.” Because she was carrying a person on her back, she could only give a courteous nod. “This one is named Zhu Yao, and I’m here in your esteemed sect to look for an old acquaintance.”

That man said with the same courteous tone. “May I ask who fellow Daoist is looking for?”

“He’s surnamed Wang, and his name is Xuzhi. I wonder if he’s presently in the sect?”

The man was startled for a moment, and an estranged look flashed past his face. He sized her up for a moment, and his brows sank into a frown. His expression no longer carried the courtesy it had before, and he said with a hint of anger. “I have seen many women like you, it’s no use. Leave! If you wish to enter our Ancient Azure Sect, you must first have the aptitude to do so?”

“Eh?” What did he mean?

However, as he waved his hands irritatingly, he continued. “Leave, hurry and leave.”

“Fellow Daoist, I don’t wish to enter Ancient Azure...”

“Scram, scram!” He waved his hands with an irritated look. “If you don’t leave now, then don’t blame me for being discourteous.” As he said that, he really reached out his hands and pushed her outside.

Just as Zhu Yao was about to explain, a furious roar suddenly resounded from behind them.

With a swoosh, a white figure cut between them, and in an

instant, the gate guardian disciple was pushed onto the ground by a paw. It furiously bared its teeth at him.

It was that cowardly little demonic beast earlier. Why was it here?

“Heavenly Honourable Bai Yuan.” That disciple suddenly exclaimed. He looked at the ferocious beast, and then turned to glance at Zhu Yao. In an instant, he had a look of sudden realization, as he hurriedly crawled up and bowed towards that demonic beast. “This disciple was blind, and did not recognize that this lady was Heavenly Honourable’s esteemed guest. I seek Heavenly Honourable’s forgiveness!”

That demonic beast blew a blast of hot air at him, as though he was extremely furious. It turned around, not batting him another eye. However, the disciple was still throwing out apologies one after another.

What was this situation? Could it be that this stupid beast was raised by Ancient Azure Sect? Furthermore, it seemed like it had a rather high status, to the point where even human practitioner disciples did not dare to offend it?

Zhu Yao curiously sized the beast up, and that beast trembled from her stares. Earlier, it was filled with a tyrannical aura when it was bullying other people, but when given stares by her, it instantly shrank back. It timidly glanced at her, as though it was somehow frightened by her. With a thud, it once again ran off, disappearing from sight.

Zhu Yao: “...” Just how afraid of her was it?

“This esteemed guest, I was unaware of your identity earlier and had ended up offending you. I hope you will forgive this lowly one.” The disciple instantly changed out of his furious temper earlier, and was now passionately welcoming her. “Esteemed guest, please follow me to Main Peak.”

Zhu Yao nodded, as she followed him into the teleportation formation. The formation light flashed, and she had already arrived at the front of the towering main hall.

“Where’s Wang Xuzhi?” She had thought that he would immediately bring her to where little wimp was, but she never expected that the gate guardian disciple would courteously guide her to a seat in the hall.

That disciple explained. “Unfortunately, our Sect Master is presently in closed-door training, and it’s inconvenient for him to receive you. The sect affairs are presently being temporarily managed by our Grand Elder. Esteemed guest, please wait for a short moment, this lowly one shall inform Elder of your arrival.”

After saying that, he left the hall, most probably heading off to inform that Elder. Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. If Wang Xuzhi was really a disciple of Ancient Azure Sect, and she wanted to look for him, greeting the manager was indeed very necessary.

Then she should just wait patiently!

Her master had yet to awaken, and it wasn't a good idea to carry him on her back the entire time. Thus, she pulled two chairs together and placed him on the chairs, allowing him to lie down comfortably.

Only then did she begin to inspect this great hall. The longer she looked at it, the more familiar it felt.

No matter was it the shapes of the chairs, the looks of the tables, the curtains hanging within the hall and even that person coming in through the door was...

“Junior-martial nephew Zi Mo!” Zhu Yao exclaimed.

When her words fell, the person, who had just stepped into the hall, slipped, and had almost planted his head onto the ground.

“Little... Little martial aunt!” Zi Mo looked at her with widened eyes. “You’re still alive... No, you’re already dead?”

“...” Why did these words sound so strange?

“Why are you here?” He had a face of utter disbelief.

“Not just me, my master is here as well.” She pointed to the person sleeping on the chairs.

“What? Ancestral-martial uncle is dead as well?”

“Uh...” Was there a need to curse people to death straight after seeing each other?

Zhu Yao really did not expect that she would encounter someone familiar again. Furthermore, it was even the former Ancient Hill Sect Master Zi Mo.

Similarly, after he fell, he went to the Underworld, awakened his spiritual consciousness, achieved a spiritual body and made his way to Spiritual Realm. Then, he joined this Ancient Azure Sect and cultivated a step at a time. Finally, he managed to take up his old job as a Sect Master. Until a hundred years ago, when he passed on this responsibility to his disciple and took the back seat.

Furthermore, his disciple was none other than little wimp Wang. Wang Xuzhi was presently the Sect Master of Ancient Azure Sect, and it was thus no wonder everyone would look at her with such eyes when she brought up his name. He was actually a Sect Master. Most probably, they had all treated her as someone wanting to hug his thighs, right?

“Where’s little wimp?” Zhu Yao asked.

Zi Mo’s expression sank, and only a moment later did he speak up. “When he returned from the Underworld back then, he unknowingly carried severe injuries. Presently, he’s in isolation, tending to his injuries.”

“He’s injured?” Zhu Yao’s heart clenched, and after recalling for a moment. “That’s not right. Back then, his injuries were not serious. So why did he need to go into isolation?”

“Little martial aunt, you’re aware of why he’s injured?”

Zhu Yao recounted to him the incident in the Underworld, and then brought up the matters about resentment.

“But back then, when he returned, his injuries were indeed of great severity.” Zi Mo said with a heavy expression. “Most of his meridians were damaged, and I had many times wanted to treat his injuries in his stead, but none of my treatments were effective. They were basically irreparable.”

“How is that possible?” Her meridians had shattered into smithereens several times, but she would always still be able to fix them up. Could it be that her meridians could be recycled, while little wimp’s had a one-time characteristic?

Wait a minute, the thing that injured little wimp back then seemed to be that Ghost King.

Could it be...

“Where did little wimp place the talisman that had the Ghost King sealed in it?”

“Talisman?” Zi Mo was startled, his face was filled with

confusion. “What talisman?”

The hell! As she had thought, he had yet to deal with it.

She instantly grabbed onto his collar. “Bring me to him, now, immediately!”

Zi Mo understood that this matter was not as simple as it seemed. Without the slightest of hesitation, he turned around, and just as he was about to lead her out of the hall.

The earth suddenly shook. Sharp ghostly cries reverberated one after another. At the front-right of the mountain peak, a pillar of black miasma rose into the sky, piercing straight through the skyline. The black miasma slowly gathered together, and a gigantic savage human figure was formed in an instant.

“Xuzhi!” Zi Mo exclaimed. Summoning his flying sword, he flew in the direction of the miasma.

“The hell, wait for me!” She did not have a transportation artifact, hey!

Just as she was chase after him, something tugged her waistline, and when she turned around, she collided into a chest that carried a chilling aura. “Master! You’re awake!” Even his height had returned to normal.

“Mn.” Yu Yan responded. Hugging onto his disciple, he flew

towards Zi Mo's direction.

In a flash, they had already arrived at the entrance of a cave residence. That place was exactly below that Ghost King. Strands of miasma were floating about within the residence. Compared to those in the sky, the miasma was a little thin here. However, the 'bug' words could still be seen very clearly. These were the resentment left behind by that Ghost King.

Zhu Yao walked in, and sitting within the building was little wimp. He seemed to have suffered grave injuries as he was puking out a mouthful of blood. Some black wisps of air were even encircling his body. His face was pale to the extent where not a single strand of red could be seen, and Zi Mo was presently behind him treating his injuries. However, it seemed to be ineffective.

"Little wimp!" Zhu Yao's heart clenched. Why did it turn out like this?

Wang Xuzhi weakly raised his head. Seeing that it was her, his eyes shone, and he pulled the corners of his lips. "Big sis Zhu Yao, it's great that you're alright."

"The one who's injured is you. Just what happened?"

He did not reply. It seemed like he did not have much strength remaining.

Yu Yan however stepped forward and pulled up his hand to check

his pulse. With a cold tone, he said. “Resentment has entered his body.”

“What?” Zhu Yao was stunned.

The horrifying cries outside were growing even louder. Yu Yan frowned, and instructed. “Yu Yao, seal it.”

Zhu Yao’s eyes shone, and at that moment, Yu Yan’s body had already flashed, as he flew straight towards that Resentment Ghost King in the sky.

“Little martial aunt?” Zi Mo’s face was puzzled. “What did ancestral-grand uncle mean?”

“Leave it to me!” Zhu Yao did not reply him directly, and instead sat in a lotus position behind Wang Xuzhi. The injuries on little wimp’s body was never healed the entire time, most probably due to the influence of resentment. There was basically no way to exterminate resentment, and if left as it is, little wimp’s injuries would only worsen, and small injuries would turn into heavy injuries as well.

Since resentment was the embodiment of all negative emotions, then it’s rather similar to devilish energy. That was why her master reminded her that she should try the sealing arts.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and immediately sensed the presence of resentment within little wimp’s body. Circulating her

spiritual energy, she gathered the resentment at a single spot, and then activated the sealing arts. In an instant, golden runic symbols flashed, which then seeped into Wang Xuzhi's body and firmly sealed the bundle of miasma.

Success!

Chapter 238: Warrior, You're Pregnant!

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. She immediately proceeded to circulate her spiritual energy and mend little wimp's meridians. They were not severe injuries in the first place, and without the influence of resentment, he was recovering very quickly. The miasma that had been encircling around him had also gathered in the seal above his abdomen as well. It slowly condensed, and finally turned into a three-lettered word – bug.

Zhu Yao's hands trembled, and she had almost choked.

This was illogical! Why did little wimp turn into a bug? -Faints!-

“What kind of imprint is this?” Standing on the side, Zi Mo stared at the seal that floating in front of Wang Xuzhi as he asked in a perplexed manner.

Zhu Yao was startled. “You can see it?”

Zi Mo nodded. “The mystic arts little martial aunt demonstrated is indeed extraordinary. I have never seen a formation imprint like this. I wonder what kind of runic symbol is this?”

“This isn't a runic symbol.” Zhu Yao's heart was in a mess. She had a faint feeling that this bug was different from the rest that she had encountered in the past. She carefully inspected little wimp. She might as well take the opportunity while he was unconscious, and immediately strip off his clothes.

“Little martial aunt, what are you doing?” Zi Mo had a fearful look.

“I’m checking if he has another similar imprint on his body.”

Zi Mo’s expression darkened even further. “Then... Then there’s no need to take off his pants, right?”

Zhu Yao’s hands paused, and then released her hands from his underpants. “...”

The hell! She had gotten used to it!

After carefully inspecting little wimp’s naked body, as expected, there was another three-lettered word ‘bug’ below his abdomen. “Hey, old man. Then are you able to see this?”

“Naturally!” Zi Mo nodded. Earlier, little martial aunt had sealed something, so Xuzhi having runic symbols on his body was very normal as well.

As expected, Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. Since Zi Mo was able to see this as well, it proved that this bug was not like the ones before where only she was capable of seeing them. The reason why little wimp had these words on his body, was because of the resentment in his body! The true bug was resentment itself, and not little wimp.

Wang Xuzhi was already beginning to slowly open his eyes, and his face now carried a hint of blood redness. Big sis Zhu Yao?”

“Little wimp, how do you feel?” Zhu Yao went forward to hold him.

He smiled. “I’m much better now, I...” His words paused halfway through. He lowered his head and looked at his body which merely had a single pair of underpants remaining. He instantly stiffened. His entire being was dyed in red like a prawn, and his voice began to tremble. “Zhu... Zhu, zhu, zhu... Big sis Zhu...”

“I’m telling you, I didn’t do anything!” Zhu Yao leapt back, and raised her hand up to swear.

Zi Mo threw a scornful glance at her. He silently looked at her right hand, and in its grasp, was a robe designed for men.

“I can explain this.” Zhu Yao hurriedly threw it back to him. This truly was just a mistake! Listen to my explanation!

Puuah...

Wang Xuzhi, however, suddenly opened his mouth and puked out a mouthful of old blood.

It can’t be. He puked out blood from anger.

Believe me, I'm not a pervert, hey.

“Xuzhi!” Zi Mo frowned. Taking a step forward, he cupped Wang Xuzhi's wrist and checked his pulse, while not forgetting to turn his head around to glare at her. Wang Xuzhi however still had a flushed red face, not caring that he was still puking out blood. He threw the robe onto himself in a fluster.

Zhu Yao: “...” Why did she feel that she was a trash of a man? There's something wrong with this scene!

Zi Mo carefully inspected for a short while, and his expression grew even weirder. His face was green in one moment, and purple in the next. Finally, it turned completely pale, as though he had just realized some terrifying matter. His entire body stiffened.

Zhu Yao's heart clenched. “Old man, what happened to him?” Theoretically speaking, she was very focused in her treatment, so there shouldn't be any problems with little wimp.

The corner of Zi Mo's cheeks twitched, and he replied stiffly. “His... The flow of his pulse is smooth and refined, like a pearl rolling on a plate...”

“What does that mean?” Speak human, can you?

“This is...” His face had already twisted into a blob, and he said with emphasis on every single word. “A sign of pregnancy.”

Hss...

The robe in Wang Xuzhi’s hands instantly tore into two pieces.

The place was instantly filled with silence.

Zi Mo raised his head and his face was filled with a pleading look.
“Little martial aunt, this...”

“I didn’t do it!” Zhu Yao said on reflex.

Zi Mo: “...”

Wang Xuzhi: “...”

“I’m saying, I didn’t get the opportunity to do anything.”

“ ... ”

“ ... ”

“Ah pui... The child really isn’t mine!”

Zi Mo: -_-#

Wang Xuzhi: -_-|||

“No, that’s not it. I’m not going to take responsibility!”

“囧”

“囧”

The hell, her words were becoming messier the more she spoke, hey.

“What responsibility do you need to take?” An ice-cold male voice sounded. A certain someone who had just defeated a mob, suddenly appeared at the door.

Master, kajima...

Listen to my explanation!

Wang Xuzhi was pregnant, and the child was not hers! The child was not hers! The child was not hers! Important matters must be said thrice. A setting like this that obliterated the three views, she rejected it right from the beginning! However, from the discussion she, Zi Mo, and her master had, the three specialists confirmed the reality that Wang Xuzhi was becoming a (mother).

Now then, here’s the question. Where’s the father?

Ah pui... How did the child come about?

After the three specialists consulted among each other and carefully investigated this matter, they came up with a conclusion. The signs of pregnancy found on little wimp's body was due to resentment. Back then when it was being sealed, the resentment accumulated in the position of abdomen, and was then sealed nearby his Dantian. The signs of pregnancy on little wimp's body were actually ripples emitted from the sealed resentment.

If they wanted to scatter away the resentment in his body, they had to first release the seal. If they could not instantly expel the resentment, the resentment would spread throughout his entire body again. Though little wimp's injuries had more or less recovered, he did not have the lightning spirit vein, and was basically unable to expel resentment. If her master landed a hand, his body would not be able to endure the lightning might either.

All they could do was wait till his injuries had completely recovered.

To summarize, the conclusion was: Let it be for now.

But two days later, though Wang Xuzhi's condition was a lot better, his belly had suddenly grown big. He already had the look of a usual four to five months pregnant woman. A good young man with talents in both literature and arts, suddenly had an additional beer belly.

His distressed master Zi Mo immediately invited Yu Yan and Zhu Yao over for a meeting.

Yu Yan seriously checked his pulse.

Zhu Yao stood at the side and stared straight at little wimp...’s belly. She really could not restrain her sinister hand from touching it, and strangely, there were really movements coming from inside. “Warrior, you’re about to give birth!”

“Big sis Zhu Yao!” Wang Xuzhi’s expression darkened, as he glared at her resentfully.

Yu Yan’s eyes swept towards his disciple’s disobedient claw, and his brows furrowed. Releasing the hand he was using to check Wang Xuzhi’s pulse, he pulled back his disciple’s claw in passing.

“How is it?” Zhu Yao immediately shifted her attention, and asked. “Is it a boy? Or a girl?”

Everyone else: “...”

“The resentment is simply trying to break out of the seal.” Yu Yan coldly said. “There’s no need to worry. The more it wants to break out, when we’re going to expel it in the future, it will become easier to do so.”

Looking at this, this ‘pregnant’ condition was actually a good phenomenon. Zhu Yao and Zi Mo heaved sighs of relief.

“Thank you, ancestral-grand uncle.” Zi Mo’s face was filled with smiles.

Yu Yan did not respond, and simply tightly held onto his disciple’s claw. He immediately pulled her out of the door, as though he did not want to stay for even a moment longer.

Zhu Yao had no choice but to turn her head around as they walked, and waved her hands at little wimp. “Little wimp, nurse your injuries well. I will come again tomorrow to see you... and your child!”

Eh, there seemed to be something strange with her words?

Yu Yan directly sealed that Ghost King above a floating mountain in Ancient Azure Sect, and then placed down countless formations suppressing it. Unless the entire mountain was obliterated, it was basically impossible for the Ghost King to escape. Naturally, Zhu Yao did not have any opinion on this. The main reason why she was here in Spiritual Realm was because of this Ghost King in the first place. The techniques behind her master’s formations far surpassed hers, and since he made a move, everything was naturally well and proper.

For precautions sake, she and her master was living on that mountain peak itself. One, to observe it, and two, in order to scatter the resentment after Wang Xuzhi had fully recovered. Three was...

“Within a month, you must form your Azoth Core.” Yu Yan said

with a stern look.

“Ah?” Zhu Yao felt like crying. “Great King, please let me go.” After every reincarnation, she had to always start cultivating again from the beginning, it was really wounding her heart, you know? Though she was a good student with good academic performance, she had only gone through the college entrance examinations once, alright?

“Begin closed-door training right now!”

“Master...” Kajima.

“Yu Yao.” Yu Yan stroked her head. After pondering for a moment, he grabbed onto her hands interlocked his fingers with hers. “You’re currently merely at the Foundation stage, if you don’t hurry and raise your cultivation, how are you going to follow me back to Divine Realm?”

But she was truly frustrated with cultivation. Just how many times had she gone back and forth with her cultivation already?

Yu Yan bent down and hugged her in his embrace. With a sunken voice, he said. “Zhu... Yao, you always have your own intentions, so your master has never stopped you from doing anything. But you can’t let your master wait forever.”

His voice was calm, just like any other day, and it carried a hint of chilling intent as always. However, Zhu Yao faintly sensed a

piercing pain in the depths of her heart. After a long while, she replied. “Alright.”

“Master!”

“Mn?”

“In the future, can you always call me Zhu Yao?”

“Yu Wang is pretty good.” He said with a serious expression.

“Your sister!”

Zhu Yao felt that the ‘Ghost King Peak’ was a little strange recently. Every time she woke up from her trance state, she would always see some foreign objects above her windowsill. In the beginning, they were just a few stalks of fresh flowers, and they were placed on her windowsill with dirt and soil still on them.

She had thought that it was her master who sent them, and was even excited for the first half of the day. Her master had actually begun to understand romance. However, when she brought the potted plant-like flowers to a certain master for confirmation, he sternly denied it.

“Flowers? One, they cannot be added into medicine, and two, they cannot be used to refine pellets. Even the most regular of insects have some practical use. Where’s the need for such weeds?”

Zhu Yao who liked weeds: “...”

She, who believed that her master had understood romance, was truly stupid.

But if it wasn't her master, who could it be? She did not know that many people in Ancient Azure Sect either. It was impossible for Zi Mo to send it, and Wang Xuzhi was... taking care of his pregnancy. It couldn't be that she had sleepwalked and picked them up on her own, right?

Unable to think of anyone, Zhu Yao decided to throw away these thoughts and continue with her cultivation. However, the number of objects on her windowsill in the following days grew. Not to mention, they were no longer restricted to flowers. Slowly, various spiritual herbs and spiritual medicine appeared. Furthermore, there were even spiritual beast... meats!

Waking up in the morning, she saw a huge pile of fresh, bloody spiritual beast meat hanging outside the window. As the wind blew, blood even dripped down from them, making pitter patter sounds.

Were these gifts, or new year celebratory goods, hey?

Zhu Yao began to grow suspicious and curious of this item gifting weirdo. After cussing out loud a few times, she silently threw away all of these spiritual beast meats. Later on, she left a strand of divine sense behind to take notice of the activities outside the

window while she was in a trance state. However, she was never able to see even the shadow of the person who sent those items.

Though, outside the window, that bloody scene from last time no longer appeared again. The items became even more creative, and was even developing in the direction of practical usage. For example, hairpins, bracelets, jade ornaments and other little accessories for women. Furthermore, every single one of them was an artifact, either for defense or storage purposes.

Zhu Yao, who presently had zero assets, unceremoniously accepted them. Then, she calmly continued to cultivate. If only a transportation artifact could be sent next.

Though, there was one person who could no longer keep his calm.

Yu Yan stared at his disciple's windowsill. A newly appeared handkerchief. He was a little speechless. His expression grew colder, colder, and colder...

For some strange reasons, he was feeling really unhappy.

It seemed like, someone was trying to take away his disciple.

This was basically intolerable!

His finger moved, and that handkerchief was instantly ignited, turning into ash. A formation instantly appeared on the

windowsill. Turning his head back to glance at his disciple who was still in a trance state, he turned around and left.

In the end, Zhu Yao encountered some slight difficulty in her cultivation. She did not know of the reason. Though she was still a lightning spirit vein holder, her cultivation speed was evidently not as fast as before. Forget about igniting a spiritual energy turbulence, even with the most common way of taking in spiritual energy into her body, she was unable to absorb that much spiritual energy at all. Her cultivation progress had also stalled as well. She felt as though she was a fallen academic genius who had turned into an academic trash.

Half a month had passed, and still there was hardly any progress.

There was something wrong with this setting.

Zhu Yao opened her eyes. Just as she was about to find her master to discuss about this, she suddenly heard a scream outside the window.

“Oww...”

“Who is it?” Zhu Yao immediately opened the door and got out, only to see a snow-white demonic beast outside the window desperately slapping its own paws. Above the gigantic meaty paws, there were still few sparks of flames that had yet to be extinguished.

“It’s you!” Wasn’t this that cowardly little beast she encountered in the forest back then?

That demonic beast stiffened for a moment. Raising its head, it looked at her weakly. Then, as though it was frightened, it turned about and wanted to flee. However, because of a misstep, it slipped, and then it rolled itself away to safety.

“...” Was she really that scary?

She turned to look at the position of the windowsill. A small sword with the length of an index finger was hanging next to it. It was actually a transportation artifact.

Could it be that, all those items placed on the windowsill in the past few days, was all it’s doing?

Clearly, it was afraid of her to death, so why send her these items? Were the brain circuits of all demonic beasts strange like this?

Pondering for a moment, this demonic beast seemed like a beast that was raised by Ancient Azure Sect as well. Zhu Yao felt that there was a need to ask about that beast’s situation the next time she were to see little wimp.

Before Zhu Yao could even ask, that strange beast suddenly sent itself to her doorsteps.

Zhu Yao did not make any progress with her cultivation, so she decided to practice her own sword techniques, while Yu Yan was giving pointers at the side. She was initially practicing fine and well, but in an instant, her master's expression turned cold. Casting an art, a heavenly lightning bolt was sent flying in the direction of the forest.

“Oww...” A scream sounded, and a pitch-black beast fell down.

Half of its white fur was charred black from the lightning bolt, though it sure had a fast reaction speed. Roaring out loud, it immediately leapt up and pounced towards Yu Yan.

“It’s you again!” Zhu Yao exclaimed.

That beast seemed to have only just noticed her, as it instantly fell from the sky with a plop.

In an instant, it turned weak-willed, as it looked at her with frail eyes. Its entire body trembled as it scanned its surroundings in a fluster. Then, while making ‘pata pata’ sounds, it hid... behind Yu Yan.

A certain someone was not the least bit courteous, striking another lightning bolt at it, which ended up frying its white fur on the other side as well.

Zhu Yao: “...”

This beast's intelligence was truly a little pitiful.

Chapter 239: Sleeping Beauty Who Cannot Be Awakened With A Kiss

Unexpectedly, that beast seemed to be completely fine. After growling for a moment, it stood up, and then furiously roared at Yu Yan.

The two parties faced each other. One was desperately roaring out, while the other was desperately emitting out his cold aura.

Onlooker Zhu Yao: “...”

Thus, these two glared at each other for an hour, neither of them dared to move a single step. Even Zhu Yao was beginning to worry that some sparks were going to start flying between this man and beast.

Finally, that demonic beast turned its head and weakly glanced at Zhu Yao, its claws then shrank back. Turning about, it once again ran off, disappearing without a trace.

Just why in the world was it here for?

From then on, the demonic beast seemed to have started pestering them. No matter what formations were set down, it could always mysteriously appear, but it would always be unfortunately caught by Yu Yan, and then be sent out with a lightning bolt. Yet, it was unclear why this demonic beast was actually so fearful of her. As long as she appeared, it would then

run off at a speed even faster than a hare.

Even Zhu Yao was beginning to suspect if she had actually done some immoral things to it, which thus led to an unremovable darkness being left in that beast's heart.

A month later.

Little wimp's injuries were finally completely healed, and his entire being had recovered its former aura. Dressed in a handsome azure robe, his face even carried a healthy red. If not... for the large belly he had. Zi Mo stood next to him worriedly, with one hand holding onto his back, while the other holding onto his belly.

Zhu Yao was barely able to suppress herself from shouting congratulations.

"Little wimp, don't need to worry." Zhu Yao patted on his shoulders and consoled him. "There will always be a moment like this in a person's lifetime..."

"..."

"It won't hurt at all, alright."

Wang Xuzhi's face darkened. "Big sis Zhu Yao."

"Ah?"

“I’m not pregnant.” It wasn’t like he was giving birth to a child!

“Don’t mind such details!”

“ ... ”

Yu Yan immediately placed down countless formations, and had Wang Xuzhi sit at the very center of the formations. With a sunken voice, he said. “In a moment, I will guide down the heavenly lightning bolt. You must use all your strength to resist a single strike.”

Wang Xuzhi nodded, and began to circulate the spiritual energy in his Dantian.

Yu yan performed a set of hand-seals, and his robe began to flutter on its own. Suddenly, the sky darkened, and countless enormous lightning clouds filled the horizon. In just a moment, they encompassed the entire sky. Raising one of his hands, lightning streaks flashed past the sky, as though something was being condensed and taking form. He lightly waved his hand, and at the same time, he looked towards Zhu Yao. “Yu Yao, release the seal!”

Zhu Yao took a deep breath. The spiritual energy that she had long prepared connected to the seal in Wang Xuzhi’s body, and at the instant the heavenly lightning bolt descended, she released the seal.

At that moment, a mystic formation as tall as a human appeared in front of little wimp. The sealing runic symbols danced, and after a flash of light, they shattered resoundingly.

The miasma within Wang Xuzhi, as though it had finally escaped from its bindings, instantly exploded forth. His initially bloated belly was also reverting back to its former look at a speed visible to the naked eyes. A bolt of purplish red heavenly lightning bolt sliced through the air and struck down, instantly scattering off the creeping miasma.

Though Wang Xuzhi had already used all of his power to resist against the heavenly lightning bolt, he was still feeling that forceful lightning might, as though sharp blades were piercing right into his organs. He was left with no choice but to protect his heart pulses with all his might. Though it looked as though everything happened in a blink of an eye, it felt as though ten thousand years had passed.

Finally, the tribulation lightning bolt disappeared. Zi Mo, who had been waiting at the side the entire time, flew straight into the formation in a flash, dragging the person whose body was covered in lightning sparks out.

“Little wimp, are you alright?” Zhu Yao ran over.

Yu Yan tapped on his body with his finger. Those lightning spark remnants turned into lightning spiritual energy, and directly seeped into his fingertips.

Wang Xuzhi's expression instantly looked much better as well.

"Thank you, ancestral martial grand uncle." Wang Xuzhi opened his eyes.

"Mn." Yu Yan nodded, and just as he was about to seal the resentment that was within the formation.

The entire earth suddenly began to shake. With a loud bang, countless cracks appeared on the surface of the ground, and they were spreading in all directions.

"Scatter!" Yu Yan reached out his hand to grab onto his disciple next to him, and instantly flew up. Zi Mo and Wang Xuzhi left the surface one after another as well.

From the center of the formation where little wimp was sitting on earlier, the entire floating mountain was splitting apart.

"Not good, that Ghost King is breaking out of the seal." Zi Mo's expression changed.

As he had thought, in the next second, the entire floating mountain shattered into million pieces and fell apart. A large amount of miasma was breaking out from within, gathering into the shape of a gigantic human figure.

Yu Yan frowned. No longer holding anything back, sounds of thunder brought by the heavenly lightning in the sky roared, and countless purplish red lightning bolts descended at the same time. They were sent striking towards the Ghost King. Between the sky and earth, the place was filled with lightning sparks, and the Ghost King was scattered apart by the heavenly lightning bolts before it could even completely materialize.

In an instant, the entire surroundings were filled with scattered resentment.

“What’s that?” Zhu Yao pointed at the center of the resentment. That was a bundle of white light, and it was especially obvious within a mass of pitch-black darkness. A large amount of miasma was present in the surroundings, but under the lightning sparks, the miasma continued to scatter. On the other hand, that bundle of white light seemed to be slowly rising up.

“Those are the souls absorbed by the Ghost King.” Yu Yan frowned.

That bundle of white light continued to rise, and had already escaped from the scattered miasma completely. Suddenly, it exploded apart like fireworks, scattering into countless spots of light, before disappearing into the horizon.

The surroundings had instantly quietened down.

Zhu Yao blanked. “Did we win?”

“Not yet.” Yu Yan replied with a sunken voice.

Following after the disappearance of those spots of light, the miasma that was still scattered in all directions earlier, had suddenly charged right up into the sky, and it was impossible for anyone to react to its speed. It felt as a black curtain had instantly been hanged right in front of them, as the miasma charged right up into the skies. Even one of the lightning clouds in the sky was engulfed by the miasma. Large amount of darkness began to spread in all directions.

Rays of light grew dimmer. When Zhu Yao took a closer look, what she saw were the words ‘bug’ filling up the entire sky in an encompassing manner.

Zhu Yao was instantly dumbfounded. What kind of godly development was this?

The entire world was filled with bugs!

“Master.” Zhu Yao habitually turned her head around to look at Yu Yan. Suddenly, her back sank, as Yu Yan had collapsed onto her. “Master!”

Zhu Yao was shocked, as she held onto him reflexively. However, she saw his entire body shrinking into that of a child’s in a blink of an eye.

He turned small again. Wasn’t it cured back then? Why would he

turn small again!?

Taking the opportunity where she could still see, Zhu Yao found a place to land on.

“Little martial aunt.” Zi Mo flew over as well. Looking at her miniature master, he instantly dumbfounded. “Ancestral-martial uncle... What happened to him?”

“I don’t know either!” Zhu Yao raised her head and looked at that strange sky. Earlier, when the resentment blasted towards the sky, her master turned small the next instant. When they came to Spiritual Realm back then, her master crossed the skies as well, and not longer after that he turned small. Could this be related to either the World Crossing Door or resentment?

The miasma in the sky grew in size. As though it was being infected, the entire sky had already been enveloped by it. If this continued, the entire Spiritual Realm would probably be enveloped by the resentment.

What should she do? What should she do? If this kept up, Spiritual Realm would truly be doomed. Damn Realmspirit, at least give me a hint.

Ting!

A familiar conversation window popped up.

Zhu Yao instantly felt joyous from the bottom of her heart. She excitedly looked at the description written in the window, only to be faced with an eye-catching string of bold, red words.

Congratulations, you have received 1x All-Purpose Dispersal Incantation.

Zhu Yao's eyes shone. All-purpose dispersal! It looked really mighty. Hurry, hurry. Tell me what's the incantation?

The string of red words flashed, and instantly changed into another line.

Description of usage method: Please circulate all of the energy in your body and shout out —

What is it?

Save me!

Zhu Yao: "..."

Save your sister! -Faints!- Her all-purpose summonable beast, her master, had already gone to sleep. What's the use of shouting for help!?

You're making a fool out of me, right? You're definitely making a fool out of me, right!?

Zhu Yao's inner heart was collapsing.

All the disciples of Ancient Azure Sect had already made their way outside. The surroundings were filled with practitioners casting out illumination mystic arts. Everyone looked at the sky with confused expressions, as the entire world looked as though it was enveloped by complete darkness. As the sky grew even darker, even fire type mystic arts were no longer of much use, as there were faint traces of them extinguishing.

“Little martial aunt.” Zi Mo's face was filled with anxiety. “The resentment is soon spreading throughout the entire Spiritual Realm. What are we going to do?”

If Spiritual Realm was filled with resentment, the practitioners of this world would be tainted by resentment, and everyone would become puppets like the Ghost King.

Zhu Yao gnashed her teeth. She couldn't be bothered about it any longer.

A fool it is, then.

Taking a deep breath, she circulated all of her spiritual energy. With the loudest voice in her life, she raised her head towards the sky and shouted out. “Save me———!”

The scream reverberated in the surroundings, and it did not die

down even after a long while. The entire Ancient Azure Sect was filled with the echos of “eeeeee....”.

The entire place which was still in a ruckus earlier, instantly quietened down.

Crowd: “...”

Countless disciples shuffled their heads and looked at Zhu Yao collectively.

Ps: With eyes that seemed as though they were looking at an idiot!

“...”

However, nothing happened.

“...”

Realmspirit, this old lady has a bone to pick with you.

Roar—

Suddenly, a loud roar reverberated. It sounded like the roar of a beast, yet it carried a slight clarity and spirituality. It felt as though it was coming from afar, yet, it also sounded as though it was

ringing next to her ears. Though it clearly sounded extremely loud and was reverberating throughout the clouds, it was not the least bit ear-piercing. Instead, just by hearing it, the stuffiness in the depths of one's heart would clear up and disperse completely.

When this roar fell, as though it had issued an order, responses from countless demonic beasts in the surroundings reverberated. One roar after another rang out continuously. For a moment, various sounds could be heard without end.

Within the sky which was still pitch-black earlier, rays of heavenly light scattered down, as though the miasma was like a curtain with countless of punctured holes. The sky grew brighter, and it looked as though the 'bug' words that filled the sky were being wiped away, as they slowly disappeared.

In just about seven minutes, the bright sky had been restored, without the slightest bit of darkness. The miasma that filled the sky earlier, as though it had never appeared in the first place, had disappeared without a trace. The change came too quickly, and everyone could hardly regain their senses. They simply watched as that world decimating crisis mysteriously disappear just like that.

Zhu Yao's face cramped.

Calling for help... Was actually really useful.

Hoho~

Why didn't she feel any sense of accomplishment at all?

The disappearance of the bug this time was a little mysterious. In a situation where she completely did not understand what was going on, it disappeared just like that. Zhu Yao felt that the entire incident was a little unrealistic, and was certain that things were not that simple. However, she just could not figure out just what she had missed.

What frustrated her even more was the resentment on little wimp's body. Though the heavenly lightning bolt back then had scattered a huge half of it, there were still a small half of its remnants in his body. She had tried many ways, even using the lightning spiritual energy to cleanse his meridians, yet she was unable to expel the last strands of resentment out of his body.

"Big sis Zhu Yao, don't worry. This little bit of resentment is of no concern, I can suppress it." Wang Xuzhi said unmindfully.

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him, as she slapped on his head. "What are you acting tough for? Is resentment something fun? Of no concern my ass. You may be fine now, but who knows what will happen in the future!"

Wang Xuzhi lowered his head.

More importantly...

Zhu Yao turned to look at her sleeping master. Ever since that

day, he had not woken up. When he turned into a child back then, he had merely slept for a single night. But this time, three days had already passed, yet there weren't any traces of him waking up. Yet, no matter how she checked his pulse, she could not figure out the reason behind it, as though he truly was just sleeping.

Holding onto his chilling hands, she could not help but feel anxious. She had a faint feeling that the reason why her master would occasionally turn into a child, was related to resentment. She had to quickly find a way.

“Old man, is there really no way to completely eliminate resentment in this world?” She turned to look at Zi Mo at the side.

He shook his head. “There's indeed none. Resentment is born from the heart in the first place. It's shapeless and formless, and thus its naturally uncontrollable by the countless beings in this world.”

“But the resentment that filled the sky back then had clearly disappeared. It proved that there's something that can restrain resentment.”

Zi Mo frowned, and only after a while did he speak up. “That voice which dispersed resentment came from a mysterious origin. Even I do not know where it came from.” The roar that suddenly rang out back then, was as though it had come out of thin air. It was basically impossible to determine the direction it came from.

“Since it was able to get the responses of demonic beasts, then

even if that roar did not come from a demonic beast, it would still be highly related to one.” Zhu Yao analysed. “Old man, you should be aware of someone who can do something like this.”

“If we’re talking about practitioners of this world, there’s no one with such capabilities.” Zi Mo sank into deep thoughts. As though he had thought of something, his expression suddenly changed. “But rumours say that at the very end of the horizon, it’s the origin of all beasts, and it’s a sacred land which demonic beasts had submitted to. Probably over there...”

Zhu Yao’s eyes shone. “You’re saying the roar that eliminated resentment, came from there?”

“There’s a possibility!” Zi Mo nodded, though his expression sank a little heavier. “It’s just that, this so-called sacred land, is merely a legend. No one has actually seen it. Furthermore, the land at the end of the horizon, is also the borders of Spiritual Realm. Located there is an absolute abyss, and falling into it will cause one’s soul to scatter.”

“We can talk after seeing it.” Zhu Yao stood up. Waiting any longer was not an option after all. The longer her master were to sleep, the more worried she would become.

“I’m going too.” Wang Xuzhi held onto her hand. “Big sis Zhu Yao, I don’t feel at ease if you go alone.”

“Like hell you’re going. You still have resentment in your body.” Zhu Yao forcefully stroke his head. “Little wimp, you will just be a

bother.”

“I have long stopped being a little wimp!” Wang Xuzhi instantly exploded. Standing up, he was instantly a head taller than her. “With big sis Zhu Yao’s present cultivation, I don’t feel at ease.”

Yo, this little wimp is rebelling. He’s actually belittling my cultivation level. Do you believe I will whack your buttocks?

“Let him go.” Zi Mo stood up and smoothed things over. “If there really is such a place, if he goes there, it will be convenient to disperse the resentment in his body as well.”

“...” That’s actually very logical.

She reluctantly nodded. Alright then, for the sake of him being so tall.

Zhu Yao thoroughly instructed Zi Mo various matters that he should take note of, and also left behind a voice transmission talisman so that he would be able to inform her directly if anything happened. Then, she brought little wimp out. Just as she was about to step through the door, she pondered for a moment, and then turned to head back into her house. Looking at her master who was lying on the bed, she wondered if...

She lowered her head. Pachi. And kissed him.

There still wasn’t any response from the person on the bed.

Alright, she gave up!

He was not sleeping beauty, so as expected, he would not wake up from a kiss.

Leaving behind the petrified Zi Mo, she got on her flying sword and flew off.

Zi Mo: I seemed to have witnessed something incredible? His gossiping heart suddenly burned wildly.

Chapter 240: Land At The End Of The Horizon Is This Way

Zhu Yao flew northwards with her quickest speed, the sceneries in her surroundings whistled behind her, forming streaks of flowing light. They had been flying for several hours, but they had yet to see the land of at end of the horizon which Zi Mo spoke of.

“Big sis Zhu Yao.”

“Mn?”

Wang Xuzhi suggested. “Let’s take a short break, we have already flown for an entire day.”

“No matter.” Zhu Yao waved her hand. “This big sister can hold on.”

Wang Xuzhi’s expression sank, as he pulled onto her. “Big sis Zhu Yao, we’re already not that far from our destination. The land at the end of the horizon is filled with dangers, it’s best that we take a short break before heading there.”

Zhu Yao suppressed the anxiety in the depths of her heart, and nodded. “Fine then!”

Below them was a lush forest, and Zhu Yao immediately descended into it. Sitting under a huge tree, she sat in a lotus

position and adjusted her breathing, recovering her HP and MP or something.

Wang Xuzhi sat next to her, and considerately passed her a flask of spiritual water.

“Thank you.” Zhu Yao gulped it down in an instant, and at that moment, her entire body felt comfortable.

Wang Xuzhi glanced at her with his mouth open, looking as though there were words stuck in his throat.

“What is it?” Zhu Yao reached out to stroke his head. “If you have something to say, then say it quickly. Don’t hold in the fart.”

He clenched his fists, and after a while, he squeezed out a smile. “Big sis Zhu Yao, you treat Sovereign Yu Yan so well.”

“But of course!” After all, she’s her man, you know?

Wang Xuzhi looked down. After a moment of silence, he carefully said. “Big sis Zhu Yao, I want to ask... you and ancestral martial grand uncle, you two...”

Zhu Yao turned her head around, and said with a smile. “You want to ask, if there’s an affair between the two of us?”

He was stunned for a moment, raising his head in an instant, as

though he never expected that she would be so direct.

Zhu Yao held onto her chin, and pondered for a short while before replying. “To be exact, we already had a lot of affairs.” Even the attempts were considered!

“...” His face instantly paled, as though he had suffered a blow of some sort. The redness on his face drained. After a while, he said in a fluster. “But... But you two are master and disciple.”

“Did the Heavenly Dao make a rule that a master and his disciple can’t be practitioner-pair companions?” There were many master-disciple OTPs in the cultivation world, right?

“...” He sank into silence, as though he had fallen into a swirl of emotions he could not escape from. His clenched fists tightened even further, as though he was about to pinch out traces of blood. “But... Big sis Zhu Yao, you clearly... Why... Why?”

Zhu Yao sighed, as she pulled onto his hands. Not accepting any refusals, she carefully broke apart his clenched fists finger by finger. “You want to ask why I did not promise you, but have chosen my master instead?”

He blanked for a moment. He looked at her eyes, and mist slowly began to form on his own, making a look that seemed like he was about to cry. “You... knew?”

“You already said it so clearly yourself, and I’m not stupid

either!” Zhu Yao shook her head, as she looked straight into his eyes. With emphasis on every word, she said. “But... Little wimp, are you certain that the love you have for me, is truly the love between a man and a woman?”

“Of course.” He nodded heavily, as he grabbed onto her hands. “Ever since young... Ever since I was ten years old, I wanted to marry you.”

Zhu Yao laughed. “Ten years old? Take me as your concubine?”

He gulped, and then hurriedly explained. “That was just a joke I made when I was young. If it’s possible... I will naturally be satisfied taking you as my only wife.”

“When you were young?” Zhu Yao said with a sunken voice. “Then why did you want to marry me when you were young?”

“That’s naturally because...”

“Because I took down your pants, and smacked your buttocks?” Zhu Yao interrupted. “You believed that you should take responsibility for that, otherwise I wouldn’t be able to marry?”

After a moment of silence, he nodded.

“See, the reason why you wanted to marry me since you were young, was not because you loved me. You already said it yourself that it was a joke, so naturally, it cannot be taken as real.”

“In the beginning, that was certainly true. But later on, I truly wished to be together with big sis Zhu Yao.”

“Later on? What later on?” Zhu Yao asked.

Wang Xuzhi was startled for a moment. After pondering for a moment when exactly his feelings towards her had undergone a change, he spoke. “Later on, when I grew up and you came out of Jade Forest Peak. I don’t really know the specifics either...”

“You don’t know, but I know.” Zhu Yao stroked onto his head which was already a head taller than hers. “It’s that time, when I was killed by that demon fox. It began ever since I died in front of your eyes, right?”

He blanked. After pondering for a moment, he realized it had truly begun from then.

“Haah... Little wimp, do you actually understand what are true feelings between a man and woman like? When you entered the sect at ten years old, the person closest to you was me, but those weren’t feelings between a man and a woman, but just a form of reliance. We couldn’t meet, and when we finally able to meet each other, I died in order to save you.” Zhu Yao analysed it little by little. “Just how old were you back then? Fifteen? You have never witnessed death, let alone one that you were involved in. Guilt of being powerless, along with the self-rebuke of not being able to save me, was the knot in your heart that you couldn’t dispel at that time. Until I was reincarnated, your knot was finally dispelled.

But, your inner heart had firmly remembered the will to protect the things that you managed to get back. You believed that will is the feelings you have for me, but in actual fact, it's just your guilt towards me." She deeply sighed. "Little wimp, you never had any feelings of love for me."

"Big sis Zhu Yao..." Wang Xuzhi was a little flustered, as he shook his head and said. "No... That's not true! I..."

"Xuzhi!" Zhu Yao held onto his shoulders, and seriously looked into his eyes. With emphasis on every word, she said. "If you really do have feelings for me, then ever since we have reunited, you clearly had many opportunities, but you had never brought up the talk of wanting to be together with me. Yet, only after knowing that I'm together with my master, did you finally speak up. Why is that?"

"..." He was suddenly stunned still, a hint of fluster flashed past his face. "I... Because..."

"Because this thought did not cross your mind at all, right?"

"..."

"Little wimp, till the very end, you have only treated me as your big sister, and liking someone has never required a reason to do so. It's not a responsibility, nor is it guilt."

He appeared to be in a trance, looking as though he understood

it, yet did not understand it at the same time. He looked straight into her eyes, and after a while, he said with a sullen voice. “Then big sis Zhu Yao, are you certain that the feelings ancestral martial grand uncle and you are feelings between a man and a woman?”

“Of course!” Zhu Yao nodded and said. She was after all a certain someone’s first love.

“Why?” He anxiously said. “How are you so certain that he’s treating you as just his disciple?”

“There’s no need to ascertain it.” Zhu Yao pointed to her heart. “As long I know for certain over here, he’s the man I wish to be bound with for my entire lifetime. From his body to his heart, all of the authority must belong to this lady surnamed Zhu. And that’s enough.”

“...”

After this heart-to-heart talk, Wang Xuzhi was much quieter than before, and throughout the entire journey, he looked as though he was in deep thoughts. His face would occasionally frown, and then look distracted a moment later. Zhu Yao understood that he wouldn’t be able to think things through in such a short amount of time, so she did not bring up the topic again either.

Actually, she had long seen through little wimp’s intentions. In the past, she did not mind it, as she had thought that he would be able think things through on his own. However, she never expected that he would continue to fall even deeper. He looked soft

on the outside, but he had always been a stubborn child ever since he was young.

He entered a deity sect when he was ten years old, and children relying on adults was a regular occurrence. Furthermore, his only relative back then was just her. Adding the joke of taking her as his concubine, he had naturally treated her as his only person to rely on. Yet, right from the start, she was isolated in Jade Forest Peak, and they could only contact each other through letters. Not being able to meet, naturally he could only rely on his imagination. He drew a perfect image of her in the depths of his heart.

After that, she was let out of the mountain. Initially, such imagination would return to normal, but she just had to die for his sake right after. The pain of losing a loved one, and his own powerlessness, had led to him forming a knot in his heart. After that, though she managed to help him dispel it, the former pain was still there. Like someone who had once been injured, even if he had fully recovered, he would still habitually take note of the spot of his previous injury. The more he looked at her, the more he would remember it. He treated this guilt as his feelings for her, and was unable to discern the difference between the two.

He died because of her, and came to Spiritual Realm. As the two of them were apart, he buried this guilt he had.

If he said that the feelings he had for her was love, she wouldn't believe it even if she was beaten to death. She and her master had been in Spiritual Realm for so many days. Not only were they together all the time, they had also several times displayed affection for each other while together as well. Things like hugging

each other's waists and holding hands were done several times too, not to mention they lived together at night.

If it was true love, just how blind must he be to not see all this happening? Even if he did not want to be honest with himself, there should have been some changes to his emotions to some degree. Yet, he did not behave even the slightest bit different, and had only asked her for the truth now. In the end, he was just a little brother showing some attitude when his only big sister was stolen away by a man.

Zhu Yao sighed. Little wimp was not a dumb child. He merely needed some time to think things through.

Along the way, out of tacit understanding, they did not bring up this topic again.

The forest they were in was huge, yet strangely, the spiritual energy here was very scarce. In order to save time, they had been walking into the forest depths, recovering their spiritual energy as they walked. For precautions sake, the two of them had erected defensive barriers, as they passed through it cautiously.

However, unexpectedly, the entire journey was smooth without any obstacles. Forget about encountering some sort of danger, there wasn't even a single rock that was slightly bigger than the rest on the ground.

“Little wimp, are you certain that this place is very dangerous?”

“I have indeed heard from rumours that this place is filled with many ferocious beasts, and they are extremely hard to deal with.” Wang Xuzhi was confused as well. “Most probably, it’s because of our good luck.”

Zhu Yao pouted, and did not mind it too much either. Though, the further they walked, the smoother their journey became. Forget about ferocious beasts, even a single rabbit did not land in their lines of sight. The place which was initially flourishing with thick weed, looked as though they had all been swept away cleanly. What came into sight were just the flowers that bloomed in the presence of the wind, and the new sprouts within the fragrant soil.

A short while later, a small road evidently appeared within the forest.

And then the small road became a huge road.

The huge road then became a broad road.

Then the broad road became a road with dual lanes. The ground was so flat, there wasn’t even a single footprint on it.

If things continued to develop like this, an expressway couldn’t be next, right?

“We can’t have taken a wrong turn, right?” Zhu Yao pointed to the front.

Wang Xuzhi became a little uncertain as well. “The direction is indeed this way...”

Before he could even finish, suddenly, something seemed to have flashed for a moment in front of them. After going closer to take a look, a directional signboard had actually appeared out of nowhere, and written on it was a row of black quaint words. Land at the End of the Horizon – Walk Straight → →

The two people: “...”

Why did she feel as though they were going for a picnic, and there was even someone directing them the way there?

“Big sis Zhu Yao?” What should they do?

“Let’s take a look for now.”

They continued to walk along the road. However, the further they walked, the number of strange occurrences increased. Various directional signboards would often appear next to the road. Distance from the Land at the End of the Horizon – 10 Kilometers... 5 Kilometers... 4 Kilometers.

Slowly, various fresh flowers, spiritual springs, and even resting tree stumps, which evidently did not belong anywhere near there, would appear by the roadside.

This service was a little great, wasn’t it? There couldn’t actually

be a '5-Star Land at the End of the Horizon Scenic View' signboard next, right?

“With such great service, I wonder if they include meals too?” Zhu Yao joked.

However at the next moment, not even fifty meters from where they were, a big pile of spiritual fruits appeared at the side of the road. Some were even still rolling about.

The two people: “...”

“Big sis Zhu Yao!” Wang Xuzhi’s expression changed, as though he wanted to say something.

Zhu Yao gave him a glare, and then picked up two fruits. Pushing one to him, she then pulled him over to sit on the tree stump at the side. Rubbing on the fruit, she shouted out. “I wonder if this fruit has been washed? Little wimp, do you still have that spiritual water from earlier?”

Wang Xuzhi instantly understood her intentions, and shook his head. “We finished it earlier.”

“Then what do we do? How can we possibly eat fruits that haven’t been washed yet?”

Wang Xuzhi revealed a complicated expression.

Then, a ‘dong’ sound was heard. A bamboo basket used to store water came rolling out of the forest. As though it was being blown by the wind, guruguru, it rolled straight towards where they were.

“Over there!” Zhu Yao stood up, and sent a heavenly lightning bolt in the direction of the bamboo basket.

Wang Xuzhi materialized a set of chains between his fingers, instantly forming a net as it landed on the location where the heavenly lightning bolt struck.

Under the lightning glow, a huge tree tore from its trunk, and a white figure made an appearance.

“Bind!” Wang Xuzhi’s net instantly moved to trap that figure.

Unfortunately, that white figure was even faster, as it flew out as a flowing light. Landing on the ground, it materialized into a snow-white demonic beast, and it roared out furiously.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Wasn’t this that stupid beast which came to harass her on the mountain peak every single day? Just how much hatred did it have to chase her all the way here?

“Highlord Bai Yuan!” Wang Xuzhi strangely called out all of a sudden. “Why are you here?”

“Rooar—” That demonic beast bared its teeth in dissatisfaction.

This attitude was a little off!? Why was little wimp so courteous to this beastie? “Little wimp, is it raised by your sect?”

“N... No. He is...” Wang Xuzhi shook his head, however, he did not know where to begin explaining from either.

“So is it or not?” What was going on?

“Highlord, he... He’s not a normal demonic beast.”

Not normal? Exceptionally stupid then?

Wang Xuzhi gave her a ‘I will explain later’ expression, and then flew into the forest on his flying sword. He respectfully bowed towards that white demonic beast. “This disciple did not know Highlord has made his grand arrival, and hence made such an offence. Highlord, please forgive me.”

“Rooooar...” That demonic beast was evidently not having it, as even the fur on his tail looked like they had exploded from its fury.

“Highlord, we entered the sacred land out of helplessness as well, and we hold no intentions to offend you.” Wang Xuzhi had an anxious look. “This matter is solely my mistake. If Highlord wishes to seek responsibility, then please punish me alone. This disciple will definitely not express a single word of resentment.”

“Roooooar...” That demonic beast really raised his paw, and it then slammed it towards Wang Xuzhi.

The hell. Zhu Yao’s fury instantly erupted, as she roared out loud. “You dare!?”

That beast stiffened, and its paw instantly stopped right above Wang Xuzhi’s head.

Zhu Yao roared as she ran over. “If you dare slam it down, this old lady shall rip your skin off!” You dare bully my family’s little wimp?

That beast seemed to have only just seen her, as its eyes widened even larger than before. Before even waiting for her to walk over, that white figure flashed, anxiously fleeing away. It crawled up the nearest huge tree and hugged onto the tree bark, shaking like a lighted candle being blown by the wind. It even tried to hide itself by desperately pulling the branches to conceal its extraordinarily snow-white beast body.

The entire beast looked as though it was saying: You can’t see me, you can’t see me, you can’t see me!

The corners of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Recalling that paw which was about to slam onto little wimp earlier, her fury instantly erupted once again.

“Get down!”

The tree bark shook...

“Are you going to come down?”

The tree bark desperately shook...

“I will count to three.”

It shook as though it was being blown by heavy winds...

“One!”

Shook like a torrential rain had struck...

“Two!”

Shook as though it was about to be torn apart...

“Three...”

Before her voice could completely fall, swoosh, a snow-white beastie had appeared right in front of her. Like a large dog which had undergone training, it obediently crouched, and it did not even dare blink its eyes. Imagine how obedient you want it to be, and it would display that level of obedience to you.

If not for its body which was trembling like it had been electrocuted.

Chapter 241: You Shameless Human

“Do you know your wrongs?” Zhu Yao glared at it.

“Ou...” That demonic beast let out a cry, as though it was saying it was being wronged.

“Big sis Zhu Yao...” Wang Xuzhi glanced at that demonic beast, and then looked at Zhu Yao. His face was filled with utter disbelief. “You... He. How can you...”

“How what?” And here she wanted to ask about it too? After all, he was still a Sect Master, right? Why did he have to be this courteous to a beast raised in his own home?

Wang Xuzhi tugged onto her sleeves with a tensed look. “Big sis Zhu Yao, he is...”

“Roar...” The demonic beast reverted back to its former demeanour and roared at Wang Xuzhi.

Zhu Yao turned back to glare at it. “Shut up!”

“Ou...” It instantly became submissive.

Zhu Yao sent a slap towards the beast’s head. “As a domestic beast, you must promote unity and love, and be close to humans, understand? If I see you bullying my family’s little wimp again, I

will thoroughly skin you.”

“Owuu...” Its eyes turned misty. (?_?)

“Also, stop following me. Otherwise, I will really beat you.”

The beastie stiffened for a moment, and then, as though he could finally bear it no longer, like an opened tap, tears began to flow onto the ground. “Wuuuuuu...” (ㄗㄗㄴㄗㄗ)

The corners of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “You’re crying again!?”

The demonic beast trembled, though its tears did stop, it suddenly choked. “Kuh!” It hiccupped.

“You’re still not leaving!?”

As it hiccupped, it looked at her with sparkling teary eyes. The mist in its eyes accumulated, and accumulated...

“Wuaaah...” Finally, it broke. Sprinkling the entire road with tears, it cried as it sprinted into the forest, without even turning back.

Ting!

A familiar chat window instantly popped out in front of her.

Congratulations, you have unlocked the Achievement: ‘Harmed a Pure and Innocent Realm Guardian Beast in an Inhumane Manner, Shattered the Pure Heart of a Beast’.

Achievement Title Unlocked: Pui! You Shameless Human!

Zhu Yao: “...”

He was cussing at her right? He’s definitely cussing at her, right?

“Big sis Zhu Yao...” Wang Xuzhi looked at her with a face that looked as though he was about to cry.

“Just what in the world is that?” She was really just an innocent bystander who was unclear of the truth, hey.

“Big sis Zhu Yao, when you came into Spiritual Realm, did you not encounter Highlord Bai Yuan?” Wang Xuzhi curiously asked.

“I only met that ridiculous beast in the forest near Ancient Azure Sect.” And I was this close to being swallowed by it too!

“How is that possible?” Wang Xuzhi was stunned. “High Bai Yuan is the Guardian Beast of the entire Spiritual Realm. Without his permission, no one can enter Spiritual Realm from the Underworld. Big sis Zhu Yao, just how did you make your way here to Spiritual Realm?”

It sounded rather incredible, but...

“I came over by flying straight up in the sky!” Only a ghost would know passing through it would require the permission of a beast?

Wang Xuzhi became even more stunned. “But when crossing into Spiritual Realm, there’s the Abyss of Eternity one must pass through. Did big sis Zhu Yao not see it?”

Was there such a thing? “Nope!”

“...”

According to Wang Xuzhi’s words, between Underworld and Spiritual Realm, there’s a place separating the two called the Abyss of Eternity. That was a dead land, and anything entering it would be swallowed into it, including souls. The only way to safely pass through it, was to be led by Bai Yuan, titled the Realm Guardian Beast.

As to what kind of beast it was, where it came from, and the strength it possessed, no one knew exactly for sure. However, every single person who entered Spiritual Realm was led in by it. Nor did anyone know just what rank of a demonic beast it was. The only thing they understood was its name, Bai Yuan! It held a position which no one could replace in Spiritual Realm. No matter how dazzling of a human practitioner one could be, he had to respectfully refer to him as Highlord Bai Yuan. This was also because why the relationship between human practitioners and demonic beasts were especially harmonious in Spiritual Realm.

Zhu Yao was a little dumbfounded from what she heard. She was simply unable to connect that demonic beast which had a few screws loose earlier, with such an incredible status. Rather than calling it a Guardian Beast, Zhu Yao felt it was more like a mascot character of Spiritual Realm. One that would keep the place safe and secure.

“Highlord Bai Yuan had always been rather easy-going, and would often travel between various clans and sects, or stay for a short period of time.” Wang Xuzhi explained. “When the Ghost King appeared back then, the reason why I went to the Underworld was also due to Highlord Bai Yuan coincidentally residing in Ancient Azure Sect at that time.”

“...” She seemed to have offended a beastie that was sort of incredible.

“Spiritual Realm is different from other cultivation worlds. No matter if it was ascending to the Higher Realm or entering the Underworld, he or she must receive approval by Bai Yuan. Otherwise, one would fall into the Abyss of Eternity. At best, your soul scatters, at worst, you will forever be unable to reincarnate.”

“Uu...” Zhu Yao felt even guiltier the longer she heard his explanation.

“Though Highlord Bai Yuan is in the form of a beast, rumours state that ever since the birth of Spiritual Realm, he had existed in this land. His strength is deep and profound.”

“Little wimp...”

“Mn?”

“If... I apologize to it now, would it be too late?”

“...”

Evidently, it was too late. Because that beast had long disappeared without a trace. Whatever. In any case, it wasn't the first time she had offended that beast. Furthermore, was it really suitable for the setting of a demonic beast to be this incredible? The God Races express their dissatisfaction!

After walking for another half an hour, the horizon suddenly grew dim, and the spiritual energy in the air was now scarce to an incomprehensible degree. It felt as though that the further they walked, the amount of spiritual energy would decrease as well.

“Big sis Zhu Yao...” Wang Xuzhi suddenly called out.

“Mn?” When she turned around to look, she saw that his forehead was covered in heavy sweat, and his face was pale, giving a pained look. “Little wimp, what happened to you?”

Zhu Yao was frightened, as she hurriedly held him and sat him down. Wasn't he still alright earlier?

Wang Xuzhi shook his head, his face had a frail look, yet he still pointed to the front and said. “Big sis Zhu Yao, the place in front should be the land at the end of the horizon.”

Zhu Yao focused her eyes, and she saw a place that looked like a huge chasm appearing in the sky.

The green forest looked as though it had been firmly cut off. On one side, it was lush green, while on the other, there was an empty void. Nothing could be clearly seen, and the surroundings were strangely quiet, as though the noises in the entire world had completely disappeared.

Zhu Yao split a strand of her spiritual energy into his meridians, and after a while, she suddenly widened her eyes. “Why is the resentment in your body in such a disarray all of a sudden?”

“I’m uncertain as well.” Wang Xuzhi shook his head. “It’s just that the more we approach the land at the end of the horizon, the resentment in my body would stir even more.”

Zhu Yao’s heart sank. Could it be that really was something that could influence resentment in the land at the end of the horizon? Calming her heart down, she cast an art to first aid Wang Xuzhi in suppressing the resentment.

For a moment, she was hesitating if she should actually continue going forward.

“Big sis Zhu Yao, since we’re already here, we must investigate the cause.” Wang Xuzhi said. “Don’t worry, I’m fine.”

“You’re already like this, and you’re still trying to act tough?”

“I...”

“Shut up!” Zhu Yao knocked on his head. “In your present state, even if you enter the place, you will just be holding me back.”

“...” He lowered his head.

“Alright, I shall first head over there to take a look. If the resentment in your body goes berserk again, you can make your way back first. There’s no need to wait for me.”

“But...”

“No buts!” Zhu Yao glared at him. I’m this authoritative alright!

That void was not even a hundred meters away from them. She had not felt it earlier, but as she approached the place, even Zhu Yao was beginning to feel an oppressive feeling. Even the spiritual energy in her body was scurrying uncontrollably, as though they wanted to break out of her body.

Her chest was feeling incredibly oppressed, and she was having

difficulties breathing. Clearly, she was in a dense forest, but huge winds were blowing from all around her. She was beginning to feel chills from the winds. The feeling that something was a little amiss grew as the winds blew even stronger, and even her face was starting to ache. With every blow of the wind, she could feel her body turning colder by a certain degree, as though she was not being protected by her spiritual energy in the slightest...

Wait a minute, spiritual energy!

Zhu Yao was startled, as she circulated the spiritual energy in her body. However, she realized that not much spiritual energy was left in her Dantian.

The winds were actually able to scatter away the spiritual energy in her body!

Zhu Yao immediately upped her pace and hid into the forest. However, the winds seemed to have eyes grown on them, as they immediately changed their directions and blew straight towards her.

Big sis Zhu Yao!" Wang Xuzhi realized her anomaly as well, as he chased after her.

"Don't be blown by the winds in the surroundings!" Zhu Yao reminded out loud. "The winds will scatter away the spiritual energy in your body."

Little wimp's feet paused, and he immediately reacted after. He instantly made a turn and avoided the winds that were blowing at him.

For a moment, the two people had no choice but to crawl and jump about within the forest.

However, winds were shapeless and formless. They were basically unable to be seized hold of, and the two of them had no choice but to rely on their senses to dodge them. It was still manageable in the beginning, but after a long while, they would still end up being blown. Zhu Yao could barely feel the meagre amount of spiritual energy in her body now.

As she hid in the east and concealed themselves in the west, unknowingly, she had gotten closer to that void. At that moment, she was unable to circulate even a single strand of spiritual energy in her body, she dodged, and beneath her foot was empty air. She suddenly realized that she had already reached the edge. Next to her feet was an unfathomably deep chasm, and behind her was the void.

Zhu Yao breathed in cold air. Mamamiya, fortunately, she managed to step on the breaks in time. Otherwise, she would have fallen down.

So fortunate, so fortunate...

Suddenly, a white figure leapt out of the forest, and came pouncing right towards her.

A familiar beast roar sounded next to her, along with little wimp's terrified voice.

Zhu Yao's entire body fell backwards from the pounce, and she felt straight into the void.

The hell!

A phrase could not help but surface in her mind: A beastie's revenge, even ten years wouldn't be too late... my ass!

Just what kind of grudge did she have with this demonic beast!?

Zhu Yao fell into the void at the land at the end of the horizon, and it even came with the demonic beast which played the scapegoat. That void was very deep, and she felt her entire body was soon about to fall apart. Every single one of her bones were painfully creaking, while nothing was happening at all to the culprit beast.

Probably because it had to settle its great grudge, it had circled around her several times, happily leaping about. Voices of excitement were also emitted out from its mouth.

"Ou ou ou... She's down here. She's down here. She's finally down here." That voice was soft and tender like a child's. After circling a few rounds, it actually began to roll on the ground.

“Shut up!” Zhu Yao ruthlessly glared at it, and had managed to sit up straight only after putting in a lot of effort into it. She did not even bother thinking about how it suddenly knew how to talk, and simply felt that she would hurt even more if it made even more noises.

As expected, Bai Yuan stopped, and obediently sat next to her. Its gigantic white beast head stretched out, and its two large bell-like eyes were staring straight at her.

“Yao Yao...”

“What is it?” Zhu Yao was given a shock, and had a bad premonition.

That pair of eyes grew even brighter, and the tender and soft voice once again resounded. “I want to kiss you!”

“Ah?”

Bai Yuan opened its mouth wide, ahmu, Zhu Yao entered its mouth. It grinded her up and down several times, and then, puuf, it puked out Zhu Yao whose entire body was covered in saliva.

“...”

As she rubbed off a portion of the sticky saliva, Zhu Yao’s hands trembled. She felt that the chord that was named ‘reason’, was being snapped apart, and was presently making creaking noises.

Yet, Bai Yuan which had plastered her entire face with saliva earlier, was licking its lips. Then, its beast face twisted into a lump, as it turned around and retched out.

“Ouu... Hair, stuck, the hair got stuck...” It puked out for a short while, and then with a wronged look, it turned back. “Hair... Hair isn’t washed!”

Pata!

The chord named ‘reason’ shattered apart.

“Wash your sister!” She instantly pulled that flowery white beast head over, grabbed onto the whiskers next to its mouth, and then ruthlessly pulled them outwards. “What rights do you have to be disgusted at me! This old lady has yet to settle the debt of you pushing me down here. And here you are, disgusted with me!? This is what you get for being disgusted with me, this is what you get! You’re the one who hasn’t washed its hair, your entire family has unwashed hair.”

“Ouuuu...” Bai Yuan let out a miserable cry, as it began to roll on the ground. Its paws waved about in the air, yet it did not dare to wave them in her direction.

Only when Zhu Yao had completely pulled out all of the whiskers without leaving a single one, she then kicked away the huge beast body, and stopped to gasp for air.

“Wuuuu...” Bai Yuan used its front paws to hold onto its swollen beast mouth, and then laid on the ground like a quail. Its eyes were filled with complaints towards her vile actions.

“What are you looking at!?” Zhu Yao returned with a glare. Just by looking at it, anger would swell within her.

“Ee...”

“You’re not allowed to cry!”

“...” The ‘ee’ crying noises instantly stopped, and they turned into muffled sobs instead.

Zhu Yao could not be bothered with it as she inspected her surroundings. It was completely dark, as though the sky and earth had connected into a single entity. She did not see any reincarnation chat windows, which proved that she was still alive. But just what was this place? The land at the end of the horizon? Why wasn’t there anything here?

Staying here was not an option either. Taking in a deep breath, she dragged her painful body and slowly walked a step at a time. She had tried it earlier, and realized there wasn’t a single strand of spiritual energy in her body. Not just that, she was unable to sense the presence of spiritual energy at all.

This proved that her cultivation had regressed, and it had even

regressed back to her pre-awakened state, becoming a regular mortal. The strange winds earlier had not only scattered away the spiritual energy in her body, but her cultivation as well.

In her present condition, if she did not find an exit, she would starve to death here.

She aimlessly walked for half a day, yet she was unable to find a single thing. Her surroundings were abnormally quiet, and the only sounds she could hear were breathing noises, two sets of them.

“Why are you following me?” Zhu Yao turned to glare behind her.

A certain beastie, which had been maintaining a distance of five steps, trembled. There were still undried tears within its large eyes. It weakly glanced at her, and then hurriedly sprinted over to her.

A white paw stretched out towards her, and its face looked as though it wasn't afraid of death itself. “Give... pull!”

“...?”

“Paw, lots... of fur!” It waved its paw, and large amount of tears filled its eyes. “Pull fur, don't go...”

What was it trying to say? Let her continue pulling its fur?

You're a masochist, aren't you?

Seeing that she was not moving even after a long while, it turned anxious. It instantly stuffed its paw into her arms. "Pull... Pull. Bai Yuan not hurt. After pulling... friends! Don't ignore me."

"..." Why did she feel a sense of guilt from bullying a child?

"Can we, be friends?" It sniffled, as though it was desperately trying not to cry. It then used that paw to nudge her hand. "I will let you pull. If one isn't enough, I still have three paws."

"..."

Zhu Yao instantly felt a deep sense of powerlessness.

Chapter 242: River Of Forgetfulness Is Too Deep, Throw Some Sand

Looking at the snow-white paw in front of her, the fury that initially filled Zhu Yao's heart, instantly disappeared without a trace.

She took a deep breath, and managed to suppress the irritable emotions in the depths of her heart.

She understood that her emotions were in a disarray. She being furious at Bai Yuan, most of it was also because she was angry at herself. Her master was unconscious, the resentment in little wimp's body had yet to be expelled, and she had even fallen into this ghastly place with her cultivation destroyed. In this sort of situation, forget about having a good temper, her irritation had gotten to the point where she even wanted to kill people, you know?

So, even though she clearly knew that Bai Yuan did not harbour evil intentions, she still lost control and became furious. Furthermore, it was even the one which pushed her down here.

“Sorry!” Zhu Yao sighed, as she reached out to pat on its beast head. “Bai Yuan, let's talk about life.”

“Ou?” It opened its large misty eyes. It glanced at her, and then looked at its own paw.

“Paw?”

“I’m not going to pull anymore.” It was already acting like this; how could she possibly still have the heart to pull its fur?

Its misty eyes then brightened up a little. Putting down its paw, it carefully squatted next to her.

Where should she start? Oh right. “Why have you been following me?”

Bai Yuan seemed to be stomping its front paws in a helpless manner as it stammered. “Like... Like Yao Yao. Said before... Friends... Want be.” Its head sank even lower, and it became a little bashful. Zhu Yao was actually able to see a hint of shyness and timidity on that furry face. She must have gone blind!

“Then why did you push me down here?” Are there anyone like you who make friends this way?

This time, it replied really quickly. “Because there is a place you must see, and I have to bring you there.”

“See?” Zhu Yao was startled. “See what?”

Bai Yuan nudged a little before standing up. It ran a few steps to the direction on the left, and then happily ran back. “Go. Take a look, take a look...”

“Wait a minute.” Zhu Yao followed after it. “What are you going to let me see?”

“Yao Yao, faster... faster. It’s just up front.” It evidently had such intentions from the beginning, as it excitedly leapt and bounced while leading the way in front of her. “Look. Look...”

“Just what am I supposed to see?” Wait a minute! A light bulb flashed in Zhu Yao’s mind. “You came here before?”

“Ou~~~”It nodded its beast head.

“Then do you know the way to leave?”

“Bai Yuan knows!” It lifted its chest with a proud look.

“...” Would it have killed you to say that earlier!? She even thought that she was going to die here. What she was using now was her original avatar, dying would feel really hurtful, you know? “Are you very familiar with this place?”

“Bai Yuan knows everything about this place.” It bounced and leapt as it led the way in front of her.

“Then is there any person or object that can exterminate resentment here?”

“Person?” Bai Yuan paused for a moment, and looked at her while tilting its head. It then said a little embarrassingly. “There’s only one person here.”

“Who is it?” There actually was one. It seemed like this was not a wasted trip.

“I will bring you there.” Bai Yuan happily ran to the front.

Zhu Yao did not waste time either, as she immediately followed after it. After walking for fifteen minutes, a streak of light suddenly appeared within this dark horizon, a silvery white thin line appeared at the front. It was a single long line with unlimited length, as though it had split this world into two.

After taking a closer look, she realized that was actually a river, and its entirety was silvery white. The river was so broad, it was impossible to see the other side with a single glance. She had only seen such a mystical river once. “River of Forgetfulness?”

Why did the River of Forgetfulness appear here? Had she returned to the Underworld? But the scenery was evidently wrong though?

Bai Yuan turned, and ran up a few steps. “Move upwards, to the source... We’re reaching really soon.”

Source! With how broad the river was, she really could not imagine just how far the source could be. It would still be fine in

the past, but now, she did not have the slightest bit of cultivation. She was going to die walking, right? Zhu Yao despaired as she followed after it. For a moment, she felt that her steps had gotten a lot heavier than before.

“We’re here!”

Eh? So quick? She had only walked for about ten minutes or so, right?

Zhu Yao raised her head to take a look. Above the river surface in front of her, a gigantic white palace appeared, and it occupied across the entire width of the River of Forgetfulness. That palace was extremely refined, with every single spot built by piles of stone materials of the purest white colour. From afar, it looked like a snow-white curtain draped on the sky, and it was a little eye-piercingly bright.

It’s so white, I will definitely contract snow blindness, right? Zhu Yao silently retorted.

“Bai Yuan, you’re saying that person lives here?”

“Ou!”

“Then how are we going to get there?” That palace was floating above the river, and she did not know how to swim.

“Fly, ouu~~” Bai Yuan roared out and suddenly rose into the air,

flying straight towards that palace.

“Wait!” Bring me along, I can’t fly, hey.

Bai Yuan had already turned into a streak of white light, instantly disappearing without a trace.

“...” What happened to the promise of becoming friends?

Looking at the grand and vast river surface, Zhu Yao felt like crying. Just as she was hesitating if she should swim over doggy-styled, a green round spot suddenly appeared in the river, and it was especially obvious on the snow-white river surface. That green spot grew larger, and after a closer look, it was actually a flower bud.

Zhu Yao walked closer to it, and that flower bud suddenly bloomed. Its petals opened wide, and it finally turned into a lotus flower that was as large as a wash basin. A golden arrow that was pointing upwards was floating above the very center of the lotus.

This... Was it hinting her to step on the lotus?

She tried tapping on it with her foot, and after hesitating for a moment, she stepped on it. She did not expect that the lotus would actually be this stable. Forget about falling over, it was not shaking even in the slightest, and was stable like solid ground. Zhu Yao did not know what kind of breed it was either, and had the sudden impulse to bring it back to plant it.

Just after she firmly stood on it, at a distance a step away from her, another lotus flower bloomed. Could these lotus flowers actually belong to a chain store?

Zhu Yao stepped on it with a heart filled with doubts. Hence, with every step she took, in front of her, a similar lotus flower would bloom, as though the lotus flowers were paving the way for her, all the way to that palace above the river. She arrived at the front of the palace smoothly and without any obstructions.

The moment she stepped on the stone steps, the row of lotus flowers behind her instantly wilted and sank beneath the river. This must be a wood type formation of some sort.

Zhu Yao walked up the stone steps, and the entire white palace was now right in front of her. It stood towering tall, exuding a majestic atmosphere. Strangely, it was a little suspiciously quiet. Forget about any people in the surroundings, not even a single fly could be seen. She did not know where Bai Yuan who arrived before her had ran off too either?

Arriving in someone else's territory like this, she wondered if it would give the owner a bad impression too.

Passing through the plaza in front of the hall, Zhu Yao hesitated for a moment. She decided that it was still best to give her greetings. "Umm... Is there anyone here?"

"..." Complete silence.

She could not help but raise her hand and knock on that huge door. Initially, she thought there wouldn't be any response, but that huge white door suddenly rumbled, and slowly opened inwards.

The insides of the palace were completely snow-white as well. Zhu Yao walked into it, and at the deepest area of the palace, there was a huge stage. The only seat on the huge stage was presently being seated by a man. He was dressed in a white robe, white outer garment, and white shoes. Even his hair was silvery white in colour.

Seeing that she had entered, he smiled, revealing a complete set of white teeth...

Zhu Yao subconsciously shifted her head away. Just how much does this person like the colour white? Even my eyes are about to go blind from the sparkles.

“Hoho. Hi~” Zhu Yao habitually gave her greeting.

“You're here.” A voice as calm as water resounded. His voice was clearly not loud, yet it felt as though it had come from right next to her ears, as it distinctly passed into the depths of her heart. Zhu Yao had faintly sensed that this voice was a little familiar, but she could not recall where she had heard it from.

“You know me?”

His smile grew deeper. “Zhu Yao. I have been waiting for you the entire time.”

“Ah? Waited for me?” What was he going on about?

He stood up and walked down the tall stage. Only then was Zhu Yao able to clearly see his appearance. With straight sword-like brows and starry eyes, though he was not stunning, he constantly exuded a feeling of warmth and gentleness.

“Realmspirit mentioned that you’re the only person able to help me.”

“You know Realmspirit!” Zhu Yao was stunned. She had fixed so many bugs, but this was the first time she heard of an NPC who knew Realmspirit’s name.

He paused for a moment, and then slowly nodded his head. “You can consider it that way.”

What did he mean by ‘consider’, hey!?

“Do you know what kind of person is he? Where is he? Why does he want me to fix these bugs or whatever?”

He smiled even gentler than before. “You will know in the future.”

The hell. He might as well not have said anything.

“What do you mean by I am able to help you?”

His expression sank for a moment. Suddenly, he stretched out a hand, and she saw a mass of miasma formed by the words ‘bug’ appearing in the palm of his hand.

“Resentment!” Zhu Yao was able to recognize it at first glance. “Why is there resentment here? Could it be... You were the person who exterminated the Ghost King that day? You’re able to exterminate resentment!”

“No.” He shook his head. Clenching his hand, that mass of resentment instantly disappeared. “I’m only able to seal it temporarily.”

“Seal?”

“Resentment is shapeless and formless, undying and indestructible. Even if it’s me, I am only able to seal it temporarily.” He frowned. “However, there’s quite an amount of resentment in this world. In the beginning, everything was still fine. However, trillion years have passed. Even if it’s me, there will come a day where my power will become insufficient.”

“Trillion years!” Zhu Yao grabbed onto this keyword. Did he mean that he had already existed for a trillion years? That was the

time when the universe had only just begun, the time where even the Ancient Gods had not yet come into existence. He was alive ever since then? “Just who in the world are you?”

He still carried that same warm smile, and softly said. “My name is, River of Forgetfulness.”

“River of Forgetfulness!” Zhu Yao widened her eyes. “Hoho, it can’t be... that River of Forgetfulness, right?” Don’t joke with me!

He waved his hand, and instantly, that large white palace disappeared just like that. Beneath their feet was that silvery white River of Forgetfulness that was flowing ever so calmly. They were presently floating in the sky above the river surface.

The man softly said. “Just as you surmised, I’m this River of Forgetfulness.”

“...” Zhu Yao felt that her brain had crashed. River of Forgetfulness, he was the River of Forgetfulness. This river was seeking help from her, what could she do? Throw sand into it?

“Ever since the beginning of the universe, I have resided in the Underworld, removing the marks of all living beings in this world and reverting the souls back to their original forms.” River of Forgetfulness continued. “But among these marks, some can be removed, while some can’t.”

“You can’t remove resentment?”

He nodded. “Resentment influences souls, and souls which carry resentment into their reincarnations will recall their past lives. With resentment unscattered, it will cause several unforeseen events, bringing about the collapse of the worlds of the living. That is why I can’t allow resentment to stay in spiritual bodies. However, even if resentment has left the souls, it will still not dissipate. The only choice I have is to seal it.”

He once again waved his hand. This time, the silver river suddenly split into two sides, revealing the bottom of the river. However, the bottom was covered in deep black, dense to the point where its depth could not be clearly seen. That deep blackness was constantly tumbling, and occasionally, a strand of it would leap out. Zhu Yao took a closer look, that mass of darkness, was actually densely packed with the words ‘bug’.

The river bottom was actually filled with resentment. Just how many years did it take to accumulate such a terrifying amount!?

Underneath such a clean and pure river, was actually the location used to seal resentment.

River of Forgetfulness placed down his hand, and the two sides of river surfaces once again joined together, reverting back to the former silvery white colour. Turning his head around, he looked at her with a warm look, his eyes were filled with sparkles.

“Uh...” Why are you looking at me with such hopeful eyes? “I really don’t know how to exterminate resentment. Otherwise, I

wouldn't be here looking for you.”

“Since Realmspirit said that you're able to, then naturally, you're truly able to do it.” River of Forgetfulness had a confident look.

“But I don't even have the slightest of idea with regards to resentment.” Otherwise, little wimp would have been fine long ago.

He shook his head. “You don't know now, simply because the opportunity has not yet arrived.”

“Then how would I know if the opportunity has arrived?”

He smiled and did not give a reply. Instead, he looked at her with an even more focused gaze than before. “You can do it.”

“...” Don't put so much confidence into me, hey. What if I screw up?

“Before that day comes, I will continue waiting.” He raised his hand, and Zhu Yao saw a formation instantly appearing beneath her feet. She felt her body turning light as the formation shone greatly.

“Wait a minute.” She was still not done with her questions. “I still have something to ask!”

In the next moment, she was enveloped by white light, and next to her ears, a phantasmal voice resounded.

“Don’t worry, regarding the matter concerning the person you’re worried about, it’s unrelated to resentment.”

“Big sis Zhu Yao!” Little wimp’s voice sounded in her ears. Her waist tightened, and in the moment, she had already risen into the sky.

Wang Xuzhi flew several meters away while carrying her, and he said with a worried look. “Big sis Zhu Yao, are you alright?”

“I’m fine.” Zhu Yao turned back her head to take a look. She had once again returned to the land at the end of the horizon, where the chasm was.

“Why were you standing there? That was so dangerous. What if you fall into it?” Little wimp said with a worried look.

“Fall into it?” Zhu Yao widened her eyes. Didn’t she already fall into it earlier?

“This place is too dangerous. The winds are actually able to scatter spiritual energy. It’s inappropriate to stay for long.” He suggested with a stern expression.

Zhu Yao felt that it was a little strange. She had clearly fallen into it for such a long time, why did little wimp look as though he was

completely unaware of it? Could time have flowed differently between the land at the end of the horizon and Spiritual Realm? Suddenly, she felt that there was something in her hand? When she looked down, she realized it was a silvery white pearl, and its colour was extremely similar to that palace. What was this? Was it given by River of Forgetfulness? She clenched her hand, and then realized her own cultivation had actually recovered.

“Big sis Zhu Yao, this place doesn’t seem to have a way to remove resentment. Why don’t we return?”

She nodded, and followed Wang Xuzhi as they returned to Ancient Azure Sect.

Regarding the matter of the bug this time, she finally had some sort of hint. Back then, she had thought that the bug was that Ghost King, or the resentment carried by the Ghost King. Only now did she find out that Realmspirit wanted her to deal with all the resentment. Beneath the River of Forgetfulness, if the inventory that had accumulated for trillion years were to break out, let alone the Underworld, even the Three Realms would be affected. This was simply an ultra-grade bug.

However, she just did not have any hints on the way to basically deal with it. This was not comparable to making a game, where problems can be directly removed with the ‘DEL’ button. Most probably, even Realmspirit himself did not know how to deal with it, otherwise, he wouldn’t have let this go on for such a long time.

She felt that she had encountered the biggest problem she had to face ever since she transmigrated.

Her master was still not awake, and little wimp's condition was worsening as well. The resentment in his body was beginning to go out of control, acting wantonly in his meridians, which prevented his spiritual energy from condensing. It had even endangered his Dantian, which made him fall into a coma once again.

Time was growing tight. Zhu Yao gritted her teeth as she decided on something risky.

Chapter 243: Scenario Mode, On

Zi Mo had been a Sect Master his entire lifetime. No, that's not right. He had been a Sect Master for two of his lifetimes. It had always been smooth-sailing. Though he did not manage to make a grand step into deityhood, he was still satisfied. The disciples in his sect had absolute confidence in him, and the sect he resided in continued to thrive. No matter if it was in the cultivation world he formerly lived in, or in the present Spiritual Realm, as long as the name Zi Mo was brought up, anyone would raise up his thumb and shower him with praises.

However, in such a perfect human (ghost) life, two anomalies surfaced, and these were anomalies that he could not escape from even in his death. That's right, they were the two master and disciple of Jade Forest Peak.

“Little martial aunt, the plan you spoke of is really improper.” Zi Mo said with a heavy heart. “Putting aside the possibility of you guiding out resentment out of Xuzhi's body, even if you succeeded, with your present level of cultivation, the injuries you will suffer will just be worse than his. If the resentment goes berserk at that moment, the situation will go out of hand.”

“You must have some faith in me!” Zhu Yao patted on Zi Mo's shoulders.

This is not a problem of faith, but a problem of you sending yourself to death, hey. “Little martial aunt, it's not that this disciple is making things difficult for you. Xuzhi is my disciple, so I'm naturally extremely anxious as well. But if I end up dragging

you into it because a moment of impatience as well, then it isn't worth a candle."

"Don't worry, I will be careful."

"Resentment is very ferocious and dangerous, it's not something that can be dealt with just by being careful. Little martial aunt, I absolutely disapprove of your plan to guide the resentment in Xuzhi's body into your own."

"Oh." Zhu Yao replied especially seriously. "I didn't ask for your opinion though."

"..." An arrow was shot into his knee.

Disciples of Jade Forest Peak or whatever, he hated them the most.

Zi Mo felt like crying. If he really allowed her to guide resentment into her own body, once his ancestral-grand uncle wakes up, he will definitely kill him, right? He will, right!? Recalling a certain person's frosty look, he could not help but shiver. In an instant, the room turned quite cold, as he decisively pulled onto Zhu Yao. "Little martial aunt... no matter what, you must not carry out such a self-sacrificial act. If you remain stubborn like this, I... I will die in front of your eyes."

"Die then." Zhu Yao was becoming a little annoyed from his pestering. "Let me see how you plan on dying!"

Zi Mo was stunned. For a moment, he did not know how he should proceed.

Zhu Yao carried Wang Xuzhi up from the bed, and sat in a lotus position behind him. Looking at the man who seemed to have been dealt with a deep and severe blow, she sighed. “Old man, don’t worry. I know what I’m doing.” She took out a white pearl from within her, and passed it over. “If I end up falling into a coma like little wimp, pass this to my master in my stead.” This was given to her by River of Forgetfulness, and she was unable to discern what it was either. Though, she faintly sensed that it might be useful to her master.

Zi Mo took it from her, and seemed to still have something to say. However, Zhu Yao had already closed her eyes, and began circulating her spiritual energy into Wang Xuzhi’s meridians.

She had done many game plans in the modern era, and the number of bugs she fixed was larger than the number of times she died. She just wouldn’t believe that there was really no way to exterminate this so-called resentment. As long as it’s a bug, then there’s definitely a patch that can deal with it. As the saying goes, as long as the pickaxe is swung well, there are no walls that cannot be dug. Uh... Something sounds strange here?

However, to patch it, one must first figure out where the loophole was. That was why she thought of guiding the resentment in little wimp’s body into her own, so that she could deeply understand the composition of resentment. Only then would she be able to find a method to counter it. Even a divine

doctor would have to try hundreds of herbs to figure out their medicinal effects after all.

Taking a deep breath, Zhu Yao continued to circulate her spiritual energy and inspect little wimp's meridians. From his Shenting to his Danzhong, his body was filled with pure fire spiritual energy. Only when she approached the location of his Dantian did she faintly sense strands of black gaseous bodies.

The black miasma and fire spiritual energy were entangled together. The miasma was just a step away from gathering in his Dantian, the source of his spiritual energy. At the entrance to his Dantian, there were several rows of talismans floating around, and they were preventing the miasma from entering with all their might.

It was no wonder little wimp was unconscious. If resentment ended up entering his Dantian, if he wanted to forcefully expel it, he would have to shatter his Dantian and had no choice but to destroy his own cultivation. The remnants of little wimp's consciousness were most likely used to stop this resentment.

Zhu Yao did not hesitate any further, and immediately guided the miasma towards her. Contrary to her expectations, the miasma seemed to have fixated on little wimp's body, not even bothering to move towards her in the least.

The hell, you resentment, you actually have preferences for men over women! Willing her thoughts, she materialized a few thin lightning streaks, which struck and crackled all over. Along with the fire spiritual energy, the lightning streaks directly scattered

the miasma.

Though she could not exterminate it, hitting it till it was unable to retaliate was still possible. The moment the resentment scattered, Zhu Yao immediately used her spiritual energy to trap it, and then retracted it back towards her.

At first, she had wanted to control the resentment and then deal with it slowly. However, the moment the resentment she scattered entered her meridians, as though it was injected with hormones, the resentment excitedly skipped and jumped about, and began to scurry wantonly within her body.

It was clearly so quiet back in little wimp's body, why did it suddenly go crazy when it came into hers?

Zhu Yao lost control for a moment, and her meridians ended up flowing in the reverse direction. Opening her mouth, she puked out a mouthful of blood.

Puah!

“Little martial aunt!” Zi Mo was frightened, as he hurriedly sprinted over.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. Taking the opportunity the resentment had yet to swim all the way to her Dantian, she circulated the spiritual energy in her entire body to seal the surroundings of her Dantian. As expected, when the resentment

had reached near her Dantian, they could not take any step further.

Just as Zhu Yao was about to heave a sigh of relief, the miasma that finally stopped, suddenly turned around and drilled into her divine sense.

The hell, this plot development was evidently not going according to the script!

Because the spiritual energy in her entire body was safeguarding her Dantian, that miasma seemed to have directly seeped into her divine sense without facing any obstructions. Zhu Yao instantly felt her vision darken.

Momma's egg, she had gone and done it now!

For a moment, Zhu Yao could not feel her own existence, but only thick darkness. She was feeling suppressed all around her to the point where she was finding it hard to breathe. There seemed to be something in the depths of her heart, rumbling and tumbling, wanting to break out.

Following after, the scene in front of her eyes changed. She suddenly saw a place filled with lush green mountains and clear rivers. Fresh flowers in full bloom filled the land, while the sky was even more so brightly lit, with auspicious clouds floating about.

A white-robed woman was standing within the hundreds of flowers, and she slowly turned her head towards her.

Zhu Yao inhaled some air. That was an astonishingly beautiful face. In the cultivation world, the beauties Zhu Yao saw were as many as the number of hair on a cow, and the human forms of the God Races were even more so heaven-defying beautiful. However, none of them could compare to this woman. Four beauties of ancient China? When comparing them to her, they were simply too crude. If she had to be described with a single phrase, then it could only be – She’s too motherf**king beautiful, she’s inhuman!

That beauty was looking straight at her, and then suddenly gave her a light smile. In an instant, the ground that was filled with flowers, along with the brightly lit sky, suddenly lost all their colours.

“Why?” She suddenly spoke. She sounded as though she was asking out of curiosity, yet at the same time, she sounded like she was interrogating her as well. “Why... why...”

As she constantly questioned, her voice grew solemn, and the expression on her face slowly turned into despair. It was like colours had suddenly faded away from a wonderful scenery. On her beautiful face, a eye-catching astonishing scar suddenly appeared. It spread across her entire face, and blood was still seeping out of it. Her white robes were slowly dyed in red.

In a blink of an eye, a beautiful fairy had turned into a vile ghost of hell. Even the hundreds of flowers on the ground had slowly wilted away, and the sky were filled with thunders and flashes of

lighting.

Zhu Yao trembled from fright, however, in an instant, the scene in front of her changed.

Next, she witnessed the life of a miserable girl through the method of direct transfer. It was exactly similar to the scenario mode in the past.

The girl's name was Ying Luo, and she was said to be the descendant of the ancient God Race. However, this girl was rather unfortunate, as she was abandoned when young. She was then picked up by a pair of human traffickers, and was often bought and sold by people. Never able to eat to her fill, and never able to wear any warm clothes, she managed to reach the age of ten through great difficulty. At that time, she encountered a deity sect which was taking in disciples, but because she possessed the weakest penta spirit veins, after arriving in the deity sect, she was arranged to the outer sect to do miscellaneous chores.

Though her luck was on the poorer side, it could not stop someone who possessed the bloodline of a God Race. Cultivation was completely a breeze to her, and she would basically learn anything on her first try. And it was exactly because of this she had brought about the envy of others in the same sect. It was uncertain just how many times she was plotted against in the dark.

Through great difficulty, she managed to build her Foundation, and her life became a little better than before. She was taken in as a disciple by an Azoth Core practitioner in the inner sect, and officially entered the core authoritative circle of the cultivation

world. Because of her spirit veins, people did not set their eyes on her in the beginning. However, she was a good learner, and adding that she was a hard worker as well, she managed to reach Foundation Paragon in just ten short years.

A mere penta spirit veins holder actually possessed a cultivation speed comparable to a heavenly spirit vein holder. Naturally, this would arouse the suspicions of others, and there were even people who felt that she carried an exotic treasure.

Even if she had done nothing, she still ended up pulling in lots of hatred. As long as she stepped outside, people would frequently leap out and stab her with a sword or slice her with a sabre. And among these hatred, there was also her master who had been stuck as an Azoth Core practitioner for a hundred years.

In the first place, this Azoth Core practitioner did not willingly take her as a disciple either. The rules of the sect stated that as long as one was a Foundation disciple, he or she had to be admitted into the inner sect. Ying Luo was among the people who was pushed to a practitioner, who did not meet the minimum requirement on the number of disciples to be taken under his tutelage.

That was why this Azoth Core practitioner did not really plan on teaching her wholeheartedly, and simply threw her a few books on techniques and arts. In the end, this disciple attained enlightenment, and ended up cultivating faster than himself. In just a blink of an eye, she was about to surpass him and form her own Azoth Core. This master quitted. He applied pressure on this disciple of his both openly and secretly, and when he heard the rumours that she possessed an exotic treasure, he even grouped up

with others, wanting to kill his own disciple to steal her treasure.

However, the girl's luck suddenly exploded forth. Not only did she manage to escape a tribulation, while surrounded by the crowd of people, she suddenly had a sudden comprehension, instantly forming her Azoth Core. Instead, the people who surrounded her and attacked her, ate their own bitter fruits. They were wiped out.

Cultivating from the Foundation realm to the Azoth Core realm in just ten short years, an aptitude like this had finally garnered the attention of the sect. The girl was then raised by the sect with heavier care and attention, learning alongside with those heavenly spirit vein geniuses.

Though she now had high level resources and cultivation techniques, because she did not have any background and backing behind her, she was still that little cabbage who was constantly being bullied. It was as though the girl's body was stuck with slips of paper labelled 'Come, beat me then', everyone wanted to go up and bully her.

However, towards these scorns and disdains, the girl did not mind them at all. Probably because there hadn't been a single person who was nice to her since young, she never had any thoughts in that aspect. Instead, she gotten used to all the bullying. Not to mention, in such an environment, the girl actually did not have any steered views in life. She was still that little cabbage who constantly aimed higher in an upright manner. As she dealt with the evil intentions of the people in the same sect, she continued to put in effort in her cultivation.

Until the day when the sect encountered the assault of heretic practitioners. Their Mountain Barrier Formation was broken through, and large waves of demonic beasts attacked. Yet, coincidentally, the few Nascent Soul practitioners and the only Demigod Sovereign of the sect had all rushed to a newly surfaced secret realm, and were not present in the sect at all.

The only ones who could be termed as battle forces in the sect, were the few Azoth Core practitioners. Though the girl was young, her sense of justice was off the charts, as she fought with the crowd of heretic practitioners in a desperate manner while waiting for the management level leaders to return and rescue them.

However, these heretic practitioners were not just talk either, and their methods were extremely heinous and ruthless. There were even some who practiced heretic arts that cultivated the souls of the dead. Many disciples turned timid, and only the upright little girl remained to safeguard the sect to the death. She desperately activated the sect's mountain barrier mystic artifact, and managed to stop the heretic practitioners.

When the management level leaders returned, she only had a single breath remaining.

Probably because her actions were too moving, the Sect Master personally healed her injuries, took her as his chamber disciple, and began to teach her wholeheartedly. With resources and background, the girl spent two hundred years to cultivate into a late stage Azoth Core practitioner.

After that, an ancient secret realm surfaced. All practitioners

above the Azoth Core realm had gone over to investigate it, and the girl was also one of them. They found out that it was a mustard seed dimensional space left behind by an ancient God, and it was in this space that the girl suddenly awakened her bloodline of the ancient God Race. She immediately nourished her Nascent Soul, and charged all the way to the cultivation level of a Nascent Soul Paragon.

Her identity had also surfaced as well. The true descendant of an ancient God Race, biological sister of the Palace Master of Forgotten God Palace. Her godly power had even more so surpassed the Palace Master's. As the descendant of a God Race, the girl naturally could not stay in her former sect, and was welcomed to Forgotten God Palace, becoming the master of one of the halls.

However, she did not live a blissful and happy life.

Because, the Devil Race surfaced.

Zhu Yao deeply felt that the God Race and Devil Race was like an OTP that could not be torn apart no matter what. And it was even the kind where they would love to kill each other.

The ancient God's mustard seed dimensional space which the girl had inspected back then, had a Devil sealed in it. When the crowd of people entered the dimensional space, he took the opportunity to escape. Furthermore, the conventional scenario of a Devil began. With nothing else better to do, he ran around causing havoc, and his ultimate goal was obviously, to destroy the world.

The girl Ying Luo, the true descendant of the ancient God Race, who was newly appointed as a Hall Master, carrying an overflowing sense of justice, and was bound by her duty, was naturally dispatched by the Forgotten God Palace Master to save the world. Because she was the reason behind the release of the Devil, the girl fought with immense effort. However, a descendant of the God Race was not equal to an actual God, no matter how much effort she put in, how could she possibly defeat an undying Devil?

The cultivation world lost! Fifty or so Nascent Soul practitioners, dozens of Demigod practitioners, all collectively laid on the ground.

In the end, the girl gritted her teeth and directly used her body as a sacrifice. With her soul as a guide, she turned into five mystic artifacts and resealed the Devil.

The world was saved, but the girl died. Furthermore, her soul was split into several pieces, bound to seal the Devil forever, never to be able to reincarnate once more.

Zhu Yao sighed. This could totally be considered as a weeping heroic tale. This girl was someone who could truly be referred to as a world saviour, though her ending was a little too miserable. Zhu Yao could not help but sigh once more.

Suddenly the scene in front of her changed. The scenario was not complete, there was actually a continuation. Zhu Yao seriously watched on, and the further she watched, the more desolate she felt. That suppressing feeling that made it hard for her to breathe

returned, causing unquellable rage to unconsciously surge within her.

What the scene showed was, the thousand years after the girl had saved the world.

She woke up!

Probably because the Heavenly Dao felt that it had mistreated her, a thousand years after the Devil was sealed, the pieces of the girl's soul slowly left the mystic artifacts and began to gather.

Then, she was revived.

Though, her cultivation was lost, she was once again standing on this piece of land with a new life. It was the first time she felt the priceless value of life, and had so much love for everything in the world. This had also made her feel that everything she had done, was all worth it.

But, good people would not necessarily be rewarded. She died!

She died in the hands of the people of the world, whom she had used her soul to protect.

Chapter 244: Starting The Extended Instance Dungeon

The reason why heroes were heroes, were exactly because they only lived in legends. The girl sacrificed her life to seal the Devil, so everyone admired her, respected her, and revered her as their saviour. Because she was already dead, the dead would not be able to argue or fight with the living. No matter how high her prestige was, she could not be considered as a threat.

However, if she was alive, this situation would no longer exist. Her high prestige would definitely influence the other deity sects and threaten those people with high statuses. On the surface, the various sects celebrated her revival, but in their hearts, a faint suspicion grew. If she was revived, then wasn't there a possibility that the Devil would revive as well?

The various sects feared the Devil Race. After all, in that battle, a large portion of the deity sects and clans suffered huge blows to their foundations, and even given ten thousand years, it was impossible to make a full recovery.

They worried, and they feared. These emotions ran deeper and deeper, and their fear surged every single day. They then pushed the reason for their fear, onto the girl who was revived – Ying Luo. Why did she have to come back to life? Wouldn't it have been better if she had sealed the Devil for all eternity? Since she had already chosen to die, why did she have to go back on her word and come back to life? As time passed, none remembered that she had once saved this world of theirs. All they wanted was for her to return to those seals, so that they could stop the Devil's revival.

Thus, in order to save the world, and in order to prevent the Devil's revival, the various sects collaborated together. Before the girl could even enjoy her new life, they killed her in the name of justice. They, they had even split her soul into five, and resealed them onto the five mystic artifacts. While they were still completely uncertain if the Devil would be resurrected, they killed their former world saviour.

The girl died. She died at the hands of the people she once used her life to protect.

Zhu Yao sensed that surging fury, and she felt an oppressing pain the depths of her heart, for that girl, and for those ignorant practitioners. She had even wanted to rush straight in to stop them. However, there was nothing she could do, as she watched that girl die. She watched as the girl's soul was torn apart from the formation, and she watched as they were imprisoned into the five mystic artifacts.

The scene in front of her eyes changed, and she had once again returned to that field of flowers.

The young maiden that looked like a vile ghost of hell was still standing amidst the flowers, her entire body was covered in blood. However, Zhu Yao suddenly lost all her fear of her, because this was how the girl looked like right before her death. That bloody scar that cut across her face, was exactly the wound where her soul was sliced apart.

“Why?” She asked, tears in the form of fresh, red blood flowed down from her eyes. “I have never mistreated this world in the slightest, so why did the people of this world have to treat me in such a way?”

Zhu Yao could not answer.

The blood on the girl’s clothes grew even redder, as her entire being sunk into boundless despair. Suddenly, the blood turned into streams of black gaseous bodies, enveloping her entire body like a fog.

Resentment!

So this was the cause behind resentment. Because of such treatment by the people of her world, how could she not hate? How could she not resent?

Zhu Yao felt that she was soon about to sink under that immense sadness and desolateness, and thoughts of despair came up in her mind. As though the entirety of the world had already disappeared far away, her entire being felt like it was falling into an ice cellar, and even her heart was about to freeze, with no ability to escape. Even death itself had turned into a form of desire, as the thought of giving up on everything constantly poured into her mind.

Ting! The clear sound of a bell suddenly rang in her ears.

The scene in front of her changed. Instantly, her surroundings

were filled with a familiar darkness, and a QQ chat window immediately popped out. On it, several rows of words appeared in an instant.

Realmspirit: Young maiden, are you alright?

Realmspirit: Wake up, young maiden!

Realmspirit: Don't scare me, hurry and regain your senses!

Realmspirit: Young maiden!

Realmspirit: Zhu Yao!

Realmspirit: Princess Taiping!¹

Realmspirit: Airport!²

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, and her face instantly darkened. “You're an airport, your entire family is an airport.”

Realmspirit: (◉_◉)

Realmspirit: Yo, brave young maiden, let's create a miracle together!

“Create your sister!” Zhu Yao habitually refuted. She then took a deep breath. The despair and desire for death she felt earlier had already receded like the ocean tide, none of their traces could be found. The emotions earlier were most likely the influence of resentment. She turned around and looked at her surroundings. “Did I die again?”

Realmspirit: Nope, young maiden! At the very most, your soul is just experiencing an out-of-body experience.

“Out-of-body experience?” Zhu Yao was stunned. “Then, what about my body?”

Realmspirit: Your body has already been taken over by resentment, and it’s currently in a state of deep slumber.

“You’re saying I can still return?” That was her original avatar, she had feelings for it!

Realmspirit sank into silence. After a while, he typed out a row of words.

Realmspirit: ... Unless the resentment in your body is removed, you will be devoured by the resentment if you return now.

“Oh...” Zhu Yao really did not expect that the situation was this serious.

Realmspirit: Hoho, young maiden, your mission this time seems

to be too difficult. This work arrangement is my mistake. Why don't we switch to an easy and comfortable bug for you to fix?

Were there bugs ever that were easy and comfortable to deal with? Zhu Yao gave a scornful look.

“Whatever, since I have already started fixing it, then I shall fix it till the end!”

Realmspirit: Eh?

He seemed to have been startled for a moment.

Realmspirit: Young maiden, are you still planning to return and deal with resentment? Dear friend, do you need a top-up on your intelligence? One top-up with every five bugs fixed, and you will be charged the moment the top-up is processed. Do you need one?

“Scram!” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. “I simply have a feeling that, I might have found a way to eliminate resentment.”

Realmspirit: (◉◉◉) (Earlier, she was still utterly abused by resentment, why did she say that she has a way to deal with it now all of a sudden? The resentment couldn't have burnt away the young maiden's brain, right?)

“Hey, can you not type out your retorts!?” Do you really think I won't be able to see them because of those brackets? -Faints!-

Realmspirit: Don't mind such details! Young maiden, are you certain that you wish to continue fixing this bug?

"That's right. Regarding the concrete details of eliminating resentment, I'm still not exactly certain. I have to personally verify it myself." Zhu Yao said with a low voice. "And I need your help."

Realmspirit: Oh... Come then, young maiden. Don't take pity on me just because I'm frail, use me however you like!

"..." Would it kill you not to act stupid? Zhu Yao sighed as she ignored his immoral words. She then gave her analysis. "Usually, when fixing a bug in a game, we would point at the original infrastructure and add a patch there. However, if we encounter mistakes that can never be repaired, in other words, a life-threatening mistake, if we want to save it, there is only a single method – delete and recompile. Back then, when the resentment entered my divine sense, I saw the cause behind the birth of resentment. I must say, she does indeed have the right to resent. Also, there's basically no way to remove her resentment. To remove the bell, the one who attached the bell is needed. If we want to solve this problem, we must first begin from the source. So, I wish to go to that world, and find that girl."

Realmspirit did not reply, as though he was considering her suggestion. After a while, a row of words was displayed.

Realmspirit: You're planning to remove her resentful heart, and have her put down her hatred towards the people of her world.

“You can put it that way.”

Realmspirit: However, though her soul still resides in the world, the resentment has long left her spiritual body. Now that it has arrived in the Underworld, it might not be influenced by her soul.

“At the very least, we should give it a try.”

Realmspirit: ... Fine then, I believe in you. I choose you, Pikachu!

“...” Pika your sister! The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She suddenly recalled something. “Oh right, what happened to my master? Why is he frequently turning into a child? Is his comatose state also influenced by resentment?”

Realmspirit, That’s not it, young maiden. One must always pay a certain price for defying against the Heavenly Dao.

“What do you mean?” Speak human.

Realmspirit: He forcefully descended upon the Lower Realm with his power as a High Deity, and then forcefully stayed in the Lower Realm, so naturally he would not be tolerated by the Heavenly Dao.

“You’re saying the reason for his comatose state is because of his decision to stay in the Lower Realm.” The depths of Zhu Yao’s

heart tightened, and she was instantly filled with guilt. If not because of her, how could her master possibly...

Realmspirit: Haah, young maiden! All this is because of... love. As expected, men and women in love are all blind!

“Scram!” Zhu Yao glared at him, and her heart was instantly filled with anxiety. “Is there a way to deal with this problem? ... No! This old lady wants to return!”

Realmspirit: Don't be anxious, young maiden.

“How can I not be anxious?” That was her man.

Realmspirit: Kuh... I'm saying, the problem has already been settled.

Zhu Yao was stunned. “What do you mean?”

The window flashed, and suddenly a video interface appeared. On the window, the scene right after she fainted was shown. Her master dressed in a white robe was currently sitting next to her, his expression was suffused with a cold aura. Wang Xuzhi was standing at the side, as though he had just woken up, his complexion did not look that good. As for Zi Mo...

Zi Mo was currently stuck in a wall. Looking at the angle and depth he was embedded into it, it was definitely her master who slammed him into it.

Zhu Yao: “...”

“How did my master wake up?”

Realmspirit: Did you forget the pearl River of Forgetfulness gave you? It contains the purest of water from the source of River of Forgetfulness, that had yet to make contact with any souls. It's capable of cleansing away all objects and beings. That's why, as long as he carries it on his body, the Heavenly Dao will acknowledge his existence, so he will naturally wake up.

As expected, that pearl was for her master's use. Zhu Yao turned to glance at her own master, and suddenly felt a little discomfort. Every single time, she had to depart like this without saying goodbye, her heart was tired as well. However, if she did not go, she wouldn't know which world Realmspirit would reincarnate her into. It would be best if she directly eliminated resentment and then return to her own original avatar.

“Can I send him a message?”

Realmspirit: Young maiden, I'm not a postman!

What a friend you are!

“Whatever, dispatch me for the mission then.”

Realmspirit: Alright, young maiden!

“Can you give me a more reliable avatar this time? Don’t make it as weak as trash, alright?”

Realmspirit: No problem, young maiden! I hear your call, young maiden.

“Then I’m off.”

Realmspirit: Alright, young maiden! In order to raise your chances of success, I have decided to tune some fine adjustments to the scenario. Good luck, young maiden.

Wait a minute, what did you adjust, hey?

The view in front of her flashed, and a familiar loading bar appeared. The bar moved at lightspeed, and in the next second, Zhu Yao had already sunk into unconsciousness.

She suddenly had a bad feeling, that she was about to get trolled.

When Zhu Yao woke up again, she was on a stone bed. Her entire body was so stiff, it felt like she had been petrified into stone. She spent great effort into sitting up. As she got used to her body, she inspected her surroundings. This was a stone chamber, and it was even sealed tight. Several formations used to concentrate spiritual energy were placed inside, which made the spiritual energy in the air abundant.

She sat for exactly an hour before she managed to smoothen the flow of her meridians, and her stiffened body slowly began to relax as well.

Zhu Yao inhaled some air, wanting to circulate the spiritual energy in her body. However, she realized that her Dantian was completely empty.

The hell, what happened to the promised overpowered avatar? She couldn't possibly have to start cultivating again from scratch, right?

Wait a minute!

It wasn't that simple. She calmed her heart down, and immediately went into her inner view. She realized that although her body did not carry spiritual energy, her divine sense was as broad as the ocean. The hell, this divine sense was evidently comparable to a Demigod's.

Zhu Yao instantly grew a little excited. So it was simply because she did not have sufficient battery charged up. She finally did not have to start cultivating from scratch again.

Thus, she directly guided spiritual energy into her body. In an instant, the spiritual energy guiding formations in the stone chamber began to circulate wildly. Large amount of spiritual energy began to pour into her body, and her surroundings were filled with sparkling streaks of lightning. The chamber looked as

though it was attacked by a tornado, and occasionally, flashes of lightning would occasionally appear and make crackling sounds, as they struck the stone walls. It was unclear what materials the stone wall was made of either, as not a single scratch was left on it.

The amount of spiritual energy the formations could gather was extremely limited, and in just a few moments, they had already been completely absorbed. It was simply not enough to restore her cultivation. However, after the formations had stopped, even more spiritual energy came transferring endlessly into her body from underneath the ground.

It seemed like there was even a spiritual pulse hidden under this stone chamber. Zhu Yao instantly felt at ease, as she began to absorb the spiritual energy with a peace of mind.

Exactly ten days passed before her empty Dantian was completely filled with spiritual energy. Her cultivation had also successfully restored to the Demigod Realm.

Zhu Yao casually cast a Dirt Removal Art on herself, and then immediately materialized a water mirror to look at the appearance of her current avatar.

She had no choice. After all, she did not have that much faith in Realmspirit's character.

The face of a woman surfaced in the water mirror. She looked really stern, and not much beauty could be seen from her entire figure. She could only be considered as average and proper. Her

height was so-so, her clothes were so-so, her looks were so-so, and her chest... was so-so as well. She seemed like a female practitioner without any unique traits, and had a face that would be unrecognizable when thrown into a human crowd.

Zhu Yao pouted. Normal it is then. She did not hold much hopes towards her own avatar now, as long as she did not turn into something strange, she was fine with it.

She silently planted a suggestion in her own heart and accepted her new avatar. Keeping the mirror with a wave of her hand, she recalled the mission this time. Firstly, she had to first retrieve the five mystic artifacts and release the soul remnants of the miserable girl. Then, she had to have a good chat with her about life.

Even if she could not eliminate her resentment, at the very least, she could send her into reincarnation.

With her ability as a Demigod, Zhu Yao felt really confident.

After carefully inspecting this stone chamber, she spotted a formation on the right wall. It seemed like that was the exit. Zhu Yao did not hesitate and inserted a strand of spiritual energy into it. With a rumbling sound, the entire right wall slowly split into two and slid open in opposite directions.

Before she could even take a step out, she saw an old man standing outside. With a cultivation level at the early Nascent Soul stages, he was dressed in a long blue robe and had grown a long white beard down his chin. He held on a whisk in his hands,

exuding a very sage-like demeanour.

There was a large bunch of disciples behind him. There were men and women, old and young, and they densely occupied the entire mountain slope where the cave entrance was.

Zhu Yao's heart trembled. What were these people doing? Fighting a group battle?

Seeing that she had come out, the eyes of the old man with a sage-like demeanour brightened. Taking a step forward, his sage-like demeanour resoundingly snapped as he bowed in front of her. With an imposing aura, he loudly said. "This disciple greets Old Ancestor!"

When his words fell, the disciples behind him all knelt down one after another. Voices that could pierce through the clouds resounded. "Greetings to Old Ancestor!"

"..."

I dare you to stand up and say it again while stroking your beard!

Chapter 245: Adjusted Timeline

Wen Yu had always believed that he was a qualified Palace Master, and even one that was extremely motivated. Though the Forgotten God Palace he inherited was in a terrible state, he still did not give up and abandon his duties, and instead wanted to bring the sect up to a healthy condition, no, he wanted to bring it onto the path towards great prosperity.

He had an overflowing amount of helpless dreams, but reality was cruel to the bone. Though Forgotten God Palace had the mighty descendants of the ancient God Races, even the most trendy and hottest brands, could not stand the test of time. In the beginning, by relying on the additional godly energy they were blessed with, this attribute that could be nearly considered as a cheat, Forgotten God Palace was the unshakable leading goat of the cultivation world. In the recent years however, due to the thinning of their bloodlines, this attribute grew weaker and weaker. Presently, other than the Palace Master who still carried that little hint of bloodline which he himself was unable to sense, and did not have that much godly energy that could be used at all, the other disciples of direct descent basically only had a single descendant of the God Races under each of their names.

In order to retain the blessings of godly energy, it was unavoidable for the previous Palace Masters to take some xenophobic measures, which brought about extremely dire consequences. The most direct exemplification of this was – foreign talents could not enter, and the management turned corrupted, the overall aptitude of the sect took a dive, to their present state where there was basically no disciple that could possibly be called decent.

When he realized the severity of this problem and began to consider accepting talented disciples from outside, it was already too late. Putting aside the fact that disciples with good aptitudes were hard to find, even if there were, they would have long been snatched away by the other clans and sects. How could their turn possibly come?

Especially during the previous great war that implicated the entire cultivation world, Forgotten God Palace had suffered heavy losses. Almost all of the practitioners who could hold their ground had already fallen in that battle. Out of the dozens of Nascent Soul practitioners, merely five remained. The strength of Forgotten Gods Temple plummeted once again, to the point where it was hard for them to raise their heads in front of the other sects.

Wen Yu was worried about this matter every single day, hardly being able to sleep at night. Yet, at this critical juncture, the various sects stabbed another dagger into his heart, by inviting their Azoth Core disciples to participate in the Great InterSect Tournament. However, Wen Yu was aware that this glorified spar between clans and sects, was actually a meeting to measure the strengths of the various sects.

A problem occurred in this competition. The ten Azoth Core disciples dispatched by Forgotten God Palace, were all beaten to a pulp. Putting aside the fact that they did not get into the rankings, not a single disciple entered the top ten. Furthermore, their results were not even comparable to an average first-rate deity sect.

Wen Yu had almost puked out a mouthful of blood. After this

competition, forget about being the leading goat, their position as a first-rate deity sect might be at stake, and from then on completely lose their right to speak. Wen Yu even had the desire to die now. At this unsalvageable, irrecoverable and helpless moment, a miracle appeared!

The spiritual light of a Demigod suddenly descended upon the Heaven Returning Forest behind the mountains, and the entire Forgotten Gods Temple was enveloped by tribulation clouds. The thundering tribulation lightning bolts actually struck for a total of ten days, and following after, in a certain stone chamber within the forest, the pressure of a Demigod was emitted out.

A Demigod practitioner was in Heaven Returning Forest behind the mountains. There was actually a Demigod Sovereign! After that battle, there wasn't a single Demigod left in the entire cultivation world, however, they had gained another one here, alive!

Wen Yu was instantly excited to the point where even his beard was shining, as he gathered everyone outside the stone chamber to personally welcome this Sovereign out of her closed-door training. With a Demigod practitioner stationed, just which sect would still dare bully them?

Wen Yu's fantasies grew even wilder, and he grew even more excited as he thought about them. And, the more he thought about them, his impression of that Sovereign in the chamber grew even better. You sure have come at the perfect moment. You are that most beautiful rainbow in the sky, and I will have you stay with fragrant wine... Eh, something sounded strange here?

However, when that Sovereign walked out of the stone chamber, he was dumbfounded. Who... is she? Her face looks very foreign.

The Heaven Returning Forest, situated behind the mountains, was the place where the sect disciples go into life-death isolations. Every single practitioner who entered would be near the end of his or her, with the intention of making a desperate attempt to break through. However, a large number of disciples never returned. Those who did return had slim chances of living on as well, and they were all existences who were easily forgotten by others.

However, this was a Demigod Sovereign. In other words, before she entered, she was at least a Nascent Soul practitioner. But, how could he not have seen her before either?

Wen Yu gritted his teeth. He couldn't be bothered about it anymore. The sect could not lose this Sovereign. Let's just take it as though the heavens have gifted her to us.

Thus, without hesitation, pata, he knelt on the ground and loudly shouted. "This disciple greets Old Ancestor."

Hence, the young maiden Zhu Yao, who had a youthful appearance and had only gotten a boyfriend just recently, became their ancestor just like that.

"Old Ancestor, may I ask which blessed land does dear elderly wish to have as your cave residence?" Wen Yu welcomed her with a chuckle, and he was grinning to the point where his eyes could

barely be seen.

Elderly Zhu Yao: "..."

Can you please not address me as your ancestor? She still wanted to marry, you know! "Just call me directly by my name."

"That definitely can't do." Wen Yu's expression sharpened, and he said with a stern look. "There are orders when it comes to seniority and ranks. As the Palace Master of Forgotten God Palace, this disciple naturally has to lead by example. May I ask Old Ancestor not to decline." His face was filled with the 'you're stepping on my pride as your junior' look.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, silently enduring it. If not because of how aged you look!

"Just choose a place at random then. As long as I can take residence in it." She did not have any demands to make when it came to a place to stay. In any case, her goal was just those mystic artifacts.

When Wen Yu heard this, he did not take her for another blind stroll either, as he directly headed to a lush green mountain peak.

She wondered if it was a coincidence, but that was the highest mountain among all of the floating mountains here. Next to it was the Main Peak, and a forest was situated on the right. Though, several kilometers away, there was actually a mountain dyed

completely in pitch-black. Not a single grass or tree was present on that mountain, and spiritual energy was not emitting out from it either. Yet, it was still stably floating in the sky.

Zhu Yao was a little curious. “What’s that?”

“That’s the Sword Seeking Peak.” Wen Yu explained. Suddenly, as though he had recalled something, he said. “Soon, the Day of Sword Seeking for the various sects will arrive. When that time comes, may I look forward to Old Ancestor protecting our sect.”

“Sword Seeking? What’s that?” Zhu Yao casually asked.

Wen Yu was startled for a moment, as he looked at her a little strangely. “Sword Seeking is naturally an event for practitioners to find weapons or forging materials that they are compatible with.” Just how long had the Old Ancestor gone into isolation for? She was not even aware of something like this. “This Sword Seeking Peak rose into the air on its own several thousand years ago, and residing within are countless materials used to forge mystic artifacts. However, because this mountain resides above our sect’s spiritual pulse, the weapons forged by the materials here are naturally birthed with spirituality, and they will choose their owners on their own. Before finding a suitable owner, even if the weapon has been successfully forged, it will make its way back here to wait for the destined individual. This is why our sect organizes the Sword Seeking Convention every ten years.”

It was that incredible? Then wouldn’t the other clans and sects be envious to death? After all, the other clans and sects could only visit once every ten years, while they were just at its doorsteps.

However, after listening to his explanation, Zhu Yao began to look forward to it a little. She might be able to use this Sword Seeking Convention to find out the locations of the five mystic artifacts and borrow them for a while. Even if they were unwilling to lend them to her, she could still snatch them!

Zhu Yao stayed on the mountain peak for five days, and she inquired about the current state of the world from the few disciples who came to serve her. She wouldn't have known if she did hear about them, but after hearing them, her entire body felt uncomfortable.

Initially, she had believed that Realmspirit had given her another avatar which had its own backstory, however, that was not the case. In this sect, there was not a single person who knew her. Though, because the location she appeared in was coincidentally in a stone chamber at the back of their own mountains, by logical deduction, that Palace Master took her as one of their own.

It was no wonder that old man wouldn't call her by her name no matter what. It was not because he did not want to, he basically did not know who she was. Because he was afraid of offending a Demigod practitioner, he had no choice but to exalt her with 'Old Ancestor' and even more 'Old Ancestor'. As expected, people who could become Sect Masters were all thousand-year-old foxes. He was evidently trolling her.

After realizing the truth, Zhu Yao immediately headed over to Wen Yu to express that she did not wish to stay in this sect.

Wen Yu however stopped her with tears in his eyes and snot coming out from his nose. As he cried, he spoke of the sect's heart-aching history. From the establishment of the sect, he cried his way to the sect's glorious era, and then cried all the way to their current embarrassing predicament. All this while, he was hugging onto her thigh without letting go.

A white-haired old man who looked like he was above his fifties, cried, shouted, and pleaded for her to stay. He begged her to overthrow their current situation, and become a good young maiden with five disciplines and four graces. She really could not bear to kick him away, and in the end, gave her consent.

Wen Yu instantly became energetic. His waist was no longer sore, his legs were no longer aching, he stopped hugging onto her thigh as well, and the tears and snot had all been retracted. "May I ask for Sovereign's Daoist title?"

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. "Yu Yao." Face changing was definitely an essential skill which all Sect Masters had.

"So it's Sovereign Yu Yao." The old man respectfully gave her a bow. "For Sovereign to face her Demigod tribulation in our sect, and have even chosen to stay in our sect, it can be said to be the work of fate. Forgotten God Palace definitely will not forget Sovereign's grace and kindness."

Zhu Yao replied him with two words. Ho ho.

Forgotten God Palace. If she was not mistaken, it should be the

home of that Yi Luo girl, the main base for all descendants of the God Races! Were they not really incredible in the given scenario? Why were they in such a miserable state now? They did not even have a single Demigod Sovereign in the sect either.

As though he discerned that she had doubts, old man Wen Yu proactively explained. “Sovereign may not be aware of this, but in that battle a few hundred years ago, dozens of Nascent Soul practitioners from our sect fell. That incident destroyed our foundation, which thus led to us falling into such a predicament.”

“A few hundred years ago?” Zhu Yao was stunned, what kind of battle would cause the deaths of so many Nascent Soul practitioners? “Even the combined forces of dozens of Nascent Soul practitioners were not enough to achieve victory?”

Wen Yu sighed. “How can the Devil possibly be so easily defeated?”

“Devil?” Zhu Yao widened her eyes, a thought flashed through her mind. She had a faint feeling that her reincarnation this time was amiss.

“Sovereign must never have thought that the Devil Race would resurface, right?” Wen Yu shook his head with a sunken and heavy expression. “If the former Palace Master’s sister, Ying Luo, did not risk her life to seal the Devil, how could a peaceful world like this still exist? In just a short few hundred years, the various sects have already begun to plot against our Forgotten God Palace.”

“Wait a minute!” Zhu Yao was a little confused, as she looked at the old man sternly. “You said that Ying Luo sealed the Devil a few hundred years ago?”

“That’s right!” Wen Yu nodded. Looking down, he pondered for a moment. “Let me recall just how many years it has been... About nine hundred years or so?”

“The hell!” She finally realized what was wrong. The resentment birthed by Ying Luo appeared a thousand years after the Devil was sealed, while Realmspirit had actually sent her to the time period before Ying Luo was revived. Not only had she arrived at the girl’s world, she had even crossed through time, arriving in the past.

“Old man, then are you aware, where is the girl’s... no, that Palace Master Ying Luo’s body?”

“Obviously, it’s on the God Sacrificial Altar.” He said in a matter-of-fact manner. “Only by using one’s own body as sacrifice, can the ancient sealing arts be activated.”

“Where is that place?”

Wen Yu pointed to a spot in the south. “It’s located at the sacred pond just behind our Forgotten God Palace... Eh?” When he turned back, Zhu Yao’s figure was no longer in front of him. There was merely a white figure flying in the southern direction.

It seems like Sovereign is very curious about that world saviour.

It seems like she won't be leaving anytime soon. He instantly felt at ease.

Zhu Yao immediately arrived at the location Wen Yu pointed at. In front of her was a pond so clear its bottom could be seen, and formations were revolving all around it. Above the pond water, laid a young maiden dressed in a blue robe, and chains formed by spiritual energy were wrapping all around her body.

As expected, she was that girl from the scenario. She had not resurrected yet.

She finally understood what was the fine adjustment Realmspirit spoke of. He adjusted the timeline!

Back then, she said she wanted to deal with the source of the problem, and she did not expect that Realmspirit would really send her back to the source. The source where the girl had yet to be betrayed by the people of her world.

The hell, it seemed like all of her plans had to be adjusted.

Initially, she had thought that her main mission was to gather the mystic artifacts and release the girl's soul. Then, she would engage in psychological counselling with her that might not have a high rate of success, have her put down her resentment and reincarnate properly.

From the looks of things, her main mission had changed to how

she should prevent people from betraying her, and how she would reverse her miserable life.

In an instant, she felt a large wave of troubles that was about to assault her.

Presently, Zhu Yao had no choice but to stay in Forgotten God Palace. She did not know when Ying Luo would awaken, and she had to save her before the various sects find out about her awakening. Otherwise, a frail girl who had lost all her cultivation could only suffer at the hands of others. Also, she had to hurry and collect those five mystic artifacts.

Those five objects were also part of her misery.

Her journey to another world to give a psychological counselling, had instantly turned into saving that miserable, frail girl. This sour and refreshing taste was simply unbelievable!¹

As for the Sword Seeking Convention Wen Yu spoke of, was about to open in full swing in five days' time as well. The practitioners from various sects and clans had all gathered at Forgotten God Palace. Though in his heart, Wen Yu resented the methods used by these clans and sects, he still welcomed them with a courteous expression.

However, the number of people who came this time was especially huge. Inside, the numerous Nascent Soul Reverends who led their groups here, explained that they were bringing disciples over to seek swords. Though, they might as well say that they were

demonstrating their might. Evidently, the drinker's intentions were not on the wine.²

Though Wen Yu was able to endure his anger and did not immediately run up the mountain to seek help from Zhu Yao, as he kept welcoming the disciples from the various sects in a passionate manner. When all of the famed deity sects of the cultivation world had arrived and all of the leading figures had settled down, he walked back to the hall.

The various sects were evidently getting impatient, as a practitioner immediately stopped Wen Yu and made clear of his intent in an instant. "Palace Master Wen, it has truly been laborious for Forgotten God Palace to safeguard Sword Seeking Peak for so many years, and it has also been extremely troublesome for our disciples to seek their swords once every ten years. So, the various sects had come to a conclusion, why not have this Sword Seeking Peak be managed by other deity sects from today onwards? It will also relieve Palace Master's worries."

Wen Yu turned to glance at him. Sword Seeking Peak was something which belonged to Forgotten God Palace in the first place. Opening it once every ten years was also because of the ability to choose their own owners which the artifacts in the mountain possessed. The artifacts were unwilling to stay buried, which was why the various sects were invited to enter. They were clearly here to snatch something away, yet they even wanted to use the excuse of relieving Forgotten God Palace's worries.

Wen Yu coldly laughed, and walked to the main seat of the hall. Suddenly, his eyes shifted. He did not sit on the main seat, but had

instead waved his hand to have one of the disciples add another seat in the position below it. He sat down and scanned the people present. When he thought of the certain someone at the top of the mountain, his back instantly straightened upright.

The time to blow off steam had arrived!

Chapter 246: Sword Seeking Convention

“Sect Master Li, I wonder which sect you believe Sword Seeking Peak should be managed by?” Wen Yu intentionally said.

When that person heard this, he thought that Wen Yu had already agreed to hand over Sword Seeking Peak, and his smile instantly grew even more complacent. “Sect Master Wen, in the present cultivation world, Clearflower Sect has the strongest capabilities. Furthermore, Sect Master Zhao of Clearflower Sect even possesses late stage Nascent Soul cultivation. It is more appropriate for Clearflower Sect to manage it.”

Wen Yu looked towards Zhao Yiyang, Clearflower Sect Master, who was keeping silent at the side. “Sect Master Zhao, you too believe that Sword Seeking Peak should be handed over to Clearflower Sect?”

Zhao Yiyang smiled, and said with a gentle voice. “If the various sects have faith in this lowly one, and believes that Clearflower Sect is able to take up this responsibility, then this Zhao naturally take up this duty.”

With his modest appearance, the rest of the sects felt even firmer in their decision, as they gave him their confident looks one after another.

Wen Yu however grew even more furious. Clearly, Clearflower Sect had already discussed with the other sects, and was merely using the Sword Seeking Conference as an excuse to bring it up,

pushing him to the point where he had no choice but to agree. If it was before, he really would not have any ideas on how he should refute this, and would have no choice but to agree under pressure. But now...

He let out a cold laugh. The more furious he was, the calmer his expression became. "Sect Master Zhao made a great point. Such an important place like Sword Seeking Peak, indeed requires sufficient strength to safeguard it. Otherwise, it will be extremely easy to fall for the schemes of heretic practitioners and 'lowly people'." He especially emphasized on the two words 'lowly people'. Sweeping a glance at the people present, all he could see were unfazed looks. The scorn in the depths of his heart grew.

"Sect Master Wen, please feel at ease!" Though Zhao Yiyang carried a serious expression, as he spoke. "Our sect will safeguard this Sword Seeking Peak with all of our might."

"I naturally have faith in Sect Master Zhao's strength, but..." Wen Yu's tone changed, and he now carried a complicated look.

"If Sect Master Wen has any concerns, please feel free to say it outright."

"To tell you the truth, a few days ago, a senior from our sect has suddenly come out of closed-door training after many years of isolation. Furthermore, she's extremely proficient in the arts of refining artifacts, and she wishes to refine a weapon that suits her." Wen Yu sighed. "I saw that she has extraordinary aptitude, and I did not wish to miss out on her talent, so I handed over the key to open the formation core of Sword Seeking Peak to her."

Presently, Sword Seeking Peak is still under her management, if Sect Master Zhao truly wishes to take over the worries of our sect, then you would have to first seek her permission.”

Zhao Yiyang frowned. This was clearly Wen Yu trying to evade the matter. Anger unconsciously swelled within him.

The supportive Sect Masters from the various sects could not endure it any longer either, as they stood up one after another and censured him.

“Who is she? Call her out here now. We will speak with her then.”

“That’s right! This Sword Seeking Peak opens only once every ten years, why does she have to be first to enter?”

“Even if she’s a disciple of Forgotten God Palace, you can’t be this easy-going, right?”

“Simply get her out here and hand over the key face-to-face. How can Sword Seeking Peak be handed over to some random person?”

“Could her strength possibly surpass Reverend Zhao? I really do wish to see who has such huge guts.”

“That’s right, get her out here.”

Everyone began to discuss by throwing their statements out one after another, yet, Wen Yu still had the same calm and firm look. He instead looked towards Clearflower Sect Master at the side. “Fellow daoist Zhao, what’s your take on this?”

Zhao Yiyang smiled. “Naturally, I wish to see this manager of Sword Seeking Peak as well.”

Wen Yu sighed. This performance had gone long enough, it was time to serve the main dish. Not delaying any longer, he waved a disciple over and said. “Head over to Heavenridge Peak and invite Old Ancestor down the mountain. Tell her that Clearflower Sect Master wishes to see her.”

“No need.” A clear and cold voice resounded, and the moment it fell, the pressure of a Demigod instantly enveloped the entire great hall. The crowd who were still clamouring earlier, instantly quietened down. The Nascent Soul practitioners were still fine, but the rest of the disciples had already knelt on the ground as they were unable to withstand such pressure. Every single one of them widened their eyes in utter disbelief. A Demigod Sovereign!

A white light flashed, and a figure suddenly appeared at the center of the great hall just like that. “I’m already here.”

“Greetings to Old Ancestor.” Wen Yu took a step forward in an especially flaunting manner, and then bowed towards Zhu Yao. The smiling intent revealed from the corners of his eyes looked as though it could fly out at any moment.

Zhu Yao's divine sense had actually been paying attention to the situation here the entire time, so when she heard Wen Yu asking a disciple to invite her over, she knew that the time to put on airs was here.

Thus, the pressure emitted from her body did not carry any intentions of holding back. Her tyrannical aura was released at full force, and she was even giving special care to the Clearflower Sect Master on the right.

She had even especially walked two steps in his direction, and said in a face-slapping manner. "I heard you wish to see me?"

Zhao Yiyang was pouring out cold sweat which kept dripping down. He was using all his might to prevent himself from kneeling down to the pressure, and at that moment, his intestines had all turned green from regret. When did another Demigod Sovereign appear in Forgotten God Palace? Why was he not aware of this?

"Sovereign, please pardon my mistake. This lowly one was unaware that Sovereign is the manager of Sword Seeking Peak, that was why... This lowly one should be the one to visit Sovereign."

Zhu Yao sat down at the highest seat in the hall. She swept her eyes through the hall, and when her eyes fell on them, every single one of them looked as though they had swallowed some feces.

With a twist of her palm, a small sword with the width of a fingertip floated above her palm. "It seems everyone has a lot of

opinions about me becoming the manager of Sword Seeking Palace? Fine then. If you lot feel that you're more qualified, then look for me to take the key to the formation core."

How could the crowd possibly dare to take it? Wouldn't that clearly mean they would offend a Demigod practitioner? They would be smashed into smithereens, right?

Every one of them expressed that this was just a misunderstanding one after another, and they could not help but silently resent Clearflower Sect for instigating their sects.

"Since that's the case, I will be keeping this key." And here she was thinking why old man Wen Yu stuffed the key to her yesterday, so it was actually used for this face-slapping moment.

"Seeing that she was not pursuing the matter, the crowd finally heaved sighs of relief. "However..." Zhu Yao's tone changed. "It's too troublesome to have this Sword Seeking Peak open every ten years, not to mention I don't always have the time to wait and open the door for you people. So, the timing for the Sword Seeking Convention will have to change. In the future, it will be once every fifty years then."

The faces of the crowd instantly darkened. What was called 'going out for the wool and coming home shorn'? This was. However, they were wrong in the first place, so they did not have the right to retort. They could only glare at Clearflower Sect, the main culprit, with resentful eyes one after another.

Sect Master Zhao felt even more stifled. The Demigod pressure was still pressing down on his body, being able to stand properly was already an amazing feat, how could he possibly still have the mind to care about the feelings of the other sects?

Thus, a wide open resource snatching convention, ended with Zhu Yao's half-hearted threats. Putting aside the fact that the various sects did not gain any benefits from this incident, the Sword Seeking Convention that was supposed to happen once every ten years, had even been altered to once every fifty years. They basically could not feel even more stifled than now.

“If everyone do not have any objections, then let's begin today's Sword Seeking Convention.” Wen Yu walked out. Not giving the rest of the people basically any time to react, he looked at Zhu Yao gratefully, and said. “May I request Old Ancestor to activate the formation on Sword Seeking Peak.”

Zhu Yao nodded. She did not have the patience to play mind games with the crowd of people here either, as she directly brought the crowd over to that pitch-black mountain. Only after looking up close did she realize that this Sword Seeking Peak was more like a spiritual mine. However, instead of spirit stones, various materials used to refine artifacts were produced here.

The entire mountain was filled with various formations. At first glance, it was a mountain that looked a little ugly, but after taking a closer look, she realized that the surroundings of the mountain were covered in floating talismans. Zhu Yao lightly sighed in astonishment at the formations in this world. They looked really deep and profound.

The crowd stopped at the foot of the mountain. A strand of spiritual energy was inserted into the key in Zhu Yao's hand, and the key instantly released a dazzling golden glow as it flew straight towards that mountain. Not even a moment later, the entire mountain shook like a 3D image, and then, the virtual image flashed, revealing its true appearance.

Different from the former pitch-black charred mountain, the mountain before her eyes was filled with various types of spiritual swords stabbed into it. In the surroundings, there were even several spiritual swords flying and dancing in the air.

“The spiritual artifacts of Sword Seeking Peak will be awarded to the destined ones. Everyone, please.” Wen Yu loudly said, and only then did the disciples of the various sects walked into the mountain with excited faces. In this Sword Seeking Convention, the only ones who were truly happy, were probably these low rank disciples that could only enter the mountain every ten years.

Only the Nascent Soul practitioners who were leading the parties for their sects, were left standing on the same spot. Though there were many spiritual artifacts in Sword Seeking Peak, every single person could only choose a single spiritual artifact in his lifetime. People who had already chosen one, would not be able to receive the acknowledgement of new artifacts even after entering again.

“Old Ancestor, are you not going in to take a look?” Wen Yu squeezed over. Speaking of which, he was a little curious as well. This Sovereign Yu Yao seemed to be especially poor. Even the flying mystic artifact she was stepping on was actually taken from

his hands as well. He really wondered just how she managed to live till she became a Demigod.

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded. After pondering for a moment, she did indeed require a weapon of her own. She looked at her surroundings, and coincidentally, there was a piece of Dark Ore at the side. “I’m fine with refining one on my own. I will take this then.”

The corner of Wen Yu’s lips twitched. “Old Ancestor, are you not going in to choose one? The materials in the mountain all possess spirituality, and they are more compatible with their owners.” Why did she choose the most normal Black Ore? This completely did not fit her almighty status at all. “Furthermore, the materials in the mountain, no matter their quality or quantity, are all in the high numbers.”

“I guess you’re right!” Zhu Yao nodded. “This Black Ore is a little small, and isn’t enough to refine a sword, then let’s head in to choose a bigger Black Ore.”

“...” Can you please let Black Ores go?

Zhu Yao however had already entered the mountain in a flash. She did not have much interest in high grade materials. With her trend of courting flowery deaths, even the best of materials would just be wasted. When it came to a weapon, it just had to be comfortable to wield.

Black Ores were very common materials, and after walking a

short distance, she found one of suitable size. Just as she was about to reach her hand out to pick that Black Ore, a white round stone suddenly rolled over from the side and knocked away that Black Ore, appearing next to her hand.

Zhu Yao frowned. Not even thinking deeper about this, she thought it was just the wind and a mere coincidence. Thus, she walked forward another two steps, still with the intention to pick up that Black Ore. Just as she was about to reach out her hand, that white rock once again rolled over. With a smack, it knocked away that Black Ore again.

“...”

Why did she feel that this stone was being intentional? Zhu Yao frowned. Not believing in the supernatural, she continued to head over to pick up that Black Ore. As expected, that white rock once again rolled over. This time, it crashed into the ore even more ferociously, instantly smashing the Black Ore one to two meters away.

The white rock quietly stopped beneath her hand, looking as though it was saying, ‘hurry and pick me up!’

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. She really did not feel like picking it up now. Casting a wind type art, she blew the white rock several meters away, and then turned around to pick up that Black Ore. This time, without even waiting for her to bend her waist, that white rock was already rolling back in a fiery manner. It rolled extremely quickly, but its route was blocked by a withered tree.

Chapter 247: Story Of Chicks

Bang bang. It collided with the withered tree several times, however, after seeing that it was basically unable to move the withered tree, it felt uncomfortable all around its rock body. It anxiously rolled back and forth next to the withered tree, leaving several marks on the ground. As though it had suddenly thought of a plan, it rolled several meters back, and then, fiercely accelerated down, smashing ruthlessly onto the tree. Then, with a 'pa' sound, it leapt up. It had used the reaction force to leap over the tree.

However, at this moment, Zhu Yao had long successfully picked up that Black Ore.

White rock: ...

It stopped beneath her feet, as though it was in a daze. In an instant, its entire rock body turned ash-grey. The rock that was initially as white as a jade, instantly changed into a heavy grey colour, as though it had just suffered the most unbearable blow in its entire rock life.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. She could not be bothered with that rock, as she kept the Black Ore properly and planned on heading back. That white... no, that ash coloured rock stiffened for a moment, and then rolled closely behind her. Like a little tail, as it rolled, it bumped away the rocks, twigs, weeds and whatever next to it, loyally following behind her.

"Stop following already." Zhu Yao sighed. This rock did not just

possess spirituality, but evidently, it had awakened its spiritual consciousness as well. “Even if you follow me, I won’t choose you. Hurry and return into the mountain.” The city is very dangerous, you know.

The ash coloured rock turned into a deeper grey colour in an instant, looking so depressed to the point where it might shatter apart. However, it still did not give up and continued to roll after her. When she took a step, it would roll for an instant, and then when two steps were taken, it would roll an even longer stretch. Even if it encountered an obstacle, it would think of all ways possible to keep up with her pace.

“...”

Just why in the world was it being so persistent?

Zhu Yao was left with no choice, as she looked at that stupid rock trying to evade a large tree. Just as it was about to roll into the small river at the side, she could not help but reach out her hand to grab it.

That rock was dumbfounded for a moment. Then, as though it was exhilarated, it instantly reverted back to its snow-white colour, and it even grew even brighter and brighter than before. Furthermore, it was rubbing against her palm, wanting to be spoilt. Zhu Yao felt that there was a need to chat with it about life.

About how it could become a rock with principles.

“Kuh... Little rock, I know you have already awakened your spiritual consciousness, and is able to understand my words.” Zhu Yao said with a stern tone. “I have come into the mountain to find materials to refine an artifact. Artifact refining, do you know about it? Rocks have to be melted down, and their bodies will shatter apart, you know? You have already awakened your spiritual consciousness, so if you continue with your cultivation, you might become a spirit. Why the need to be refined into an artifact then?” Even if you’re able to become a sword spirit after being refined into an artifact, don’t give up your pride as a rock spirit, hey.

“...” That rock instantly stopped its palm-rubbing fawning action, as though it was frightened by her words.

Zhu Yao continued to implant some suggestions into it. “Do you want to be shattered apart, or become a happy rock spirit? Properly return into the mountain and continue with your cultivation. In the future, don’t come out for a blind stroll any longer, and don’t be found by other practitioners.”

There was completely no reaction coming from the rock. It seemed like it had digested the information it was given. Just as she was about to place it down and allow it to happily roll its way back, that rock suddenly make a creaking sound. The sound of something cracking apart. On that jade-white rock body, a crackline suddenly appeared, and there were traces of it spreading throughout the entire rock body.

“What are you doing?” Zhu Yao was shocked. “Don’t take it too hard, hey.”

Creak...

That rock continued to crack apart.

Zhu Yao was dumbfounded. It couldn't be wanting to shatter itself in front of her after she said that rocks had to be melted to refine artifacts earlier, right? She was just chatting with it, did it have to take it that seriously?

Creak...

The rock continued to crack apart.

“Don't... Stop shattering, the hell!” This thing was actually committing suicide. “Fine, fine. You win. I will bring you back, I will bring you back, alright?”

That rock stiffened for a moment. Then it finally stopped its cracks from spreading, and continued to rub against her palm, acting spoilt.

Zhu Yao: “...”

This Sword Seeking Convention lasted for an entire day, and as the sect mascot, she had no choice but to safeguard the mountain for the entire day.

After the various sects took their leaves, she finally greeted Wen

Yu before returning to her residence on the mountain peak. The facilities in her cave residence here was rather complete, and it had its own specialized area for refining artifacts.

Taking out the Black Ore and that strange rock, she placed them on the table. She then cast an art to heat up the furnace. Controlling the fire spiritual energy, she first let the flames in the furnace burn vigorously. When the preparations were about done, she then turned her head around and planned to pick up the Black Ore.

However, she saw that the Black Ore which was initially placed at the center of the table, had actually rolled on the way to the right side of the table without her noticing, and half of its body was already suspended in the air. Next to it, the white rock which was a size smaller than it, was currently desperately pushing it down the table.

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She reached out her hand to pick up that mischievous white rock, and glared straight at it. “What are you doing?”

The white rock stiffened, and its entire rock body suddenly began to turn pinkish, looking as though it was caught doing bad things.

Zhu Yao sighed. She placed the white rock back onto the center of the table. Then, she picked up the Black Ore that was about to fall off, and threw it into the furnace with a twist of her hand. She then circulated spiritual energy to envelop that piece of ore.

Suddenly, a crashing sound came from behind her. That white rock had rolled down the table without her noticing, and was currently rolling to the entrance of the furnace, looking like it was about to sacrifice its life.

“What are you doing!?” Zhu Yao was shocked, as she hurriedly picked it back up. “You’re crazy! You will die if you roll into it!”

The white rock struggled, wanting to pounce into the furnace.

“Stop fooling around, I didn’t bring you back to refine you into an artifact.”

The white rock was startled for a moment, and it instantly turned ash coloured, looking very depressed.

“You awakened your spiritual consciousness, and you will die if I refine you into an artifact, understand?”

The rock grew even more depressed.

“Haah...” Zhu Yao sighed. “Don’t worry, I won’t throw you away.”

Its appearance finally looked a little better. On her hand, it turned about to the furnace, and then it turned back to face her, as though it was wanted her guarantee.

“Enough, I will bring you around in the future. Even if you’re not refined into an artifact, I will still bring you along.”

Only then was the rock satisfied, and it finally stopped making a ruckus.

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. Why did she feel like she had picked up an ancestor? Haah, whatever. For the fact that she had once been a rock spirit, she would put up with it.

She began to concentrate on refining the weapon. The white rock was also leaning next to her foot, following her around like a little tail.

A day later, Zhu Yao finally completed the final step of engraving formations onto it, and a seventh rank artifact of penultimate grade was successfully refined.

With the material restrictions of the Black Ore, refining it up to this level was all that could be done.

The white rock was still leaning next to her foot, not leaving an inch away from her. Even Zhu Yao felt that her foot was growing numb from it pressing down on her.

Keeping the mystic sword, she picked up the white rock.

Looking at the cracks on the rock, she instantly recalled the days where she was treated as a leg-supporting rock by a certain

immoral Floor Master back then. She could not help but materialize a strand of spiritual energy and insert it into the white rock's body, wanting to aid its recovery.

The moment spiritual energy had entered, it was suddenly deflected by an immense power which even shook her hand to numbness.

“This is?” Zhu Yao was stunned. How could a rock which had just awakened its spiritual consciousness, possess such powerful and pure spiritual energy? It could even deflect her own spiritual power. This was completely illogical.

Unless... It was not a rock in the first place.

Zhu Yao's heart sank for a moment, as she looked straight at the white rock in her hands. “Little rock, what in the world are you?”

The rock did not speak, and was simply happily rolling about on her palm.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, before she decided to sit in a lotus position and close her eyes. She immediately split a strand of her divine sense and transferred it into the little rock's body, only to witness a gold and sparkling domain, the entire place was surrounded with warm, golden light. Inside the rock, it was actually filled with metal spiritual energy, and the spiritual energy grew purer as she approached the core, it was so dense it could solidify at any moment. Something with the shape of a rhombus seemed to be floating at the center. Before she could even see it

clearly, she suddenly heard a crisp and youthful voice ringing in the depths of her heart.

“Chick~”

Zhu Yao shook, and she fiercely retracted her divine sense. With widened eyes, she looked at the snow-white rock in front of her in utter disbelief. Such familiar formula, and such familiar scent.

“You’re the Metal Spirit!”

“Chick~~” The same voice once again rang in the depths of her heart, and the white rock happily circled around her.

“The hell!” Zhu Yao could not help but cuss out. She actually encountered the Metal Spirit again. Wasn’t this Xiao Yi’s cheat? Why in the world did it appear here?

No wait, Xiao Yi basically did not belong to this world. Since the spiritual energy in that world could materialize into spirits, then it was naturally possible in this world as well.

However, it seemed like this Metal Spirit had only just given birth to its spiritual consciousness not too long ago. “Metal Spirit, have you always been staying in Sword Seeking Peak?” Could the reason behind the swords and materials in Sword Seeking Peak possessing spirituality, and their ability to choose their own owners, were all because of the Metal Spirit’s influence?

“Chick... Chick chick, Chick chick... Chick.”

What’s the meaning behind all those chicks, hey?

Forget it. In any case, she could not hope for this little thing which only knew how to act cutesy to help her out. The Metal Spirit could be said to be a cheat to practitioners who held the metal spirit vein, but to someone with the lightning spirit vein like her, it really did not have a single use.

She kept the Metal Spirit into the storage pouch she was carrying. With a weapon in hand, she could finally set off for her mission. After doing some preparations, she had to inquire about some important clues.

The five mystic artifacts used to seal the Devil was respectively placed at the five most dangerous, but also the safest places. One of them was not far off from here, in a deep sea abyss. Zhu Yao calculated the time. There was still a few dozen years before the girl’s resurrection. She had to do her best to find all the mystic artifacts before her awakening.

“Old Ancestor, Old Ancestor, a grave matter occurred!” Several anxious voices suddenly sounded from outside the door.

“What is it?”

“Old Ancestor, the Sword Seeking Peak...” That disciple’s voice grew even more anxious. “Palace Master has assigned me to invite

you over. Something grave happened to Sword Seeking Peak.”

Zhu Yao immediately released the seal on the artifact refining chamber and walked out. Just as she reached the door, she suddenly sensed a disturbance to the spiritual energy coming from the southern direction.

The spiritual swords in the entire Sword Seeking Peak seemed to have suddenly received some sort of stimulation. All of them had flown up, and were beginning to gather in a certain direction in the sky. They flew in a revolving manner, and the sword energy emitted out by the countless swords instantly cracked the barrier surrounding Sword Seeking Peak, and there were traces of the crack spreading out.

Chapter 248: First Mystic Artifact

Zhu Yao immediately flew to Main Peak. Wen Yu was already walking in circles from anxiety, and the moment he saw her, he immediately welcomed her over. “Old Ancestor, this Sword Seeking Peak suddenly ran amok due to unclear reasons. If this continues, I’m afraid it might implicate our sect.”

“Activate the Great Mountain Barrier Formation, I’m going to take a look.” Zhu Yao instructed, and then flew towards Sword Seeking Peak while riding on her sword. She had a faint guess that the rampage of these spiritual swords was most likely related to the Metal Spirit in her hands.”

The closer she went, the more she could sense the sword energy emitted by the spiritual swords. She placed down a defensive barrier before stopping about five steps away from the spiritual swords. Then, she took out the Metal Spirit.

As expected, the spiritual swords which were still making a commotion earlier, suddenly stopped. The chilling sword energy had also calmed down by a certain extent.

“Metal Spirit, it seems you can’t accompany me anymore.”

“Chick?” The rock tilted to the right, as though it looked a little doubtful.

“These are swords with spirituality.” Zhu Yao pointed to the front. These swords had definitely gone a rampage earlier because

they realized that the Metal Spirit had disappeared. “It’s you which allowed them to possess spirituality, and if you leave, they will revert back to normal mystic artifacts. Unless you have a way to settle them down, I can’t bring you out.”

“Chick!” The Metal Spirit bounced for a moment, and then instantly grew agitated. It faced the swords that were flying in the sky, and let out a wild stream of chicks. “Chick chick chick chick chick... Chick chick chick... Chick...”

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. No matter how many chicks you sound out, it’s no use right? These spiritual swords evidently did not want the Metal Spirit to leave.

“Chick...” The Metal Spirit then let out another long sound.

Suddenly, the swords that were floating around, looked as though they had lost their momentum, as they came flying down like a rain of spiritual swords. Not even a moment later, all of them had completely fallen onto the ground, and even the chilling sword energy earlier had disappeared without a trace.

The hell.

It was actually effective!

So the conversational language in the realm of weapons was the language of chicks?

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. To tell the truth, she truly did not wish to bring the Metal Spirit along. This thing was evidently a cheat of the ultimate grade, and no matter who were to pick it up, that person would become a bug. Leaving it in the Sword Seeking Peak was still fine, after all, there were so many spiritual swords here. Unless the Metal Spirit itself was willing, even if someone were to discover it, no one could bring it out.

However, it just had to stick to her. I'm not a metal spirit vein holder, hey.

Zhu Yao let out a deep sigh, and she had no choice but to keep the Metal Spirit.

Because she had easily dealt with the spiritual swords' rampage, the eyes Wen Yu were looking at her with even sparkled. Zhu Yao grasped the opportunity to bring up the matter of her making a trip outside. Her reason? The world was so big, she wanted to do some sight-seeing.

Wen Yu's expression instantly sank, as he once again wailed with tears and snot all over his face. "Old Ancestor, don't leave. If you leave and throw Forgotten God Palace aside, what are we orphaned disciples going to do?"

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. He sounded as though she was being ungrateful.

"Enough, I will come back as soon as possible."

“Old Ancestor...”

He still wanted to say something, but Zhu Yao’s figure had already flashed and deftly left. If she were to continue talking with him, she wouldn’t be able to leave any longer.

Before Wen Yu could even pour out the grievances that filled his heart, his target had already disappeared. Instantly, a sense of danger surged in the depths of his heart.

It seemed like this Sovereign Yu Yao did not carry a sense of belonging towards Forgotten God Palace, which was why she could leave so decisively. Not good, he had to come up with a plan in order to make her stay here forever.

Mn, all for the sake of the sect!

Zhu Yao flew several hundreds of kilometers in her mad sprint, and when she finally saw a large body of water, she slowed down her speed. Wen Yu had once inadvertently revealed that the girl Ying Luo had sacrificed herself to activate the ancient sealing arts. As the containers that carried the Devil, the five mystic artifacts were scattered to five different places by the spare energy of the sealing formation. One of those places was nearby these ocean waters.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, before deciding to cast an art to change herself into her modern era appearance. Furthermore, she concealed her own level of cultivation and instead displayed Azoth Core cultivation, before heading towards an island at the center of

the ocean.

The island was very quiet, as though there were not many traces of humans here.

But this was not right. Didn't Wen Yu say that this island was a large-scaled market for deity practitioners? There should be many practitioners here, so why was it so quiet?

She headed in the direction of the island center, before the surrounding people gradually increased. Though, every single one of them was hurrying in a certain direction, and their faces even looked strangely excited.

"This fellow daoist." Zhu yao stopped a Foundation practitioner, and asked courteously. "I wonder why you people are in such a hurry? Are you people heading somewhere?"

That Foundation practitioner was a little furious due to someone stopping him, however, seeing that the target's cultivation level was higher than his, he could only reply with a stifled tone. "The auction hosted by the Treasure Gathering Pavilion is about to begin, so I'm naturally rushing there to participate. If I'm any later, I won't be able to see it."

Treasure Gathering Pavilion? Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment. Just as she was about to question further, that Foundation disciple however had already walked far away, as though he would not be able to make it if he was a single moment later. Was that auction really that great? Compared to whatever

auction it was, she was more worried about finding that mystic artifact.

Turning around, just as she was about to head somewhere else to take a look, a man dressed in an azure robe walked towards her, and said with a warm smile. “Fellow daoist, are you not going to take a look? This is an event that will only happen in the cultivation world once every hundred years. It is usually filled with exotic and mythical treasures.”

Zhu Yao sized up the youth. He looked around twenty years old, and possessed early stage Foundation cultivation. Dressed in an azure robe, a copper coin emblem was embroidered on the cuffs. She then understood, and immediately said. “You’re a stripe?”

“Strip¹?” That person was confused.

“What I’m meaning to say is, you’re someone from that whatever Treasure Gathering Pavilion, and you’re here to rein people in.”

His expression stiffened for a moment, but then, he recovered in the next instant. “Hoho, fellow daoist, don’t misunderstand. This lowly one simply sees that you’re unfamiliar with the event, and wishes to give you a simple introduction about it.”

“Thank you!” Zhu Yao turned around and left. “I’m not interested.”

“Fellow daoist.” That youth instantly turned anxious, as he once

again blocked her path. “This auction is only hosted once every hundred years, you know.”

Zhu Yao shrugged. “I have no money!” She was poor to the point of only having coppers dangling on her, alright?

“Fellow daoist, that sure is a funny joke.” His face was filled with the ‘you’re just joking’ look. “Our Treasure Gathering Pavilion always carries wide opportunities, and we are always well-informed. Not to mention, we have been on this island for several thousand years, so the treasures we have collected are countless. Fellow daoist, even if you don’t go to the auction, it will be an extremely good idea for you to take a look at other products.”

Well-informed? Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. Then would she be able to inquire about the location of that mystic artifact? She instantly grew interested. “Let’s take a look then.”

“Fellow daoist, please!”

Zhu Yao followed behind that youth, and finally realized that there were indeed a large-scale city in the center of the island, but it was just hidden by a formation in the surroundings which could not be easily sensed from the sky. She stepped into the formation enveloping the city, and the view in front of her completely changed. The place was filled with practitioners walking about, and bustling streets appeared on her two sides. The sides of the streets were filled with stores that were selling various talismans, medicinal pellets and etcetera. However, every single one of these stores had a copper coin emblem on its entrance. It seemed like this Treasure Gathering Pavilion was even a chain store.

That person brought her into a store selling mystic artifacts. There were not many customers in the store. Two people dressed in the same uniform as that youth welcomed them over, and then bowed towards that youth. However, he simply waved his hands, and personally brought her around.

It seemed like this person was even a leader figure.

“I wonder how I should address fellow daoist?”

“My surname is Pass², with a single character ‘By’ as my name.” Zhu Yao casually came up with something random.

Pazz By? Why did it sound kind of strange?

“So it’s Daoist Pazz.” He still courteously bowed towards her. “This lowly one is Zhen Yuan, and this is the store with the most complete collection in Treasure Gathering Pavilion. Daoist Pazz, feel free to take a look around.”

Zhu Yao walked over while being led by him. She was uninterested with these mystic artifacts, after all, they were all below fifth rank. In her mind, she was wondering how she should inquire the situation about the sealing mystic artifact without leaving any traces of suspicion.

“Daoist Pazz, feel free to roam around. It’s not that this lowly one is exaggerating, but when it comes to penultimate grade mystic

artifacts, our Treasure Gathering Pavilion is the only one which is capable of finding them in this world. Furthermore, they come in various types, and we have everything that one wishes to have.”

Zhu Yao swept her eyes over. This person sure knew how to advertise. They had everything one wished to have? Then let her see the one used to seal the Devil...

The hell!

That pitch-black fan. And what's with the sealing runic symbols floating above it? She couldn't be seeing things, right?

“Fellow daoist, you have good eyes!” Zhen Yuan hurriedly squeezed over, and picked up that fan. “This is one of the artifacts used to seal the Devil back then.”

“...” It really was, hey!? Wasn't this too easy-going!? “This... It's really that mystic artifact used to seal the Devil?”

“Naturally, it's real.” His face was filled with sincerity. “And it is even a fifth rank mystic artifact. Though because of the sealing arts, it is unable to unleash the power of a fifth rank mystic artifact, it's the one and only... out of five Devil sealing mystic artifacts in the world. It really carries a commemorative significance. How is it, fellow daoist? Do you want to have one? It's only costs one hundred intermediate grade spirit stones. You will make a loss if you don't buy it with a hundred, and you will be a fool for not buying it with a hundred!”

“ ... ”

Was it really alright for a mystic artifact used to seal the devil be so casually sold? Did they really have to be so casual about it, hey? Where are your principles, hey?

Seeing that she did not reply for quite a while, Zhen Yuan gnashed his teeth and said. “Why don’t we do this, fellow daoist? If you really like it, I can give you a discount. Fifty intermediate grade spirit stones. How about it?”

“...” Zhu Yao felt that there was a need to adjust her worldview.

“Fellow daoist, this is already the lowest price. I can’t give you a lower price.”

“ ... ”

“Why don’t you say it straight out, how much do you want for it?”

“ ... ”

“Fellow daoist, we’re after all running a business, if it’s any lower, we won’t be able to make a living.”

“ ... ”

Zhu Yao carefully inspected that fan. A godly might was faintly emitting out from the sealing runic symbols, and black devilish energy was also revolving within the base of the fan. This was indeed one of the five mystic artifacts.

She never expected that she would be able to find her target so quickly. She really had the intentions to buy it, but the main problem was, she really had no money on her. Because she was rushing earlier, she had completely forgotten to get her wages from Wen Yu.

After pondering for a moment, she immediately summoned out the flying sword Wen Yu gave her before. “How about this? Because I rushed out of my home, I did not bring any spirit stones. Though this flying sword of mine is only a fourth rank mystic artifact, it’s actually of a high grade. How about I use this to exchange for that fan?”

Zhen Yuan was startled. A faint sparkling light flashed past his eyes, but it disappeared without a trace in the next moment. Smiling towards her, he said. “Fellow daoist, exchanging my fifth rank artifact for your fourth rank artifact, it’s not really that good of a deal, isn’t it?”

“Then forget it.” Zhu Yao turned around and left. Was he really treating her as someone blind? This artifact had clearly been here for a very long time, and the reason why it had yet to be sold, was most probably because it could not be used due to the Devil’s seal, right? How could it possibly still be considered as a fifth rank mystic artifact?

Chapter 249: There's A Fraud Shop

“Wait a minute!” As expected, Zhen Yuan called out to her, and continued with a difficult expression. “Fellow daoist, my shop truly does not have rules on trading items. Why don’t we do this? You can first head to the back chamber for a short rest. Once I have asked my boss, I will then give you a response?”

“Fine.” Zhu Yao agreed straightforwardly. After following Zhen Yuan through twists and turns, she arrived at a courtyard and then sat next to a stone table.

After Zhen Yuan informed her of some things, he retreated away. Zhu Yao sat for exactly an hour, yet only a servant-like girl had served her with some tea and snacks in the middle, and the rest of the time was whiled away in silence. Zhu Yao faintly sensed that there was something amiss, and just as she was about to head out to ask some people.

Suddenly, a formation shone underneath her feet. A large number of vines shot out, instantly trapping her firmly.

What was this situation?

“You human practitioners sure are stupid.” Zhen Yuan suddenly appeared in the courtyard, and looked at her with a complacent smile, on his shoulder stood little demonic beast with looks similar to a rat and a bird. He then waved his hand. “Take it.”

That demonic beast instantly materialized into a flash of light,

and then an instant later, returned onto Zhen Yuan's shoulder. In its mouth, it was biting on her storage pouch.

The hell, so this was actually a fraud shop.

Zhen Yuan took the storage pouch, and weighed it in his hand. "If you're tactful, then eliminate the imprint on this storage pouch on your own. I will then allow you to die a more straightforward death."

"Who in the world are you?" Zhu Yao said with a sullen voice. "That artifact used to seal the Devil, why is it in your hands?"

"Me?" The man laughed. "You dared to break into this Illusory Realm Island, but am actually unaware of my identity?"

"Illusory Realm Island?" Zhu Yao was startled.

"There's actually people who do not know about Illusory Realm Island." Zhen Yuan smiled even deeper. With a wave of his hand, the new and exquisite looking courtyard earlier, as though its colours were fading away, began to change. The stone table turned into a stone rock filled with moss, while the trees turned into a man-eating flower with its bloody mouth opened wide.

While those houses had all disappeared, turning into a dense forest.

"How is this possible?" Zhu Yao widened her eyes. Although she

had suppressed her cultivation, her divine sense had been paying attention to her surroundings. She actually did not realize that everything was an illusion.

Zhen Yuan coldly laughed. “When you appeared in the sky, I spotted you right away. As long as you land on the ground, you will definitely be struck with my illusion technique.”

“What’s with all those human practitioners?” She had clearly saw the huge number of people in the streets, and every single one of their cultivation levels and appearances were all different. She had even spoken to one of them. If this was all just an illusion, it was impossible for something like spiritual energy to be imitated as well.

“They are all actual human practitioners, and not illusions.” Zhen Yuan patted his sleeves without a mind.

“...” Actual human practitioners!

“That is why I said you human practitioners are all too stupid. Even though you all clearly know that this ocean region is dangerous, you still have to send yourselves here.” Zhen Yuan gave her a scornful look. “The moment they hear treasures are being auctioned here, they would rush over like a nest of bees. So I casually crafted this illusion, and have them experience the day of the auction over and over again, trapping them within this illusion forever. After their deaths, their souls won’t even be able to escape. This way, their everything will be mine.”

So those people were all souls of human practitioners who were tricked here, and their material bodies were formed through the illusion. It was no wonder her divine sense did not sense any anomaly.

“Initially, I had wanted to use this method to deal with you, but unfortunately, your luck is pretty bad. You’re just so unwilling to participate in the auction and step foot into the core of the formation, so my illusory realm is unable to deal with you. This is why I have no choice but to personally deal with you myself.”

“You trapped so many practitioners just to steal their mystic artifacts and treasures?”

He looked down at the storage pouch in his hands, and then kept it. “It’s your fault for carrying so many treasures, isn’t it? When you were flying on your sword earlier, you used a seventh rank penultimate grade mystic artifact. Though there are many seventh rank mystic artifacts, penultimate grade mystic artifacts are rarely seen. Since you have already sent yourself here, how can I just let this opportunity go?”

“I don’t think that’s the case!” Zhu Yao looked straight at him, no, at it! “The reason you have trapped these practitioners here, are most likely to feed on their lifeforce, right?”

Zhen Yuan was startled, a hint of fluster flashed past his eyes. He then angrily said. “A bunch of nonsense. How can I possibly be interested in the lifeforce of humans?”

“Is that so?” Zhu Yao coldly laughed. “Earlier, you mentioned ‘you human practitioners’ twice, which proved that you’re basically not a human. No matter if it’s a demon, spirit, or a demonic beast, mystic artifacts are completely of no use to them. By trapping so many human practitioners, if it’s not to feed on their lifeforce to raise your cultivation, could it be that you’re raising them just for fun?”

His expression sank, and killing intent flashed in his eyes. In an instant, he summoned several icicles and swung them towards her. “Since you found out, then I can’t let you live.”

With a twist of her hand, Zhu Yao summoned a mass of flames, turning the vines entangling her into ashes in a blink of an eye. Even those approaching icicles had turned into steam under the high temperatures.

“You didn’t eat the snacks?” His face was filled with shock.

“Snacks?” Zhu Yao dug through her memories for a moment, and only then recalled that a servant-like girl had served her those snacks earlier. “So those carried poison? I’m sorry, but it’s been a long time since I ate anything other than the food my master makes. Because they’re just too unbearable to eat.” Her appetite had long been tamed.

“...” The corner of Zhen Yuan’s lips twitched, as he was showed a face filled with affectionate love.

“Hmph, so what if you’re able to use mystic arts? You’re still

going to die here today.”

He coldly snorted, as his sleeves fluttered without any winds. His hair began to wildly fly, and his cultivation which was just at the Foundation stage earlier, suddenly began to skyrocket. From Azoth Core, to Nascent Soul, and then it actually broke through into the Demigod stage, finally stopping at the early stages of Demigod. Evidently, he was concealing his cultivation earlier. In an instant, the pressure of a Demigod filled the entire island.

“As an Azoth Core human practitioner, I wonder what you’re going to use to fight me?”

“Wait a minute!” Zhu Yao sighed, as she too released the restrictions on her own cultivation. The pressure of a Demigod human practitioner instantly pushed back.

“Y-Y-Y-Y-You...” His face was covered in shock. “How is this possible? You’re actually one too.”

“Hoho. Concealing cultivation or whatever, I know how to do it too.” Moving her hand, Zhu Yao reached out her arm and summoned her own spiritual sword. She then flew up and slashed towards the enemy. “Stop with all the nonsense, if you want to fight, come!”

Only then did Zhen Yuan regain his senses. His body flashed as he evaded her attack, and in the next instant, countless tree vines drilled out from underneath the ground, entangling towards Zhu Yao. Zhu Yao dodged in a flash, but those vines looked as if they

had eyes grown on them, as they followed her wherever she went.

Zhu Yao had no choice but to fly even higher, while casting arts to burn away those vines with flames. However, just as she had burnt a portion of them, another bunch of even more vines pounced towards her. Because she was unvigilant for a moment, her right leg was entangled by a thin vine. Turning around, she hacked it apart with a wave of her sword.

However, the half that was sliced off suddenly had buds opening from it, and in a blink of an eye, they exploded. Zhu Yao felt pain from her leg, as large amount of venom was shot out from the buds, and half of her lower robe was completely corroded away. She hurriedly summoned spiritual flames to burn away that half-sliced vine, but still ended up receiving damage with her leg turning bright red. It motherf**king hurt.

“It’s no use. You’re definitely not a fire spirit vein holder. Your flames are basically unable to catch up to the speed of growth of these vines.” Zhen Yuan smiled arrogantly, looking as though his victory was ascertained.

Zhu Yao was instantly enraged. “Momma’s egg, you could have chosen to burn anywhere else, but you actually had to burn my clothes! My master isn’t by my side, and this old lady here only has this single set of clothes used to keep up appearances, yet you still burnt it!” Flames of fury instantly surged all the way up, and for a moment, she was furious to the point of wanting to slice someone into pieces.

Forget about loving nature and its trees and flowers, she

immediately performed hand seals and cast Heavenfall. In an instant, countless bolts of lightning came descending down, blasting the exterior of the entire island into charred crisp, while its interior was left tender and soft.

Zhen Yuan was instantly dumbfounded. He simply could not believe his own eyes. “You... Y-You. You’re a lightning...”

“Even if you find out now, it’s too late!” Zhu Yao raised her hands, and an especially thick and large lightning bolt charged straight towards it. With a loud blast, it struck straight on its target.

The vines next to Zhen Yuan instantly turned into ashes, and it directly fell down the sky. With a “puaah” sound, he puked out a large mouthful of blood, and his eyes dimmed. He suddenly cast a wind type mystic art, blowing up the sand and ashes on the ground, and blew them towards Zhu Yao.

Then, its figure flashed, turning into a ray of green light. It was flying into the horizon.

It was trying to flee!

Zhu Yao erected a defensive barrier to block the approaching sand and ashes, waving the spiritual sword in her hand at the same time. It materialized into a long whip formed by lightning, and instantly wrapped onto that ray of green light. With a swing of her arm, it was yanked back with sheer force, and it fell onto the ground with a “pata” sound.

Several bolts of lightning descended, he had completely lost the strength to retaliate.

“St... Stop!” Zhen Yuan no longer had the arrogance it once held, as it shouted out with a flustered look. Holding up something in his hands, he loudly said. “Let me go, otherwise... Otherwise, I will destroy this mystic artifact.”

In his hands was exactly the fan that sealed a part of the Devil.

“Don’t come over, otherwise I will destroy it!”

Zhu Yao stopped, frowning.

Zhen Yuan was joyous, as he thought that his threat was effective. “Didn’t you come here looking for this? Don’t force me! It’s either the fish dies, or the net splits!”

When his voice fell, a white light however flashed next to it. An object flew out from the storage pouch Zhu Yao snatched back.

“Chick~~~~” A voice resoundingly rang out.

He simply felt his hand heating up, and he then instinctively relaxed his grip. In the next instant, that fan had already flown into Zhu Yao’s hands.

“Good job!” Zhu Yao held onto the fan and Metal Spirit that flew over.

“Chick chick, chick chick...” The Metal Spirit happily rolled around on her palm. I was praised, I’m so happy, I’m so happy.

When Zhen Yuan saw that both his escape and threat had failed, his face instantly paled. It then gritted its teeth. Not knowing what it had done, its entire body began to emit out an azure light, and even the entire island began to rumble. The ground surface which was still charred black earlier, began to protrude out a large number of vines. Long green thorns could be seen on top of them, emitting out cold glints, and they were even dripping with purplish juice. Large ferocious and terrifying man-eating flowers drilled out from the ground with their mouths wide open, looking as though they could pull people in as food at any moment.

Zhu Yao had no choice but to fly into the air, while Zhen Yuan was already enveloped entirely by an azure light. Its figure began to grow, and in an instant, it had already occupied a sixth of the size of the island. It seemed like not that it had already been exposed, it planned to risk its life fighting her, and was now wanting to reveal its true form.

As expected, in fifteen minutes, that azure light dimmed, and a gigantic demonic beast that was a storey high appeared on the ground. It looked really similar to a gigantic toad, and its four limbs were lying on the ground. On its back however was a gigantic purple bud, and poison gas was faintly emitting out from inside. This shape however looked a similar to a creature she had once seen in an anime – Bulbasaur.

Though, this one was even more ugly.

It spat out a breath of poison gas, and the entire island was then covered in purplish poison gas.

Zhu Yao cast an art, once again summoning countless of heavenly lightning bolts that struck and scattered the poison gas. The bud at the back of the demonic beast suddenly opened, materializing vines that swung in her direction. These vines were completely different from before, as they were evidently much faster, and even she was having trouble dodging them.

Just as she evaded one, she was faced with another one swinging straight towards her, and it struck straight on her defensive barrier. She felt a pain surfacing on her chest, and there were faint traces of the barrier collapsing. Gripping onto the sword in her hand, the blade was instantly filled with a purplish lightning glow.

Swinging it out, she slashed one apart, and then, turned around attempting to dodge the remaining ones. However, a beastly roar suddenly sounded behind her.

“Gu...”

“...”

As expected, it was still just a toad!

A black figure instantly came pressing down from above her head. Zhu Yao's heart clenched, but she realized that there was nowhere to retreat to. That gigantic toad came pressing straight down, and she had already done the preparations needed to summon her sword intent. Just as that demonic beast was about to approach her and squish her into a meat pie.

That gigantic figure suddenly tilted to one side, and then, landed next to her feet with a “thud” sound. As though it was possessed by the Devil, it rubbed against her leg with an infatuated look, calling out.

“Meow...”

Zhu Yao: ...

Just what the hell was this situation?

Zhen Yuan, who materialized into a gigantic frog, was startled for a moment. With a swoosh, it fiercely leapt a few steps back, as it looked at her with a terrified look, as though it could not understand its abnormal behaviour earlier either. “You... What kind of mystic art did you cast on me?”

“...” How would she know? Evidently, you're the one who went mad, right?

In the following situations, things began to develop in a strange direction. Zhen Yuan, who had materialized into a demonic beast,

seemed to have activated some sort of hidden attribute. As long as its beastly figure approached her, it would mysteriously turn into an infatuated beast for a second, meowing out in various voices, pleading for hugs, and begging to bear her monkeys.

However, in the next instant, it would then regain its senses and leap away filled with regrets.

This situation happened over and over again, and it never seemed to get tired, as if it had split personalities.

Zhu Yao: ...

She turned her head to look at the beast which constantly sprinted back and forth without end.

First it approached her and meowed out...

Then it ran a few steps back: You vile beast, what did you do to me...

Even she was beginning to feel worried for it.

She felt that this sort of situation seemed to be a little similar to the World Favourable Impression Achievement she once had, but its effective range seemed to have shrunk. However, when it was in its human form, this situation did not occur though?

Could it be that it was only effective on demonic beasts in their beast forms?

Wait a minute, when she was squished to death by that stupid dragon back then, it looked like... seemingly... most probably... she did not turn off the World Favourable Impression Achievement.

In that case...

Her entire body suddenly felt uncomfortable.

“Meow~~~~ I want to be touched, I want my fur to be stroked, please?” Bulbasaur looked as though it was about to rub against her leg.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. You don’t have fur in the first place, alright? What fur am I supposed to stroke! She did not like scaly toads in the least, alright? Especially ones like this which released poison gas!

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth.

She instantly summoned her sword intent, and at the moment it regained its senses, a phoenix charged into the skies and directly penetrated it. Lightning flashes filled the sky, and even the entire island was filled with various lightning lights.

Chapter 250: The Girl's Revival

All the man-eating flowers on the island had turned into ashes in an instant. The poison gas scattered completely, and the main culprit beast was emitting out the aroma of roasted meat.

Zhen Yuan was zapped to the point where his four limbs were facing the sky, revealing its white belly skin. Its gigantic figure shrank at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye, and in just a few moments, it was already the size of an average little puppy. Zhu Yao basically did not hold back in that strike of hers, instantly shattering its inner core. It was definite that its cultivation would suffer a regression.

Zhu Yao walked over. Its four limbs twitched a little before it flipped about. It then trembled as it laid on the ground, pleading for its life. "Great deity, please spare my life, great deity. This little beastie knows its wrongs, I won't dare to do it ever again."

Zhu Yao frowned, and said with a cold voice. "What wrongs have you done?"

"Wrongs... My wrongs are..." His body trembled. "This little beast did not have eyes to see Mount Tai, and ended up offending great deity. Great deity, you have a magnanimous heart, please do not fuss with this little beast, and let this little beast go."

He cried while making pitter patter sounds, and its little figure was trembling like a leaf fluttering in the wind, looking extremely pitiful. Zhu Yao sighed. "I'm not going to kill you."

Zhen Yuan instantly turned joyous, as it raised its two grape-like black eyes and carried an excited expression.

“But I can’t forgive you either!” Zhu Yao’s tone changed, and Zhen Yuan’s face turned miserably pale.

“Zhen Yuan, you don’t even know what you have done wrong, so what right do you think you have to be forgiven for everything you have done?”

“No, I... I really know my wrongs now. I regretted doing them now.” He explained with all his might.

Zhu Yao coldly laughed. “The only thing you regret, is the person you met was actually me. You regret being caught by me, and regret offending me. However, you don’t think imprisoning the souls of those practitioners is wrong at all.”

“...” Zhen Yuan was startled.

“If you regret doing so from the bottom of your heart, then you wouldn’t be pleading me to forgive you today.” Zhu Yao said with emphasis on every word. “So, I can’t forgive you. I’m not killing you, because I don’t have the right to decide the life and death of someone. You’re a ninth rank demonic beast, and has already cultivated a human form. You entered the realm of humans and learnt the ways of a human being, but you have forgotten the purity found in one’s heart. In order to cultivate, you feed on the lifeforce of mortals. The ones you should be pleading for

forgiveness isn't me, but the ones who have died on this island because their lifeforce was eaten by you. If I forgive you today, then a part of the sin of killing those people will be pushed onto me as well. I will be murderer who have connived with you."

Zhu Yao's expression turned cold, and in an instant, she performed a set of hand-seals. A gigantic formation instantly enveloped the entire island, and she gently said. "Zhen Yuan, I don't want to kill you, but I will imprison you forever on this island. You will no longer be able to see anyone else, and make contact with anyone else, just like how you have imprisoned those souls. Only once you have truly regretted from the bottom of your heart, will you finally be freed."

"No..." He instantly became agitated, wanting to struggle and crawl towards her. Not being able to see anyone, and not being able to make contact with anyone else, how was it any different from being a ghost? "You can't do such a thing to me. I really know my wrongs, you... You clearly carry an aura that all beasts adore, shouldn't you be protecting me? Why..."

"Since you have the guts to commit wrongdoings, then you should have the resolve to accept your punishment?"

"Punishment, why am I the only one getting punished?" He began to hiss out in an exhaustive manner. "How is it even possible for those human practitioners of the cultivation world to not sense my presence after being here for several thousand years? They let me loose, so they asked for it themselves. It's not a mistake made by me alone..."

Zhu Yao did not speak any further, and the formation directly activated. Zhen Yuan disappeared instantly from the ground, and various runic symbols were just floating in the air, before disappearing without a trace in a few minutes.

Zhu Yao sighed, as an indiscernible emotion surged from the depths of her heart, feeling a little uncomfortable from the stuffiness. All of the demonic beasts she had seen before were probably too simplistic. Either they were kind to her to the very end, or they would show endless ferocity towards her.

Either they would want to eat her at first glance, or they would want to lean next to her on their first encounter. Thus, in her heart, demonic beasts had always been simplistic and direct, without much twists and turns in their personalities.

However, Zhen Yuan was different. When comparing demonic beasts, his thoughts and actions were more like a human's. The entire time, she had felt that it was strange for a demonic beast like it to be interested in the mystic artifacts and treasures of human practitioners. In the beginning, it too simply just wanted to snatch her mystic artifact away, and it would even use such gimmicks to lure people into his trap.

After pondering for a moment.

Behind the demonic beast, there definitely did not lack the shadows of human practitioners, and most likely various sects and clans were involved in this matter. Everyone knew that this ocean region was dangerous, but Treasure Gathering Pavilion had evidently existed in the cultivation world for a long while. Not just

that, they must have had other branch shops in other places. Zhen Yuan was simply snatching treasures, and it would then be transferred to other practitioners. While it fed on their life force, the cultivation world could bear witness to various mystical and strange treasures.

Zhen Yuan was right. The human practitioners of the cultivation world were not exactly unaware of everything that was transpiring, they simply let him loose. Everything all came down to a single word – benefit. Zhen Yuan was wrong, while the other practitioners who made use of this and let it loose, were similarly in the wrong.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt a little depressed. Clearly, these so-called practitioners were not any different from regular human beings, and they would compete to their deaths for glory, benefits, and their cultivation. However, because of the almighty status of a ‘deity practitioner’, they rationalized all their actions, and would commit wrongdoings with a peace of mind. Yet, they were still able to continue onwards and upwards, ascending to the Higher Realm and obtaining eternal life.

Just what kind of world was this? And this so-called Dao, what kind of ‘Dao’ were they treading on? Just why was she unable to spot even a single bit of positivity in it, and merely ugliness and annihilation? With such a deformed Dao, she thought that something like resentment being birthed was actually very normal now.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath, suppressing the irritation towards this world that was faintly surging in the depths of her heart.

Circulating her spiritual energy and performing hand-seals, she chanted the Afterlife Incantation.

In a few moments, a large formation appeared in the skies above the island, releasing out a golden radiance stretching out to dozens of kilometers. In but an instant, streams of white light slowly rose from the ground and began to fly towards the horizon. These were all souls which Zhen Yuan had trapped for over thousands of years. Though Zhen Yuan was sealed and could no longer imprison them, a large number of souls had been trapped for too long, and had long been unable to enter the Netherworld. This was why she had no choice but to send them off herself.

The streams of white light grew in number, and like a meteor shower under bright daylight, they slowly flew towards the sky, and finally disappeared without a trace. The entire island was enveloped by white light for exactly half an hour, before the final stream of light rose and disappeared. It could be seen that the number of souls trapped here was phenomenal.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and then retracted the formation. The Afterlife Incantation was a very simple mystic art, and the amount of spiritual energy consumed by it was small as well. However, it did not mean she could last for an entire half an hour maintaining it, not to mention she had expended a large half of her spiritual energy when dealing with Zhen Yuan.

Zhen Yuan was a ninth rank demonic beast, just half a step away from being a tenth rank. If not because she wielded the lightning spirit vein which had a naturally affinity in suppressing demonic beasts, she really had not many ways to obtain victory. After

sending off all those souls, she was already exhausted to the point her limbs were turning a little weak. Just as she was about to sit down and adjust her breathing.

In her hands, the mystic artifact that sealed the Devil suddenly shone. Something while floated out from it, and then, after a flash, it disappeared without a trace. Zhu Yao simply felt a chill at the back of her palm, and in a blink of an eye, she saw the figure of a girl.

Why did the image of a girl appear from the fan?

The hell!

It's that tragic girly.

Zhu Yao was stunned. She could not be bothered to rest any longer, as she stepped on her sword and flew in the direction of Forgotten God Palace.

According to the original scenario, the girl's soul would only return several dozen years later, and then reawaken. However, now that this butterfly Zhu Yao was here, she was not certain if changes would occur. No, changes had definitely occurred.

She suddenly recalled the soul imprisonment formation Zhen Yuan placed on that island. At the same time it imprisoned the other souls, she wondered if this one-fifth of the girl's soul was imprisoned as well, leading to the girl staying dormant even after a long time. As for later on, either that mystic artifact had ended up

outside the island, or Zhen Yuan had ascended and no more energy remained to imprison the souls, which allowed this part of her soul to return.

That's right. That white figure earlier was one-fifth of the girl's soul. The direction it disappeared towards was exactly where Forgotten God Palace was. Right now, it should have already returned to the girl's body.

Zhu Yao grew anxious, as she flew back while wildly circulating her spiritual energy.

Just as she arrived at Forgotten God Palace, she sensed a very obvious spiritual energy turbulence in the direction of the rear mountain. Even though she was far away, she could still sense it. Zhu Yao's heart clenched. There was no time left. If the people of Forgotten God Palace realized that the girl was about to wake up, then the entire cultivation world would find out. If that happened, it would then lead to an irreversible tragedy again.

What should she do?

Zhu Yao tried to think of a countermeasure. Her line of sight then turned to the Sword Seeking Peak at the side. She got one!

"Metal Spirit!" She took out that piece of rock from her pouch.

"Chick~" The Metal Spirit rubbed against her palm.

“Can you have those swords on Sword Seeking Peak go berserk once more?”

“Chick?”

“It’s fine to just make the commotion bigger, and a little more exaggerated.”

“Chick chick chick.” It rolled forward, making a nodding expression.

“Alright, then go over to Sword Seeking Peak.” Zhu Yao nodded to the rock. “Once the matter is settled, I will come over to fetch you. Remember, don’t hurt anyone.”

“Chick!”

Raising her hands, Zhu Yao performed a hand-seal, turning the Metal Spirit into a ray of light and sending it to Sword Seeking Peak. In just a few moments, the entire Sword Seeking Peak was like an exploding wok. Countless spiritual swords flew out and began to dance about in the sky in a wild manner. As though they had gone crazy, they sliced rocks and hacked trees, making such a ruckus that calling it a “commotion” was an understatement.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched as she silently wiped off her sweat. This was a little too exaggerated. It was like an active construction site.

Though she had to admit, she heaved a sigh of relief. The sacred pond and the Sword Seeking Peak were situated in the same grounds, and there were only about two kilometers between them. With this ruckus, Forgotten God Palace would simply believe that the mountain was in a frenzy again, and their attention would not be on the sacred pond when the girl reawakens.

Turning around, she flew over, only to witness the formations on the sacred pond beginning to collapse. The chains that were initially binding her body had already begun to shatter, and the pond water was beginning to rumble. The girl was currently slowly rising. The formation shone brightly, as lines of cracks appeared on the formation. An illusory image that looked exactly the same as the girl, was presently merging with her physical body. Most probably, this was that one-fifth of her soul which escaped from that mystic artifact. According to the situation of the pond, at the moment her soul returns to her body, the girl would then soon awaken.

Zhu Yao immediately placed down countless concealment formations in the surroundings, preventing anyone else from discovering the anomaly here. Then, while making sure she would not destroy the formation, she cast an art to aid the girl's body in escaping out of the pond.

An hour passed, that illusory image finally merged completely with her physical body, and the cracks on the pond's formation disappeared as well. The girl slowly rose up, her hair fluttered without the presence of wind, and the sleeves of her robe flapped about. Presence of life began to appear on that absolutely beautiful face, with slight hints of red on her complexion, making her beauty stir the hearts and souls of people even more so than

before. After a while, she gradually opened her eyes, and the corners of her lips lightly raised. That one simple and light smile, was enough to strip the entire world of its colours.

Even though they were of the same gender, Zhu Yao was stunned. Even using 'fairy-like' would not be able to describe her heavenly throbbing beauty. For a moment, she had forgotten about the time and her surroundings, and was simply watching with a throbbing chest as that dream-like lady slowly walked over to her. From her delicate lips, a voice, that sounded like an oriole flying out of its valley, flowed out.

“Your esteemed mom, which bastard turtle’s grandson threw this old lady into the pool here.”

Crackle...

She could hear the sound of her dream shattering.

The girl even picked up the corners of her dress with her hands, while looking at the pool of water with a scornful look. “My grandpa, this old lady hates having my dress wet the most. If this old lady finds out who placed me here, I will curse him to have terrible luck for all his life, curse his entire family to have terrible luck for all their lives!”

“...” The contrast here was to the extent where people would find it hard to retort to.

“Eh, so there’s a living person here!” The girl finally saw Zhu Yao by the side of the pond, and sized her up. “Though he is a little ugly.”

Zhu Yao: “...”

The tragedies this girl experienced in the first half of her lifetime, was caused by her cheap mouth, right? It’s definitely so, right?

“Yo, broski.” The girl waved her hands at her and greeted, as she ran over to her side. Just as she took a step forward, as though she had suddenly tripped, with a splash, she fell down from the center of the formation, she fell into the water head-first. In the water, she began to flap her hands about in a fluster. “Save... Save me... I don’t know how... Water...”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. With a wave of her hand, a clear breeze blew, instantly pulling out the drenched girl.

With her frightened look, that esteemed and cold-looking fairy image had already disappeared. The drenched body of this funny youth was emitting out a thick aura of a country bumpkin living in the city.

“Thank ya.” She spat out a mouthful of water, as she laid on the ground like a corpse and gasped for air, looking as though she would not be able to recover for a short while. She panted for exactly five minutes before finally turning to look at Zhu Yao with a joyful look. “It’s all thanks to you, big bro. Otherwise, this old lady would have drowned here. I never expected that the freaking

pond would be so deep given its small size.”

What’s with this ‘big bro’? “I’m a woman.”

“Ah?” She sat up and sized her up for a moment. Then, her line of sight stopped at her chest, with an expression that looked as if she was saying ‘stop with the jokes’.

The hell, small breasts were still breasts!

“I. Am. A. Woman!” Her teeth were gnashing.

She suddenly stood right up and stretched out her two hands. Plop, she pressed on the soft meats on Zhu Yao’s chest, and rubbed them for a moment.

“...” It was her first time being molested by someone, and the other party was even a motherf**king girl!

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, and no matter how she thought about it, she was definitely suffering a bit of humiliation here. She definitely could not endure this. Thus, her brain flared up, and she reached out to grab onto the girl’s chest as well. However, she ended up feeling huge surging waves.

She lost. ORZ

No wait, why the hell were they molesting each other here?

The girl finally released her hands, and as she stroked her own aching chest, she voiced out in a doubtful manner. “You’re so flat! Are you sure you’re a woman?”

“You have any opinions on that!” Zhu Yao glared at her. “Why don’t I pull down my pants and show you?”

“Sure!”

“Sure, your sister.” As a girl, is it really alright for you to be this coarse?

Chapter 251: Old Man, Don't Be Too Depressed

“Hey girly.” She bumped into her arms and raised her eyebrows. “I have to really thank you for earlier. What’s your name? Let’s become friends, yo. I’m Ying Luo.”

Why did Zhu Yao feel like she was an honest and naive lady being teased? “Auntie, it won’t work out!” She was straight.

“Ah?” The girl Ying Luo blanked.

Zhu Yao took a few steps forward, and cast an art to restore the formation on the pond back to its original look. Then, she took out an advanced grade substitute talisman, and pulled the girl’s hand over. “Let me borrow your hand.” A white light flashed at the tip of her finger, instantly slicing a thin line of blood on her hand, and then had it drip a drop of her blood onto the talisman.

“Huu...” The girl breathed in. She did not resist, and was instead looking at her actions with a curious expression.

Zhu Yao threw the talisman towards the pond, and it instantly activated. A red light flashed, and that talisman paper instantly materialized into the girl’s appearance as it laid above the pond with closed eyes like she was before. The severed chains earlier, as though they had been revived, heavily wrapped around that girl once again.

This substitute talisman was something she had long prepared, and she had planned to use it to deceive everyone once the girl were to awaken.

“Oh~~” (◉ ◉ ◉)

The girl exclaimed out, as she looked at Zhu Yao’s actions with sparkling eyes. “Not bad, you’re actually this incredible? Oh right, what’s your level of cultivation?”

Zhu Yao turned around to glance at her, and just as she was about to answer.

The girl patted on Zhu Yao’s shoulders, and supplemented with a prideful look. “Oh, right. I was a Nascent Soul practitioner before, but because my soul has left my body for too long, my cultivation is just at the Foundation stage right now.”

“Demigod.”

“Ah?”

“My cultivation is at the Demigod stage.”

The girl slipped, kneeling onto the ground with a “pachi” sound.

“Girly, come here. Let’s talk about life.” Zhu Yao waved her over.

The girl instantly turned submissive, as she looked at Zhu Yao with an embarrassed look.

“So... Sovereign. Thank you very much for saving me, Sovereign.” She respectfully bowed in front of her.

“Enough, your character has already been exposed.” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Acting all respectful now was a little too late, wasn’t it? She pulled the girly to the side and squatted down, activating her ‘intimate big sister’ mode. “I know you’re Ying Luo who sealed the Devil. I just wish to ask what plans do you have from now on?”

“I’m a disciple of Forgotten God Palace, so naturally, I will return to the sect.” The girl said with a matter-of-fact look, and she continued with a smile. “After all, that place is my home.”

“I don’t have any qualms about you returning to Forgotten God Palace, but you can’t use your identity as Ying Luo.”

“Why?” She looked confused.

“Girl.” Zhu Yao patted on her shoulders, and said with a heavy heart. “It has already been nine hundred over years. The impression people of the world have on you, is someone who has long perished together with the sealed Devil. If you reappear now, what do you think others will think?”

The girl was startled, and then her eyes fiercely widened. “But

the Devil's seal isn't..."

"I know the seal isn't broken." Zhu Yao looked straight at her. "But will others believe that?"

"..." The girl went silent. She was not stupid, so she naturally understood what Zhu Yao was trying to say.

"You must know that fear is a very terrifying emotion."

The girl sank into silence for a moment, before letting out a deep sigh. "You're very right. I indeed cannot return to my past identity." Raising her head, she looked at the incarnation above the pond that looked exactly the same as her. "Then, Sovereign, what do you think I should do?" Naturally, she was able to guess that everything this Sovereign had done, was in order to help her conceal her identity. However, she just could not figure out why she wanted to help her.

"There's no need for you to suspect me, I naturally have my own reasons for doing this." Zhu Yao pulled out the fan she obtained from Illusory Realm Island, and opened the leaf of the fan, revealing the faintly drifting devilish energy within it. "You should be able to recognize this, right?"

"This is!" Ying Luo was stunned. Wasn't this a mystic artifact she used to seal the Devil? Why was it in her hands?

Zhu Yao turned her head, and looked at her with a stern

expression. “If I say I’m a God, would you believe me?” She had long figured out a good excuse.

She was startled for a moment, and then she fiercely widened her eyes. She sized Zhu Yao up with a look of disbelief, and could not help but reach out her hand to touch Zhu Yao’s forehead. “Sovereign, you’re not sick, right!?”

The hell!

“I’m being serious here!” She instantly slapped away her hand.

“Sovereign, I don’t cultivate much, don’t lie to me. A true God wields the sealing arts. If you can wield them, back then, there wouldn’t be a need for me to...”

Before she could even finish, Zhu Yao flipped her hand. A golden imprint surfaced on the leaf of the fan, and the devilish energy which was still flowing about the fan earlier, was instantly dispelled completely. Even the black leaf had instantly reverted back to white, returning to the look of a regular mystic artifact.

“Your esteemed mom, you really can wield them!” Ying Luo was completely stunned.

Can you please remove the profanities when praising people?

“I have merely restored the seal on this fan to perfection.” Zhu Yao continued to dupe her. “To tell you the truth, the reason why

I'm helping you is to simply locate all of the five mystic artifacts. I have a way to deal with this Devil once and for all. As long as the Devil is dealt with, you will be able to openly appear in front of everyone."

She looked at the leaf of the fan, and then glanced at Zhu Yao. After pondering for a long while, she gritted her teeth and slammed her hands onto Zhu Yao's shoulders. "Alright, big sis. This old lady shall work under you!"

Why did she feel as if she had established a mafia? This was definitely her imagination.

"I will find the mystic artifacts myself, you just have to be careful not to be discovered by people."

The girl smiled. "This matter concerns me after all, so how can I possibly let you go alone? Don't persuade me. No matter what, I will have to put in some work."

"..." Why did she feel as though a troll had stuck onto her?

Zhu Yao stuck a concealment talisman onto the girl, and since she was passing by Sword Seeking Peak to retrieve the Metal Spirit, she gathered some materials there, and stopped the chaos of the spiritual swords. She then openly returned to Forgotten God Palace, and then cooped herself in the artifact refining chamber, spending three whole days to refine a bracelet to conceal the girl's former appearance.

After she wore it, she immediately sprinted next to a pond. Reflected in the water was a girl around twenty years old, and the face was not as soul enchanting beautiful as it was before, but it could still be considered pleasant-looking. Her height was a little shorter than before, and her line of sight shifted downwards, stopping at the chest which did not experience the slightest of change. Then, she forcefully raised her head and looked at Zhu Yao's, before satisfyingly retracted her gaze.

Momma's egg, why the hell am I feeling so irritated?

Just as she got out of the artifact refining chamber, she bumped into Wen Yu who had an excited look on his face. "Old Ancestor, you're back."

"I'm about to leave now."

His face immediately sank right after. "Old Ancestor, the new batch of disciples is about to step foot onto the mountain. Why don't you take in a disciple for fun, before leaving?"

The hell was 'for fun'? Zhu Yao pulled over Ying Luo by her side as shield. "I have already taken in a disciple."

"Aaahh!?" Wen Yu was dumbfounded. He sized Ying Luo up from head to toe. "She... She is..."

"I'm Ying..." The girl who was casual with anyone stepped forward, and just as she was about to speak up, Zhu Yao

immediately covered her lips, and the words she uttered out instantly changed. “Yingyingying...”

“Old Ancestor?” Wen Yu looked at the two people back and forth, unable to understand the situation for a moment.

“That’s right, she’s called Ying Yingying.”

“...” The corner of Wen Yu’s lips twitched. Yin Yinying? Such a strange name.

“I say, Wen Yu!” Zhu Yao patted on his shoulders, and said with a heavy tone. “This disciple of mine, you see, is someone I picked out after many difficulties. Putting aside her having great aptitude, achieving the level of a Demigod in the future is not even a problem for her.” Wen Yu’s eyes instantly shone. “I have decided to raise her up with meticulous guidance.”

“All shall go according to Old Ancestor’s words.” He hurriedly nodded, carrying an excited look. So the reason why the Old Ancestor left the previous time, was in order to select a disciple for the sect. He’s so moved right now, what should he do?

“You too are aware that I’m a wandering practitioner in the past, so the cultivation techniques I learnt are different. That’s why, in order to raise a good disciple, I need to bring her out to gain some experience.” Zhu Yao continued to dupe.

Wen Yu immediately took a step back, no longer stopping the

two of them. He even wished that she could immediately head out, and then return with two Demigods. “Old Ancestor, may your journey be smooth-sailing.”

This time, Zhu Yao was no longer in a hurry to leave, as she said with a complicated expression. “The matters of cultivation have always been difficult. Opportunities, aptitude, and luck, not a single one of these must be lacking, I believe we will encounter several difficulties in this journey. Furthermore, I was a wandering practitioner in the past, so I’m afraid the amount of properties I have... would prove to be a great inconvenience.” So give me some wages, hey?

Not even following up a single word, Wen Yu took out the storage pouch next to him and shoved it towards her. “Old Ancestor, feel free to leave with this, I shall handle everything in the sect.”

“Then I will leave it to you, Palace Master Wen.” Her face was filled with seriousness.

“Mn!” Wen Yu heavily nodded.

Zhu Yao pulled onto the girl Ying Luo, rode on her sword, and fled.

They were heading straight towards the west. As Zhu Yao controlled the sword, she pulled out a spiritual sword and passed it to her. “Hold onto this. This is something I refined at the side while refining that bracelet of yours.”

Ying Luo was stunned for a moment. Then, after finally regaining her senses, she received it.

Zhu Yao turned to glance at her, and nudged. “What’s wrong?” Why did she suddenly become so quiet? She was really not used to this.

“Wen Yu, is the Palace Master of Forgotten God Palace?” She suddenly asked.

“Of course.”

“Then... What about the former Palace Master?”

“Isn’t that just unnecessary talk?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at her. “Naturally, either that person has ascended, or is already dead.”

“Dead...” Ying Luo frowned, and only after a long while did she let out a deep sigh. “So she is already dead.”

Zhu Yao was startled. Looking at the girl’s relieved expression, she suddenly recalled that in the scenario, the girl seemed to be the biological younger sister of the Forgotten God Palace Master. Though it was said that familial love between people were cultivating into deities was shallow, this girl was a good, proper young lady after all. She finally managed to awaken, yet her only relative had already passed away. Her letting out a sigh was something Zhu Yao could understand.

“Do you know where’s the next mystic artifact is located?” Zhu Yao diverted the subject. She had only heard that it was in the west, but she was uncertain of the concrete location.

The girl did not stay depressed for a long while, and had instead instantly recovered. “If I did not guess wrong, it should be with the Heavenly Feather Race.”

“Heavenly Feather Race?” What’s that?

“The Heavenly Feather Race lives within a barrier located at the west of the continent. Rumours say that they are descendants of the Phoenix God-beasts, bearing feathers the moment of their births, and had the power to soar towards the Nine Heavens.”

Descendants of phoenixes? Why were descendants everywhere in this world? Was it really alright to be this chaotic?

“The Heavenly Feather Race always have terrible temper, and they are not at comfortable terms with human practitioners. If we break into their place like this, we will definitely be attacked by their crowd.”

“Why didn’t you say that earlier!?” It would have been good if she had done some preparations.

“You didn’t ask either!”

“...” Could she return this stupid person back to the sacred pond?

“We’re here!” She suddenly called out.

A gigantic continental land suddenly appeared in the air, and it was impossible to see the other end with a single glance. It was floating as if it was a city in the sky. They immediately stepped onto that piece of land. Before they could even walk a few steps out, they were blocked by a transparent barrier and could not push forward.

Zhu Yao walked back and forth next to it several times, yet, she was still unable to discern just what kind of formation it was. For a moment, the two of them did not have any ideas.

“What should we do?”

“If we forcefully break through it, it will definitely be sensed by other people.” The girl pondered for a moment, before suggesting. “Why don’t we directly use a defense related mystic artifact, converge it with one of the defensive formations placed on the barrier, and then make use of the idle time while the formation attempts to link with the artifact, to charge right through it?”

“You’re saying, we should make use of the opportunity from converging in the mystic artifact, to forcefully add another formation core into the barrier?”

The girl nodded. “If it’s just a defense related mystic artifact and not an offensive one, it would not be sensed by anyone else.”

“A good plan.” Zhu Yao stretched out her thumb and praised her.
“But... I don’t have any defensive mystic artifacts.”

“Didn’t you receive a storage pouch from Wen Yu earlier?”

Oh right, she had forgotten she received her wages. She hurriedly took out that pouch, and pulled out every single object.

Spirit stones – Mn, I don’t have a use for them right now.

Medicinal pellets – Mn, these can be given to the girly for life-saving purposes.

Talismans – Intermediate grade talismans, not much use. Let’s give them to the girly as well.

Fourth rank flying mystic artifact – Spiritual sword, low grade.

Fifth rank defensive mystic artifact – A dudou¹!!!

Zhu Yao: “...”

Ying Luo: “...”

Wen Yu’s taste, was a little intense, hey!

“Kuh...” The girl Ying Luo took that bright red cloth, and said with a stern look. “This shouldn’t belong to him. Look, the mark embroidered on the dudou doesn’t belong to Forgotten God Palace, it definitely belongs to some other female practitioner...” When she was halfway through her explanation, she stopped, and her expression carried even wider cringe than earlier.

If it did not belong to him, it’s even worse, alright? If it did not belong to him, then who could it belong to? Did a female practitioner give it to him? Or did he snatch it from someone else? A piece of clothing like this that sticks close to one’s body, just how did he snatch it? And just what were the basic principles behind the method to do so?

What should she do? The hole in her brain was too huge, no matter how she tried to fill it in, it was not enough.

She never expected that even given Wen Yu’s age, he was still following the trends!

“Why don’t we, take a look at what else is there inside?” Zhu Yao said.

“Sure!” The girl’s eyes instantly shone, activating her gossip mode.

The two of them overturned the storage pouch with excited looks. Unfortunately, other than a few low rank spiritual swords, and a few sets of male mystic robes, there were no other unknown

objects.

Haah...

The two sighed at the same time. Such a pity. (Wen Yu: ...)

“Let’s use this then.” Zhu Yao picked up the dudou, and placed it at the side. Circulating her spiritual energy, she activated the defensive formation within, and then guided the formation towards the barrier. With a flash of bright light, A round, light image with the height of a man suddenly appeared on the transparent barrier.

“Now!” Zhu Yao shouted, and along with Ying Luo, charged into it.

A moment later, the barrier had already been restored to normal. Though, above the transparent barrier, there was now an additional dudou fluttering in the air.

Zhu Yao: ...

Ying Luo: ...

Mn, hopefully, Wen Yu won’t feel that depressed.

Chapter 252: We Can Always Run If We Can't Win

Several hundred kilometers away, in Forgotten God Palace.

Achoo!

Wen Yu fiercely sneezed! Could it be that his wife who had long since passed away, was thinking of him again? Their fate together was too short, and in a blink of an eye, it had already been a few hundred years. He seemed to have kept a keepsake with him still. Reaching out to the side of his waist, he however grabbed onto empty air instead.

Eh? His storage pouch seemed to be...

Old Ancestor, get back here now!!!!

The sky above this continental land was extremely huge. The two of them walked straight for four hours, before they could get a faint glimpse of human figures. No wait, they were bird figures. The people here all had a gigantic pair of wings attached behind them. There were white and black wings, and also wings with bright colours like yellow and red. Every single one of them was different. When they flew in the sky, they looked like a bunch of huge... birdmen. However, when they landed on the ground, those wings would disappear without a trace.

To prevent themselves from being exposed, they had no choice but to walk on foot throughout their entire journey.

As they walked further in, the number of birdmen grew, and the faint silhouette of a city could finally be seen. The city was humongous, with an endless stream of birdmen walking back and forth, exuding a bustling atmosphere. The moment the two entered the city, they split up to gather information. However, after asking around for exactly an entire afternoon, they could not find a single birdman who knew of it.

“Yu Yao, I think this place is simply too huge. It seems we won’t be able to find it in a short span of time.” Ying Luo panted a few breaths. Back then, when she activated the seal, she simply sensed that a mystic artifact had fallen somewhere near here. However, with how many years it had been since then, she could not concretely tell where it was. “This is too hard to find.”

Zhu Yao stopped at the city gates. “Girly, do you still remember the appearances of the five mystic artifacts?”

“Of course I do!” After all, she personally sealed them herself.

“Then was one of them a piece of jade tablet?”

She nodded. “That’s right! How did you know?”

“On that jade tablet, were the two words ‘Azure City’ engraved on it?”

Ying Luo was startled. “You have seen it before.”

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, as she reached out her hand and pointed at the city gates. "I haven't seen it before, but I have seen it now."

At the top of the city gates, a pitch-black plaque was hanging up high, and there were traces of black miasma circulating in it. The two red words 'Azure City' that were engraved on it, were extremely striking to the eye, and around the jade tablet, there were even faint traces of golden sealing runic symbols flashing about.

The second mystic artifact!

Momma's egg, why did every single mystic artifact had to be openly placed in such eye-catching locations? Were they really not looking down upon the intelligence of the people looking for them?

"What should we do?" Ying Luo said with a suppressed voice. This mystic artifact had evidently been treated as the city gates' plaque by the birdmen of the city. It seemed like this city was exactly given the name 'Azure City'. "Why don't we, directly dig it out?"

"..." If we dig it out right in front of everyone's faces, we will be beaten to death, right!?

Just as she was frustrating what she should do, a loud ringing sound suddenly reverberated within the city, and it seemed to the

sound of a horn. A sunken and heavy sound instantly spread throughout the entire city.

In an instant, all the birdmen in the city scattered in all directions. Every single one of them entered their own homes with anxious looks, and they even closed their doors and windows. In just a few moments, not many bird figures were left on the streets.

Was that a curfew alarm? Zhu Yao raised her head to look at the sky, and indeed, it had already begun to darken.

“I have a plan!” Ying Luo winked at her. “Isn’t there still some concealment talismans in Wen Yu’s storage pouch? Let’s first conceal ourselves and head up the city wall. Then, once everyone has left, we will make our move.”

“Is this plan reliable?” Zhu Yao expressed her doubts.

She patted on her surging buns. “When it comes to tasks I’m in-charge of, you don’t have to worry.”

Zhu Yao nodded, and then first pulled her over to an empty alleyway. Sticking the concealment talismans on themselves, they then returned to the city gates. Currently, there was not even a single figure left on the streets, while all of the homes were shining with candle lights. The two of them went up the city wall together, and to their surprise, they discovered that there was actually no one keeping watch.

Just as Zhu Yao was about to fly her sword over and retrieve the mystic artifact, she was pulled by Ying Luo.

“Wait a minute! There’s a formation on the wall.” A row of faint yellow runic symbols floated above the city wall, and if one did not pay attention, they were impossible to spot. “You can’t pull out the jade tablet. You can only push it inwards.”

“Inwards?” On the other side of the tablet was the wall, how was she going to push through it?

Zhu Yao carefully scanned the city wall. “There’s a door here.”

At the right corner of the city wall was a wooden door, and after pushing the door open, she discovered that this city wall was a little different from the rest. The city wall was very tall, yet there was still space within the wall itself. Like a mezzanine, there was still a small flight of stairs that lead all the way to the roof, and at the very top, there was actually a huge platform for unknown uses.

At the front of the platform was that mystic artifact.

“We finally found it, let’s hurry and take it down.” Ying Luo anxiously urged.

“Are you certain we can take it down?” She felt that things were a little too smooth-sailing.

“Don’t worry, there’s no problemo.”

Zhu Yao took a step forward, performed a light set of hand-seals, and that gigantic jade tablet slowly grew smaller. When the jade tablet was the size of a pendant, it flew towards her palm. On the wall which was covered with the jade tablet earlier, it now had a hole half the size of an average adult. Through the hole, it was also possible to see the light of the moon and stars shining upon the city streets, filled with a dense crowd of... birdmen. Furthermore, every single one of them was even carrying objects that looked similar to sacrificial offerings.

Zhu Yao: ...

Ying Luo: ...

The birdmen stared straight at the two people.

The two people stared straight at the crowd.

A moment of silence.

“They stole the city plaque, capture them!”

It was unclear who shouted out first, but instantly after, rows of birdmen swooshed into the sky, pouncing straight towards them.

“Run!” Picking Ying Luo up, she stepped onto her sword and madly flew in the direction they came from.

The hell, what happened to the promised ‘no problemo’?

Ying Luo winced, as she tried to justify herself. “I heard from rumours that the Heavenly Feathered Race had a custom of offering sacrifices during a certain night, but I never expected that it’s today. And here I was wondering why not a single person could be seen right after the sky had gotten dark. It’s an oversight, it’s definitely an oversight.”

“Oversight, your sister. Can’t you be a little more reliable?” She got them in such big trouble.

“Uh...” Her face was filled with embarrassment.

Why the hell did she encounter piggish teammates everywhere she went!?

“They are human practitioners, kill them!” The birdmen that were chasing after them saw they were flying on a sword, and they grew even more furious. They forcefully flapped their wings, instantly shooting out streams of feathers. In a blink of an eye, some of those feathers turned into flames, some turned into icicles, and there were even some that turned into sharp blades, as they all attacked the two people in an overwhelming manner.

“Yu Yao, behind you, behind you!” Ying Luo’s face paled from fright.

Zhu Yao circulated her spiritual energy, and with a wave of her hand, a stream of cold wind swept towards the back. In an instant, ice began to form in the air, freezing all of the attacks behind them.

Zhu Yao did not stop there. She circulated even more energy into the spiritual sword beneath her feet, and just as they were about to reach the barrier they entered from.

The sound of a horn once again reverberated behind them. From the initially quiet forest in front of them, five birdmen popped out, blocking their path.

“Catch those two human practitioners!” One of the people shouted out, and then came pouncing towards the two of them.

“The hell!” Zhu Yao shifted her body to evade them, and had almost flung out the girl Ying Luo who was behind her.

“Big sis... Big sis Yu Yao. Calm down, calm down.”

Zhu Yao turned to glare at her. Just as the other four people were about to charge towards them, she gnashed her teeth and instantly summoned a bolt of heavenly lightning. With an explosive roar, the bolt zapped straight down and grazed the four people. For a moment, the five birdmen had pale expressions, as though they were frightened by the heavenly lightning bolt that suddenly descended.

“Hurry and go!” Zhu Yao took the opportunity to fly to the barrier in a crazed manner. The small red dudou was already passionately waving at them.

Zhu Yao immediately descended, circulated her spiritual energy, and inserted it into the dudou-shaped defensive mystic artifact.

The five birdmen behind them had already come chasing after them. With a flap of their wings, several icicles were shot straight towards them.

“Aiyo! My buttocks!” Ying Luo, who was standing behind, was struck dead-on, as her buttocks were now stabbed with an icicle the width of two fingers.

“Forget about your buttocks, let’s hurry!” That dudou had already activated, and the exit appeared. Zhu Yao pulled onto Ying Luo, and hurriedly scrambled. While leaving, she slammed her palm onto the ground, and in an instant, countless lightning lights pierced out from beneath the ground, forming a wall made of lightning.

Zhu Yao took the opportunity to step on her sword, and then, carrying the piggish teammate who was injured backstage, she madly flew for several hundred kilometers.

“Aiyo, it hurts so much.” The girl cast a fire type art to melt the icicle, and rubbed her buttocks, wailing.

“Does it really hurt that much?” She was not even bleeding, wasn’t she? Zhu Yao reached out to check her pulse.

“Haah...” Ying Luo glanced at her dejectedly. “Do you know how important buttocks are to women? There’s a saying like this – Women with big buttocks are great at childbirth. If this important body part of mine is injured, there’s a possibility that I might not get to marry in the future... You don’t understand!”

“...” What kind of twisted logic was this? And why wouldn’t she be able to understand? This old lady here is a woman too, hey. And since you wish to marry someone, why the hell are you still cultivating!? “Don’t worry, a small injury like this won’t affect your female functions. Auntie will still make her regular visit next month!”

“Auntie? What’s that?” She said with a curious look.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “Menstruation.”

“Oh~~~” She was suddenly enlightened, but a moment later, her expression paled once more, as she said with a complicated look. “Sovereign, but... it’s a few hundred years since my auntie visited me, this... would it have an influence on me?”

“...”

She really wanted to kick her off the sword, what should she do?

In the end, the two people still returned to Forgotten God Palace.

They were not worried that the Heavenly Feathered Race would come chasing after them. After all, this was the territory of human practitioners, and the loss of a plaque was not enough to start a fight.

Wen Yu looked a little dumbfoundedly at the two worn-out people.

“Old Ancestor, you two... came back from your training journey so quickly?” It had only been a day and a night, right?

Zhu Yao patted on his shoulders. “Life is just this unpredictable.”

Just as Wen Yu wanted to ask about something else, Zhu Yao silently pulled out that dudou, and stuffed it back to him. “I say, Wen Yu. Next time, when it comes to this sort of private hobbies, it’s best not to show it off to the world. If people from other sects were to find out, it would be bad on your image.”

“...” Wen Yu was instantly petrified. When he regained his senses, the master and disciple had already disappeared.

What private hobbies? Wait! Old Ancestor, listen to my explanation!

“I’m tired to death!”

The moment she stepped through the door, Ying Luo spread herself out on the bed, looking half-dead.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. You're tired my ass. All the fighting and flying were all done by me, hey.

"Oh right, hurry and store that mystic artifact away." She twitched a little before sitting up, picking up the storage pouch which Zhu Yao threw onto the table. "Where's the jade tablet?"

"Here!" Zhu Yao passed it over.

Ying Luo immediately stored it in. However, just as she was about to tighten the strings, the jade tablet came falling out.

"Eh?" She was startled for a moment, before she once again threw the jade tablet in. In the next moment, that jade tablet fell out again. She threw it in once more, and it continued to fall off. "What's going on?"

Ying Luo reached her hand into the pouch, and suddenly cried out. "Aiya, so hot! Yu Yao, what did you place inside?"

Yu Yao received the pouch and took a look inside it. "You took the wrong one, it's not this pouch." She then immediately pulled out the Metal Spirit.

"Chick... Chick..." The Metal Spirit cried out pitifully, as it rolled around her palm. Zhu Yao sighed as she grabbed onto the other storage pouch and threw it over to Ying Luo. "Place the jade tablet in there then. This little one doesn't like to stay with other mystic

artifacts.”

“What’s that? It looks really pretty.” Ying Luo curiously looked at her palm. “Is it an egg? What kind of egg is it?”

“Chick!” The Metal Spirit let out a protesting sound.

“Chicken egg?”

“Chick chick chick chick chick...” The Metal Spirit was instantly enraged, as it leapt and smashed towards her face. Ying Luo was unable to evade in time, and was smacked dead-on.

“Yo, it sure is arrogant! I’m going to cook you today.” Ying Luo motioned to grab it.

The body of the Metal Spirit flashed, emitting out a golden glow from all around its body. “Chick—”

In an instant, all the mystic artifacts on their bodies flew out and floated in the air. Every single one of them was pointing at Ying Luo with surging killing intent.

Ying Luo was instantly dumbfounded.

“Enough, enough.” Zhu Yao hurriedly extinguished the fire, and placed Metal Spirit back into the pouch. The mystic artifacts then fell onto the ground. “Don’t anger it, it doesn’t have a good

temper.”

“Wa!” Ying Luo patted on her chest, and was basically unable to believe her own eyes. “Just what in the world is that?”

“Metal Spirit.”

“Metal Spirit?” She had a puzzled look. “This chicken of yours is amazing, it’s actually able to control mystic artifacts!”

I already said it’s not a chicken!

But, control? Zhu Yao was stunned. The Metal Spirit was the materialization of metal spiritual energy, and a large portion of mystic artifacts were indeed made of metals, so it was very normal for Metal Spirit to be capable of controlling them. In that case, then those five mystic artifacts were...

“I know how to find the remaining ones now.” Zhu Yao suddenly stood right up. “Ying Luo, where are the remaining three mystic artifacts located?”

“One is located in Point Formation Clan, one is located in the ancient ruin where the Devil first appeared, and there’s one in Sword Seeking Peak.”

“Sword Seeking Peak?” Zhu Yao was startled. “That Sword Seeking Peak over there?”

Ying Luo nodded.

Zhu Yao was filled with joy. She took out the Metal Spirit, and seriously said. “Metal Spirit, is there a mystic artifact that has a Devil sealed in it, within Sword Seeking Peak?”

“Chick?” The rock on her palm tilted.

Zhu Yao had no choice but to pull out that jade tablet and fan. “It’s a mystic artifact which carry a similar aura as these two.”

“Chick...” It let out a long sound, as though it was pondering about this matter. A while later, it rolled about. “Chick chick chick!”

“There’s one?”

“Chick!”

“Where is it? Can you bring me there to retrieve it?”

The Metal Spirit rubbed her hand, and then its entire body began to emit out a golden light. Suddenly, it let out a long chick sound. “Chick...”

That sound travelled far into the distance, as though it was summoning something.

Before the two could even react, three door knocks could be heard from the door.

“Kong, kong, kong!” They were neither light, nor heavy.

Zhu Yao waved her hand, and the door opened. A completely pitch-black sword flew in, and then obediently landed on the table.

“Chick!” The Metal Spirit instantly let out an unsatisfied sound.

That sword once again flew back to the door, used its hilt to close the opened door, before returning back to the table.

This sword sure has manners!

Chapter 253: You Fancy Him?

“This sword turned into a spirit, right?” Ying Luo said.

“...” The one who had turned into a spirit should be the Metal Spirit!

Zhu Yao picked up the sword from the table, and carefully inspected it. Like the other two, it was flowing with devilish energy, along with sealing runic symbols.

“Three!” Quest completion rate was at sixty percent!

The girl sighed, a hint of worry flashed past her face. “Yu Yao, just what in the world is the method you spoke of that can eliminate the Devil once and for all?”

“Devil Smiting Inscription.” Zhu Yao said with a sullen voice. “This is the one and only inscription technique in the world that can annihilate a Devil.”

“Annihilate?” Ying Luo was stunned. “Aren’t Devils supposed to be undying and indestructible, and could only be sealed?”

“Believe me!” Zhu Yao patted on her shoulders. “There’s never any absolutes in the world. This method is definitely workable.” She had after all personally used it before.

“...” Ying Luo sank into silence for a moment, and finally let out a sigh. With a smile, she said. “Alright, since I have already boarded this pirate ship of yours, then I have no choice but to believe you till the very end.”

Pirate ship...

Was it too late to swap teammates now?

“Where are we going next? Why don’t we go to Point Formation Clan?” She suddenly said with an excited expression. “That place is closer to Forgotten God Palace, and I have long heard that Point Formation Clan has an Elder who is a rarely-seen handsome gentleman. No matter if it’s his personality, cultivation, or appearance, they are top tier in the cultivation world.”

Zhu Yao looked at the girl with narrowed eyes. “You fancy him?”

“Ah?” Ying Luo was startled for a moment. A moment later, she then scratched her head, and chuckled. “Hoho, I have seen him a few times in the past, we’re not really that... familiar with each other!”

“You fancy him?”

Her face reddened. “Uh... Do you know? He’s a tetra spirit veins holder, yet he was still able to form his own Azoth Core with his own strength. It’s really incredible.”

“You fancy him!”

Her face was bright red like blood itself. “I’m a penta spirit veins holder myself. Though my cultivation speed is pretty good too, it’s also because I possess the bloodline of the ancient races.”

“You fancy him.”

Ying Luo: “...”

A few seconds later.

“That’s right, I fancy him.” She revealed a determined look. “This old lady thinks of him every minute and every second! What about it?”

“Tch! Say so earlier.” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes. “I have experience in matters like this!”

“Aaaahh!?” Ying Luo’s eyes shone. “W... Wh... What experience?”

“Is there a need to say it?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes even more cheerfully. What else could it be? The experience of attacking, of course. She had so many experiences of pushing down her master. She did not push him down for nothing.

Ying Luo’s expression instantly turned stern, and she respectfully

said. “Sovereign Yu Yao, please do not hesitate to bestow me your teachings.”

“It’s not a difficult matter.” Zhu Yao courteously waved her hands. She poured herself a cup of tea, and casually asked. “First, tell me. What is the name of that Elder?”

Her face began to turn bright red again. As though she had instantly retracted that natural coarse and rough character of hers, she revealed the look of a delicate and shy young maiden. With sparkling eyes, she said. “He’s called Ding Chunqiu¹.”

Puuu~~~~~

Zhu Yao spat a mouthful of tea all over her face!

You NPCs, please give yourselves better names, hey!

Zhu Yao went to inquire Wen Yu about it, and found out there really was someone called Ding Chunqiu in Point Formation Clan. However, he was no longer an Elder of Point Formation Clan, but their Clan Master. In these few hundred years Ying Luo was sealed, he lived a pretty good life. Not only did he nourish his Nascent Soul, his fame in the cultivation world was really widespread as well.

Even Wen Yu, this old man who had been harbouring hatred for other sects, only had praises for him. Indeed, if a tetra spirit veins holder wished to nourish his Nascent Soul, it was simply as hard as ascending into the heavens. This Sect Master Ding was the symbol

of hard work. Furthermore, under his leadership, Point Formation Clan had firmly taken root within the ranks of first-rate sects.

Point Formation Clan specialized in formations, and belonged to the neutral faction. They would not participate in any conflicts between sects and clans, and it was exactly because of this fact, many sects and clans would invite people from Point Formation Clan to set up formations or provide pointers for their important facilities.

This was also how the name ‘Point Formation Clan’ came about.

From rumours, the next Great InterSect Tournament would be hosted in Point Formation Clan as well.

Zhu Yao had wanted to locate the fourth mystic artifact quickly, but after hearing Wen Yu’s words, she changed her mind again. The formations in Point Formation Clan were refined and profound, if she were to charge through them with brute force, she would risk the danger of having her identity exposed. Of course, she did not mind it, but Ying Luo would be put in a miserable situation.

She decided to wait till the Great InterSect Tournament happens, and take the opportunity to infiltrate the place while there were many people from various clans and sects. At that time, it would be more convenient for her to look for the artifact as well.

Fortunately, the next Great InterSect Tournament was in about five years, and she could take this time to allow the girl Ying Luo to

restore her cultivation.

“In five years, you must nourish your Azoth Core!”

“Aaaahh!” Ying Luo was stunned. “Five years, is a little too short, isn’t it!?”

“You have already formed your core once, what’s there to fear?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes. It’s not like she was cultivating from the start all over again. Her meridians had long been at the level of Nascent Soul. Forget about five years, three years should be enough. “Work hard! Don’t you fancy that guy with the surname Ding? The higher your cultivation level, the larger your chances at success will be.”

“True!” She was instantly motivated, as she sat down in a lotus position and began to meditate.

Zhu Yao notified Wen Yu that she would be in closed-door training, and then sealed the entire mountain peak. She then placed down the respective spiritual energy guidance formations for all five different types of spiritual energy. Whenever she entered a trance state, the spiritual energy on the mountain peak would become several dozen times richer than normal. Zhu Yao was unsure if it was because of the presence the Metal Spirit either, but the amount of metal spiritual energy was richer than the rest.

Actually, it was really easy for the girl to raise her cultivation. Because she had practiced it once before, she basically did not experience any bottlenecks while raising from the early stages of

Foundation to Paragon. What she lacked was merely spiritual energy. With her spiritual energy replenished, naturally, her cultivation would rise really quickly. In less than three years, she had already reached the Paragon level.

Next was to form her core, which would have to depend on the girl's comprehension. On the fourth year of her closed-door training, Zhu Yao faintly sensed the abnormal movements with the spiritual energy. She was about to form her core.

She reinforced the surrounding spiritual energy guidance formations and released the Metal Spirit, in order to maintain the abundance of spiritual energy. Ying Luo's complexion however grew worse, large beads of sweat dripped from her head, as though she was suffering from extreme pain. Even the surrounding spiritual energy was growing a little chaotic.

Zhu Yao stood guard by her side. Initially, she had thought that everything would go without a hitch. However, she saw that her complexion was worsening, and spiritual energy was actually scattering away at an immense rate, as though they were being dispersed the moment they entered her body. Her deeply furrowed brows tangled together, and there were even hints of the aura of death surfacing from her.

What was going on? This was different from the script.

"Ying Luo, girl!" She anxiously shouted out. This situation was evidently the consequence of her lack of focus. "Extinguish all unnecessary thoughts, focus your mind and calm your heart. Concentrate on forming your core, don't think of ridiculous

things!”

Just what was she thinking about during this key moment?

Her condition however continued to worsen, and blood was already trickling down from the corner of her lips. The spiritual energy in her body had already turned into a mess.

“The hell!” She was here to save her, not to prematurely end her. Taking a deep breath, Zhu Yao put aside the backlash that she would face, as she immediately materialized a strand of divine sense and forcefully entered her meridians. She guided those chaotic spiritual energy into circulation, and then took the opportunity to enter the location she was forming her core. However, she discovered that the spiritual energy there were in an even more chaotic state.

The moment she entered, those chaotic spiritual energy looked as though they had found a common target to attack, as they began to wildly attack Zhu Yao’s divine sense. Zhu Yao was about to puke out blood from the pain, but she had no choice but to grit her teeth and continue on. If this girl died, then she would have come here for nothing.

Gritting her teeth, she controlled those berserk spiritual energy with all her might. Then, following the method she used to form her own core, she guided the spiritual energy to revolve in a single direction, forming a swirl. In the beginning, it was really difficult. After all, it was not her own body, and whenever she lost control of the spiritual energy, the backlash would increase in intensity. After she finally managed to complete several revolutions, order

slowly began to appear. There was no longer a need for her to forcefully guide them.

At the center of the swirl of spiritual energy, there was already a faint little dot of five colours, and it was slowly growing bigger, taking up a solid form.

Zhu Yao then retracted her own divine sense, only to puke out a mouthful of blood right after. Earlier, she did not feel that much pain, but now that she had retracted it, the sensation of pain instantly spread throughout her entire body. It felt as though several bits of her soul were bitten off.

Taking a deep breath, she had no choice but to close her eyes and meditate. Circulating her spiritual energy, she slowly nourished her divine sense. It hurt too motherf**king much, it felt as though she had died again. It hurt even more than that time she was a Demigod.

After meditating for exactly a day, Zhu Yao finally managed to soothe herself. As for Ying Luo at the side, she had coincidentally completed the formation of her Azoth Core, opening her eyes.

She turned to look at Zhu Yao, and seemed to have blanked for a moment. Her expression sank, and there seemed to be tears flickering in her eyes. “Yu Yao... I... Thank you.”

Zhu Yao waved her hands. “As long as you’re fine. Geez, you’re only forming your Azoth Core, but you can’t let someone feel at ease. Why did you suddenly lose focus?”

Her expression changed. Only after a while later, did she give a serious reply. “There won’t be a next time.”

“Next time!?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at her. “Do you think there are others like you who would form their Azoth Core twice?” Of course, she herself was an exception.

“True.” She smiled, and then, like a crude man, she gave Zhu Yao a smack. “I can’t be that unfortunate.”

With a “puuah” sound, Zhu Yao once again spat out a mouthful of blood from her smack. “Pay attention to the disabled, hey!”

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry!” She hurriedly apologized, her face was filled with guilt.

“Nevermind.” She had wanted to puke out that blood anyway. “Are you certain your Azoth Core is already formed?”

“Of course!” She nodded. “I’m perfectly fine now.”

“Then that’s good. I have to stay further away from you.” Zhu Yao crawled away.

“Wait a minute!” Ying Luo instantly dragged her back. “You’re already injured, where are you heading? You should be going into meditation to nurse yourself.”

“I can’t sit here.”

“Why not?”

“Because...”

Boom—

An Azoth Core tribulation lightning bolt descended from right above Ying Luo’s head, but at the instant it was about to land, it twisted, and landed on the person next to her instead.

Zhu Yao, who was zapped charred black: ...

Puuah~

Puking out a mouthful of smoke, she looked towards Ying Luo with dead fish eyes. “This is the reason!”

Ying Luo: “...”

Immediately after, the second bolt of tribulation lightning came zapping down with a thunderous roar. Just as it was about to zap Zhu Yao again, she raised her head and glared at it. “Are you done?”

Creak!

The tribulation lightning bolt stopped in mid-air, as though it did not know whether it should retreat or advance.

It really had gotten addicted to zapping her, right? “Who’s the one forming her core, huh?”

That tribulation lightning bolt seemed to be in a huge dilemma. At one moment, it would crackle and twist above Ying Luo, and in the next moment, it would crackle and turn back to where Zhu Yao was. As though it was dancing, it went back and forth several times.

A moment later, as though it finally found a compromise, it suddenly turned into a thin streak of lightning that was hardly visible.

And then, it poked her cheeks.

It then disappeared, feeling satisfied.

The tribulation lightning bolts that came after it followed by its example, and after a total of eighty-one bolts had descended, everything finally calmed down.

Zhu Yao: “...” This lightning tribulation definitely has some form of vendetta against me. Even like this, it doesn’t let me off.

Ying Luo: “...” So this is the lightning spirit vein. So mysterious.

Ying Luo finally formed her Azoth Core, yet the one who took the zaps was still Zhu Yao!

There were still three hundred and sixty-five days till the next Great InterSect Tournament.

Zhu Yao made use of this time to improve a few of Ying Luo’s arts, and also strengthened her sword techniques. Unfortunately, the girl did not comprehend sword intent. Thinking about it, something like sword intent depended on luck too. Recalling her past experience, she had only managed to comprehend it at the borders of life and death.

Of course, just in case, Zhu Yao taught her a few sealing arts as well.

“Using spiritual energy to forcefully activate the seals will cause great harm to your body. Unless absolutely necessary, do not use it.”

“I understand, girl.” Ying Luo patted on her chest. “Oh right, does the same go for the Devil Smiting Inscription?”

“The Devil Smiting Inscription is different from the rest.” Zhu Yao explained with a sunken voice. “Even a God can only use this seal once in his or her entire life. Once we use it once, we won’t be able to use it anymore.”

“It’s that incredible?” Ying Luo was startled, nodding right after.
“When I’m in-charge, you can feel at ease.”

Why was she feeling even more uneasy then?

A year later, the Great InterSect Tournament.

“Ying Luo, this is Point Formation Clan.”

“That’s right, the mountain rear of Point Formation Clan.”

“Do you know where’s the mystic artifact?”

“I don’t, but usually, mystic artifacts are all held in the artifact treasury.”

“Then where’s the artifact treasury?”

“I say, my girl Yu Yao. A mighty first-rate deity sect naturally has countless artifact treasuries. How could finding it be so easy? You must have some patience.”

“I do have patience, but can you explain to me, is there any relation between finding the mystic artifact, and us lying over here, peeking at someone else’s bath?”

“ ... ”

The corner of Ying Luo's lips twitched, a hint of embarrassment flashed past her face as she chuckled. "My girl Yu Yao, this just happened to be in the direction we're heading. Giving our eyes a ready-made treat is also an extremely good thing."

Zhu Yao looked at her, and then pointed to the opposite direction. "But from the information we acquired, the artifact treasury is that way."

"Uh..." Her face stiffened, and then she waved her hands. "Don't mind such details."

It's really hard to not mind them, alright!? Mother freaking hell. This old lady here has already squatted next to the bath for an hour, yet you did not have the intentions to find the artifact right from the start. You're here solely to peek at others bathing, right?

"I'm leaving!" If you're going to be fanatic over a hunk, do it yourself. Please do not step on the pride of this pure and honest girl.

"Eh, don't, don't, don't... If you leave, I will definitely be found out. Just treat it as if I owe you a favour. My girl Yu Yao, big sis Yu Yao, Sovereign Yu Yao, Aunt Yu Yao..."

Your sister's your aunt! She definitely could not endure this! Zhu Yao walked even faster than before.

“Yu Yao...” While the girl was still desperately struggling, she suddenly got distracted. “Eh, someone’s here.”

Hmph, like hell she was going to look.

“Ah, he stripped his top!”

Hmph hmph, she did not have any interest in a man’s body, alright?

“Ah, he even stripped his pants!”

Hmph hmph hmph...

“Where? How’s his figure? Does he have an eight-pack?” Like a gust of wind, Zhu Yao zoomed back and squatted next to Ying Luo.

“...”

Chapter 254: Don't Fancy Him!

Ying Luo chuckled as she pointed at the pool in front. As she had said, a man appeared. With his back facing the two of them, his clothes had already been taken off, 'exposing' his copper coloured skin. His figure was considerably tall, and his upper body revealed a perfect inverted triangle. Presently, he seemed to be taking off his pants, and only a moment later did he pull out his waistband.

Zhu Yao could clearly hear Ying Luo breathing in cold air, and the corner of her lips twitched. She silently passed her a handkerchief. "Wipe off your nosebleed!"

"Ou." Ying Luo mechanically received it, but ended up wiping her blood all over her face.

Is there a need to be this exaggerated? Isn't he still wearing his underwear?

Zhu Yao shook her head, as she looked at that figure with slight scorn.

Mn, his figure was not as tall as her master's.

His skin was not as white as her master's.

His muscles were not as firm as her master's.

Low grade. Appraisal complete!

Half of the curiosity she had earlier had already dispersed, though Ying Luo's breathing was becoming even more hurried, wearing the look of a nympho. The hell, do you have to start drooling too? At the very least, you're a girl with goddess-tier looks yourself, hey. Don't walk on the strange path of a nympho!

"So he's the hunk you like?" A light of inspiration flashed in Zhu Yao's mind, and she asked.

Ying Luo was stunned for a moment. Only when the hunk they were looking at had already submerged himself in the water with only his head sticking out, she then turned her head around, and gave her an embarrassed tee-hee.

The hell, this really was that NPC called Ding Chunqiu?

"Isn't he the Clan Master of Point Formation Clan? Why is he not entertaining the various clans and sects, but over here?"

"It's afternoon break right now." Ying Luo said with a serious look. "This pool is filled with spiritual energy, and every afternoon, he would submerge himself in this mountain spring for two hours."

"How do you know that?" Zhu Yao sized her up. "You best fess up. Just how long has it been since you first snuck up here to peek at this guy?"

“Uh...” Ying Luo’s face stiffened, and she only replied a while later. “Hoho, something like this isn’t important.”

“...” What did you say was not important?

“It actually hasn’t been that long...” Her face reddened as she stuttered. “It’s only been since he first admitted into Point Formation Clan.”

The hell, it began since then? Then it had already been a few hundred years, right? And you still dare to claim that it hasn’t been that long? Evidently, she could no longer be considered a nympho, but a criminal!

“Then why haven’t you tried pursuing him directly?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes. She was a former Forgotten God Palace Hall Mistress, a status merely second to the Palace Master. Not to mention she had such a gorgeous appearance, any reasonable man would find it hard to refuse her, right?

Ying Luo scratched her head. “In the past, his cultivation was weak, so I... I was afraid that it would affect his reputation. And now...”

She just did not want to him to be known as someone who relied on a woman to attain higher heights, right?

Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, unable to understand the thought

process of these people. In her eyes, matters regarding feelings were very simple. If you like someone, then you like someone. Are the opinions of others really that important? It's not like they haven't been with someone else before either. If your other half is really concerned with such intangible things, and treat them more importantly than feelings, then that would only prove that you're blind, and make sure you look more carefully next time. Why the need to shrink back and torture yourself?

“My girl Yu Yao, I only wish to look at him from afar, just treat it as though you're helping me with a favour.” Ying Luo patted on her shoulders, and said with a prideful look. “At the very most, if you like any hunk in the future, I can help you peek at him too!”

“Scram!” Zhu Yao could not endure it any longer as she threw her a kick. Like hell this old lady will want your company when looking at my hunk. She had long eaten her fill!

“Iya!” Ying Luo lost her footing, and her figure tilted. Adding that she had squatted for too long, her legs were a little numb. Unable to react in time, her feet slipped, and with a splash, she fell into the pool, splattering water all over.

With such a loud noise, no matter how strong their concealment talismans were, they would definitely be exposed.

As expected, a clear male voice sounded from the side.

“Who is it?”

Zhu Yao reached out her hand, wanting to pull the girl out and flee. However, the girl who was still struggling in the water earlier, instantly stood right up from fright after hearing his question, and loudly said. “We did not peek at you while you’re bathing.”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Ding Chunqiu: “...”

Ying Luo: “...”

Zhu Yao wondered if it was too late to pretend that she did not know her?

A fierce gust of wind blew, and instantly, several wind blades attacked the two of them. Zhu Yao immediately waved her hand, materializing a defensive barrier. She then quickly raised the girl Ying Luo from the water.” The wind blades struck the water surface, splashing out water up to several meters high. They were blocked by the barrier in time.

“Who are you people?” The voice earlier once again rang out. On the other side of the splash of water, a man, who evidently had already dressed himself properly, was walking over.

Ying Luo stiffened for a moment, and with a swoosh, she instantly hid behind Zhu Yao like a little mouse.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. You coward!

As the splashed water fell, the true appearance of the man, who had his back against them the entire time, was revealed. Zhu Yao however was stunned, as she looked straight at him with fiercely widened eyes. The hell!

“Which sect are you disciples of?” The man looked at them. She was unsure if it was her imagination, but a hint of shock was actually emitting out from the depths of his eyes, and after a while, he continued. “I wonder why you two ladies have come to the mountain rear of our Point Formation Clan?”

Zhu Yao did not speak, and was simply staring at his face unblinkingly.

Ding Chunqiu could not help but frown a little unhappily.

“I...” Probably because Ying Luo herself had sensed that Zhu Yao was behaving abnormally, she nudged her from the back. Seeing that she still did not have any reaction, she intended to confess out of anxiety. “We... We didn’t intentionally... pe...”

“We’re disciples of Forgotten God Palace, and we have gotten lost.” Zhu Yao suddenly regained her senses, and began to lie with a straight face. Before she arrived, she had long changed her appearance and concealed her cultivation level. In others’ eyes, they were just two Azoth Core disciples. “We made several turns and we found ourselves here, and ended up disturbing Clan Master Ding. We seek senior for your forgiveness.”

Ding Chunqiu once again looked at the two of them, and only a while later did he reveal a slightly courteous smile, as though he had accepted the two's explanation. "So you're actually disciples of Forgotten God Palace. Speaking of which, Forgotten God Palace and I can be said to be quite close, as the former Hall Mistress of your esteemed sect and I were... Such a pity!" His eyes suddenly blanked, as though he had just recalled something. He then let out a sigh.

The girl behind Zhu Yao was grabbing onto her sleeves, and Zhu Yao could clearly feel her grip tighten for a moment.

"Since you two ladies do not know the terrain of this mountain, follow me then." As he spoke, he turned about and motioned them to follow him, and then led the way in front of them. His dark black clothes still carried a slight warmth, and there were even water pearls still dripping down. Yet, an unexplainable amicable warmth could be felt.

Ying Luo however could no longer hold it in and sent her voice transmissions, wildly filling up her entire mind. "My girl Yu Yao, he remembers me, he actually remembers me!"

"Shut up!" Zhu Yao turned around to glare at her, casting an art on her at the same time. After drying up this drenched chicken, she then pulled her along and caught up with the person in front.

The depths of her heart however felt incredibly and uncomfortably stifled. She looked at Ying Luo's infatuated expression, and anger began to surge all of a sudden.

That Ding Chunqiu brought them to the front hall, pointed to the place where the disciples of Forgotten God Palace were staying during the course of the tournament, before bidding farewell. He did bring up their disgraceful act of peeking in the slightest, exuding the look of an upright gentleman.

Ying Luo's eyes were fixated on him till he disappeared, and the blush on her face did not recede still.

Zhu Yao finally could no longer hold it in and took a step forward. Pressing on her shoulders, she pulled her back. "Ying Luo, if... if I were to tell you to give up on him, forget about him, and stay away from him, will you listen?"

"Ah?" Ying Luo was startled, as she sized Zhu Yao up for a moment. Seeing that she did carry any intentions to joke around, her heart sank as she anxiously said. "My girl Yu Yao, you... you can't have started to like him too, right?"

"Momma's egg!" Zhu Yao glared at her. "How can this old lady possibly fancy him!? Only an idiot like you will treat him as treasure." She gave her a smack. She wouldn't want him, alright?

"Then why..."

"No matter the case, you two definitely can't be together."

"My girl Yu Yao..." She looked straight at her. Suddenly, as

though she had thought of something, her eyes widened even more, and she said with a stunned look. “The... The person you like can’t possibly be me, right?”

Zhu Yao raised her leg and threw her a kick. “Scram!”

“Then just why?” Ying Luo rubbed her buttocks which were aching from Zhu Yao’s kick, her face was filled with doubt. “At the very least, you must give me a reason, right?”

“...” Zhu Yao sank into silence, the irritation in the depths of her heart grew even more. After a long while, she slowly said. “There will come a day when you will be killed by him.”

And she would literally be killed. Because in the scenario, she had once clearly seen that man they saw earlier, leading the various sects to surround and attack the girl. Furthermore, he had even pierced through the girl’s chest in a single strike. Zhu Yao could even feel that desolateness and despair back then.

If the betrayal of the people was the reason the girl gave birth to resentment, then that Ding Chunqiu was the fuse that triggered everything.

Before this, she could not understand why even though the girl in the scenario had showed her everything that happened, the faces of everyone present, other than that Ding Chunqiu’s, were blurred. Only his face could be clearly seen in the scenario. Looking at things now, it was not because that person had dealt her the fatal blow, but because this person held a very important

place in her life.

The girl Ying Luo not promising her was within her expectations. No matter who it was, if a big speech, similar to calling the idol they had been having a crush on trash, was made, anyone would want to tie up and bash that person. She should celebrate the fact that Ying Luo did not break ties with her, but had instead begun to chat with her about her past with a heavy tone.

“Yu Yao, you don’t understand. We are different from the rest of the practitioners.”

“Yu Yao, you don’t understand. I did not live a good life in the past. He’s actually the same as me. We belong to the same group of people.”

“Yu Yao, you don’t understand. On the very first day he admitted into a deity sect, I had decided to help him with all I can.”

“Yu Yao, you don’t understand just how difficult it is for someone to live without anything to look forward to...”

Zhu Yao indeed did not understand them. However, she understood just how big of a price this silly child would have to pay for her trust.

“Ying Luo, then let me ask you. If there comes a day where he objects to you searching for the mystic artifacts, and stops you from dealing with that Devil with all his might, how would you choose?” Zhu Yao simply asked this question.

“That’s different. This is a huge matter concerning this world. No matter what, the Devil has to be dealt with.” Her face was determined, as she said with emphasis on every word.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. She was still that good girl with proper and upright three views.

Chapter 255: Onwards To Fall Spirit Peak

Ever since then, the two of them had sealed away the matters concerning Ding Chunqiu, coming into a tacit agreement not to bring up that person again. They began to focus on locating that mystic artifact in Point Formation Clan.

There were a huge number of people attending the Great InterSect Tournament this time. In order to conveniently search for the mystic artifact, Zhu Yao and Ying Luo had followed them here in secret by concealing their identities, and Wen Yu was not aware of all this.

However, for some strange reason, they were unable to locate even the silhouette of that mystic artifact.

She even had the Metal Spirit search for it, but to no avail. The girl said that the mystic artifact this time was a bamboo flute, a wood type mystic artifact crafted with a Thousand Year Emerald Bamboo, so it was natural for the Metal Spirit being unable to sense it. Just as they were worrying about this, they once again bumped into that trash.

“Fellow daoists, we meet again.” Ding Chunqiu nodded to the two of them, his face was filled with a courteous smile.

Ying Luo’s face naturally reddened, as she habitually hid behind Zhu Yao.

“Why aren’t you two ladies watching the tournament at the front

hall?”

“We were just about to head there.” Zhu Yao replied, as she sized him up. “Clan Master Ding, why are you not managing the tournament, but instead having a stroll here?”

He laughed, as though he was not the least bit mindful of her discourtesy, and slowly said. “I’m just about to head to the front hall as well, and I coincidentally encountered you two ladies. So I passed by here to give a greeting.”

“...” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes. She couldn’t believe that he had such good intentions.

“This one simply feels a sense of intimacy when looking at disciples of Forgotten God Palace.” He sighed, as though he had recalled something from his past. “Back then, I was just a mere Foundation disciple, and due to a fateful coincidence, I received pointers from an expert of your esteemed sect. I have not forgotten it till this day. Unfortunately, that benefactor of mine was harmed by the Devil.”

When Ying Luo heard this, her eyes instantly shone. “Clan Master Ding, the person you’re referring to, could it be... Hall Mistress Ying Luo?”

“That’s right.” Ding Chunqiu took a step forward, and said with a sincere expression. “Not only is Hall Mistress Ying Luo my benefactor, she is even more so the benefactor of this entire cultivation world.”

The girl instantly smiled to the point where even her eyes were slanting. “Clan Master Ding, you gave her too much praise.”

“No, she deserves it.” He said firmly. “This one has always hoped to see her again, if only she could... Haah!” He sighed with a heart-aching expression.

Just as the girl was about to say something, Zhu Yao stretched out her hand to stop her. Don’t be rash, girl. Don’t put your trust in trash so casually. The reason why he wishes to see you again, is simply to kill you.

“Clan Master Ding, you sure are a good person who knows how to repay gratitude!” Zhu Yao smiled, intentionally putting emphasis on the words ‘repay gratitude’.

Ding Chunqiu smiled, evidently, he did not catch her sarcasm. “Unfortunately, my benefactor has already passed on, and only sadness is left behind. Even if I wish to repay her, it’s no longer possible to do so. Presently, the only thing I can do is to protect the mystic artifact that my benefactor had used her life to seal the Devil with.”

Zhu Yao was stunned, as she turned back and exchanged glances with Ying Luo.

“Sect Master Ding, could you be referring to one of the five mystic artifacts?” Ying Luo stepped forward and asked.

“That’s right!” He nodded. “The emerald bamboo flute which our clan is safeguarding.”

“It must have been hard on Clan Master Ding. The Devil is an extremely dangerous creature.” Ying Luo acted as though she was simply following the flow. “Even our Forgotten God Palace was left with no choice but to place our piece within Sword Seeking Peak, and have it suppressed by the sword energy emitted by the countless spiritual swords.”

“The Devil has already been sealed, what’s there to fear?” Ding Chunqiu frowned, as though he was extremely unhappy of her immense worry. “With how extraordinary senior Ying Luo is, how could the Devil possibly escape after being sealed by her? Furthermore, with our Point Formation Clan’s Heavenly Handle Descent Formation, wanting to escape Fall Spirit Peak is easier said than done.”

Fall Spirit Peak! Done!

Zhu Yao silently gave the girl a thumbs-up. After continuing to speak courteously with Ding Chunqiu for a while more, the two of them departed. They finally managed to find out its concrete location.

“Yu Yao, I think that we can probably tell Clan Master Ding the truth about this whole matter.” Ying Luo said a little hesitantly. “I believe that with his character, he will be able to understand.”

Zhu Yao's heart clenched. She pulled onto the girl, and sternly said. "No, you must never let him know your identity." Girl, don't act stupid now.

Ying Luo sighed, and similarly, said with a stern look. "Yu Yao, he really isn't a bad person. You were even able to believe me when we first met, so why can't you believe him too?"

Because this old lady here is here to save you in the first place!

Zhu Yao let out a deep sigh, and felt that it was time to chat with the girl about life. Otherwise, she would really be afraid that the girl would suddenly act on impulse, and charge courageously onward in the name of love.

"Girl, it's been almost a thousand years. I believe that, in your mind, he's a good person. However, how are you so certain that he still is now?" Zhu Yao said with emphasis on every word. "People change."

She frowned. After a long while, she said. "I know what you mean, but earlier... you saw it yourself. When he spoke of me, he was truly grateful of me, and wanted to repay me. This can't be fake. Though there might possibly be some hidden agenda, his intentions were honest and true."

"Fine, I admit, his words earlier were indeed his true feelings." Zhu Yao nodded, and Ying Luo's eyes brightened a little. However, her tone changed right after. "But, how are you so sure that after knowing everything, he will trust your words?"

Ying Luo was startled. Isn't this really obvious? Since he will believe me, then naturally, he will...

"Girl!" Zhu Yao said with a heavy heart. "Gratitude, doesn't mean it will be repaid with another gratitude. There's still a saying in this world, and that's 'gratitude will be repaid with vengeance'."

Ying Luo's eyes widened, as she looked at Zhu Yao with slight fury. The corners of her lips twitched, and just as she was about to refute her.

"I know you're trying to say he wouldn't do that." Zhu Yao interrupted her. She did not mind speculating the people of this world as people who carried heavy evil intentions, because she had long seen the future. However, Ying Luo was not aware of it. "No one can tell for sure what will happen in the future, so I will not argue with you about things that haven't happened yet. Let's talk about the past. He personally said that you're his benefactor, and he had always wanted to repay you, but unfortunately, he didn't get the opportunity to do so? But, is that really true?"

"..." I was dead before, so of course he didn't?

Zhu Yao continued. "He then said that felt a sense of intimacy with disciples of Forgotten God Palace, because you came from Forgotten God Palace. Don't you feel there's some complications here?"

"..." Ying Luo looked confused.

“Ying Luo, if it’s you, if someone is a benefactor to you, but that person is already dead, if you wish to repay his gratitude, what will you do?” Zhu Yao smiled.

Only then did Ying Luo understand, and her eyes instantly dimmed.

“You will take good care of his family, and will do everything you can to help the people your benefactor cares about. But...” Zhu Yao continued. “Forgotten God Palace was suppressed by the various sects for so many years, and had fallen from the leading position of the cultivation world, to the point where even their position as a first-rate deity sect could not be kept. Has there been any sect that stood up to speak up for Forgotten God Palace?”

“As a master of a first-rate clan, on one end, he feels a sense of intimacy with Forgotten God Palace, but on the other, he acts blind and deaf, leaving them to die. Is this truly what he meant by paying back his debt of gratitude?”

“If he simply wishes to repay you alone, then why would he bring up the talk about especially favouring Forgotten God Palace?”

“In the end, he simply knows of gratitude, but never thought about repaying it.”

“Ying Luo, calm down and think carefully. If he finds out that you have already resurrected, will he truly stand at your side without any hesitation?”

“Or should I ask, if he finds out about everything, will this sense of gratitude of his still exist?”

Ying Luo sank into silence, and for a long while, she did not utter a single word, her brows deeply furrowed. Zhu Yao understood that it was impossible for her to think it through in such a short span of time. Wanting to completely overturn the faith of someone you had known for such a long time, let alone Ying Luo, even she herself would find it difficult as well.

If she heard from someone that her master or little wimp would treat her unfavourably, she would probably charge towards that person who started the rumours and give that person a sound beating.

Ying Luo simply keeping her silence was already a show of very good temper.

Ying Luo thus took an entire day to think it through. Only when the curtains of the night descended, did she finally come to look for Zhu Yao.

“I have pondered about it.” She regained her playful young lady look, and sent a slap right towards her back. “I know you have your reasonings, but I’m still unable to believe that is so. After all, I have yet to personally witness it, so I will still hold onto my trust. I won’t tell him the truth. I will first find the mystic artifacts before thinking about all these messy things.”

Zhu Yao nodded. She understood that everyone had their own

beliefs and principles.

“Furthermore!” She said with a tee-hee. “I haven’t had any developments with him, so it’s still too early to talk about all these. Haah, why is it so hard to find a hunk that is pleasing to the eye in this world?”

Zhu Yao patted on her shoulders, and said with a stern look. “You must believe that there’s still true love in this world. As long as you swing your hammer properly, there’s no wall that you can’t br... Ah pui! No, that’s not right. It’s, as long as you put in the effort, even an iron pestle can be sharpened into a needle.” Eh, why does it sound a little weird? “There’s still a large bunch of good hunks waiting for you.”

“You’re right.” She rubbed her own cheeks. “There’s no reason for someone like me with flowery beautiful looks, to be incapable of finding a hunk!” She suddenly turned her head and sized Zhu Yao up. “You on the other hand, might be in danger.”

“Scram!” Zhu Yao threw her a kick. “Let’s hurry and head over to that whatever Fall Spirit Peak.”

“Understood!”

In the day, they had already inquired about it. Fall Spirit Peak was a forbidden ground within Point Formation Clan, a place where even the clan disciples could not casually approach. Thus they could only wait till it was night before moving out. Zhu Yao had concealed herself to investigate the terrain earlier. The

mountain was filled with formations, and on the mountain peak, there was only a single tall building. Inside the building, it was concentrated with even more formations. The mystic artifact should be inside there.

Bringing Ying Luo along, they entered directly from the mountain rear, and they carefully evaded the countless formations along the way. Finally, after many difficulties, they arrived in front of the building.

The formations placed on the mountain were still at an acceptable level, but the formation placed on the building's gate, was the Heavenly Handle Descent Formation which Ding Chunqiu mentioned. It was constructed by the combination of several hundreds of formations of different sizes, and it was basically impossible to enter without spending a few days to dispel it. Zhu Yao studied it for a short while, and was uncertain what she should do.

“Maybe, we can try that method we used before? Merging in a formation core on our own?” Ying Luo suggested.

“We can’t!” Zhu Yao shook her head. “This formation is different from the barrier back then. Though barriers are powerful, they only carry a single obstruction property. However, this formation is constructed with the combinations of several hundreds of formations in the first place. Just by pulling a single one of them would trigger the entire thing. With just the slightest change, it will immediately activate.” Though she, who possessed the cultivation of a Demigod, was not afraid of this formation, the alarm later would definitely attract the people from the various

sects.

“Then what should we do?”

Chapter 256: Got Tricked

“Let’s first look for a considerably weaker spot in the formation!” Since this formation was covering the entire building, then there would definitely be a backdoor, in other words, the weakest spot in the formation.

Zhu Yao thoroughly looked around the entire building, and then she heard Ying Luo sending a voice transmission from above her. “Over here!”

Riding on her sword, she flew up, and as expected, she saw a place at the rooftop which evidently had scarcer amount of spiritual energy compared to the rest. Though, that place had a Wind Chime Formation in place.

“Your granddaddy!” Ying Luo could not help but cuss out.

The Wind Chime Formation was different from the rest of the formations, as it seemingly did not carry any offensive properties. However, if the formation was triggered, it would release a loud chime-like sound.

If they were to enter from this place, it would be akin to the two of them telling the rest of the people that they were breaking in to steal the mystic artifact, and to have the guards come over.

“My girl Yu Yao, what do you think...” What do you think we should do?

“I recall that this building is made out of wood.” She suddenly spoke of something completely unrelated.

Ying Luo was stunned for a moment, and then she nodded. “That’s right.”

“Are you good with wood type mystic arts?”

“Not... I’m not bad with it.”

“Great then.” Zhu Yao said. “You just have to directly impart life into this wooden building and awaken all the wooden materials. Then, speed up their growth rate.”

“You’re saying...” Ying Luo’s eyes shone.

Zhu Yao nodded. The defenses outside the building were very solid, making it difficult to enter from the outside. However, opening it from the inside was a different matter altogether. Since this building was constructed with wood in the first place, and the formation would not have any defenses prepared against the building itself, if the wooden materials within began to grow, then the formation would not be triggered. As long as the wooden building opened up an entrance on its own, then the formation would be akin to a dud.

However, this method could only be used by someone with the wood spirit vein. Even if her lightning spirit vein could convert

spiritual energy, it would still carry a slight presence of lightning spiritual energy, which would be easily sensed by the formation. Ying Luo on the other hand had all five spirit veins, so it would be just right if she made the move instead.

Ying Luo cast a wood type mystic art, and circulated her spiritual energy. In but a few moments, saplings began to grow on the wooden materials on the entire rooftop, and they grew longer and more abundant as time went by, as they slowly gathered in their direction. They then began to intertwine with each other, forming a circular shape, which ended up turning into a passageway made by trees and wood. They directly stretched out from the rooftop, as though they had stretched open a hole right in the center of the formation.

“It’s enough now, let’s go!” Ying Luo turned joyous, as she took the lead in flying inside.

Zhu Yao paused for a moment. She looked at the passage, and then at the terrifying formation that were still present below the entrance. She suddenly felt that everything had gone a little too easy. Was it just her imagination?

“My girl Yu Yao, hurry!” Ying Luo urged her from inside.

Suppressing the suspicion in the depths of her heart, Zhu Yao followed after her.

Because they entered from the rooftop, they arrived at the top floor the moment they arrived. Several spiritual swords were

placed there, but none of them was their target mystic artifact. The two of them searched all the way down, and only when they reached the first floor did they see the dark green bamboo flute placed at the top of a pedestal. There were miasma constantly flowing around the flute, and golden coloured symbols could be faintly seen.

“Found it.”

When Zhu Yao looked at that flute, the bad premonition in the depths of her heart grew even more intense. “I kind of feel that this has been a little too smooth-sailing.”

“Didn’t things go pretty smoothly with the previous mystic artifacts too?” Ying Luo said.

That’s true!

Ying Luo stepped forward. Just as she was about to take the flute, a formation suddenly flashed in her surroundings.

“Watch out!” Zhu Yao quickly reached out, instantly pulling her away. Four chains immediately appeared from the spot she was standing on earlier, rising into the air and wrapping around the center. If not because she had pulled her away quickly, Ying Luo would have already been chained up.

“This...” She was similarly stunned as well. While they were in the building, not a single formation ripple was felt the entire time.

Just how did the formation here appear then?

“Hurry and dodge.” The four chains from earlier did not stop, and had instead come chasing in their direction.

Zhu Yao gave her a push, pushing her several meters away, before taking a step back on her own. Coincidentally, she backed up to the exit, and just as she was about to cast an art to restrict the four chains, Ying Luo suddenly shouted with a pale look.

“Yu Yao!”

Unable to react in time, Zhu Yao simply felt something rushing towards her in the next instant, striking heavily on her back. The gate to the building had opened all of a sudden, and a large ray of red light shone, instantly brightening up the entire building. Zhu Yao puked out a large mouthful of blood, and simply felt a tingling noise resounding in her ears. The noise was especially piercing to the ears, constantly stirring one’s mind and soul.

Ying Luo could no longer endure it any longer, puking out blood.

“Girl!” Zhu Yao endured the pain, and just as was about to head over.

A copper bell suddenly flew in, ear-piercing sounds endlessly rang out. Furthermore, that copper bell grew even larger, and in the next moment, it took up the entire floor. Zhu Yao had no choice but to fly out of the building, only to see the Nascent Soul

practitioners of the various sects had long gathered outside, and leading them was Ding Chunqiu.

The hell, she just knew that this one called Ding Chunqiu was up to no good.

She finally figured out what felt amiss. The formations of the building were all used to prevent people from going in, but not preventing people from coming out. If the formations were truly used to guard a mystic artifact, the defenses should not have been one-way only.

Ding Chunqiu had long designed it properly, and waited for them to send themselves to his doorsteps.

At the moment Zhu Yao flew out, the building had already collapsed. That copper bell flew out, and its height had already grown to that of an average human's. The bell ringing reverberated, and that copper bell actually began to slowly turn transparent, revealing an absolute beauty dressed in an azure top and green skirt.

“Girl!” Zhu Yao was stunned. When was she enclosed in the bell? And she had even reverted back to her original appearance.

“Ying Luo, it's as he had said, she's really that Ying Luo who once died!” Someone in the crowd exclaimed out.

“Then how could she possibly come back to life? Wasn't her soul

long scattered away?”

“What about that Devil? Did he come back to life as well?”

“Heavens, that woman over there can’t be a Devil, right?”

“It’s no wonder she wants to steal away the mystic artifact.”

“Everyone!” Ding Chunqiu suddenly shouted. “Ying Luo has already been bewitched by the Devil, and has turned into a Demoness! For the countless lives under the heavens, we definitely mustn’t let off these two servants of the Devil!”

When the crowd heard this, they fearfully pulled out their weapons one after another, and had expressions that looked as though they were preparing to go out with a bang.

Zhu Yao puked up blood from anger. She just knew that the moment the girl’s identity was exposed, these people would crowd together and attack her. If things were as usual, she really wouldn’t place these people in her eyes. However, her Dantian was instantly shattered by that strange copper bell earlier, it was already considerably good that she was still holding on.

“Yu Yao.” Ying Luo’s voice transmission suddenly rang in the depths of her heart. “Take the emerald bamboo flute and go! Remember what you promised me, and completely eliminate the Devil.”

The hell, girl, do you have to be such a saint!? Right now, the Devil is actually all you can think of? Those people are out to kill you, you know?

“I’m... someone who should have died long ago in the first place.” As though she knew what Zhu Yao was thinking, she said with a sunken voice. “Hurry and go, if your identity is exposed, it will influence Forgotten God Palace.”

Zhu Yao turned to look at the flute in the ruin, and then turned to look at Ying Luo, who was trapped in the bell and was already being surrounded by the various sects. Gritting her teeth, she swung her sword and attacked one of the Nascent Soul practitioners that was approaching her.

She instantly summoned her sword intent.

A lightning phoenix instantly charged through the skies, and its sharp cries resounded through the clouds, completely suppressing the sounds of the copper bell. With a twist of her hand, the lightning phoenix charged towards the copper bell. With a crackling noise, a crack appeared on the copper bell.

She immediately flew over and reached her hand into the crack. Instantly, it felt as though her right arm was being pierced by millions of metal needles, causing her to be filled with unbearable pain. However, she had no choice but to hold on, as she desperately yanked out the girl Ying Luo. When she looked at her arm again, it had already been meshed with flesh and blood.

It really is motherf**king painful.

Zhu Yao recalled her sword intent. With its wings wide open, the lightning phoenix suddenly turned and pounced straight towards the other practitioners. The lightning pressure that filled the sky, forced the crowd to kneel onto the ground one after another. Taking this opportunity, Zhu Yao pulled the girl, and flew wildly towards the east.

“Yu Yao, you shouldn’t have... saved me?” Ying Luo suddenly spoke.

“My ass!” Zhu Yao really wanted to turn around and spit all over her face. She no longer cared if she believed her not, and immediately said. “This old lady here shall tell you the truth now. I’m basically not here for whatever merit or whatever Devil, this old lady’s goal is to save your ass.”

“...” The girl was stunned.

After a long while...

“Yu Yao.”

“Mn?”

“As I thought... You like me, right?”

“...” Don’t make me kick you off.”

In the first place, the spiritual energy in her body had pretty much scattered away due to her shattered Dantian, and then she forcefully summoned her sword intent earlier as well. As Zhu Yao wildly flew, she felt an unprecedented fatigue, and the spiritual energy in her body was seemingly about to deplete. After flying for a short while, she handed over the task of flying the sword to Ying Luo, but their speed had evidently slowed down.

But fortunately, there were no longer pursuers behind them. With the speed they were travelling at earlier, it was hard for the various sects to catch up.

“What’s that place in front?” Zhu Yao could faintly see a floating mountain in front of them, however, she could not understand why there wasn’t any spiritual energy drifting around its surroundings. On the mountain peak, a palace-like structure could be faintly seen.

“It’s that ancient ruin.” Ying Luo’s eyes brightened, as she explained. “It’s the one where the Devil resided in back then.”

“Let’s go in!” Zhu Yao was decisive. Not only was the final mystic artifact inside, due to it being related to the Devil, not many practitioners dared to approach it.

Ying Luo naturally understood her intentions, and instantly flew the sword into the palace.

That palace was extremely huge, and the surroundings were filled gigantic stone pillars that were at least three stories high. Ying Luo found a flat land and then placed her down. She pulled out a few Energy Restoring Pellets, and passed them to her.

“No need.” Zhu Yao shook her head. “My Dantian has shattered, medicinal pellets are basically useless now.”

Her hands trembled, and her expression was instantly a little pale. “Yu Yao...”

“I’m fine, it’s not the first time my Dantian has shattered anyway.” After having it shattered so many times, she was already used to it. Zhu Yao looked at her teary face, and glared at her. “Don’t look as though I’m going to die.”

“But...” Wouldn’t a practitioner die if his or her Dantian was shattered?

“Don’t worry, I can restore it.” Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and then sat in a lotus position. She then casually added. “I never expected that copper bell to be that incredible either.”

“Yu Yao, I’m sorry.” Her expression grew even paler. A while later, she said. “That’s the Sealing Bell of Truth. It’s a...”

“God’s Artifact?”

“You knew?” She had a stunned look.

“I guessed.” Actually, she saw it back then. When that copper bell grew large, three black, bolded words were clearly written on it – ‘God’s Artifact 3’. However, the quality of this God’s Artifact was not as good as the previous ones, as it was instantly shattered by her sword intent. It was no wonder it did not have the word ‘bug’ on it.

Chapter 257: Familiar Ancient Ruin

“The Sealing Bell of Truth is a God’s Artifact capable of seeing through all disguises, and it can even conceal its own presence.” Ying Luo turned to look at Zhu Yao, her face was filled with guilt. “That was my weapon in the past.”

“Then you gave it to Ding Chunqiu?” Zhu Yao asked.

Ying Luo looked down. “Because the God’s Artifact is in a life-bound contract with me, it should have been rendered unusable the moment I died. I should have long figured that following my revival, that God’s Artifact would naturally be brought back to life as well. He must have already seen through my identity the moment we first met back then.” She said with a slight ridiculing tone. “Back then, I bestowed him the God’s Artifact in order to protect him from being harmed by crooks. I never expected that he would use it against me in turn.”

“I already told you.” That ass was not a good person. Zhu Yao coldly snorted.

Ying Luo revealed a bitter smile. “You were right. Ever since we first met, everything you said came true. Be it the reaction of the masses, or...” Her voice suddenly sank incredibly low, as though she had lost all her vigour. Her pair of eyes were blank, and it sounded as though she was muttering to herself. “But, I did not believe them... nor did I want to believe them. I was bullied when I was young, and was shunned away while I was cultivating into a deity. When I finally managed to find a home of my own, I was disliked by my elder sister. Back then, I was still able to tell myself,

that it's fine as long as I have a clear conscience. When living in this world, everyone would start off being alone, and everyone would also leave alone in the end. So, even if I had to sacrifice my life to seal the Devil, I did not have any regrets. But... I don't understand. I had clearly saved this world. I don't wish for others to feel gratuitous in the depths of their hearts, but why did it end up attracting hatred instead? They didn't even give me the opportunity to explain myself, and immediately ascertained my sin. Then, was everything I did... right, or wrong? I only seek a clear conscience, so why are others, who clearly do things that go against their own conscience, able to stay safe and sound? And just for what reason have I returned to this world?"

She suddenly went silent, and her eyes were slowly exuding emotions of despair.

"Ying Luo." Zhu Yao grabbed onto her hands. "You still have me, I believe you."

She was startled for a moment. After blanking for a short while, she finally smiled and nodded her head heavily. "That's right, I still have you!"

A long while later...

"Yu Yao."

"Ah?"

“As I thought, you have been coveting my beauty, right?”

“Scram!”

“Aiya, just honestly admit it already! Though this goes against the order of the world, we have both turned into two rats that had crossed the street. Why don’t we make do with it? I won’t despise you!”

“But this old lady despises you, alright? Back when you first reincarnated, your mouse pointer trembled too much and you ended up clicking on the wrong gender, didn’t you?”

“Mouse pointer? What’s that? I’m serious. If you don’t choose me, you will be alone for the rest of your life.”

“This old lady already has a man, so scram!”

“Aaaaah! That’s impossible, you don’t even have any breasts.”

You’re the one without breasts, your entire family do not have breasts.

“Ying Luo!”

“Mn?”

“The reason why your elder sister, the former Palace Master, did not like you, could it be because you had some indecent thoughts of her?”

“...”

Zhu Yao adjusted herself for a while, before calmly going into meditation and restoring her Dantian. Taking a deep breath, she slowly released her own sword intent. A white phoenix slowly flew out of her body, and with its gigantic wings spread open, it tightly wrapped about her body.

The spiritual energy in her body instantly quietened down. She then proceeded to guide them bit by bit towards the location of her Dantian, and slowly began to restore it, filling and polishing the shattered spots with spiritual energy over and over again. After she was finally able to form its basic structure, she then guided spiritual energy into it.

However, the moment spiritual energy entered it, the Dantian which was fixed earlier, like an easily breakable chicken egg, once again shattered apart. The spiritual energy she accumulated through sheer difficulty instantly went out of control, and chaos appeared within various parts of her body.

Puaaah...

Zhu Yao puked out a mouthful of blood.

“Yu Yao!” Ying Luo was startled, as she woke up from her trance

state. Her injuries were not light either, however, she could no longer bother about healing her own injuries as she looked at Zhu Yao with a worried look. “How are you?”

“Impossible!” Zhu Yao was frightened by her own condition. Nothing was wrong with her method though? Everything was conducted according to her master’s instructions, and this was not the first she fixed it either, so fixing it was not impossible. However, why was the spiritual energy in her body flowing out even faster than before, to the point where spiritual energy would scatter the moment they entered her body?

She once again went into meditation and tried two more times. However, she realized that her situation remained the same. Her Dantian could not be fixed at all.

Zhu Yao was a little confused.

“My Dantian can’t be restored anymore...”

This was illogical. Could that God’s Artifact be part of the reason? However, she clearly could not sense any anomaly within her body.

Ying Luo frowned, as she was unable to think of anything in such a short time either. “Don’t worry, slow and steady. This place is very safe, you can have some rest for now.”

Zhu Yao nodded, and then she tried several more times, only to

land in the exact same situation. If this persisted, her spiritual energy would only continue to deplete. Right now, she had no choice but to end everything quickly. She cast an art to seal a few of her meridians, preventing spiritual energy from flowing out too quickly.

“Girl, are your injuries better now?”

“About half of them have healed.” She said with a low voice.

“Good, then let’s first search for the final mystic artifact.”

“But, your injuries...”

“We can talk after finding it.” Zhu Yao stood up and walked into the depths of the ruin. After pondering for a moment, she pulled out the Metal Spirit, and had it sense the concrete location of the mystic artifact.

This time, the Metal Spirit leapt onto the ground, and then rolled towards a certain direction.

“Chick...”

“It found the place.” Zhu Yao glanced at Ying Luo, and then hurriedly followed after it.

The braziers in the surroundings began to light up, brightening

up the entire palace. A stone door appeared not too far away, and the top of door was further than the eyes could see.

“Yu Yao, this ruin is dangerous.” Ying Luo said with a stern look. “The place behind this door is filled with even more dangers, with formations that could send people to various terrifying boundaries. Back then, I was transferred to a dark forest filled with countless ferocious beasts.”

It’s that terrifying? Even Zhu Yao’s heart could not help but skip a beat.

“Chick chick chick...” The Metal Spirit seemed to have gotten tired of waiting, as it bounced a few times on the ground.

“No matter the case, let’s first take a look inside.” Zhu Yao took a step forward and reached out her hand to touch the door. As expected, in the next moment, a teleportation formation next to the door shone.

Ying Luo was still endlessly admonishing her actions when Zhu Yao directly pulled her into the formation. The scenery before her eyes then changed.

“This ruin is intricate and complicated. Though the Metal Spirit is guiding us, finding that mystic artifact definitely won’t be that ea... Ehhhh!?”

She suddenly widened her eyes and stared at the pitch-black

dagger on the table in front of her. She was utterly speechless for a moment.

How was this possible? Previously, she had to risk her life entering here. Yet this time, putting aside how they did not encounter any danger, they even found the mystic artifact the moment they entered?

“Yu Yao, I’m not seeing things, right?”

Neither did Zhu Yao expect that they would find the mystic artifact so easily. The moment they teleported, they were sent right in front of the dagger, it was simply too much of a pleasant surprise. “It’s probably because we were guided by the Metal Spirit.”

She pointed at a certain rock which had already leapt onto the table and was planning to push the dagger off it.

Ying Luo reluctantly accepted this answer.

“Chick...” The Metal Spirit suddenly sounded out, and that black dagger instantly flew over. Zhu Yao casually pulled open her storage pouch, yet, that dagger paused for a moment, before turning and flying towards Ying Luo instead.

Uh... It couldn’t be, right? The Metal Spirit had actually changed its target of affection this quickly.

“Chick...” It suddenly called out again. Three mystic artifacts instantly flew out of the storage pouch, and they then headed towards Ying Luo as well.

“Chick chick chick chick...” Only then did it roll back to her. As though it had encountered something that was worth being happy about, it joyfully circled around her and made endless “chick” noises.

Chick chick, the mistress is now mine. Chick chick. All of you mystic artifacts, scram. Chick chick...

Zhu Yao: “...”

Ying Luo who was buried under the mystic artifacts: “...”

“Girl... You should hold onto those four mystic artifacts for now.” She felt that if she carried them with her, they would one day be smashed apart by the Metal Spirit.

Ying Luo nodded before keeping them.

She scanned her surroundings for a moment, and realized that this was a stone chamber. Placed at the center were only a table and a chair, making it look like a study room. Diagrams of phoenixes were faintly engraved on the table. However, strangely, there actually wasn't a single book lying around.

Zhu Yao touched the diagrams on the table, and felt that she had

seen them before somewhere.

“Yu Yao, that teleportation formation had already disappeared. How are we going to get back?” Ying Luo said.

“Since there’s a formation that teleports us here, then naturally there will be one that teleports us out.” This stone chamber was actually not locked, so they directly walked out and began looking for an exit. Outside the chamber was a passageway, and on the sides of the passage were a few similar stone chambers. “Let’s look around for now. Be careful.”

This was after all an ancient ruin, so they could not let their guard down. Zhu Yao directly had the girl Ying Luo place down defensive barriers, before opening the door to a stone chamber.

“Wa, there’s so many clothes.” Ying Luo exclaimed out. Walking in, what entered their eyes were clothes of various colours, which filled up the entire room. Some were neatly stacked in the cabinet, while some were scattered all around. “It seems like the owner of this ruin was a woman.”

Zhu Yao nodded. She casually swiped up a piece, and looked at it carefully. The piece of clothing was pink, its size was about hers, and similarly, the familiar phoenix diagram was embroidered on the sleeves. Compared to other clothes, the sleeves of these clothes were especially short, as their openings had only stopped at her wrist. Though, she was a little used to such designs. She had always felt that the sleeves of ancient robes were bothersome, and were not as convenient as the straight sleeves of modern clothes. Thus, whenever her master gave her clothes, she would pull back

the sleeves.

A strange sensation flashed in the depths of her heart. She never expected that someone else other than her would have such habits as well.

“My girl Yu Yao! Quick, over here!” Ying Luo stretched out her head from another stone chamber, and waved her hand at Zhu Yao with an excited look.

“What is it?” She walked over.

The girl pushed her inside. “Hurry and look, there are many things of various colours here.”

When Zhu Yao took a glance, she saw the room was placed with a few dozen large crates, and each single one of them was filled with various types of dried fruits. There were also what looked like formations used for preservation cast atop the crates, which prevented these fruits from receiving any sort of influence after so many years, and still emitted a tempting aroma.

“They smell so good.” Ying Luo wiped away her saliva. “I wonder what they are?”

“Dried fruits.” Zhu Yao replied.

“Dried fruits!” Ying Luo’s eyes shone. “Doesn’t that mean they can be eaten?” As she said that, she picked up a purple dried fruit

and bit on it, only to let out a scream the next instant. “Aiya.”

That dried fruit suddenly burned with purple flames, and she flung it onto the ground with trembling hands. Half of sleeves were even burnt away.

The girl looked as though she was about to cry. “What happened to the promise that it can be eaten?”

“Your method was wrong.” Zhu Yao sighed. She stepped forward and similarly picked one up. Forcefully pinching it, the purple shell instantly shattered, revealing a deep purple kernel, and passed it to her. “The shell of this dried fruit will ignite if it touches water. The kernel inside can be eaten.”

Ying Luo took it curiously. “There’s actually such a mysterious dried fruit. What is it called?”

“Purple Flame Fruit.” Zhu Yao said.

“Then what about this?” She pointed at the crate of snow-white dried fruits at the side.

“Snow Will.”

Then she picked up another red one. “This?”

“Soft Red.”

“Woah...” She had a stunned look. “My girl Yu Yao, you’re so incredible. How do you know all these? I have never seen these dried fruits before.”

“How is that possible? Don’t joke around, aren’t these often stored by the Phoenix Clan...” Her words once again paused halfway through, and her eyes fiercely widened. A daring conjecture suddenly emitted from the depths of her heart, causing her to fluster instantly.

“Eh? There’s an especially big crate at the center.” Ying Luo held onto one crate with one hand, and then leapt closer to the big crate. “This crate is so big, I wonder what’s placed in it?”

Zhu Yao raised her head to take a look. As expected, a phoenix with spread wings was also engraved on the crate, but that beautiful phoenix body lacked a feathered tail. In an instant, the answer was revealed in the depths of her heart.

Ying Luo had already torn open the crate lid, and instantly, a golden light emitted from within. Plump golden seeds of various sizes filled the entire crate.

“Melon seeds, and they’re golden!” Ying Luo exclaimed.

Zhu Yao simply felt hard to breathe, as her pair of legs powerlessly took two steps back. Diagrams of phoenixes, clothes with unique sleeves, and various types of dried fruits. All the clues lined up together.

This ruin...

“My girl Yu Yao, what happened to you?” Seeing that she had suddenly turned pale, Ying Luo hurriedly crawled out with a shocked look. “Has your injuries worsened?”

“I know who’s the owner of this ruin.”

“Ahhh?” Ying Luo was a little dumbfounded. “Who is it?”

Zhu Yao did not reply, as she turned around and left through the door, heading towards the end of the passageway.

“Ehhh... Yu Yao, wait, wait for me.” Ying Luo chased after her.

However, her jog turned into a sprint, as the sour feeling in the depths of her heart burst out, carrying an anxiety that she found hard to suppress. Those things, the things in the rooms, were things she was too familiar with. Too familiar to the extent where, with a single glance, she was able to guess that those things were prepared for her. And, there was only one person who would go this far.

She ran for about seven minutes, before she managed to reach the very depths of the palace. In front of her was a stone door of several dozen meters in height, and above the stone door engraved a gigantic tree. Its roots touched the ground, and its leaves shrouded the sky, as though it was connected between the entire

sky and earth.

Parasol Tree, the habitat of phoenixes.

“Yu Yao.” Ying Luo caught up to her. “A dead end?” She looked carefully at the door. “There seems to be a word activation seal on the door, and only a specific incantation can open it.”

Zhu Yao raised her head to look at the tree. It was both familiar, and foreign to her. Heaving a deep sigh, she lightly called out. “Shao Bai.”

When her voice fell, the door suddenly rumbled, before slowly opening itself. A fragrant scent instantly poured towards them, as a world of flowers was revealed before their eyes.

Chapter 258: How About Becoming My Master?

It seemed to be a place that was carefully cultivated. Its surroundings were planted with various fruit trees and the ground was a sea of flowers, and a man was floating at the very center of the sea of flowers. Dressed in snow-white clothes, he possessed an appearance with peerless charm, and the corners of his lips stretched into a smile, as though with a single glance of him, one would feel the warmth of spring. Presently however, his eyes were tightly shut, as if he had fallen into deep slumber.

Zhu Yao walked into the place a step at a time. With every single step, her heart would sink a little, and a thin sensation of pain would spread throughout her entire body. Her mouths opened a few times, before she was able to find back her own voice. Before she voiced out anything however, she let out a sigh. “Shao Bai...”

Strangely, gusts of wind suddenly blew. The soft winds blew through the entire realm, and petals fluttered throughout the entire sky. Under the falling petals, the man’s figure, as though it was being dispersed by the wind, slowly disappeared without a trace.

How could she not have thought that the owner of this ruin would actually be Shao Bai? Back then when he crossed through the Heavenly World Crossing Door, he must had arrived in this world, and then he built a place like this.

The things in those rooms must had been prepared for her. Unfortunately, she came a little too late. The things still remained,

but he was no longer here. The injuries he received when crossing through the Heavenly World Crossing Door back then must have been really severe. In the beginning, she sent him inside in order to save his life, however, she never expected that things did not go as she wished.

“My girl Yu Yao...” Ying Luo glanced at her a little carefully, and hesitantly said. “You... know that Ancient God from earlier?”

Zhu Yao took in a deep breath before she was finally able to suppress the hurtful feelings in the depths of her heart. She then nodded heavily and said. “Mn, that was my elder brother.”

“Ah?” The Ancient God is your elder brother? There must be something wrong with my listening method.

“Enough, let’s leave.” Zhu Yao waved her hands. Shao Bai was now Yue Ying. He was gone for a long time now.

They directly passed through the flower patches in front of their eyes. According to Shao Bai’s habits, “the teleportation formation should be over there somewhere.”

As expected, not long after, they found a teleportation formation next to a large rock.

Ying Luo was completely dumbstruck, as she sized Zhu Yao up. “Yu Yao, I kind of believe you’re a God now. In the ruin of an Ancient Highgod, putting aside how we did not encounter a single

danger, you even know where the teleportation formations are.”

“He’s not an Ancient God.” Zhu Yao corrected.

“What?”

“The owner of this ruin is a phoenix of the God Race.”

“...”

Zhu Yao took the first step forward in entering the formation, and said as she turned around. “We already have four mystic artifacts now. Once all five have been gathered and the Devil is dealt with, there’s no longer a need for you to go around hiding with me.”

She giggled and followed after her. “Hope so.”

I really hope tomorrow will really go as perfect as we wish.

She had once heard that one must always have dreams, because if things couldn’t come true in real life, then one would just have to dream about it!

Zhu Yao really did not expect that once someone started to become unlucky, that person’s teeth could even fall off just by drinking water.

That teleportation formation was really great, and furthermore, the range of the formation was fast, far, and precise. It directly transferred them... into the encirclement of the various sects and clans.

Dozens of Nascent Soul practitioners and countless Azoth Core practitioners surrounded them in several layers.

...

Leading them, was naturally the Ding Chunqiu who had gone on about paying back the gratitude he received.

That's why, everyone with that name definitely could not be a good person.

"They came out from the ruin. As expected, only the Devils can..."

"Clan Master Ding was right. Their hearts and wills have been bewitched by the Devil."

"Could the Devil have resurrected as well?"

"Ying Luo can't possibly be a spy for the Devil ever since the beginning, right?"

"We can't allow the Devil to bring chaos to the world."

“They have already turned into Devils!”

The crowd was in a panic, but still, every single one of them drew their weapons, looking as though they were planning to risk their lives in a gamble.

“We are not Devils!” Ying Luo loudly said. “And neither is the Devil’s seal broken. The reason why we’re gathering the five mystic artifacts is to eliminate the Devil once and for all.”

“Since the Devil’s seal is not broken, isn’t finding the five mystic artifacts again superfluous?” Ding Chunqiu took a step forward, looked at the two of them, before speaking with a sullen voice. “Hall Mistress Ying Luo. You claim that you’re not a Devil, then I dare ask how did you come back to life? If the soul of a common person were to split into five, even if the pieces are able to gather once again, resurrection is still impossible. In this world, other than Devils, just who else possess such power to resurrect from the dead?”

Ying Luo frowned, as she looked at Ding Chunqiu a little suspiciously. “Clan Master Ding, whether I’m a Devil or not, as the person who possesses that bell, you should be even more aware of the truth than I am.” That God’s Artifact was in a life-bound contract with her. If she had turned into a Devil, the bell, as a God’s Artifact, couldn’t possibly be activated.

Ding Chunqiu’s expression changed, but it immediately recovered right after. Carrying a hint of anger, he said. “A bunch

of nonsense. How would I be aware of your affairs?”

“Clan Master Ding, haven’t you always been saying that Hall Mistress Ying Luo is your benefactor?” Zhu Yao said with a cold smile. “Is this how you repay her?”

With the same righteous look, he said. “It’s exactly because she’s my benefactor, I’m unwilling to see her walk in the Devil’s path.”

“Devil’s path?” Zhu Yao continued. “As the descendant of a God Race, she resurrected in the sacred pond, and it’s also exactly because the sacred pond is engraved with ancient formations, which converted her soul into a living soul, allowing her to reawaken. Could it be that Clan Master Ding thinks that what the Forgotten God Palace had been passing down for millions of years, was the Devil’s path?”

When her voice fell, some of the crowd began to look at each other.

A hint of fluster flashed past Ding Chunqiu’s face. Sending a crusade against Ying Luo was something he brought up, if the crowd was to be convinced now, then Point Formation Clan’s reputation would definitely plummet. Right now, there was no turning back. No matter what, these two had to die here and now.

“Even if you two aren’t Devils, You two must have ill intentions for breaking into Point Formation Clan and gathering the five mystic artifacts. No matter what, for the countless lives under the heavens, we cannot forgive the two of you.”

Ying Luo instantly turned furious. “Hmph, what countless lives under the heavens? In the end, you people simply can’t get used to seeing me alive.”

“The resurrection Hall Mistress Ying Luo will naturally bring joy to our hearts.” The killing intent in Ding Chunqiu’s eyes flashed. “But that if it’s only the true Hall Mistress, the Hall Mistress whom everyone admires for sacrificing herself to save the world. Unfortunately, she can never return again. While you’re but a demoness who had been bewitched by the Devil.”

Zhu Yao coldly laughed. From the intentions behind his words, he would only recognize the dead, but not the living.

“My ass!” Ying Luo was trembling with anger. “If we’re talking about becoming Devils, Ding Chunqiu, you’re the true Devil here.”

“Everyone, there’s no need to speak anymore with them.” Ding Chunqiu turned around to face the various sects, and said. “For the countless lives under the heavens, we must not let these two leave here today. Otherwise, once the Devil breaks out from the seal, then things will truly be irreparable.”

After saying that, he had already grasped onto his sword and charged over.

With someone taking the lead, the rest naturally summoned their own spiritual swords and attacked the two of them.

Ying Luo carried Zhu Yao and hurriedly retreated a few steps back, while Zhu Yao placed down a defensive barrier. However, one of them was seriously injured with a shattered Dantian and unstable spiritual energy, while the other was half-crippled with half of her spiritual energy expended. As a sea of people came attacking, they could do nothing more than simply dodge and evade.

“What do we do?” Ying Luo blocked the attack of a Nascent Soul practitioner, and transmitted her voice.

Zhu Yao gnashed her teeth. “There’s no other way now. Ying Luo, do you have those four mystic artifacts?”

“Yes!”

“First release their seals, then escape as far as possible.”

Ying Luo was stunned for a moment, and her eyes fiercely widened. “You’re saying...”

“That’s right, with Ding Chunqiu’s personality, he definitely would not believe anyone else. The final mystic artifact is definitely somewhere on his body. “Zhu Yao said with a sunken voice. “I will restrict him in a moment. You take the opportunity to release the seals.”

She sank into silence for a moment, before nodding her head.

A Nascent Soul practitioner materialized countless of spiritual swords, and attacked the two of them. Zhu Yao pushed Ying Luo away, took a deep breath, and released her pressure as Demigod in a flash. In an instant, all the practitioners stopped their movements. Some had even fallen off the sky, puking out large amount of blood as they laid on the ground, unable to move.

“Demi... Demigod practitioner.” The crowd revealed shocked expressions one after another.

However, Zhu Yao was barely able to hold on. Even if it was just releasing her pressure, the pain brought by the chaos within her body was already making it hard for her to breathe. Her meridians felt as though they were being torn apart inch by inch, but she had no choice but to grit her teeth and hold on, as she said with a sunken voice. “Girl, now!”

Ying Luo had already begun to cast an art. Golden sealing formations rose from her fingertips, and just as she was about to release them.

Behind her, a black figure suddenly appeared, and he slashed his sword straight down. “I really have to thank you for the God’s Artifact you gave me.”

The hell, that trash!

“Ying Luo!” Zhu Yao exclaimed out. Pushing aside all thoughts, she immediately circulated the spiritual energy in her entire body

and summoned her sword intent. With her fastest speed, she attacked in the direction where the girl was.

By a hair's breadth, she directly smashed away the trash who snuck up on Ying Luo, and he fell onto the ground puking out a mouthful of blood. From his body, a copper bell rang as it rolled out, shattering in the next moment. Evidently, he had used that copper bell earlier to evade her pressure.

Puaah...

Zhu Yao could no longer hold on, as blood flowed out profusely from the corner of her lips. The pressure of a Demigod disappeared at this moment as well. With both her spiritual and physical powers overused, her cultivation began to regress extremely quickly.

“Yu Yao!” Ying Luo’s expression paled.

A hint of loss flashed past her eyes. She looked at Zhu Yao who was at her dying breath, then turned to look at Ding Chunqiu who was on the ground, along with the crowd from various sects who had already begun to crawl up, with faces that looked as if they wanted to rip their corpses into thousand pieces.

She twisted her fingers, increasing the speed of spiritual energy circulation. The seal was immediately released, and the four mystic artifacts in her storage pouch flew out at the same time. The mystic artifact next to Ding Chunqiu flew out as well, and the five mystic artifacts soared towards the sky. They circled above the

sky twice, before crackling noises began to sound out.

The five mystic artifacts shattered at the same time.

Devilish aura blasted through the skies, spiraling in mid-air. The sky instantly darkened, and sinister winds began to blow, giving people bone-piercing chills. The trees in the surroundings instantly began to wilt as well, and terrifying ear-piercing cries filled the entire world.

“Devil. The Devil has resurrected.”

“Dear heavens, this world is doomed.”

“What do we do? What do we do? We’re all going to die, we’re all going to die...”

The crowd was instantly thrown into a state of panic, and none still remembered to capture the two of them. There were even a few of them who had already flown far away to escape.

Zhu Yao took in a deep breath, and forced herself to stay conscious.

She was already on the last step. Everything would be fine as long as she used the Devil Smiting Inscription. No matter what, she could not fail here.

“Girl, leave this place, don’t turn back.”

Ying Luo was stunned, as she turned to look at Zhu Yao.

“Why are you still standing around? Hurry and go!”

“Where to?” She suddenly asked.

“Wherever is fine, live on properly. Leave the Devil to me.”

She blanked for a moment, before asking her again. “Yu Yao, after eliminating the Devil, will I really be able to return to my former life?”

“...”

She smiled, as though she had already received her answer. “You see. Before the Devil had even appeared, already, they could not tolerate my existence. Even if we managed to deal with the Devil now, later on in the future, they might place the next, or even the next, next sin on my shoulders. Yu Yao, the true Devil isn’t here, but in the hearts the people.”

“You... can leave. Hide far, far away. As long as you’re alive, there’s still hope.”

“Live?” She still stood there unmoving, her eyes began to turn misty, and she suddenly spoke. “So what if I’m alive? Yu Yao, I

really can't understand, just what have I done wrong? I have never let this world down, not even the tiniest bit. But why must people of this world treat me this way?"

She suddenly took a step forward, and a golden imprint suddenly shone between her hands.

"Don't do anything silly!" Zhu Yao grew anxious, puking out several mouthfuls of blood. Her vision had already begun to blur.

However, she suddenly smiled. Her smile carried immense joy. She possessed peerless beauty in the first place, and with a single smile, it was as if the world had lost its colours. "Yu Yao, in this lifetime of mine, I never knew what hope is, because I never had it. But, you taught me that... Thank you. When even the entire world has betrayed me, you still stood unwaveringly by my side. But... I'm really tired, and I don't wish for this to continue any longer. I have never done anything that goes against my conscience, and I don't wish to continue living under a conspiracy either."

The speed of her hands were quick, and the light of the Devil Smiting Inscription faintly began to shine. Zhu Yao's heart clenched. The girl was going to risk her life. Zhu Yao wanted to cast an art to stop her from activating it, but just as she was about to stand up, something rang in her ears.

"Ting!"

In an instant, she realized she could no longer move. Her entire body felt as if it had been petrified, as though it did not belong to

her.

The hell! Girl, stop now!

She wanted to shout out loud, yet, it felt as if she had lost the rights to control her body, and was unable to open her mouth.

The hell. Realmspirit, what the hell are you doing?

Zhu Yao was burning with anxiety, yet, all she could do was watch the light in the girl's hands growing brighter and brighter. As she smiled, she spoke her final words, sounding both grateful and regretful.

“Yu Yao, thank you. If possible, I really wish I can call you my master.”

In the next moment, an eye-piercing light scattered towards the surroundings. Like a shockwave, it spread throughout the entire world. The stagnant devilish energy immediately disappeared without a trace.

The scene before her eyes began to shake, becoming unreal like a canvas, as though her soul was being twisted within her. Her vision suddenly distorted.

The scene changed. She had returned back to sea of flowers within the scenario. That dishevelled, horrid-looking woman who was covered in resentment, once again appeared in front of her. Her body was filled with scars that looked as though she had been

ripped apart.

Filled with desolateness and despair, she was still asking the same question, over and over again. “Why... Why...”

Zhu Yao simply felt her heart aching, the fear she had before had disappeared. She unconsciously took a step forward and pulled onto the woman’s hand. Tears could not help but fall.

“Girl.”

The girl who was still roaring out earlier, suddenly blanked. The resentment surrounding her body stopped spreading at this moment as well. As she slowly raised her head, within her cloudy eyes, clarity began to surface.

“Yu Yao?”

She nodded strongly.

The resentment surrounding her body suddenly began to disappear, in but a few moments, it had already disappeared from sight, and even the scars on her body had disappeared without a trace. She once again reverted back to that woman with peerless beauty. Revealing a smile, the sea of flowers in their surroundings instantly bloomed, and she softly mumbled. “Master...”

In the next moment, her figure grew faint, and finally, disappeared from sight. Even the sea of flowers was gone. The

surroundings had turned into a familiar darkness.

Chapter 259: History Can't Be Altered

Ting!

A QQ chat window popped out.

She simply heard celebratory noises, as the entire screen began to shoot out fireworks.

Realmspirit: Congratulations, young maiden. You have successfully eliminated 1x resentment. You have opened the door to a brand-new world, you know.

Zhu Yao's heart was feeling unbearably stifling, as the flames of fury which she had been suppressing with all her might began to sizzle and explode. "What was that just now? I clearly could have saved her, so why was I unable to move all of a sudden? Why was I unable to repair of Dantian? Don't think I'm unaware they're all your doings. I heard that notification bell."

Realmspirit: Uh... Young maiden. You must know that we were on a tight schedule this time, so having some defects in the product quality should be understandable. You can just treat it as a one-use avatar, so it's very natural for it to be unrestorable!

Zhu Yao glared at him. "Don't use such reasonings to confuse me. Tell me the truth."

Realmspirit: Young maiden, the past can't be altered.

“The past?” Zhu Yao was stunned. “What do you mean?”

Realmspirit: Young maiden, resentment truly exists. The reason why history is called history, is because it can't be altered. You must know that though you have returned to the past, the things that you can alter are limited. When there's a cause, there will also be an effect. You can alter the process, but not the result. Ying Luo is destined to die at that time, this is history. If everything changes, the butterfly effect produced will be immeasurable.

“Then what about back then?” Zhu Yao continued to ask. “During the time disruption back then, there weren't any problems, were there?” Back then when she reincarnated into a Black Tortoise, didn't she participate in a prologue as well?

Realmspirit: Then how are you so certain that everything you have experienced, aren't the results caused by a butterfly effect?

“...” Zhu Yao was stunned. She suddenly thought of Shao Bai, and Yue Ying.

Realmspirit: My friend, you weren't able to understand, because you first experienced the 'effects', before finding the 'causes'. It's exactly because you opened the Heavenly World Crossing Door in the beginning and saved the God Races, were you then able to encounter those incidents later on.

“From what you're saying, if we're using a timeline to explain, my first quest was actually that time with the God Races?”

Realmspirit: (Sprinkle flowers) Let me give you thirty-two thumbs-up.

She was feeling a little stifling in the depths of her heart. Though they were together for a long time, she had truly regarded that girl Ying Luo as a good girl friend. She had always believed that she would be able to save her, and she was there on the quest exactly because of this reason as well. However, she never expected that Realmspirit would tell her that Ying Luo's death was predetermined, and could not be altered.

“Then why did you let me make this trip?” He first gave her hope, then denied her completely. This was really too cruel.

The screen was silent for a short while, before Realmspirit typed out the next line.

Realmspirit: Because I believed that you're able to eliminate resentment and save the Three Realms.

Realmspirit: Yao Yao, why don't you think in another perspective? Because of your appearance, Ying Luo was able to receive a bond of friendship, and you became the only spot of light in her tragic life. And it was exactly because of this spot of light, she did not have to despair after her death and resentment was no longer born. Resentment has always been birthed from resentment, hatred, unwillingness and other negative emotions of people while they were alive. Due to bearing high hopes, their disappointment ended up as despair. This is why resentment is

undying and indestructible. This entire time, I have been looking for a method to destroy it, but to no avail. However, you found it.

Realmspirit: Being unwilling to be ordinary is human nature in the first place. Giving hope to despair, is the method to destroy resentment. Yao Yao, you were the one helped me find this answer. You must know that resentment is birthed from people, and it and a human soul are a single entity in the first place. Even if resentment is being suppressed by the River of Forgetfulness, being forcefully separated from the souls of people, in the end, resentment is still part of a soul. This is also why resentment is undying and indestructible. If the soul is undying, then resentment is indestructible. Souls with resentment suppressed are incomplete entities in the first place. Even after reincarnating, with such thin souls, naturally, their lucks would be frail. Most of them merely live their lives as cannon fodder.

Realmspirit: Speaking from another point of view, you have eliminated Ying Luo's resentment, which ended up restoring her soul entity. In her next life, she will no longer be mere cannon fodder.

“But, in the end, I was still unable to save her. So what if she has a next life? In her next life, or even the one after that, she will no longer be Ying Luo.” She couldn't understand. Shouldn't good things happen to good people? Why did someone like this girl still end up becoming a bug-like existence? She had clearly done no wrong, while those people filled with vile intentions could still reign supreme, grasp the Dao and become deities.

“Young maiden...” A sunken male voice suddenly rang out, and it

faintly carried a hint of fatigue. Realmspirit finally abandoned the chat window and spoke. “You must know that this is also the girl Ying Luo’s own choice. In that situation, even if she survives, she might not have lived a better life than her next lifetime.”

“But if a soul with suppressed resentment reincarnates, doesn’t that person’s luck become weak, and can only end up becoming cannon fodder?” Zhu Yao glared at the screen. “How can her next life be any better?”

“Initially, yes. But young maiden, you have already eliminated her resentment. This way, her soul has already been perfected.”

“What do you mean?” I don’t understand.

The screen window rang out, and suddenly, a video interface popped out.

On the screen, a gentle female practitioner was currently hugging onto a female infant, coaxing her softly. Naturally, that female infant was Ying Luo’s reincarnation, and the woman who was hugging her looked a little familiar. For a moment, she was unable to recall where she had seen her before.

“My wife, it has been hard on you.” Suddenly the door was pushed open, and a figure dressed in white hurriedly walked over. “Let me see our child.” As he said that, he carried the female infant. He then turned around and raised his head, revealing a familiar middle-aged face.

“Zi Mo!” Zhu Yao widened her eyes as she took a step forward. And she was wondering why that woman looked so familiar. She was actually Zi Mo’s wife. Then the female infant in his arms was...

“Little radish is Ying Luo!”

“Congratulations, you got it right!”

“How... How is that possible.” Zhu Yao was a little confused.

“Young maiden, have you forgotten what Ying Luo told you before she died?”

Zhu Yao was startled. “She said... she wanted to call me...” The hell, she had really become her master.

“Zhu Yao, this is why I said history can’t be altered. If Ying Luo didn’t die, then she wouldn’t have reincarnated into little radish, then you two naturally wouldn’t have the bond of master and disciple.”

Zhu Yao frowned, however, she was still unable to accept it completely. “In other words, little radish’s soul was incomplete in the beginning?”

“Right. Initially, her luck was weak, and would have been taken over when she turns twenty. However, because you accepted her as your disciple, it was prevented.”

After thinking about it, little radish's initial life was truly the life of a cannon fodder.

“So, you don't have to feel guilty for being unable to save Ying Luo. It was all her own decision. No matter how well you do, she will still make the same decision in the end. Even if you insist on saving her, the result might not have been better, and it might even cause Yu Luo to disappear.”

Zhu Yao let out a deep sigh, as the frustration in the depths of her heart dispersed a little. Raising her head, she looked at the chat window which was no longer being updated, and smiled. “So you're finally willing to speak?”

“Aiya. Aren't I doing it all for you?” He cheaply replied. “I was afraid that the young maiden would think of doing some silly things. Haah. For your sake, I really have broken my own heart.”

Zhu Yao's face darkened. Rolling her eyes, she said. “Stop acting cheap, aren't you at fault for everything here? In the end, I still don't even know how you look like?”

“Young maiden, you wish to see me?” His voice raised.

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. “Eh!? Can I!?”

“If you wanted to see me, just say so. I have long known that young maiden has been coveting my beautiful looks.”

Coveting your sister!

“Alright then! Since you have already requested it so sincerely, coming out to see you for a moment isn’t that much trouble.”

“You’re serious!?” Zhu Yao was stunned.

The QQ chat window which had not been updated in this short while suddenly flashed, disappearing in an instant. An orb-like figure suddenly appeared in mid-air, looking all round and smooth. Just as Zhu Yao was thinking that he was a fatty, that figure suddenly grew clearer, revealing a snow-white belly. Its back was as black as ink, and its four limbs were small to the point of being hardly visible. Its mouth was a pointy yellow, and circling around its neck was a red scarf. It was a gigantic... QQ Penguin¹.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Why is it a penguin, hey!? Just how much do you love Tencent!?

“Young maiden, how is it?” That penguin winked at her, looking all complacent as it said. “Isn’t my image very refreshing?”

“Your sister’s refreshing!” Just which part of it was refreshing?
“What are you doing transforming into something like that?”

“Aiya, I simply felt that I would feel more intimate like this.” It

scratched its penguin head with a shy look.

“...” Which part of it is intimate? It’s more like seeing a ghost, alright?

“Don’t you have the impulse to charge some q-coins² into me?”

“Scram!”

“You don’t like it?” It supported its head and pondered for a moment. Suddenly, it pulled out a red bowtie out of nowhere, and stuck it on its head. “How about now? After turning into its female version, do you have any thoughts of charging q-coins now?” Even his voice had automatically turned into a female voice.

“...”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Veins popped out from her hands, as she tightly held onto her fists. After taking in several deep breaths, she gritted her teeth and waved her hand at it. “You, come here.”

“Ah?” The penguin trudged towards her. “Young maiden, q-coins... Ah!”

Before it could even finish, Zhu Yao had already raised her fists, and bashed them towards its round and smooth body. Whichever part became more apparent, she would strike her fists there. Using

strength from her entire body, she continuously connected one fist after the next.

“Aaaahhh... Young maiden, wait a minute, violence is wrong... Aiya!”

For a moment, a certain someone’s screams repeatedly echoed in the entire space.

Only when Zhu Yao was tired to the point of being unable to raise her fists, did she finally stop. Realmspirit was completely swollen into a round, filled with black and white bruises everywhere.

“Young... maiden...” It tremblingly raised its small wings. What happened to the promised friendship? It felt that both its mind and body had suffered a serious blow.

Zhu Yao swung her head. “Mn, I feel refreshed now.”

Realmspirit: “...” The penguin head tilted, and right after, it stopped breathing.

“Enough, stop acting dead. Hurry and send me back.” Zhu Yao kicked the penguin which was still acting like a corpse on the ground. If it was injured so easily, it wouldn’t be Realmspirit.

As expected, in the next moment, it had already bounced up. The injuries on its body had all completely disappeared, and it said with the look of an underling. “Dear friend, are you satisfied with

my method of death earlier? If you feel that your hatred has yet to dissipate, you can still try again. Based on our friendship, I can provide you with various methods of deaths that you can choose from. You can use a sword to slice me to death, use rocks to smash me to death, or even kick me to death. Quality is guaranteed, and a definite fair trade. If you pre-order now, you can even receive a large reincarnation package that is extremely worth the money.”

“...” Just how much do you wish to die? “Scram!”

“Don’t be so heartless, my dear friend! If you buy now, you get a cashback bonus for your good reviews, you know?”

“3...”

“Service that is absolute worth the price. It’s an intelligent choice. You can walk pass it, but you must not miss it!”

“2...”

“Young maiden, why don’t you try one out? If you pre-order now, it comes with a free vacation.”

“1!”

May your journey be smooth-sailing!” It waved its small handkerchief.

A loading bar flashed before Zhu Yao's eyes, and it instantly disappeared in this dark world.

That gigantic penguin was standing unmoving in its original spot. In but a moment, it shook like a movie scene, and then disappeared.

Rows of red characters floated in the air, as though data was being changed, faint yet visible at the same time.

"A large emotional problem has once again occurred on the target. Will emergency measures be deployed?"

"Deployment has been suspended."

"Target continues to load."

"Activate, passive emergency mode."

"Main body restoration process, 80%."

"Dungeon restoration rate, 10%."

"Widespread effect reduction rate, 150%."

"Target confirmed."

“Setting target’s priority level.”

“...”

When Zhu Yao woke up again, she saw a peerless appearance carrying a fulfilling smile, and the warmth in his eyes looked as though it had gained substance itself.

“Shao Bai!” She was startled, but after a careful look, she changed her way of addressing him. “Yue Ying. Why are you here?”

“Sis Yao...” He pulled onto her hand. “You’re finally awake. I was unable to find you when I woke up, and when I finally managed to find you, you just wouldn’t wake up.”

“Uh...” Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment. Only then did she recall she seemed to have planted Yue Ying at the courtyard, and then forgotten about it. Oh heavens, just how long has it been? He can’t have grown bad again, right!? She hurriedly grabbed onto him and carefully inspected him. Great, great, it seemed he was still normal.

“Yue Ying, I’m sorry, I...” Just as she was about to explain, suddenly, an unknown black entity came charging into her embrace.

“Mistress...”

She simply felt her chest sink, and the pain had almost made her puke. She reflexively sent a slap towards it. The hell, they aren’t

huge in the first place already, is there a need to harm me like this? She rubbed them strongly. Fortunately, they were not flattened.

“Mistress...” The black ball that was slapped away crawled back again, its two front paws tightly grabbed onto the edge of her clothes, and it cried with tears and snot everywhere. “This beastie finally found you, uuuu... How can you abandon your cute beastie like this? This one is born your beastie, and will die as your beastie.”

“Sesame!” Zhu Yao picked up the black ball. Why was it here too? “Why did you turn so small?”

Sesame was stunned for a moment. As though she had poked right at the heart of a depressing matter, it began to cry even louder than before. “This one had no choice but to turn small because of injuries.”

“Injuries?” Why did she not see any?

“In order to look for mistress, we forcefully crossed the Abyss of Eternity, causing our cultivation to regress.” It looked at her with a pitiful look. “Mistress, Sesame is so pitiful.”

“Aren’t you still a tenth rank demonic beast?” It thought she was blind? Just how had its cultivation regressed?

“This is all because of Lord Bai Yuan, which allowed me to recover.”

“Then you’re fine now?”

“Uh...”

Zhu Yao casually flung it down, and then snatched back the corner of her clothes from Sesame. She then turned to look at the person next to her. “Yue Ying, come closer.”

She reached out her hand to cup Yue Ying’s wrist. “How are you feeling? You’re not injured, right?” The Abyss of Eternity was the border between the Netherworld and Spiritual Realm, and little wimp mentioned before that one had to be brought by Bai Yuan before he or she could cross over.

Chapter 260: Can I Get An Advance On My Rewards?

Yue Ying flipped his hand and pulled onto her hand instead. “Big sis, are you going to throw Yue Ying aside again?”

Zhu Yao’s heart clenched. Sighing, she reached out her hand to stroke his head. “I’m sorry, I won’t anymore!”

The corners of his lips raised, as he smiled with a satisfied look. “As long as big sis is here, then Yue Ying is fine.”

“...”

“Mistress, I’m not fine...” Sesame crawled back and raised its two front paws, standing straight up. “This beastie’s mind and soul have both been hurt, I request to be consoled, I request hugs.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “Scram! Are you a child?” Only children will request for hugs, alright?

“You’re awake?” The door suddenly creaked open, and a figure dressed in a snow-white robe instantly appeared before the bed.

Zhu Yao’s heart warmed, and sentimental feelings endlessly poured out. “Master... This disciple’s mind and soul have both been hurt, I request hugs!”

Sesame: ...

Yue Ying: ...

Yu Yan's hands which were just about to reach out to check her pulse suddenly jerked to a halt. With an ice-cold expression, he gave her a stern glare, as if surging flames of fury were about to explode. With emphasis on every word, he said. "Why did you guide resentment into your body without my discretion?"

"Uh..." There was something wrong with how things were developing into a punishment scene! What happened to the promised reunion with tears and hugs, followed by the finale on the bed?

For the first time in his entire life, Yu Yan felt that his heart was burning with so much fury he wanted to bash someone, as he turned to look at the two hindrances.

Sesame: "Mistress, I suddenly recall that Lord [Bai Yuan](#) is looking for me. I will take my leave first."

Yue Ying: "Big sis Yao, I will look for you later."

The two of them disappeared into the distance.

Hell, they're very reliable alright!

“Master...” Zhu Yao’s voice weakened, and it faintly carried the sound of tears, as she decided to try save herself. Raising and moving both of her hands, she took up Sesame’s earlier posture. She pitifully gazed at him... gazed at him... at him... him!

A certain someone’s anger gradually dispersed under her focused gaze. The face that looked as though it was frozen for a thousand years in ice earlier, began to crack inch by inch, and he finally let out a sigh. He reached out to pull the hand she stretched out, and followed up by pulling her into his embrace. Only then were those chaotic emotions appeased.

Zhu Yao hugged onto him tightly, to the point where her nose was filled with the chilling scent emitted from his body. She strongly rubbed against his chest, and the depths in her heart slowly began to warm. “Master, I miss you.”

He was dumbfounded for a moment. A while later, he then stroked her hair and lightly responded. “Mn.”

“...” That’s it? An ‘mn’? Zhu Yao raised her head, and stared at his emotionless face with a dissatisfied look. Circling her hands around his neck, she approached and landed a kiss on his lips.

Yu Yan was startled for a moment. He did not resist, nor did he respond.

She decided that she might as well kiss till she had enough, getting back all the time they had been separated for through kisses.

That face which looked like an ice mountain which had stood for ten thousand years, then revealed a slightly different colour. He held onto her pressing body, and said with a stern tone. “Yu Yao!”

“Master.”

He sternly said. “You have just woken up.”

“Ah?”

He said with a serious look. “Your body has just recovered.”

“...” So?

He continued. “You even fainted last time.”

“What?” What did he mean by she fainted?

“Now is not the appropriate time for practitioner-pair cultivation.”

“...” He couldn’t be thinking...

“Don’t do such dangerous things again.”

“...” So, savouring on a piece of meat was a dangerous thing to do? No wait, she just wanted to kiss him, and had never thought of rolling under the blankets! Master, may I ask just how huge is the hole in your brain now? Hurry and come back, return me my kind and pure master!

According to a reliable source, Zhu Yao had been unconscious for a month before waking up. Furthermore, the resentment she guided out from little wimp's body, had suddenly disappeared on its own. Yue Ying and Sesame arrived in Spiritual Realm while she was still unconscious. Because Sesame was in a contract with her, it being able to find her location was not strange at all. However, Yue Ying actually had a way to directly cross from the Mortal Realm to Spiritual Realm, which gave her a fright. However, after recalling that he was able to head to the Divine Realm back then, him being able to travel to Spiritual Realm was not the least bit unexpected.

“Big sis Zhu Yao, you're really too reckless.” Wang Xuzhi said with a fearful look. “How can you guide resentment into your own body?”

“It's all in order to gain a deeper understanding of resentment. Look, isn't it all dealt with now?” She patted on his head.

“Though that's the case.” He frowned. “Accidents may still occur. You don't even know just how my master was this close to being torn apart by Grand Ancestral Master when he woke up.”

“Uh...” Actually, she knew that her accomplice Zi Mo was slammed into a wall by a certain someone. It must have taken a long time before he was pulled out, right? Whenever the old man

looked at her now, he would look as though he was seeing a ghost, and flee even faster than a rabbit.

What a friend he was. I ended up saving your daughter's past life, you know?

"Big sis Zhu Yao, do you have any plans for now on?" Wang Xuzhi asked.

"I don't know." She shook her head. The method to eliminate resentment had been found by her. Realmspirit did not send her to the next quest location, but had instead sent her back here. He couldn't be tasking her to deal with the remaining resentment as well, right? Recalling the river of resentment within River of Forgetfulness, even if she spent several lifetimes, she still wouldn't be able to eliminate them all, right? "It's rare that I have free time. I will think about it after I return to Divine Realm and have a stroll with master."

"..." The corner of Wang Xuzhi's lips twitched. She sounded as though the Divine Realm was her own backyard.

"Master can't stay in the Lower Realm for too long. It's best that he returns back up there as soon as possible." Her master's act of forcefully descending upon the Lower Realm went against the Heavenly Dao in the first place, which was the cause of him randomly turning into a child and falling unconscious back then. Though he now carried the pearl given by the River of Forgetfulness, she was still unable to feel at ease. Who knew if there was an expiry date on that thing? What if it suddenly lost its effects?

“Grand Ancestral Master possesses a divine physique in the first place, so it should be easy for him to head up to the Higher Realm.” Wang Xuzhi suggested. “If he informs Highlord Bai Yuan, and have him open the World Crossing Door, the lightning tribulation will descend on its own.”

Zhu Yao chuckled. “If only master is willing to head up to the Higher Realm.” If he had felt at ease leaving her in the Lower Realm, he wouldn’t have come running down right after heading up. This time, no matter what she were to say, he would still bring her up there with him.

Letting out a long sigh, she patted on little wimp’s shoulders, and said with a heavy tone. “Haah, little wimp. This is the frustration of a having a better half. A single man like you will never understand.”

“...” The corner of Wang Xuzhi’s lips twitched. Why did he feel as if he had been mocked? Also, what kind of mystic artifact was this “better half”? Was it really incredible?

“The only thing I can do now, is to hasten my cultivation, work hard together, so that us husband and wife can return to our home.” Zhu Yao sighed once again. “I’m going to stop here, little wimp, it’s time for me to cultivate. Don’t miss me, I will always live on in all of your hearts.”

“...” Just how much do you hate cultivation!?

“Oh, right. Help me inform that child Yue Ying. Forget about Sesame, don’t interrupt him and Bai Yuan while they’re enjoying their gay time.”

“Uh... alright.” Wang Xuzhi nodded. Suddenly, as if he had recalled something, he hurriedly called out to her. “Big sis Zhu Yao!”

“What?”

“Yue Ying, he...” He hesitated for a moment, before continuing. “Is he really big sis Zhu Yao’s little brother? I kind of feel he’s a little... I kind of feel... some sort of special connection with him, as if...”

“What!?” Zhu Yao was stunned, as she swooshed back like the wind and grabbed onto little wimp’s shoulders. She heavily shook him a few times. “Are you serious? Little wimp, you can’t possibly have your eyes on my family’s Yue Ying, right? You definitely can’t! He’s still a child!”

“...” The corner of Wang Xuzhi’s lips began to twitch. Why had he never felt that Zhu Yao was this abnormal in the past? “Big sis Zhu Yao, I’m male too!”

“It’s exactly because you’re male that makes it terrifying, and makes it dangerous.” Zhu Yao hysterically shook a few more times. “Though you can’t clearly discern feelings between an elder sister and a little brother, at the very least, you should be able to discern feelings between a male and a female. I definitely won’t agree to

you two going gay for each other.”

What does ‘gay’ mean? “I don’t like him!”

“Are you certain?”

“Cer. Tain!”

“Oh. I feel much better now.” Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief.

Wang Xuzhi simply felt his liver aching. “What I mean is... Haah, forget it. Big sis Zhu Yao, go into closed-door training then.”

“Oh.” Zhu Yao suspiciously swept a glance towards him, before leaving with a worried look.

As a proper good big sister, she did not forget to turn back and repeat her instructions.

“Little wimp, there are countless girls under the heavens, do not give up on rehabilitation.”

“Gay relationships don’t conform to the basic laws of human reproduction.”

“Look forward, and you will realize that the OTP formed by a boy and a girl is the most beautiful pair.”

“Little wimp, if you were to bend to that side, I won’t have the guts to face your father and mother.”

“Big. Sis. Zhu. Yao!” He was starting to freak out...

“I’m going now.”

Zhu Yao was really deeply worried. Wang Xuzhi’s words had frightened her to the point her heart was leaping out of chest. The two little brothers whom she had brought up with her own hands, actually wanted to love each other. There must be a problem with her education methods. She felt that there was a need to help these two boys analyse their feelings deeply, and the best outcome would be to eliminate the symptoms while they were still at an early stage.

She had even prepared a huge pile of resources, with plans of drilling into them analysis and tests of various depths and angles. Importance of OTPs between a male and a female, the views of society towards non-heterosexuals, the history of human reproduction, hundred reasons why little brothers should not be gay for each other and more. Furthermore, she had even planned for scenarios where they were determined not to listen to her. She could still start by breaking through the most obedient Yue Ying, and build his resolve of not being easily swayed by little wimp.

Mn, this was a masterpiece of a plan. Simply thinking about it made her a little excited.

Unfortunately, before her plan could even be initiated, it died

while it was still in her belly.

A certain outstanding representative who had been left to his own devices, Sovereign Yu Yan, had suddenly gained enlightenment. There was an inseparable relationship between his good-natured education methods and his disciple's acts of flowery death courting.

Mn, he was too kind!

Strictness cultivates one's body, while looseness raises worries. He had to become stricter!

Thus, Zhu Yao was then watched over strictly, with no openings to escape from. Even while meditating in a trance state during closed-door training, a certain master would personally keep watch of her at the side. The moment she were to lose concentration, a certain someone would unhappily emit out a cold aura, until the moment she recognized her own mistakes.

Wuuu...

Master is so terrifying.

Regarding this, a certain master had also made a long-term plan. His goal was: Forming Azoth Core in five years, nourishing the Nascent Soul within twenty years, and becoming a Demigod in a hundred years. A few years after that, he would be rewarded with a disciple who would have ascended into a deity. This way, he could

prevent her from making flowery deaths wherever and whenever.

After thinking it through, he felt that it was actually rather simple.

“I don’t want to, master!” Zhu Yao hugged onto a certain someone’s waist, bawling out loud. “This concubine can’t do it!”

“No need to worry.” Yu Yan habitually reached out his hand to mess up his own disciple’s hair, and said with a sunken voice. “No matter what, your master will always accompany you.”

“...” She was becoming even more worried, alright? “Master, why don’t you ascend first?”

Yu Yan’s expression sank. He cold glared at her, and the words he spoke felt as if they were about to freeze into ice. “Last time, it’s exactly because I ascended first.” In the end, in a blink of an eye, you went to court death.

“Uh...” I’m wrong! ○|▬|_

Having zero faith in his disciple or whatever, was too depressing.

Zhu Yao had no choice but to close her eyes, meditate and circulate her spiritual energy. In the depths of her heart, she could not help but wish to drag Realmspirit out and beat him into a pulp again. He could already restore her avatar, so why could he not raise her cultivation a little?

Ting!

Suddenly, a familiar notification bell rang in her mind. Zhu Yao was shocked for a moment, and when she opened her eyes, a familiar chat window appeared in front of her. On it, a large chunk of words that looked like an advertisement appeared before her eyes.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, as she weakly glanced at a certain master who was staring focusedly at her. "Master..."

"Mn?"

"I might not need a hundred years. I can become a Demigod now."

"..."

Written on the chat window was –

"Dear friend, are you still frustrated about your mediocre lifestyle? Are you still feeling ashamed for having such poor cultivation?《Throw Link》Newcomer Gift Bag shall eliminate all your worries, allowing you to enjoy the pleasure of raising your levels in a second! No matter if it's from Essence to Demigod, or even from an Earth Deity to a High Deity, with just a single click, a single click can fulfill your elitist dream! Level up in the instant you click, and receive an all-round Divine Realm VIP treatment. A

plebeian becoming a goddess, will no longer be a dream, and it will not be a dream! Come, pick up your phone now... Ah pui, pick up your little paw now and click on the confirmation button! 《Throw Link》Newcomer Gift Bar, is your wisest choice! The final rights to interpretation of the contents of this gift bag, belong to Realmspirit. If there's any similarities, you're just blind."

Please choose –

Set A: Essence to Demigod, comes with special effects – cute nine types of lightning bolts!

Set B: Earth Deity to High Deity, comes with special effects – brilliant nine revolving tribulation lightning bolts!

Set C: High Deity to Godhood, comes with special effects – lightning strikes, lightning strikes, lightning strikes till you turn into ash!

Set D: Random to Random, comes with special effects... I haven't thought of it yet, random then.

Ps: Once confirmed, goods will be bound for life, and cannot be refunded, yo.

Zhu Yao: "..."

《Throw Link》? When said it out loud, it's evidently 'trolling', right!?

Realmspirit, tell me honestly, how much does each half a kilogram of your principles cost?

She let out a long sigh. Though the chat window was a little cheap, she had to admit that this had come right on time. With resentment dealt with, most probably, Realmspirit wanted her to kill mobs in a different map as well. After hesitating for a moment, she still tapped on 'A'.

In the next moment, Yu Yan witnessed the cultivation of his stupid disciple, who clearly had heaven-bending luck but would always end up courting death, rapidly change in a strange fashion. First, her cultivation fell from Foundation to Essence, then, from Essence to Foundation. Following after that, it rapidly sped up to Azoth Core, Nascent Soul, Demigod, Earth Deity, and finally, it was suppressed back to the cultivation of a Demigod Paragon.

Even with her cultivation raising in such a strange manner, there was not the slightest of spiritual energy fluctuations in the surroundings, let alone tribulation lightning bolts falling.

A certain master expressed that regarding matters like this, he had already gotten used to them after seeing them so many times.

“Master, your concubine has done it!” Zhu Yao pulled onto her master’s hands, and sincerely said.

Yu Yan flipped his hand and cupped onto his stupid disciple’s wrist. After checking her pulse for a while, he then reached out to

tap on her forehead to inspect her body with his divine sense. After confirming that there was nothing wrong with her, he then heaved a sigh of relief. “We shall return to the Higher Realm tomorrow.”

“Alright, my liege!”

“Inform Bai Yuan.”

“No problem, my liege!”

“And inform the rest as well.”

“I shall heed your orders, my liege!”

“...”

“My liege!”

“Mn.”

“Are there any rewards for completing the mission early?” I request rewards, I request praises, I request a small red flower.

Yu Yan sank into silence for a while. He then suddenly lowered his head, and sealed his disciple’s lips which were chattering endlessly.

“ ... ”

*

A long while later...

“My liege.”

“Mn?”

“Can I get an advance on my rewards as encouragement?” Love spans the mountains and seas, can I get another one please?

“ ... ”

Bai Yuan(白源) if translated, is ‘Whitesource’.

Chapter 261: The Problem Child Who Suddenly Freaked Out

The next day.

When Zhu Yao was waving to Wang Xuzhi who was flying over, he lost his footing for a moment, and had almost fallen off the sword.

“Big sis Zhu Yao... You, your cultivation!?” His eyes must be blurry. Clearly, she was still at the Foundation stage a few days ago, how did she suddenly become a Demigod Paragon just like that?

“Haah, little wimp, life is just that unpredictable!” She patted on his shoulders.

Wang Xuzhi had a complicated look. A moment later, he sighed. “Then big sis Zhu Yao, when are you planning to ascend to the Higher Realm?”

“Tomorrow. I’m afraid that unforeseen incidents may occur, so I’m telling you now.” Zhu Yao looked around. “Oh right, do you know where Bai Yuan is?” It had been quite some time since she last saw that beastie. In the past, it would even run to her window to give her some flowers. Yet, in these last few days, it had completely stopped its antics.

“I don’t know. Highlord Bai Yuan’s whereabouts have always

been indeterminable.” Wang Xuzhi sank into silence for a moment. “But, recently, he had been together with Sesame.”

When had Sesame ever been so friendly with other beasties?

Just as she was about to look for Sesame, Yue Ying appeared and walked over to her. “Big sis Yao, you came out of your closed-door training.”

“Yue Ying, you’re just right on time.” Zhu Yao waved him over, and told him her plans to ascend the next day.

Yue Ying’s face instantly darkened, as he stared straight in her eyes. He tightly clenched his fists, as though he was suppressing something. After a long while, he said. “Big sis Yao, are you going to throw Yue Ying aside again?”

Zhu Yao was startled. She reached out her hand to stroke his head. “What nonsense are you talking about? I’m just going to ascend. Can’t you go to Divine Realm too?”

“Divine Realm...” He suddenly raised his head and grinned, however, there were no hints of joy under his eyes. “Big sis Yao, if I were to say, I can’t go to Divine Realm?”

“Ah?” What did he mean? Zhu Yao could not comprehend for a moment.

Wang Xuzhi however frowned. He suddenly took a step forward

and changed the topic. “Yue Ying, do you know where’s Sesame?”

Yue Ying did not reply, and simply looked at Zhu Yao. Like a stubborn little child, he pulled onto the corner of her robe, wanting an answer from her no matter what.

“Yue Ying?” Zhu Yao faintly sensed that something was amiss with him, but she couldn’t quite put it into words. Sighing, she explained. “Master can’t stay in the Lower Realm for too long. He had already fainted before back then, which is why I want to rush back to the Higher Realm. Be obedient, I will wait for you in the Higher Realm.”

His brows furrowed, as he began to throw a tantrum like a child. “Big sis Yao promised not to throw me aside again. If he wants to return, then he can return by himself.”

“Yue Ying, stop playing around!” Zhu Yao was a little furious. Pulling his hands away, he turned to look at little wimp. “Let us first look for Sesame!”

“Mn!” Wang Xuzhi nodded as he stood on his sword and rose into the air with her. Turning around, he glanced at Yue Ying who was still standing on the same spot, and he realized that Yue Ying was staring straight at him. His heart suddenly felt chilly for a moment, and even his sword flight was becoming a little unstable.

“Little wimp!” Zhu Yao smoothly grabbed onto him. “What are you doing?”

“Nothing...” He smiled, and then hesitantly spoke. “Big sis Zhu Yao, before you arrived in Spiritual Realm, have I met Yue Ying somewhere before?”

“Why are you asking something like that?” It doesn’t make sense for him to have such yearning look on his face. Suddenly, she thought of something. “Don’t tell me you really have... for my family’s Yue Ying...”

“Big sis Zhu Yao!” He suddenly exploded.

“I said nothing.”

Wang Xuzhi sighed. After pondering for a few moments, he said. “I just feel an extremely familiar connection with him, as if... as if we have met in our past lifetimes.”

“Little wimp!” Zhu Yao glanced at him, and said. “Thing like everything is predestined or whatever, are all lies. Don’t believe the things written on books. Finding a girl is the true path of a king.”

“...”

Zhu Yao searched for an entire day, yet she was still unable to locate the silhouettes of those two beasties. Gnashing her teeth, Zhu Yao directly used the contract to forcefully summon Sesame over to her. Initially, she had planned on asking it for Bai Yuan’s whereabouts, in the end, it became a buy-one-get-one-free deal, as the power of the contract had directly pulled both the two beasties

over.

Baam, the two of them smashed onto the ground right before her, with Bai Yuan on top, and Sesame below. The two beasts, with one facing upwards, and one facing downwards, fell down while sandwiched together.

Their postures...

Are a little shady!

No, wait!

Bai Yuan is a male beast. As two male beasts, what kind of shameful things are you two doing!?

“Mistress...” The moment Sesame saw her, it crawled up after a making a groan, and then hid behind her at lightning speed. With a distressed look, it said. “Lord Bai Yuan is too much, no matter what, he wanted to leave that thing inside my body. This beastie was just about to become violent!”

What did she just hear? Just what kind of things that cannot be described have you guys done!?

“What!?” She instantly grabbed onto its tail, and shouted. “Then is your chrysanthemum still there?”

Bai Yuan: ...

Wang Xuzhi: ...

Sesame: Did mistress say something immoral just now? Why did it feel its chrysanthemum tightening?

Bai Yuan shyly glanced at Zhu Yao, and then walked towards her in small steps. The beast which was initially all white earlier, began to turn pink.

These shy little eyes, this shady reaction, something must have happened! Zhu Yao felt as if her entire being had been blown into a mess by the wind. She instantly hugged onto Sesame's beast head, and said with a heart filled with guilt. "I'm sorry, your mistress did not protect your chrysanthemum well."

Bai Yuan: ...

Wang Xuzhi: ...

Sesame: ...

"Ouu~~" Bai Yuan suddenly bared its teeth, roaring at Sesame. Seeing that Sesame had escaped from Zhu Yao's embrace out of fear, it then made an "ahmu" sound, and spat a pearl out of its mouth.

That pearl was at least the size of a fist. It was smooth and round, and had a pure-white colour. Furthermore, it was even emitting out a faint silvery light. As though it was glowing, a warm and refreshing aura faintly seeped out of it. It would have looked extremely beautiful, If not for its saliva that was still covering all around the pearl.

“Inner core!” Little wimp stared at Bai Yuan with a stunned look. “Highlord, you...”

“Meow...” It used its head to push the pearl and rolled it towards her, with a face that looked as if it was hoping she could pick the pearl up.

“For me?”

Bai Yuan strongly nodded.

“You’re crazy!” Zhu Yao glared at it. “Is an inner core something you can simply give to others?” The inner core was the crystallization of its cultivation, it would die if it randomly spat it out, right?

“Uuuuuuu...” Sesame took the opportunity to cry and complain. “Earlier, Lord Bai Yuan wanted me to bring his inner core to the Higher Realm with you no matter what. I wasn’t willing to, and he even bit me because of it...”

Uh... So you two weren’t doing something kinky earlier?

“Hurry and keep it!” Zhu Yao reached out to stroke its beast head. It seemed like it had long known she was about to ascend. “I don’t have any use for your inner core!”

“Ou~~ Oouuu~~” It swung its head about.

Sesame took the role of a real-time translator. “Lord says, if you carry his inner core, he will then be able to look for you and play games with you at any time.”

“...” Who wants to play games with you? “If a demonic beast doesn’t have an inner core, it will die!”

“Ouuu~~”

“He says, he has a lot of these. You can play with it however you like.”

“Ah!” He’s joking, right?

In the next moment, Bai Yuan let out an “ahmu” sound, and then “hwaaah”, a row of white pearls that looked exactly the same was spat out. It then pushed them about.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She turned to glance at little wimp. “Are you certain... these are all its inner cores?” You’re kidding me? Who could actually spit out a large pile of

inner cores in an instant? You think you're Peashooter!?

Wang Xuzhi: "..."

In the beginning, when Bai Yuan wanted to give her its inner core, she rejected it. However, she could not win against it when it began to roll on the ground and let out such desolate cries. Not even a shred of its pride as a Guardian Beast remained. In the end, Sesame could not stand watching any longer, as it hugged onto her thigh.

"Mistress, just promise him already! Otherwise, even I feel like I'm about to roll on the ground too! Don't worry, Lord Bai Yuan is not a regular beastie, there won't be any problems. I can guarantee with my chrysanthemum!"

"..."

"..."

Has your chrysanthemum long been thrown away along with your morals?

She casually picked up one, and returned to have her master appraise it. The pearls that were spat out earlier, were really inner cores alright. Zhu Yao felt that she needed to supplement her own common sense.

After thinking for a moment, Bai Yuan was evidently a demonic beast raised by the River of Forgetfulness, and River of

Forgetfulness even knew Realmspirit. In that case, it possessing an ability like that could be considered normal.

Wait a minute!

Bai Yuan, Whitesource...

It couldn't be the source of River of Forgetfulness, right?

--|||

Why were all the NPCs in this world named so casually!?

Her master allowed her to place Bai Yuan's inner core into her divine sense to nurture it. This way, it would not result in Bai Yuan losing its spiritual energy.

The next day, she was already well prepared to ascend.

Bai Yuan had arrived very early. With just a single "ahmu" sound, the entire sky looked as though it was being torn apart, as several layers of the sky faded away. When Zhu Yao and her master released the spiritual pressure of a Demigod Paragon, above the torn sky, tribulation lightning began to rumble.

Eighty-one, multiplied by two, bolts of Nine Heavenly Lightning crackled as they came striking down.

That's right, all of them struck on her body!

After eighty-one multiplied by two, an additional bolt was just about to strike down.

Zhu Yao glared at the tribulation lightning bolt which had evidently gone high from all the zaps. "Hey, are you done!?" Can you even count!?

Only then did that lightning bolt flash a white little tail, and extinguish itself with a poof!

Then, a pillar of golden light broke through the clouds. The Light of Guidance instantly struck their two bodies. Zhu Yao felt her body had become light, and just as she was about to rise up, something tightened next to her.

"Big sis Yao!" Yue Ying suddenly reached out his hand to grab on the corner of her clothes, and he looked at with hazy eyes. "You promised that you won't throw Yue Ying aside."

Zhu Yao felt her heart turning sour, as she stroked his head. "Be obedient. Sesame will accompany you. Once you're able to head up to the Higher Realm, it will naturally bring you to my side."

He stiffened for a moment, but his grip instead grew tighter. Suddenly, he smiled. It was not the warm and harmonious smile he always showed, instead, it carried hints of crazed infatuation. "Big sis Yao... You lied to me again. Why even you want to throw

me aside as well...”

Her heart clenched. Suddenly, she had a bad premonition, and wanted to reach out her hand to pull him. “Yue Ying...”

“Big sis, I always wanted to ask you. Just what is Yue Ying to you? You said I was your little brother, your family. But, you can risk your life for Yu Yan, and you can even die for Wang Xuzhi’s sake, so why have you never turned back to look at me?”

“Yue Ying, I...”

“You said that you don’t like Yue Ying killing people, so Yue Ying stopped killing. You told Yue Ying to first learn how to be human, so Yue Ying desperately cultivated in the cultivation arts of human practitioners. But why, why do you still throw me aside...”

“The previous time, it was for Wang Xuzhi. This time, it’s for Yu Yan. Who will it be next then? Was Yue Ying abandoned by you this entire time?”

“No! Of course not!” Zhu Yao was a little flustered, as she stepped forward to pull his hand. This child had always been selfish and had an inflexible mind. She suddenly regretted a little for not spending more time to explain to him. She clearly knew just how sensitive of a child Yue Ying was. “Listen to me. I’m not abandoning you...”

“I don’t believe you anymore!” Yue Ying smiled to her, with a

smile that looked as if the world had lost its colours. “Big sis Yao had always said that you would return, but every single time, you threw Yue Ying aside. I will no longer believe you, I will only believe myself!”

His voice sank, and suddenly, the devilish aura instantly exploded out of his body. The earth rumbled, and sand and pebbles flew in this lightless world. His face which had always been filled with warmth was now filled with hostility, as clear black marks were crawled up his face. The sinister and cold aura around his body was causing her to feel cold. He grabbed onto her hand and leaned closer to her. “Big sis Yao, do you know why I can’t go to the Higher Realm?”

Zhu Yao’s heart sank. She had never seen a Yue Ying like this before.

“Yu Yao!” Yu Yan flew over and instantly grabbed his disciple. With a turn of his body, they had already retreated a few meters away. With a vigilant look, he stared at Yue Ying who had already been enveloped by devilish energy.

Little wimp and Zi Mo were shocked as well, as they looked at Yue Ying with dumbstruck expressions. “Big sis Zhu Yao, he’s... he’s a Devil?”

“Yue Ying, calm down.” Zhu Yao’s mind was in total chaos. This selfish child actually went berserk like he said he would!

Yue Ying smiled even more audaciously, as he coldly glanced at

Yu Yan. Suddenly, he began to slowly walk towards them. With every step, the demonic aura around his body would become an inch thicker, and the surrounding flowers and trees would instantly wilt to nothingness.

His smile instantly lightened, and in a flash, he had suddenly appeared behind Wang Xuzhi, claspng onto his neck with a single hand and raising him up. Little wimp instantly lost all strength to retaliate, as his body was enveloped by the devilish aura. “Big sis Yao, will you able to see me after I kill all these hindrances...”

“Yue Ying, stop!” Zhu Yao’s heart was even about to pop out. She wanted to fly over, but was held onto by Yu Yan behind her. She had no choice but to shout out loud. “Don’t be reckless, hurry and release little wimp.”

“Release him?” He was startled for a moment. Suddenly, it looked as if he had recalled something. “Big sis Yao, have you ever wondered, why I can’t go to Divine Realm?”

Zhu Yao was dumbfounded, unable to understand why he would suddenly ask such a question.

“Divine Realm is a place where mortals ascend to. I’m a Devil. Unless I open the World Crossing Door, I basically can’t head to Divine Realm. I studied for a long time, before I was finally able to find the method to open the World Crossing Door and look for big sis. However, I realized a problem. I can’t open the World Crossing Door again, because my soul is incomplete.” He spoke these words as though they were just idle chatter, but the devilish aura emitted from his body continued to grow thicker, and it even looked as

though it was about to solidify. “In the past, I didn’t know why that was so? But now I know. Little sister...”

Zhu Yao’s heart trembled, as she fiercely widened her eyes. “Shao Bai!”

“Right now, I’m still not him. Once I kill this person, the missing part of my soul will return to my body, and I will become him.”

“Big sis Yao, didn’t you wish for me to hurry up to the Higher Realm to reunite with you?” He suddenly said with a serious look. “My soul is just not gathered yet, and he is exactly the part of the soul that I’m missing. By killing him, I will be able to open the World Crossing Door and find big sis.”

Xuzhi was Yue Ying’s missing soul? Zhu Yao was stunned. Suddenly, she recalled the scene Realmspirit showed her, where two masses of light were split from each other when Shao Bai left the Banished Land.

“Yue Ying, can’t we have a nice talk? There’s nothing that can’t be settled with a little chat. Let go of little wimp for now. Big sis promises you not to head up to the Higher Realm yet.”

Yue Ying blanked for a moment. Suddenly, he shook his head. “It’s too late!”

Chapter 262: Fortune To The Empress

Yue Ying suddenly tightened his hand, and slammed his palm onto the defenseless Wang Xuzhi. A black imprint instantly appeared on Yue Ying's body, carrying a soul devouring might. It grew large in an instant, and the black mystic patterns on it were like a sharp blades, as they pierced straight towards Wang Xuzhi's chest.

“Little wimp!” Zhu Yao fiercely widened her eyes, as if she had returned to that moment when Xiao Yi said Wang Xuzhi was already dead. Her heart instantly stopped, and as though it was out of reflex, she immediately activated a mystic art which she had left in little wimp's divine sense before this.

At almost the same time, when the black mystic patterns were just about to penetrate into little wimp's skin, his figure blurred, and the person who was enveloped by darkness, had instantly turned into Zhu Yao.

The black devilish formation was struck on her body, and the pain that came from her bones and limbs was something she had never experienced before.

“Big sis Yao...” Yue Ying was stunned right there and then.

“Yu Yao!” Yu Yan cried out of shock, and he immediately summoned his own sword intent. An enormous white dragon flew straight forward while carrying immense pressure. Yue Ying was defenseless for a moment, and was instantly struck a few meters

away. Yu Yan held onto his heavily injured disciple, and even his hands were shaking uncontrollably. “Yu Yao...”

Various light particles suddenly appeared, as they slowly scattered out from within her body, and then, they disappeared without a trace. He inserted spiritual energy into her body, only to be scattered the moment it entered.

Yu Yan grew even more anxious. The black formation Yue Ying used earlier was probably targeted on the soul. He had a premonition, that if his disciple were to leave this time, she

“Big sis Zhu Yao!” Little wimp pulled onto her hand, and tears instantly poured out. Body Movement. When had she planted a mystic art like this in his own divine sense?

“Master...” Zhu Yao felt that the corner of her lips was leaking out blood, and it felt like something was pulling her entire body, as if she was about to be torn apart alive. “Yue Ying?”

“Big sis Yao...” Yue Ying was just standing three steps away, wearing a blank look, as if he was trying his hardest to deny something. “Why? Is he really that important to you?” To the point where you would not hesitate to save him even if your soul scatters? Soul devouring. The mystic art he activated earlier could swallow one’s soul.

“Just what did you do to big sis Zhu Yao?” Wang Xuzhi madly walked over to Yue Ying, grabbed his collar, and threw a fist at him.

After being given a punch, he lightly moved his fingers and fixed Wang Xuzhi on the spot. Then, he suddenly laughed. “Soul devouring... That’s fine... That’s fine as well! In the future, big sis’s soul shall merge with mine, and we will never be apart.”

“You...” Wang Xuzhi was stunned, as the colour of despair emitted out from his eyes.

Yu Yan hurriedly cast an art. Several mystic imprints flew out, restricting the flow of the black mystic symbols in her body and binding her unstable soul.

Zhu Yao was no longer able to feel anything around her, as the sense organs in her entire body were enveloped in pain. After taking in a single breath, she shouted. “Yue Ying... Come here.”

Yue Ying was startled, and he obediently walked closer a moment later. He stopped next to her, but his eyes were ash-grey. “This is fine as well... Big sis can finally accompany Yue Ying forever.” He wanted to express a happy look with all his might, but not the slightest of joy could be seen under his eyes.

Zhu Yao stiffened her hand. With all the strength remaining in her body, she raised it and swung it over.

Pa. Giving him a resounding slap in the face.

“Yue Ying... It’s time for you to grow up!”

“Big sis Yao...” He looked at her confused, and then, his eyes carried madness that he never once had before. “Did you slap me because of Wang Xuzhi? As I thought, he’s the only one in big sis’s eyes. Even a mystic art like Body Movement which required the continuous consumption of your divine sense was left in his divine sense as well.”

“Body Movement, there’s one... in your divine sense too!”

“...” Yue Ying was stunned, and he widened his eyes in disbelief. Instinctively, he reached out his hand to touch his own chest. As she had said, he could feel a strand of divine sense that did not belong to him, and also... it seemed to have been there for a very long time. It seemed to have been left there at a much earlier time than Wang Xuzhi’s.

His eyes instantly flashed with panic, as he looked at her in a fluster.

Did she not... abandon me?

With a sunken voice, and emphasis on every single word, she said. “You have never been alone. No matter if it’s the past or present, you have never been. No one has abandoned you, the person who has truly abandoned you is yourself.”

“Big sis... I only have big sis...”

“Do you still remember Little Radish?”

“...” He was startled.

Though she had saved Yue Ying, Little Radish was was the one who raised him up, taught him mystic arts, and taught him everything he knew. He said that he was abandoned the entire time, did not wish to be abandoned again, and did not want to be alone. However, where in his heart did he place Little Radish then? It was not that there wasn't anyone who treated him sincerely, but he was simply completely oblivious to them all. He trapped himself in the circle he drew, and even if others took the initiative to walk ninety-nine steps, he still would not be willing to take that one step.

With the way he was, where he would only be willing to follow alongside her and would go crazy the moment he was separated from her, how different was he from a child who could not leave his parents' side?

“Yue Ying... Why can't you grow up?” Zhu Yao said with a sunken tone. “Don't just focus on yourself... Otherwise, I will never ever see you again...”

Yue Ying was stunned, and finally, he could not help but reach out his hand to grab the corner of her robe. As if he was pleading, he said. “Don't... Big sis Yao, I'm at fault. I know my wrongs.”

Zhu Yao's vision was already turning blurry, and this time, it was different from before. She felt a silence as if everything was

returning to nothingness, and even the voices next to her began to sound illusive.

“Yu Yao!” Yu Yan’s face paled. The black mystic symbols on Zhu Yao’s body were sinking deeper, and even the few mystic symbols used to stop them were being engulfed, as the black mystic symbols spread towards her chest.

“Stop the formation, now!” He turned to glare at Yue Ying at the side.

How, his face was completely blank, as he muttered. “I can’t stop it... It’s basically impossible to stop this formation.”

With a flip of his palm, Yu Yan struck towards Yue Ying’s chest, and a white dragon penetrated through Yue Ying’s body. What he used was a killing move, and he did not hold back in the slightest. However, even if that was the case, he had merely cleansed a little of the devilish aura on Yue Ying’s body, and had merely injured him heavily.

He really wanted to take his life right at this moment, however, his disciple’s condition was worsening, and had no choice but to gnash his teeth. He had tried all of the mystic arts that could be used. Mystic arts, divine arts, sealing arts, and he had even thought of extracting her soul and switching to another body in the future.

However, they were basically ineffective. The light particles scattering out from his disciple grew. With each scattering

particle, her soul would weaken by a certain extent. In the end, even the body he was hugging onto, was beginning to turn transparent.

His eyes were crimson red, as a heart-wrenching pain exploded out from the depths of his heart. This was his disciple, his only disciple whom he had been holding onto with his hands. There were still many things he had yet to teach her, so how could she disappear just like that?

“Yu Yao, Yu Yao...” Wake up, don’t disappear, give your master a response.

The light emitted from her body grew even more, and just as the black imprints were about to gather at her chest.

Suddenly, the two Lights of Guidance, like searchlights, instantly turned and shot straight in Zhu Yao’s direction. The constantly scattering light particles earlier began to madly pour back into Zhu Yao’s body.

Ting!

A string of red words surfaced.

“Target has received damage that has gone beyond her resistible threshold, forced rollback initiates!”

In a blink of an eye, Zhu Yao’s entire body released out a

powerful purple radiance, spreading throughout the entire world. A rich voice, as if it had come from the Nine Heavens, resounded.

“Yao Yao, my friend, I’m sorry!”

The moment those words fell, that purple light suddenly retracted, and then, it disappeared along with the person who was enveloped within the purple light, as if that person had never existed.

“Yao Yao, wake up, wake up!” A plain, monotonous voice sounded next to her ears. Zhu Yao felt her shoulders being nudged by someone, and when she opened her eyes, she saw a familiar refreshing face.

“Guoguo?” Zhu Yao sat up, but she felt an aching sensation all around her body. She could not help but suck in some air. “Aiyo, my back... Ouch ouch ouch ouch...”

“You were lying asleep on the table, how can it not hurt?” Feng Guoguo sighed, as she passed her a cup of plain water. “Why are you hiding at my place again? What did the empress back at your home do to you?”

“The empress back at my home?” Zhu Yao felt a little confused. Her mind was in a mess, and she had a slight migraine. After drinking the cup of water and calming down, she slowly remembered everything.

Yue Ying, little wimp, master...

She suddenly stood right up, and looked around. “Why am I back here?” This development was strange. Even if she had died, at the very most, she would switch to another avatar. Why did Realmspirit send her directly back here?

“How would I know?” Guoguo looked at her with a slight puzzled look.

“It’s not that. I was at Spiritual Realm in the first place, and I was about to ascend, in the end...” She blurted out.

Guoguo however reached out her hand to touch her forehead, and said with a concerning tone. “You’re not having a fever, right? I already told you to quit that dayless and nightless job of yours.”

“...” Zhu Yao was stunned. Was everything she experienced just a dream?

She turned around to look at her own computer, only to see the game’s event details which she had left half-completed, and her QQ interface was hanging at the corner of the screen. Just as she was about to search for Realmspirit’s QQ ID to ask about this matter, she reached out her hand. “Where did my mouse and keyboard go?”

“Enough, stop working! Is there a need for you to be this desperate? If you had thrown them away, just buy new ones.”

No! Those were all real. She remembered when she first transmigrated, she was holding her mouse in her hands. It was not thrown away, but was instead brought to the cultivation world.

Feng Guoguo's cellphone suddenly rang. "Hello? Oh hi, auntie!"

"Mn, it's me, Guoguo."

"Yes, I'm back from my trip."

"Yao Yao, is it? She's not here. She might have gone to work... Uh, she often works overtime on Saturdays."

She turned to look at Zhu Yao, and did a hush gesture. "Your empress back at home is on the phone." I shall help cover for you.

Before she could even finish, for the first time, Zhu Yao had instead snatched the phone from her hands. "Mom..."

At that moment, yearning, sentiment, and grief overwhelming smashed into her, and her desire to meet the person on the other side of the phone grew. Her voice unconsciously began to choke.

"Damn brat, you're finally taking my call." A familiar voice sounded from the phone. "I'm warning you now. If you don't come back home soon, I will skin you."

"Mom." Tears began to flow from the depths of her heart. "Mom,

I miss you.”

“...” The person on the other side of the phone paused for a moment, as if she had found her reply a little unexpected. A moment later, she gently said. “What is it? Did you get bullied at work? You’re already a grown adult, yet you’re still acting spoilt in front of your mom.”

“No... Nothing, I just miss you, that’s all.”

“Haah, nevermind. If you really don’t want to go match-make, mom will not force you either. Come back home when you’re free.”

“Mn, mn. I will come back immediately.”

“Good!”

Zhu Yao continued to chat with her for a short while, before hanging up the phone reluctantly. It had really been a long time since she last heard the voices of her family members.

Guoguo looked at Zhu Yao a little strangely. “Your mom is calling you back home for dinner?”

“Mn!”

“Why are you not afraid of your empress back at home all of a

sudden?”

“She’s my mom.” The corner of her Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Those distant memories instantly returned to her mind, clearly and brightly. Her mom was a typical idle old woman. After retiring, whenever she had nothing to do, she would love to urge her sons and daughters about their marriages. However, her family did not seem to have any affinity for the opposite sex. Between her and her brother, she was twenty-eight, while he was at the independent age of thirty, yet both of them were still single. Zhu Yao could imagine the pile of handsome and talented youths that would be waiting for her when she gets back.

“Alright, it’s fine as long as you have thought it through. It’s about time for you to find a partner too.” Guoguo carried a concerned look, and said with a heavy heart. “You’re not that young anymore. If you keep on staying here, it would be hard for me to find another tenant to share the place with!”

“...” You’re just trying to chase me out right, and it’s not like this old lady isn’t giving you rent! I made a wrong friend!

“Speaking of which... You’re one year older than me yourself, right?” What qualifications do you have to talk about me?

“I’m different from you.”

Zhu Yao stepped forward. “How are we different?” Other than our chest, what’s different?

“I have money!”

“...” Poor-ass – Shot right in the heart!

Speaking of Feng Guoguo, her entire life was like a legend. They had been classmates ever since they were in primary school, and had always been good girl friends. However, she was an orphan, and had to rely on government policies to study all the way to university. When she became an adult, she was then found by her parents’... lawyer. Back then, her family members had already passed away several years ago, and nothing was left behind, except for money!

From what she said, the number of zeroes on the bank account, could be counted to the point where her fingers would start to numb.

This house which Zhu Yao was renting was hers!

Zhu Yao had her own house as well, but it had only been renovated just recently, and required some time to air. Furthermore, because of her empress’s intrusive matchmaking arrangements, she wanted to move out even more.

“Nevermind, I’m not going to compare wealth with you.” She couldn’t win anyway. “Oh right, why did you return so quickly? Didn’t you say you were going to leave for half a month?” She looked at the time on computer. It had only been a week, right?

A strange emotion flashed past Guogo's face, as if she had recalled something incomprehensible. Suddenly, she mysteriously asked. "Yao Yao, do you believe there's mermaids in this world?"

"Ah!?" Zhu Yao was startled, as she reached out her hand to touch her forehead. "You can't possibly have transmigrated as well, right?"

She slapped away Zhu Yao's hand. "You sound as if you have transmigrated yourself!"

"..." But she did transmigrate though.

"Nevermind, it's best that you continue thinking about finding a hunk somewhere and bring him back home to give your empress back home an explanation." After saying that, she walked out of the room.

The room instantly quietened down.

Zhu Yao collapsed on her bed. Like lanterns, the incidents in the other world flashed past her eyes, her heart would occasionally twist in pain.

"Master..." Would she be able to see him again?

This couldn't do. She had to hurry and buy a mouse and keyboard, so she could ask Realmspirit clearly. She couldn't allow herself to be forced to break up with her first love, especially in

such an unclear manner as well.

Chapter 263: There's A Strange Person Outside The Door

“Yao Yao...” The empress of the Zhu Family stretched out her head from the kitchen, and waved the bottle in her hand. “There’s no more soy sauce in the house, buy me a bottle downstairs.”

“Ou!” Zhu Yao responded. She then changed into her shoes and left the house as ordered.

“Isn’t this Yao Yao?” Just as she reached the stairs, an auntie walked over towards her.

“Aunt Chen.” Her house was located in a rather old and small district, and her surroundings were filled with old neighbours who had lived there for several dozens of years, all of whom were extremely familiar with each other.

The auntie nodded, and asked with a smile. “Yao Yao, when did you get back? How many days of leave did you take? Do you have a boyfriend yet? When are you planning to get married?”

“Uh...” Zhu Yao had an awkward look, as she diverted from the topic. “Aunt Chen, my mom is currently cooking and is waiting for me to buy some soy sauce for her, I will chat with you once I get back, alright?”

“Oh.” Only then did she nod and step away. Suddenly, she recalled something, and informed her. “Oh right, Yao Yao. You

have to be careful outside. I heard that a strange person has appeared at the entrance of the small district. He's dressed in a strange attire, and has been standing for an entire day."

"Thank you, Aunt Chen. I'm just going over to the convenience shop downstairs, there won't be any problems." Zhu Yao replied and then hurriedly went downstairs, afraid that Aunt Chen would stop her again for a heart-to-heart talk of some sort.

Faintly, she could hear Aunt Chen sighing behind her. "Haah, youths these days! Not learning the good, and end up doing all these strange things..."

Zhu Yao did not mind about it, and directly sprinted towards the convenience store downstairs. It was presently lunch hour, yet a crowd was unexpectedly gathered in the store. She lowered her head and found the soy sauce. After paying for it, she heard the heated discussion by the people outside.

"That guy can't be a bad person of some sort, right? I heard that there's recently some lunatics going around chopping people."

"With looks like that, how could he possibly be a bad person? Though, he's dressed a little strange!"

"We can't say that for certain, you can't judge a book by its cover. Even if he looks handsome, he might still be a bad person."

"This is a society where face is the only thing that matters. As

long as he has the face, anything can be forgiven.”

“That person is dressed in ancient attire, and he’s not speaking either. He’s just standing there. He can’t be mute, right?”

“He shouldn’t be. Didn’t the guard Xiao Li mention this? That person is here to look for someone, but he doesn’t have the access card, and he doesn’t know where she lives, that’s why he’s just standing outside the gate.”

“Oh? Then who is he looking for?”

“She seems to be surnamed Yu... And her name is Yu... Yu what again?”

Zhu Yao’s heart skipped a beat, as she fiercely turned to look at the few people. “That person you people are talking about, where is he?”

They gave her a strange glance, and then pointed to the right. “Right at the entrance to the small district.”

Zhu Yao lifted her feet and charged out, sprinting towards the entrance of the small district. From afar, she saw a large crowd gathering at the side, and all of them were pointing at the center, having heated discussions. Some had even taken out their phones to take pictures.

And at the center of the crowd, a man in a white robe was coldly

watching everything. His ice-cold expression had forcefully shunned everyone, creating a vacuum zone within a radius of three meters from himself.

The soy sauce in Zhu Yao's hands fell onto the ground. She was simply unable to believe her own eyes.

“Master...”

“Miss Zhu, you're back.” The gate guard Xiao Li waved at her, and followed her line of sight. “What? You know this strange person?”

Zhu Yao's eyes reddened, as she heavily nodded. With a louder voice, she shouted. “Master!”

“Mister? What mister?” A taxi mister? Xiao Li was startled. Wearing an ancient robe to attract customers? Taxi drivers nowadays sure are going all out!

Just as Xiao Li was about to clarify this, Zhu Yao had already charged into the crowd and broken through that vacuum zone, hugging onto that snow-white robe.

“Master.”

The person in front of her startled for a moment, and tightly return her hug an instant later. A familiar voice rang in her ears, carrying a feeling as if he was heaving a sigh of relief. “Yu Yao, I

found you.”

Never in her dreams would she have expected that her master would come to the modern era. Even now, she still could not believe everything was real, as she carefully pulled his hand, touched his face, and then pulled it, and then rubbed it, and then...

“Yu Yao.” Yu Yan pulled down her mischievous hands. “It’s me.”

“Master...” She was simply surprised to the point of wanting to cry, alright? She had been looking for Realmspirit through QQ for an entire day, but for some reasons, that QQ account had never lighted up, showing that he was offline the entire time. If not for the QQ chat log that still existed, she would have begun to suspect if she actually knew such a friend online, and if she had actually experienced those incredible things.

She was also becoming a little uncertain if she could actually see her master again.

However, in a blink of an eye, he was properly standing before her own eyes.

The voices of discussion in the surroundings grew even louder, as the crowd curiously sized the two people up. Only then did Zhu Yao regain her senses. She suddenly recalled that her master was definitely an unregistered citizen on this side. In order to prevent a news article popping out tomorrow titled ‘Amazement! Strangely-dressed Man at the Entrance to ** Small District’, she immediately corrected her words.

“Why did you rush over here right after the drama shoot? You gave me a fright. Come in for now then.”

Only then was the spectating crowd enlightened. He was actually an actor. But the drama crew was a little too rich, right? That hairstyle and costume were simply too professional and appealing to the viewers' eyes.

Zhu Yao took the opportunity to pull him and sprint all the way back to her own home. Then, she heavily closed the door.

“Why are you so slow?” The empress walked out from the kitchen with a potato in hand. However, the moment she raised her head, she dropped it on the ground.

Crap, I have forgotten that there's still two esteemed buddhas at home.

The empress took in a deep breath, and then turned to face the dining room, roaring out loud. “Her dad, come quickly, Yao Yao brought a man back home!”

“What!?” A cry resounded from the dining room. In a blink of an eye, a middle-aged man, carrying a broom charged out, filled with killing intent.

Zhu Yao: “...”

“Dad...” What are you trying to do?

“What are you doing?” The empress had already snatched the broom off his hands, and glared at him. “Yao Yao brought her first man back home at the age of twenty-eight, what are you going to do if you frighten him away?” As she said that, she looked at her daughter with a face that looked as if spring had bloomed. “Yao Yao, how did you suddenly get enlightened after a short trip downstairs? This is?”

“Uh...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “I bought soy sauce, and this came for free!”

“What nonsense are you talking about?” The empress raised her hand and sent a slap towards the back of her head. She then lowered her head and looked at her hand. “Where’s the soy sauce!”

It dropped earlier!

“Forget it, hurry in and settle down.” The empress waved at the two people with a passionate look, gesturing the two of them to enter. While she was at it, she picked up the potato on the ground.

I wonder if we run out now, will it still be too late?

She wondered if all girls would experience the three sessions of trials when they bring their boyfriends back home for the first time. During the meal, Madam Yang wanted nothing more than to gather information about someone’s family and his eighteen

generations of ancestry. The key thing was, a certain master was someone without a keen sense on things, and when it came to something like facing parents, he had completely no experience whatsoever. Though, from the time he came into the house, he had already guessed that the two people in front of him were his disciple's parents.

As to how he was supposed to interact with his disciple's parents, his own master did not teach him about it though?

“This mister, what's your name?” The empress flashed a harmonious smile.

“Yu Yan.” Yu Yan replied.

“Surnamed Yu? Now that's a very rare surname. Where do you work?” The empress continued.

Yu Yan blurted out. “I'm Jade Forest Peak...”

“Jade Forest Peak... Industrial Corporation!” Zhu Yao instantly intervened and filled the hole. “Mom, he undertakes nature-related work.”

“Oh!” Madam Yang nodded. “Then what do you do specifically?”

Yu Yan replied with a stern look. “I cultivate in lightning...”

“Lightning... electrical energy harvesting and its usages.” Zhu Yao’s face was drenched in cold sweat. “Hoho, mom. It’s a study that concerns the field of new energy sources. You have never heard of it.”

“Oh...” Mother Yang was puzzled as expected, but it sounded rather important and expensive. “Then what position are you holding in your company?”

“Position?” Yu Yan pondered for a short while. She might be referring to his level of cultivation. “I’m presently a High...”

“High... Level Manager!” Zhu Yao continued to intervene. “Mom, he’s really incredible. In their company, other than the boss, no one has a higher position than him.”

“I’m asking him, not you!” Mother Yang glared at her, expressing dissatisfaction at her interrupting behaviour.

Zhu Yao felt like crying. How could she not interrupt? With someone like her master who was naturally slow-witted and cute, and had never known what a lie was, if he were to speak honestly, it would be strange for people not to think he was a lunatic.

Thus, with Zhu Yao forcefully stepping in at the right moments, this Q&A dinner session finally concluded.

Questions related to work and family were brought up in the beginning. Then, Mother Yang pushed all the way to topics like

what kind of wedding he was planning to have, and how many children they were aiming for. Zhu Yao could only use the excuse of there still being a lot of work to do in the company, and then pulled her master back to A City.

This time, she had no choice but to move into the new home which she had long renovated properly.

In regards to Zhu Yao, who had taken up her guest room for an entire year, being enlightened all of a sudden, Feng Guoguo sent a congratulatory message, and asked with absolute seriousness. “Are you certain you don’t want to head over to the hospital for a full body check-up, or go for a brain scan or something?”

This was simply a sign of their friendship collapsing at any moment.

After working busily for an entire day, she finally dragged her master back to the nest-ah pui, back to her own home. Thinking that she would from now on go off for work, while she would have a husband staying at home to warm the blankets, it was simply the peak of life. Uh, something’s a little off here?

“This is the world you live in?” Yu Yan adopted the serious attitude of an academic researcher, and inspected his disciple’s little nest. He discovered many mystic artifacts he had never seen before, and strangely, he was unable to sense the circulation of spiritual energy within them.

“Master...”

“Mn?”

“If you dismantle it any further, that clock will spoil.”

Before she could finish, the clock in Yu Yan’s hands, with a crack sound, broke into pieces. The gears fell off the casing, rolling onto the ground.

Yu Yan: “...” He had never seen such a frail mystic artifact.

Zhu Yao: “...” Fine, she could still afford another clock, as long as he did not dismantle...

“Master, what are you doing? Hurry and release that television!” That was the newest 50-inch model with liquid crystal display, costing over tens of thousands of dollars!

That white figure was startled for a moment, and then slowly retracted his hands. He was simply curious why his disciple wanted to embed a pitch-black stone onto the wall, and it looked so glossy too. Could it be? “This is Glazed Stone?”

“No, that’s a television?”

“What’s a television?”

“Television is a terminal used to receive radio waves. The radio

waves received by the satellites will be transmitted here, reverting back to the original images and sounds.”

“What’s a radio wave? And what’s a satellite?”

“Uh... These matters are very complicated. In any case, people first film and record their performances or the events that happened. Then, they change them to various types of waves, and then broadcast them to machines like this one through the satellites, allowing countless of homes to view them.”

“And what’s film?”

“Uh...” Are you ‘[Hundred Thousand Whys](#)’?

Hundred Thousand Whys: It’s a popular general encyclopaedia in China, with many renditions.

Zhu Yao decided to simply click on the remote. The television instantly brightened, and it was presently show the newest episode of 《Where Did the Silly Person Go》.

Yu Yan stared for a few moments, and then nodded with an understanding look. “So it’s a Voice Recording Stone.”

“...” Why did she feel that a television that costed tens of thousands of dollars, had instantly plummeted in quality!?

“It can record sounds and images, if it’s not a Voice Recording Stone, what else can it be?”

Uh... Fine, Voice Recording Stone it is then.

Then, he walked to the right. “What is this?”

“Refrigerator... No, it’s a large-scale ice type mystic art, one at the first rank.”

“This?”

“It’s a Blazing Fire Stone, third rank.” – Induction cooker.

“The one next to it?”

“It’s a second rank mystic artifact that makes use of a water type Dirt Removal Art.” – Washing machine.

“The one in your hand?”

“This is a multi-purpose voice transmission talisman.” – Mobile phone.

Only then did Yu Yan nod. “Why are all the mystic artifacts in this world so low class?”

“Uh... right.” After learning to let things be, she discovered that the world had suddenly become a happier place!

“The thing on the table?”

“Now this thing here is incredible. This is a celestial book of records. Inside, a large portion of the knowledge of the world is recorded within.” – Laptop. “Of course, there are more information concerning entertainment. As long as you have things you wish to find out about, you can search for them inside.”

“Mn.” Yu Yan had completely satisfied his curiosity and walked back, sitting next to her on the sofa. Probably he felt that it was too soft, he was a little unaccustomed to it and nudged a little. Pulling up her hand and interlocking her fingers with his, he held onto her hand firmly. “Do you feel uncomfortable anywhere after returning here?”

Zhu Yao shook her head. “No, I don’t. Oh right, master, how did you come to this side?”

“I don’t know.” He frowned. “Back then, you were damaged by Yue Ying’s Soul Devouring Devil Formation, and even after your master had tried every possible method, I was still unable to hold back your quickly dispersing soul.” His hand suddenly tightened, a few hints of anger surfaced on his forehead.

“Master...”

Zhu Yao called out to him, and only then did he regain his senses. He reached out his hand to stroke his disciple’s head, and then casually pulled her into his embrace. Only then did that restless

heart of his slowly regain its calm. “After that, the Light of Guidance shifted from its original position, and struck onto your body. Your master recalled that a form of energy seemed to have torn space apart, sweeping the two of us within it. After that, I sensed your aura in front of that building...”

Back then, Zhu Yao had already fainted, and basically did not witness the incident her master spoke about. When she regained her consciousness, she had already returned back to Guoguo’s place, sitting in front of the computer, like how she was before she transmigrated.

“Yu Yao...” As if he had recalled something, he reminded with a frown. “Before entering this world, I seemed to have heard the voice of someone apologizing to you. Within that voice, faintly contains the energy of the Heavenly Dao...”

Apologize? Could it be Realmspirit? Why did he apologize to her?

Zhu Yao immediately moved the laptop to where she was, connected to the internet, and picked out Realmspirit’s QQ chat window. However, his avatar was still showing a grey colour. Realmspirit was not online.

Chapter 264: Master, Promise Me, Alright?

“This person is the one who allows you to reincarnate countless times?” Yu Yan stared coldly at the word ‘Realmspirit’, and it looked as if frosts were about to appear within his eyes. In his hand, it seemed like a mystic art was about to materialize.

“Don’t, don’t, don’t! Master!” Zhu Yao grabbed onto his hand, and sternly said. “This is a voice transmission talisman he passed me, it’s not the person himself.”

Master, don’t act recklessly!

Only then did he put down his hand, though, he seemed to have subconsciously hugged her a little tighter than before.

“Are you able to find out where the voice transmission talisman originates from?”

“Where else can it come from? Obviously, it’s the other Q...” Wait a minute! Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. She suddenly recalled that even QQ would have login addresses stored, and as long as she could find his IP address...

“Master, I know of a way to locate him!”

She opened up the technical team’s colleagues chat group, and everyone’s avatars were greyed out. Because it was the weekend, basically not a single one of them was online on QQ. She instantly

swept out her phone, found the number of a colleague, and called him.

The phone rang for several dozens of times, yet, no one picked up.

Yo, this little one is rebelling, huh!?

She immediately typed out a short message over: Within a minute, return my call! Otherwise, I will cancel your right to have end-of-year leaves, forever.

The moment the message was sent, her phone rang in less than five seconds.

I knew you were acting dead!

“Hey, Mouse!”

“Boss...” A teary voice sounded from the other end of the phone. “Do you have to be this inhumane? Today is a weekend, please let me go? If I work overtime now, my girlfriend will kill me. For my lifelong happiness, please be merciful, Boss!”

“Shut up, the hell you talking about?” Zhu Yao’s face darkened. Was she that inhumane? In the past, at the very most, she had only called him in for overtime two... three... four... five times a month. Mn. It was not serious in the least. “I’m only looking for your help, not for overtime.”

“Eh!?” Mouse was stunned for a moment, and then he suddenly became spirited. “Boss, speak. As long as it’s not overtime, Mouse will climb a mountain full of blades and swim in a sea of fire for you, without the slightest of hesitation. I will do my best till my heart ceases to beat!”

“Do you have a computer near you?”

“Yes!”

“Help me investigate a QQ account. Look for its most recent IP, and clearly investigate the specific location of the IP.” Zhu Yao sent over Realmspirit’s QQ logs.

“So it’s a small matter like this!” Mouse heaved a sigh of relief. “Don’t you worry. Give me five minutes, and I will quickly help you ha... Oh I mean, investigate it. Looking at the friendship between us, do you want the service to include hacking his computer? Like infecting it with several hundreds of viruses or something.”

“...” What’s with this vengeful tone?

The ‘patapata’ keyboard tapping sounds came from the other side of the phone.

“This IP...” His voice sank. “Sunlight Small District. Block 11. Boss, this is your house’s address, right?”

Sunlight Small District, the small district she lived in with Guoguo? How could that be possible!? A chill suddenly ran down her spine. It couldn't be that scary, right?

“Eh, these addresses are...” Mouse suddenly exclaimed, and his voice instantly carried hints of resentment. “Boss, you can't be making fun of me, right? I checked the login records of this QQ account, and the login addresses are basically centered at two places. One is the small district you rented a place in, while the other, is the company's address.”

“...” !!!

“Looking at the login times, all of them coincides with Boss's work schedule. This can't be your own smurf account, right?” Mouse said, while feeling as if he was about to cry. “Boss, I understand your feelings as a single old-aged young lady, but I'm only going out for a tour with my girlfriend. Can you not damage a couple's relationship like this? Valentine's' Day is still far away!”

“Scram!” Zhu Yao's voice sank. This old lady has already escaped that label, alright? “Send me the information of the IP. After that, you can be on your way.”

“Yes!”

Mouse dropped the call, and a moment later, the QQ interface shook for a few times. A picture file was sent over.

As Mouse had said, most of the IPs belonged to her home's and the company's, and even the login times were all exactly the same. Why did she feel this was a little frightening?

"The numbers here, are they dates?" Yu Yan suddenly pointed at the final record, and asked.

"Mn, it's in the order of year, month, date... Wait a minute!" Zhu Yao fiercely widened her eyes. "7/19? Isn't that today? 23:14..."

Zhu Yao turned to look at the time stated at the bottom of the screen, and was stunned. Wasn't that right now!?

She flipped open Realmspirit's QQ chat, and his avatar was still greyed out. Instantly, flames of fury surged within her.

She instantly sent a message over.

Zhu Yao: Realmspirit, get your ass out here now. I know you're there! You're actually playing a game of invisibility with me.

There was no response from the other side.

Zhu Yao: I give you three minutes to reply me. Otherwise, I'm going to smash this computer.

To be using the same IP as her as, and even at the same time

without the slightest of deviation, there was only one possibility. Realmspirit was not hiding in some physical location, but right within her computer.

Zhu Yao: Three...

Zhu Yao: Two...

Realmspirit: What happened to the promised three minutes? Why did it become three seconds?

Zhu Yao smiled. You're finally revealing yourself?

Realmspirit: Young maiden, you're too cunning. You actually played with my frail and weak heart.

Zhu Yao: Your sister's frail and weak! Confess now. What's with all this?

Realmspirit: Haah, isn't all this for the sake of our pure friendship? You were injured from soul devouring, if I hadn't sent you back here, your soul would have scattered. Even someone like me can't resurrect a scattered soul belonging to another world.

So her situation back then was so dangerous.

Zhu Yao turned to glance at her master, and instantly clicked on the voice communication option. The other side paused for a short

while, but it got through a moment later.

“Young maiden.” Realmspirit’s voice sounded from the computer, and electrical current noises could be faintly heard. “You don’t even know how hard it was to send you back here. Uuuuu...”

“Then what’s going on with my master?” Zhu Yao asked. “Why did you bring him over as well?”

“Uh...” His voice paused for a moment, and an instant later, he reverted back to his cheap personality. “Aiya, don’t mind such small details. The timespan to activate the spatial transfer was a little limited, so the occurrence of slight mistakes should be completely understandable. Just treat it as a buy-one-get-one-free offer.”

“...” Why did she feel as if she had been treated as goods? “So you’re saying, we still have to return?”

“Of course, young maiden. This is a just a short vacation. Once your soul has completely stabilized, the heavy responsibility of saving the world is still waiting for you! Could it be that young maiden doesn’t want to return?”

Zhu Yao sank into silence for a moment. She really did not know. She was not someone with high ambitions in the first place, and had never felt that she should do something earth-shakingly huge. Other than her attachments to that place, she really could not find any aspect of that cultivation world that was better than her own

world.

Though the people here were selfish as well, had their own shares of problems too, and that there were lunatics who set fires and kill people as well, similarly, here were various types of good people too. As someone who had been raised well and properly, she believed that there were still many good people in this world. Unlike the cultivation world...

“Young maiden, don’t be like that. You said you would help me.”

“This time is just an accident. If not, I can write you an apology statement of two thousand words? Three thousand words should be fine too?”

“Don’t give up, my dear friend. The white hole and a whiter tomorrow are waiting for you.”

“Even if you don’t return, your master still has to return too, right?”

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment, before turning to look at the person behind her who had an indifferent expression. “Master...”

Yu Yan tightened the hand which was wrapped around her waist, and his chin leaned down on her head. “There’s no need to worry. If you don’t want to leave, your master shall accompany you.”

She was instantly moved for a moment. Emotions filled her

chest, and felt as if they were about to burst out. As expected of a good boyfriend. I request rubs, I request hugs.

“Young maiden... you can’t be this inhumane!” Realmspirit wailed out. “My world cannot go on without you!”

“Scram!” This old lady doesn’t want to live in your world.

“I’m telling the truth. You saw it yourself. Those worlds were all at the brink of collapse.” The voice that had always sounded easy-going, now carried a heaviness that had never been heard before. “If this continues, the worlds will collapse one by one, and will finally meet their complete demise. You’re the only one who can help me.”

“It’s not that I don’t want to help you, but you have seen it yourself as well. No matter which world, slaughter and schemes were widespread, and all practitioners even viewed killing stealing treasures as common occurrences. It’s as if as long as they could raise their own cultivation and ascend, everything they do is right and proper.” She heaved a deep sigh, and sternly said. “Realmspirit, I have long wanted to ask you. Just what does the so-called ‘cultivation’ in that world, actually cultivates? And the Heavenly Dao they strive towards, what kind of Dao is it? Why are those people who kill countless others able to live an enjoyable and long life, while good people like the girl Ying Luo are not treated well, causing even their future lives to be implicated as well?”

“Could it be that the so-called Heavenly Dao, is the Dao of massacre? I just can’t understand! IN the world I live in, there’s nothing more important than life itself. Killing others, to people

like us, is something very terrifying, and something that we can never forget or tolerate. But in that world, in the eyes of most practitioners, it has already become part of their daily lives. The aspect of life is the same, but why is it that on this side, it's prioritized over all others, while on that side it's being looked down upon to such an extent?"

"It's as if kindness and tolerance are seen as disgraceful by the common people. Realmspirit, don't you think there's a very huge problem with such a world? Be it Xiao Yi or Yi Ling, no matter how extreme their beliefs are, when traced back to the roots, they are both influenced by that world. If the world is as such, then there will similarly be another bug existence that can destroy the world in the future. The girl Ying Luo was right. The true Devil isn't the Devil Race, but in the hearts of all practitioners."

"Realmspirit, if you want to talk about bugs, then the true bug is the Heavenly Dao that created all these and connived them. If we see the Three Realms as a game, the problem lies in the main engine. No matter how well the additional procedures are fixed, it's impossible to stop the entire game from collapsing. Realmspirit, what are getting me to fix? The Heavenly Dao?"

"..." He went silent for a short while. Then, his voice suddenly sank a little, as he said with emphasis on every word. "Then... What if I tell you that the Heavenly Dao can be altered?"

"..."

Realmspirit said that the Heavenly Dao could be altered, but Zhu Yao was suspicious of it. Was he really thinking that it was a game, and could be reprogrammed!? In the end, she still did not promise

Realmspirit, but he did not seem to be in the rush either.

“Young maiden, you can think about it slowly. There might come a day when you’re bored to death, and decides to pay a visit?”

Was he treating transmigration as a tour? Something that can be done as long as she wanted to? Zhu Yao did not care about him, and instantly turned off the computer. However, she seemed to have faintly seen through his methods. It seemed like as long as she was still in a disagreement, Realmspirit could not force her to return.

Regarding Shao Bai’s issues, she had asked Realmspirit about them as well. Wang Xuzhi was indeed a part of Shao Bai. Back then, Shao Bai was split into two after entering the Heavenly World Crossing Door. One part of him was Yue Ying, while the other part was Wang Xuzhi.

However, the part that belonged to Yue Ying was merely a spiritual body, and he had only managed to reincarnate after wandering in the Underworld for many years. On the other hand, the other part of him did not pass away, due to him possessing the physical body of a phoenix. This was how the ruin in Ying Luo’s world came about. Shao Bai had already become a Devil the moment he realized she had opened the Heavenly World Crossing Door. However, because his soul was split into two, his Devil attribute was greatly weakened, allowing him to regain his sanity. Thus, he expelled all of the Devil attribute within his body, and sealed it within that ruin.

It could be said that the Devil which the girl Ying Luo had

exterminated in the end, was actually Shao Bai's Devil side which he had sealed. This was also why Wang Xuzhi was not a Devil, while Yue Ying was one.

Zhu Yao felt a little stifled in her chest. She had never seen Wang Xuzhi and Yue Ying as the same person. Though they both belonged to the same soul, they were two very different parts of it. It's the same as how she would be forever unable to treat the two of them as Shao Bai. Wang Xuzhi was just and cheerful, like a little brother next door; Yue Ying was extremely stubborn, like a child with autism.

Though she cared and worried for both of them, she indeed did was not prepared to once again return to that world. She did not prepare to continue using that laptop either, and opted to buy a new one.

Ever since her return, she requested for a half-month long leave from the company. Using this period of time, she crammed her master with the knowledge and common sense of this world.

Though, as expected of her genius master, his learning speed was as fast as being on board of a rocket. Adding that he carried twelve hundred thousand percent passion towards everything to this world, though he still had the same ten-thousand-year unchanging icy look, as long as he discovered something new, his eyes would brighten like lightbulbs, and he would look as if he desired it. The questions he asked, had elevated from 'what is this?' to the basic working principles behind the object.

Only a ghost would know how a refrigerator creates ice, it's

simply stated as such on the television.

Her master was definitely a technology geek, right!?

Thus, a week later, she decided to head over to the company and cancel her leave. Before she went off, she repeated her instructions, removed all of the dangerous elements, and then reluctantly left the house. The moment she stepped out of the door, she could not help but turn back, pull on her master's hand, and say with sincerity. "Master, promise me, [just like how Erkang promised Ziwei](#), before I return, do not tear apart the television in the house, alright?"

How Erkang promised Ziwei: Erkang and Ziwei are characters in the popular television show: Princess Returning Pearl (还珠格格). In this particular scene, Erkang was drafted in a war, and he promised Ziwei, his lover, that he would return.

Yu Yan was startled for a moment. Turning around, he glanced at the Voice Recording Stone known as a television, his fingers twitched a little. He let out a sigh, and nodded. This Voice Recording Stone seemed to be very important to his disciple, he would leave it be then.

After sending his disciple to that teleportation formation (elevator) that could not even be classified in the lowest of grade, he returned to the house. His eyes were fixated at that ice type mystic artifact. Mn, his disciple did not seem to have mentioned that this could not be touched.

Chapter 265: Common Enemy Of Little Animals

Zhu Yao reached the bottom floor and subconsciously tried to cast an art to summon her flying sword. Then, she realized she had already returned. After making an awkward face, she silently pulled out her car key, and walked to that second-handed worn-down car. The entire journey was a bumpy ride. It had been a long time since she drove, so she basically drove at a turtle crawling speed, and ended up being honked by the cars behind her till she reached the company.

Unsurprisingly, she was late!

The game company she worked at was rather tolerant to their employees, being late by... a few minutes would not result to a cut in salary. Following her memory, she directly went to the human resources department to cancel her leave, before heading over to the planning department. The moment she walked through the door, she saw that fat cat lying on the cabinet at the side.

Zhu Yao had never been liked by animals since young. When she lived in her old home back then, she would often be chased by the neighbours' dogs down several streets. She was bestowed with the title: Dog Go Crazy. Mn. The moment dogs were to see her, they would immediately go crazy. When she was young, the number of times she was scratched and bitten by cats and dogs was countless. Thus, she raised the habit of retreating automatically the moment she were to spot a furry animal.

For some reason, she unexpectedly gave that fat cat another

glance today. When she recalled the days in the cultivation world where she was sought after by various beasties, and that heaven-defying World Favourable Impression, maybe... Her strange physique had improved for the better? At a moment of impulse, Zhu Yao could not help but experiment a little.

She weakly reached out her hand, stretching towards that fat cat. “Meow Meow.” Come, let me stroke you.

Strangely, that fat cat actually did not resist, nor did it walk away. It instead narrowed its eyes and leaned towards her hand.

It’s effective, it’s really effective! Zhu Yao had an excited look on her face.

Just as she was about to touch the fat cat’s head, the cat suddenly opened its mouth, and “ahmu”, bit on the gap between her thumb and her index finger.

“...” Alright, as expected, there wasn’t any change at all. That was why, she hated little animals the most. “Aiya. It hurts, it hurts...”

“Boss, why did you offend this fat cat all of a sudden?” Mouse walked over, and looked at her with an expression that seemed as if he was looking at an idiot. “You already get scratched by this cat five times a month, yet you still dare to touch it on your own accord. You sure have guts!”

“Stop with the nonsense.” Zhu Yao glared at him. “Hurry and think of a way to make it release me. My hand is about to tear off.”

“Alright!” Mouse refreshingly responded, and then he lightly patted on the cat’s head.

“Meow~” That damn fat cat instantly loosened its mouth, and rubbed against his palm with a satisfied look, displaying various cutesy and flighty behaviours.

The hell, this pervy cat which preferred men over women!

Zhu Yao hurriedly retreated a few steps back.

“You’re bleeding.” Mouse hugged onto the fat cat with one arm, and pointed at her hand with his other available hand. “There’s medicine in the lounge. Go and treat it for now. It’s best that you get yourself inoculated or something.”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded.

“Haah, I really wonder what the Big Boss is thinking. He clearly knows that you’re afraid of animals, yet he still wants everyone to raise cats.”

There was an unreliable boss in her company. He would often come up with ridiculous policies, and this cat was one of them. A year ago, it was unknown what kind of crazy thought flew into the boss’s mind, as he wanted to cram a cat into every department no

matter what, saying that it was to attract fortune. The one in her department was raised the fattest of them all, and it was also the most tyrannical one. The first few days it arrived, it scratched every single colleague in the department. After that, when it had gotten used to the environment, it then began to treat people a little better, other than Zhu Yao.

She hurriedly cleaned off her wound, and realized that only a thin layer of her skin was cut off, nothing that serious. She casually stuck a band-aid on it, and then prepared to head back to work. However, she realized that her boss was presently waiting in her office, and in his hands, was that fat cat.

Zhu Yao had the impulse to storm out of the building.

“Yao Yao, you’re here.” The man sitting on the chair picked up one of the cat’s paw and waved it at her, his face was filled with smiles.

“Fatty, why are you here again?” Zhu Yao glared at him.

“Aiya, isn’t it because I missed you after not seeing you at work for a week?” Fatty threw her a flirtatious look, the fats on his face trembled a few times.

Zhu Yao could not be bothered to deal with this damn fatty, as she turned around to pour a cup of water for herself. “If you have something to say, say it now. If you want to fart, then do it quickly.”

“Hoho, I indeed have something important to inform you.” He pointed at the chair in front, hinting to her to have a seat.

Zhu Yao narrowed her eyes. “Sure, throw that cat out first.”

Fatty had a complicated look. Stroking the pet which was extremely smooth to touch, he stood up with a reluctant look, and hugged the cat out. “Meow Meow, this emperor shall patronize you later.”

“ ... ”

“Yao Yao!” Fatty sat back on the chair. “Actually, it’s not a big issue. It’s just that during the period you were on leave, I made a very important decision.”

“What decision?” Zhu Yao sat down.

Fatty scratched his head, and said with a chuckle. “It’s nothing much actually, just that the company requires a few technical adjustments for its future.”

“Mn?”

“I sold the company!”

Puuuf...

Zhu Yao immediately spat his entire face with water, and then slammed the cup onto the table. “What did you say? Fatty Yu, if you have the guts, say it once more!”

“Calm down, calm down.” Fatty stood up, picked up the document folder on the table and fanned her.

“How am I supposed to calm down?” Flames of fury instantly surged, and Zhu Yao charged right up to him. Though this company belonged to Fatty, the games operated by the company were all made by them from the ground up. Their current state of affairs was excellent, yet he actually said he sold it. “Fatty Yu, do you believe I will kick you?”

“Aiyo!” Fatty hid to the side. “Let me finish. The games in our company had such good prospects, that’s why we have to take this opportunity to sell for a huge price. Yao Yao, you must know that although this game company belongs to an organization, the organization mainly deals with real estate. No matter how well we do on the internet here, we won’t make that big of a progress. Wouldn’t it be better to accept the organization’s suggestion, and incorporate ourselves into an internet figurehead? We’re still making games, so it doesn’t make a difference to you, just that your boss has changed.”

“...” Zhu Yao calmed down. What Fatty said was not illogical. Though, after working for so many years, to suddenly hear that the company was sold, she would still feel a little unsatisfied. “Nevermind, I don’t understand operational matters. Since you have already sold it, let it be then.”

Fatty was a little unexpected to find her flames quelled so easily. Seeing that she was no longer flaring up, he heaved a sigh of relief. “Oh right, the new company will be bringing forward a general manager to take over my position. I will be returning to my old home tomorrow.”

“Ou!” Zhu Yao nodded.

Fatty’s expression instantly sank. “We are after all old classmates. Before I go, don’t you have something to say to me?”

“Die early, and go to the afterlife early!”

“...”

“Reincarnate properly, and be a human again.”

“...”

“Oh, right. Fatty Yu, I will have the colleagues send those cats in the company back to your home.”

“I’m called Yu Banban.” Why had he never heard her call his name correctly ever since they were young?

“It’s about the same. In any case, they both sound girly!”

“...” Being friends with her was a terrible mistake.

Probably because she had transmigrated once before, Zhu Yao's persistence towards the company had dampened quite a bit. Back then, she had only pulled in a few little companions. They made a few small games, and established an unknown small company. Then, she encountered this old classmate Yu Banban, a rich second generation, and ended up selling the company to him. With funds in hand, they slowly made the company bigger. Now that Yu Banban said that he wanted to sell it, as a worker, she indeed did not have the qualifications to say anything. Though Fatty was a little unreliable, his business sense was still pretty good. Since he felt that selling it was a good idea, then naturally, he had his own reasons.

After thinking it through, the resentful thoughts within Zhu Yao had all disappeared. Presently, most of the people in the company were handing over their work, and as a game planner, she suddenly had some free time. Thus, she idled for while, before deciding to leave early.

Her master was still at home after all, and she could not put down her worry at all. Though she had taught him several things in the past few days, she could not help but worry. Nothing will happen if he's left alone at home, right? What should I do if he accidentally gets electrocuted? What if I have forgotten to turn off the gas? What should I do if someone had come over to check the water meter?

The more she thought about it, the more worried she became. Thus, she bade farewell to Fatty, and hurriedly left for home.

While she was journeying back home, she even took notice of her surroundings, afraid that she would hear news of an accident occurring at a certain place. Fortunately, she returned home safe and sound. Opening the door with an uneasy feeling, she actually saw a certain master, sitting on the chair quietly.

He had already changed into modern attire. Dressed in white shirt and black slacks, she simply could not bear to cut off that black silky hair of his, and had in the end combed it into a bun and tied it at the back of his head. Sunlight shone on him, and it felt as if a white gentle light was sprinkling down from all over his body. It was presently afternoon, and he was sitting on the chair next to the dining table, looking at her with his head raised.

The usual ice-cold face, was emitting out a few hints of warmth, as if he was someone from a painting for a moment. He was beautiful to the point where it was hard for people to breathe.

“Master...” Emotions instantly surged within her heart, as she pounced right towards him. “I miss you so much.” I really want to gobble him up!

Yu Yan put down the cup in his hand, and reached out his hand to stroke her head. “You have only gone out for four hours.”

“Four hours, two hundred and forty minutes. It’s a very long time, master!”

“Are you done with your work?” He casually pulled her over to sit on his thigh.

“Mn!” Zhu Yao wrapped around his neck, and hugged a little tighter. “Master, did anything happen at home?”

A light flashed in Yu Yan’s eyes, and then he shook his head. After pondering for a moment, he said. “But your master has a few doubts.”

He looked as if he was about to materialized into ‘Hundred Thousand Whys?’ again. Her heart skipped a beat, as she diverted the topic. “So thirsty. Let me first get some ice water.” After driving all the way back, she was indeed a little thirsty.

She hurriedly rose to her feet, and casually pulled open the refrigerator door...

Klang. The refrigerator that was still standing tall earlier, instantly turned into countless components, crashing onto the ground. Only the refrigerator door remained in her hand.

Zhu Yao was dumbfounded. Just what happened?

“I was just about to ask you, where do I install this part of the mystic artifact?” Yu Yan passed her a large circuit board.

...

A long while later.

“Master, can I discuss something with you?”

“Mn?”

“Can you not be prodigal?”

His eyes swam away for a while, before he said with a stern look.
“I fixed it back.”

“...” The circuit board is still outside, and you’re telling me you fixed it!?

My heart hurts so much!

What’s a prodigal? A certain master did not understand. However, he had sensed his disciple’s depressed emotions. Was it because she was unable to drink ice water? Mn, as a good, qualified master, he should take good care of his disciple. Thus, he poured a cup of water, and with a twist of his hand, the entire cup was instantly filled with frost.

“Here!” Drink this.

Zhu Yao had face that looked as if she was about to cry, as she received it. “Master...”

“Mn?”

“You can’t drink unboiled tap water, even if it’s frozen!”

Chapter 266: Passive Pet Dispersing Buff

Ever since the refrigerator in her home gloriously died, Zhu Yao had forbidden her master from tearing down any electrical appliances. Fortunately for her, the refrigerator was still covered under warranty. Even now, she still remembered the expression the maintenance expert had when he came to pick up the refrigerator which had parts scattered all over the ground. It looked as if he was looking at a lunatic.

Don't look at me, I'm not the one who tore it apart!

Just in case, Zhu Yao introduced a new toy to her master – the computer. She then told him that the answers to all his doubts could be found on the internet, and forbid him from tearing the computer apart. This, this technology geek, had completely become obsessed with Auntie Baidu, and was even absorbing the knowledge within day and night. However, his eyes on all the electrical appliances, had turned even more fiery than before.

Whenever he had free time, he would stare at the television, air conditioner, washing machine and various electrical appliances at home. The thoughts, “I already know what kind of mystic artifact you are, but my disciple is forbidding me from dismantling you”, were written all of his resentful face.

It even made Zhu Yao felt that she was presently bullying her master.

“Master, why don't we head out tomorrow?” She had to divert

the attention of this technology geek!

“Don’t you have to go for work tomorrow?” Yu Yan asked, his eyes were still staring at the television. Mn, after his disciple leaves for work, he can then dismantle a small corner of it. Dismantling a single corner should be fine.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Holding onto her master’s head, she turned it around. “Tomorrow is a weekend, I’m taking a break. Accompany me out to do some sight-seeing, will you?” After all, they were boyfriend and girlfriend, they had to go out for dates or something, right?

He sank into silence for a short while, before nodding his head. “Mn!”

Only then did Zhu Yao heave a sigh of relief. Without making any preparations, she immediately pulled him out of the door, took the elevator down, and headed to the carpark. However, he stopped right before the car again, his eyes glistening – such a huge mystic artifact.

“Yu Yao?”

“No!”

“This...”

“You really can’t for this one!”

“Then...”

“Definitely not!” Even if it’s still a second-hand, it’s still a car! Don’t tear it apart and fiddle with it, hey!

“Haah...” Yu Yan sighed. Then, he said with a stern look. “What’s the use of this mystic artifact?”

“It is a mystic artifact used for land transportation. It’s comparable to a horse carriage, I guess.” Zhu Yao hesitated. “A very fast horse carriage.”

Yu Yan nodded, his interest instantly dwindled by half. “Why don’t you people use flying mystic artifacts?” Isn’t flying faster?

“We have ones for flight as well!” There’s planes, of course. “But those mystic artifacts can’t be created by regular people. Furthermore, only large comp... large sects have the capabilities to refine them.”

Yu Yan was stunned. “Even a mere transportation mystic artifact has to be refined by sects. The technology of this place is actually this backwards?” It was no wonder even those mystic artifacts in the house had such sophisticated designs, they were merely of first to second ranks.

Backwards? The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, and she silently nodded. Mn, compared to flying swords, planes were

definitely a little backwards.

She suddenly realized she had been living in a backward era. Such a sour feeling. What to do?

The so-called 'date', naturally could not miss out on dining, shopping, and movie watching.

She planned on first going to the nearby mall to buy some life necessities, and most importantly, to find some equipment and a few clothes for her master. What he was presently wearing, was something she bought in haste on the day of their reunion.

Though her master had maxed out all life skills, even if he had to make his own clothes in a modern style, he would still be able to make them flawlessly in a maidenly manner. However, in her master's storage were cloth materials that did not belong to this world. She really did not dare to allow her master to go about wearing them on the streets. Who could be sure that they would not bump into people with expert eyes?

For some unknown reason, though her master had transmigrated here, his cultivation remained unchanged. She on the other hand had reverted back to her original form. Zhu Yao guessed that this was most probably related to the laws of this world. Realmspirit had once mentioned that since she transmigrated there, she was not bound by the laws of that world, which was why she was capable of doing things that many others could not.

Most likely, the reverse was true as well, though it was her

master who was not bound by the laws this time.

The mall was not far. Zhu Yao simply drove for a few minutes, and she had already arrived at her destination. Just as she was about to head in, she was held onto by Yu Yan.

“Master?”

Zhu Yao was confused, as she looked at Yu Yan, who was staring straight at the entrance to the bazaar with a frown. “What is it?”

“Spiritual energy.” He said these two words with a solemn voice.

“Ah?” Zhu Yao could not understand.

Yu Yan pulled her closer, and solemnly said. “Yu Yao, spiritual energy is not present in this world of yours. However... I saw ripples of spiritual energy earlier.”

“Where?”

“Follow me.” Yu Yan did not enter the mall, and had instead walked towards the park next to it. The park was not huge, but trees flourished all around it, and not far away, there was even a large grass plain. Yu Yan brought her to a place where trees were especially lush. Because it was still late morning, there were not many people in the park. Occasionally, they would walk past a few who were doing morning exercises.

Dog barks could be faintly heard from that direction. A middle-aged woman was presently dragging away her husky, as it continued to bare its teeth and bark at a small fork road. The sounds of other dogs barking could be faintly heard from that direction as well.

“Be obedient, stop barking.” The middle-aged woman was currently persuading that dog with all her might, but evidently, her efforts were in vain. “Haah, what’s wrong with this dog today? Really. It’s not even moving after being pulled.”

The moment they approached, the dog that was still barking crazily earlier, suddenly stopped. It turned to look at Zhu Yao, slowly revealed its white teeth, and then pounced towards Zhu Yao. Its owner was unable to react in time, and her grip on the leash had actually loosened.

The hell, it can’t be, right!?

Zhu Yao’s heart clenched, and was frightened for a moment. Just how much did the little animals of this world hate her?

As she watched that dog pounce towards her, she suddenly felt a grip on her waist. Yu Yan casually pulled her behind his back, and then glared at that husky.

The menacing dog that was still acting all domineering earlier, screeched to a halt. However, that did not stop its forward charging momentum. With a “bang” sound, it somersaulted, and

tumbled onto the ground, covering its entire body with dirt.

“Ouuu...” The husky crawled back up in a fluster, as it sprinted back to its owner’s back with its tail between its legs. Its entire body was shivering from fear, and it was even making weeping sounds.

Zhu Yao’s eyes instantly shone, as she looked at her own master with a worshipping look, and hugged his arm. “Hero!” She never expected that her master actually carried a passive pet dispersing buff.

Zhu Yao’s eyebrows curved, as he reached out his hand to stroke his stupid disciple’s head. “Don’t be afraid.”

“Mn, mn, mn!” She heavily nodded. Hero, [please accept my knee](#). In the future, she definitely had to bring her master along with her.

Please accept my knee: It’s a Chinese meme, used to express that you’re willing to kneel down in front of a gifted person.

“Little miss, I’m sorry!” The dog’s owner tugged the husky a few times, as she wanted to walk over to apologize. However, the dog continued to lie on the ground, unwilling to move. Left with no choice, she could only wave her hand at Zhu Yao from afar. “Did it frighten you?”

“I’m fine.” Zhu Yao smiled without a mind. With her all-purpose master by her side, in the future, she no longer had to be afraid. She no longer had to be afraid at all!

Yu Yan hinted that the spiritual energy was coming from the fork road, and the two of them walked towards it. That husky grew even more afraid. Before they even approached it, it suddenly trembled, escaped from its owner's leash, and sprinted crazily in the opposite direction.

“Haah, be obedient. Hurry and come back.” The owner had no choice but to chase after it.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt sort of refreshed, as if she had just achieved her revenge.

Hmhmhm. All you little animals in this entire world, tremble as you wait in fear! Muahahahaha...

Wait a minute, why was she fussing with a dog?

-_-|||

The two of them walked along the stone pavement of the fork road. Probably because there were very few people who usually pass by here, there were especially many weeds in the surroundings, and they were flourishing as well. As they headed deeper, the dog barks began to sound even louder. Faintly, the barks of seven to eight dogs could be heard.

After making a turn with great difficulty, they finally saw the crowd of dogs barking wildly under a tree. After a closer look, there were several dozens of them, and of different breeds as well.

Most of them had collars on their necks, so they should all be pet dogs raised by the people in the vicinity. Standing in an arc, they were presently barking wildly while facing the tree.

This was the first time Zhu Yao had ever encountered so many dogs, and she could not help but hide behind her master's back in a fluster. Master, please cast your dog dispersing buff on me.

When she stretched out her head to take a look, she saw that under a tree sat a hunk in a well-ironed suit, who was crying out bitterly with snot coming out from his nose.

This was the first time Zhu Yao had never seen a hunk crying this miserably, his face was covered in tears and snot. His shirt was still fine, but his pants had long been bitten into several pieces. On his snow-white thigh, there were green and purple bruises everywhere, looking especially miserable.

“Master...” She could not help but tug her master, as sympathy instantly flooded out from her. It was indeed a little too miserable to have been bullied by a crowd of dogs to such an extent.

The moment her words fell, that hunk suddenly raised his head and look towards her. For some reason, his tears began to pour out even more. In an instant, as if he had eaten spinach, he charged out of crowd of dogs and pounced towards her at lightning speed. Hugging onto her thigh, he bawled out loud.

“Guah, mistress... I finally found you.”

Yu Yan was just about to fling him away, and even Zhu Yao had widened her eyes fiercely as well. With slight hesitation, she said. “Sesame?”

“Guaaah...” He raised his head with teary eyes. “I’m Yuanyuan... Yuanyuan...”

“Yuanyuan... Yuan!” Zhu Yao took in a deep breath. “Bai Yuan!?”

“Mn mn mn.” He heavily nodded. Like floods bursting out, tears poured out of his eyes. “Mistress, the beasties here are so scary. They bit me.”

When did I ever become your mistress?

No wait, the main problem here was, Bai Yuan had actually made his way here as well! This was completely illogical!

Her master was placed with the transmigration buff because he was too close to her, and was thus brought to the modern era. What was going on with Bai Yuan then? Because of its shy nature, it embarrassingly ran away the moment it opened the door to the Spiritual Realm. It was basically several tens of thousands of kilometers away from her, alright?

With so many people transmigrating, was this place passing into a sieve?

“Let’s return for now!” Yu Yan suggested.

Zhu Yao nodded. Pulling onto Bai Yuan whose face was covered entirely in tears, she glanced at his pants which had long lost its concealment ability. If he walks out like this, he will be treated as a pervert, right?

She thus requested help from life's little know-it-all. "Master..." Fix it up a little, please?

Yu Yan's expression sank. Why did an almighty High Deity have to fix the pants of a male demonic beast?

With a wave of his hand, he picked out a pants from his storage ring, and threw it over. "Wear it."

Bai Yuan sobbed as he wore it. The pants were designed in ancient style, so they were large in the first place. Wearing it was like wearing a skirt.

His upper half body was a well-ironed suit, while his lower half was a light-coloured long dress. Walking on the road, the number of heads which turned around was two hundred percent.

What was worth rejoicing about, was that no one treated him as a pervert. Because everyone simply took him as a lunatic.

Chapter 267: Turning Into A Sieve

Zhu Yao's apartment.

“Speak. What’s going on? Why are you here?” Zhu Yao passed him a piece of tissue.

Bai Yuan received it. Though his tears had stopped, he still had a depressed look. Biting his lips, tears constantly flowed, as his pair of hands held tightly onto one of her hands, unwilling to let go. He was like a child whose body and heart had been hurt, filled with fear and unease.

“Yuanyuan... doesn’t know... either.” He sniffled. “Yuanyuan missed Mistress Yaoyao, so... I used the pearl... with the thought of finding Mistress Yaoyao, in the end... I became like this... Those... Those beasts even bit me...”

Zhu Yao sighed as she stroked his head. The feelings of being hated by little animals, were something she understood very well! Back then, she was also someone who was chased down several streets by alien dogs!

Bai Yuan’s tears poured out again, as he cried even more sadly than before. “Beasties don’t like me... Wuuuu...”

“It’s alright...” She stroked his head.

Haah. When Bai Yuan was in Spiritual Realm, he was a beastie

who could hold his head high. No matter were they demonic beasts or human practitioners, there was not a single one who did not revere him like an idol. However, the moment he came here, he was chased and surrounded by a few dogs to such an extent. Just thinking about it made her heart sour.

After transmigrating into a foreign world, he was despised by little animals. The shadow in Bai Yuan's heart grew.

Even after Zhu Yao pacified him for a long while, Bai Yuan continued to cry and wail. She felt as if her sofa was about to be submerged in tears. She had to also comment on the fact that consoling a hunk, who was more than a hundred and seventy centimeters tall, was definitely a strenuous physical activity.

In the end, a certain master, who had long found this unpleasing to his eyes, reached out his hand and slammed the greasy alien unconscious. Peace finally returned to the world.

“Master...”

“Sleep, we will speak tomorrow.” After saying that, he immediately pulled his disciple back to the room, and tightly hugged onto her as they laid on the bed. Mn. His disciple was still his. Pets or whatever, raising too many of them was too much of a hassle.

After pondering for an entire night, Zhu Yao was still unable to figure out how Bai Yuan came over. If it was just purely the ability of his inner core, she felt that it was impossible. Putting aside the

fact that she basically did not possess the so-called divine sense after returning here, it was hard to say if the inner core which Bai Yuan gave her was still with her. Furthermore, though Bai Yuan was a mysterious beastie, his abilities could not possibly surpass Realmspirit's. Realmspirit found it really hard to send her back here, let alone Bai Yuan. If transmigrating was really that easy, this side would have long turned into a sieve. There was no need to wait till now.

Bai Yuan was frightened, and he was unable to speak clearly either. So she decided to ask him in detail another day.

On the early morning of the second day, she dexterously got up, only to realize that Bai Yuan had long woken up, and he was inspecting his surroundings with a confused look.

“You woke up?” Zhu Yao passed by him and poured a cup of water.

“Where is this?” He asked.

“Where else can this be? This is my home.” Zhu Yao passed the cup to him, and just as she was about to console him again.

However, he did not receive it. Instead, as if he had figured everything out, he pulled out his wallet from his clothes, took out a [Grandfather Mao](#), and threw it at her. “Take this.”

Grandfather Mao: Usually refers to China's dollar note. Because Mao Zedong's face is printed on each and every single one of them, they are referred to as such.

Zhu Yao was stunned. She was unable to understand what he was playing at. “What are you trying to pull?”

He coldly laughed, as he then threw the money on the table. “We are all mature adults. We were just playing, I urge you not to treat it so seriously.”

Mature adults? Seriously? She suddenly thought of something, as she then sized up the person before her.

“Bai Yuan?”

“What Bai Yuan?” He frowned, as he looked at her with slight scorn. “This can’t be your first time, right? You’re merely selling your body, yet you’re trying to play a game of true love?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. With a swing of her hand, she splashed the cup of water onto him. “You didn’t brush your teeth in the morning, right? Want me to help you?” Knock out your teeth or anything like that?

“You... You...” With a stunned look, he wiped his face. “I already gave you money, what else do you want? You’re just a prostitute, you can’t be thinking of having me take responsibility, right?”

“Responsibility? In your dreams!” Zhu Yao even threw the cup at him.

“You crazy!” That man dodged to the side, and looked at her with

a startled look. “If not because I was drunk, do you think I will fancy you? Let me tell you this, my standards are very high... Oi oi oi, what are you doing? Put that teapot down!”

With fumes going right up her head, Zhu Yao raised the teapot up, and was about to smash it on his body.

“What happened?” Yu Yan walked out of the bedroom, still dressed in his pyjamas. His face still carried a hint of sleepiness, and his black hair scattered behind his back, unknowingly emitting out an alluring look.

That person’s eyes instantly widened, as he stared at Yu Yan with an infatuated look. His mouth slightly opened, and he suddenly spoke. “Mister, may I ask if you’re gay?”

Zhu Yao simply felt as if a string in her mind, had resoundingly snapped.

“Scram!” She threw a kick at him. She could put aside him mistaking her as one of those particular workers, but he actually dared to cover her man! Zhu Yao instantly threw a flurry of punches and kicks at him. Arming herself with a broom, she chased him out, and then closed the door with a bang.

That man however was still shouting out loud outside the door. “Haah, wait a minute. If you’re not gay, we can still become friends!”

When she walked back, her master had already changed out of his pyjamas, and was sitting on the chair.

“Master, he...” Even though he clearly had the same face, why did he turn into someone else after the course of a single night?

“He’s not Bai Yuan.” Yu Yan said with a sunken voice. “The spiritual energy on his body has disappeared.”

Then, did Bai Yuan transmigrate over, or did he not?

“Most likely, Bai Yuan’s soul has merely dwelled in that person’s body for a short while. Presently, he should have already returned.”

It was no wonder Bai Yuan was dressed in such a way right from the start.

“Then, can Bai Yuan still return?”

Yu Yan shook his head. “I do not know.”

Zhu Yao sighed. Initially, she had even wanted to ask him about it. Never did she expect that he would disappear after a single night. Forget it, Bai Yuan after all do not belong to this world. Just from making a small trip here, his heart has suffered such damage. It’s good that he has gone back.

After the person, whom Bai Yuan possessed, left, he did not appear in the following two days of the weekends. Zhu Yao urged her master to love the house appliances, and told him things like everyone had responsibilities to uphold, before heading for work like usual.

The moment she arrived in the company, Mouse ran over to her to pass her a message, informing her that the general manager wished to see her.

Whenever a new manager takes up the position in a company, he or she will naturally want to make his or her presence known. As the overseer of the planning department, the manager would look for her sooner or later. Without carrying any worries, Zhu Yao headed straight up. The office was still in the same location, though the person inside was no longer her fellow classmate Fatty.

Zhu Yao sighed, before knocking on the door. After hearing the response from inside, she then pushed the door open and entered.

Only to see a purplish face with green nose and swollen cheeks. Mn... And he looked a little familiar.

Coincidentally, that person raised his head as well, and instantly, he spat out his tea.

“It’s you!”

“It’s you!”

They spoke in unison.

“Why are you here?”

“Why are you here?”

“...”

“...”

As expected, something like fate, was simply a bitch! Never in her dreams would she think that the pervert who cover her man just two days ago, was actually her newly appointed superior. As expected, fate was really a motherfucking bitch.

“Ahem...” The newly appointed bitch faked out a few coughs, easing the awkwardness between them. Then, he immediately picked back up his demeanour as a general manager. “Umm... Hello! I’m Yu Tian.”

“You’re surnamed Yu as well?” Zhu Yao was stunned. “Who is Fatty to you?”

“You’re talking about Brother Ban? He’s my cousin.”

“The hell!” This damn fatty is simply too unethical. So the person he sold the company to, in the end was still someone from

his own family.

“You must be Zhu Yao, right?” He stood up, and reached out his hand towards her. “We are colleagues from now on. I hope that Overseer Zhu will continue working for the company like before. Looking forward to cooperating with you.”

Zhu Yao glanced at him, and did not reach out her hand. Who wants to become friends with a love rival? Scram!

The corner of Yu Tian’s lips twitched. He knew that she was still angry about the matter of that day. “Ahem... About that. It was my fault back then. I was a little... over-the-top drunk that day. Mind telling me how did I end up on the sofa in your apartment?”

“How would I know how you found your way there?” Zhu Yao began to make up a story. She could not possibly tell him that he was possessed by a beastie, right? “On that day, I saw you leaning against my apartment door. You would not leave no matter what, and even hugged onto my thigh, crying for an entire night. I then relented and brought you in, letting you sleep on the sofa for an entire night.”

Yu Tian frowned. That’s not right. He was pretty good with alcohol, and had never done such an embarrassing thing in his life. Furthermore, he could not recall that he drank any alcohol last night at all. But, when he woke up, his eyes were indeed swollen red, looking as if he had cried for a long while.

“General manager, is there anything else?”

“No, you can return now.” Though he was still a little suspicious, Yu Tian had no choice but to accept this reason.

Zhu Yao turned around and walked towards the door.

“Wait a minute.”

Zhu Yao turned her head around, only to see him ask with sparkling eyes.

“Umm, let me ask about something. That person in your apartment is...”

“My husband.”

“... Oh.” With such extent of beauty, he was actually really a man. He was really disappointed.

“General manager?”

“Mn?”

“I’m really familiar with Fatty’s mother. Do you think I should send her a message, about your sexual preference?”

“...”

Zhu Yao observed this new boss for a few days, and realized that Bai Yuan was indeed not appearing again.

This person named Yu Tian was similarly unreliable. As expected of a relative of Fatty. Though he no longer raised cats, he began raising dogs instead. She had seen him pulling along a Samoyed puppy several times after work. Bai Yuan fortunately did not return, otherwise it was unimaginable how frightened he would become.

After a few weeks, Zhu Yao was finally certain that Bai Yuan would not appear again.

Before she could even feel at ease, a few days later, while Zhu Yao was conducting a department meeting, Yu Tian suddenly charged in. Hugging onto her thigh, he painfully cried out and shouted. “Little martial aunt!”

Zhu Yao: “...”

People in the meeting room: “...”

This world would not turn into a sieve, but Yu Tian was about to turn into one.

“You guys continue the discussion, I will return in a moment.” Zhu Yao picked up the person on the ground, and pulled Yu Tian all the way towards his office. After slamming the door shut, she

locked it.

“Who are you?”

“Little martial aunt, I’m Zi Dan!” He said with a sincere look.

“Zi Dan?” Zhu Yao was stunned. “You’re the fatty of Beast-Taming Peak?”

“...” What fatty? He was just a little wealthy looking.

“Nevermind. So, how did you arrive here then?” Zhu Yao sighed.

“Naturally, I arrived here after my lifespan has depleted. Initially, I had wanted to investigate the place, but I never expected that I would encounter little martial aunt.” Zi Dan looked around with a curious expression. “Could this possibly be the Netherworld? I wonder where can I enter the Path of Reincarnation?”

“If you jump down from the window here, you can be reincarnated.” This place was situated on the thirtieth floor.

“Really?” He was actually eagerly walking towards the window.

“Hey, come back!” He really believed it, hey!

Chapter 268: Release My Master

“Come back, I have something I want to show you.”

Zhu Yao instantly pulled him to the mirror at the corner, and had him look clearly at his own reflection.

“Eh?” As expected, he was startled. As he touched his face, he said with a stunned expression. “Could there actually be a formation that automatically slims you down when enter the Netherworld!?”

“Slim down my ass. Look clearly, this isn’t you at all, hey!” With your fat figure, no matter how you slim down, you can’t possibly slim down into a lightning bolt so quickly, right?

“Not me?” Only then did Zi Dan understand the situation. He looked carefully at the person in the mirror. “Little martial aunt, you’re saying that my soul has possessed this person?”

Zhu Yao nodded.

He frowned. “But why do I not sense any ripples of this person’s soul at all? Could it be that he has already died?”

“That’s not it!” Zhu Yao patted his shoulders. “Believe me. Just a moment earlier, this person was still alive and well.”

“Then, why?”

“I can’t answer you right now.” Zhu Yao sighed. “Everything can only be explained tomorrow.” Who could be certain that he would not return a night later, just like Bai Yuan? “Just stay here for now. Once I have settled the things here, I will figure out a way to investigate your current situation.”

Zi Dan nodded.

Only then did Zhu Yao walk out. Before she left, she could not help but instruct him again. “Oh right, do not touch anything here unnecessarily. Some of them might be really dangerous mystic artifacts.”

After saying that, she returned to the meeting room. After giving all of her instructions in a hurry, she then brought Zi Dan back home.

Unfortunately, the high-end technological genius was unable to figure out just what was going on either. Though, the energy attached to Zi Dan’s body this time, was not the spiritual energy emitted by Bai Yuan, but ghostly energy.

It seemed like Zi Dan’s lifespan had indeed depleted, but was unable to reach the Netherworld because of some mistake while entering the Netherworld, and had instead arrived in the modern era.

In his former life, Zi Dan's cultivation had already reached the Demigod stage, however, he failed his ascension. She then heard from him that Little Radish was already a Demigod as well, and her cultivation level seemed to be even higher than his. Zhu Yao was slightly able to feel at ease now.

They chatted for an entire day.

In the early morning of the second day, she heard a gasp the moment she woke up. "The hell, why am I here again?"

As expected, Zi Dan had returned as well.

"The door's over there. See yourself out!" Zhu Yao pointed to the door.

Yu Tian left through the door with a confused look. No matter how he racked his brains, he could not recall why he was here in his employee's apartment again. Could it be that he had a sleepwalking habit?

He returned to the company with a confused look, only to strangely discover that every single staff seemed to be looking at him with strange eyes. He felt that things were amiss. It couldn't be that he had done something embarrassing while he was sleepwalking, right?

He pondered for a few days, yet he could not recall anything concrete. He wondered if it was just his imagination, but their

gazes seemed to be turning even weirder, and occasionally, there would be small chatters behind his back. This feeling of being the only one in the dark was simply too terrible. He was anxious to the point of grasping his heart and lungs. Finally, he could no longer endure it any longer, and called Zhu Yao to his office.

Presently, it had been a week since he last woke up in Zhu Yao's apartment.

“Nothing much? You simply hugged onto my thigh and called me martial aunt a few times.” Zhu Yao nonchalantly explained. This was something the entire office saw, there was nothing she could do to cover it up.

“Impossible!” Yu Tian refuted without a second thought. Was he someone who lacked principles to such an extent? How could he possibly do something like hugging someone's thigh? Furthermore, he did not have the slightest of interest in flat-chested women, you know?

“Hey! I have to trouble you not to verbalize your retorts.” What do you mean by flat-chested? Your entire family is flat-chested, alright?

“Ahem...” It slipped out of his tongue at the spur of a moment. “There's nothing else, you can leave now.” In any case, he would not believe her in the slightest.

Zhu Yao curled her lips, turned around and left.

Ever since then, Yu Tian would appear before her with different identities, once every week. Bai Yuan, Zi Dan, Little Radish, Sesame... Basically, anyone whom she knew of would appear. Every single time, they would appear for a day, and punctually disappear in the early morning of the second day. They were basically more punctual than aunties, and they came four times a month!

With her boss being constantly possessed, Zhu Yao felt that his life would not go very well in the future.

Even Yu Tian felt that something was amiss with him. Whenever he looked at her gaze, it would always be filled with various emotions.

“Overseer Zhu...” Yu Tian felt that it was time to speak his heart out to his employee. “Do you think that something is wrong with me recently?”

Zhu Yao’s heart clenched. “General manager, what are you referring to?”

“Look, in these few months, I have been unknowingly waking up on your apartment’s sofa. Do you think...”

“What?”

“It’s because your apartment’s sofa is especially comfortable?”

“...”

“Oh right, what brand is it? Introduce it to me, can you? You can even directly sell it to me too.”

==!!

Was the sofa the main point?

“Goodbye!”

“Wait a minute, we can always discuss the price...”

Zhu Yao immediately walked out and slammed the door shut. She, who was worried that he had realized the truth, had truly been thinking too much.

However, if he was going to continue being possessed like this, even if Yu Tian were to continue to stay oblivious, others would still be able to notice that something was amiss. Just what should she do?

“You can ask Realmspirit.” Yu Yan suggested.

“Realmspirit?” Zhu Yao was stunned.

“Since he was able to send you back here, then others are no

exception.”

“You’re saying, this is Realmspirit’s doing?”

He nodded.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. Indeed, Realmspirit was the only one who possessed this ability. Flames of anger instantly surged. The hell, he was actually plotting against her behind her back. She charged into her room, and carried out the laptop that was stashed at the very bottom of a box.

The moment she turned it on, before she could even connect to the internet, Realmspirit’s QQ automatically popped out.

Realmspirit: Dear friend, you have finally remembered me. Wuuu... If you were any later, I would have run out of battery!

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “Even you will run out of battery?”

Realmspirit: Of course, my dear friend! Hurry and plug me into an electrical outlet! Hurry! Save me!

Three exclamation marks instantly appeared on the screen!

Zhu Yao’s face darkened, as she turned around and plugged the laptop into the electrical outlet.

“I’m saved...” A familiar voice sounded from the laptop. “Please take good care of your electrical appliances, hey.”

You’re a virus which infiltrated a laptop, who are you to talk about taking care of electrical appliances?

“Speak. Bai Yuan, Zi Dan and the rest, what’s going on with them? Why are they possessing my boss?”

“Aiya, I simply figured that you might be lonely. That is why I’m pulling them over to chat with you.”

“Chat with my sister! A normal, functioning human being is about to turn into a lunatic because of you, alright?”

“Don’t worry!” Realmspirit said without a mind. “I chose him because he is someone with firm and strong willpower. He will not be defeated by such small matters.”

Because he had a firm and strong willpower, he had to suffer being possessed? “Don’t fool around, hey.”

“Could it be that young maiden doesn’t wish to see them?” Realmspirit asked in return.

“ ... ”

“Young maiden, you must understand the pain I’m going through for you.”

Zhu Yao was stunned. She had indeed been exhilarated from seeing people she knew. Everyone had his or her own selfish desires, and she was no exception.

“Yu Yao!” Yu Yan pulled her into his embrace, and only then did Zhu Yao regain her senses.

“Realmspirit, don’t sneakily twist my way of thinking.” She was this close to being drawn into his scheme. “My wish to see the people I’m familiar with, and your actions of constantly having others to possess Yu Tian’s body, are two separate matters. Don’t think I’m unaware of what you’re doing. Aren’t you simply trying to summon my unwillingness, and have me return?”

Realmspirit turned silent. After a while, he said with a solemn voice. “Young maiden... You’re truly the only person who can help me.”

Zhu Yao instantly grew a little furious. “Realmspirit, I don’t owe you anything. Helping you is not my responsibility, nor is it an obligation of mine. Putting aside the fact that I have yet to decide if I’m going to return, even if I do return, you can’t force me either.”

“...”

“I have already told you this once before. The bugs you made me

fix, were all problems originating from the Heavenly Dao itself. The setting of ignoring and stepping on lives is the root of the problem that causes the birth of bugs. And right now, you're sending one person after another to possess Yu Tian's body. Did you ask for his own opinion on this? Is there any difference between what you're doing now and those bugs?"

"But... I'm doing this to..."

"Don't tell me you're doing this to save the world. Does saving a world mean that you can ignore the lives of others in another world? What does Yu Tian have to do with your world?"

"..." Realmspirit was silent for a moment, as if he was contemplating on her words. After a long while, he said with a low voice. "I'm sorry..."

Zhu Yao had always believed that he was different, so even if she had been trolled by him over and over again, she had never blamed him. After all, he was the only one who was aware that a problem existed in that world. People who introspect themselves have never been bad people. This time however, he had indeed gone overboard. Even if she could be said to have an obligation towards Realmspirit due to being his friend, who did Yu Tian offend then? Why must he be pulled into this mess? "Realmspirit, you can think of saving your world, but you must first make sure that what you're doing is clear and right!"

"I understand..." Realmspirit's voice turned soft, and he said with a heavy tone. "Thank you, Zhu Yao. You're right. That place over there is my world, and we should be the ones who are

responsible for it, not you. I shouldn't use such methods on my friends."

Zhu Yao's fury instantly sank by a little.

"In the future, there won't be any souls being sent here."

"That's better."

"I will eliminate all the influences on this world."

"Mn."

"Regarding those people that were sent here, I will bring them all back as well."

"That's right."

"Yu Yan too."

"Mn... What!?" Zhu Yao was stunned.

A golden light suddenly flashed from the laptop, and her waist suddenly slackened. Her master who was still sitting next to her earlier, instantly disappeared without a trace.

"The hell, Realmspirit, what did you do to my master?" She

clasped onto the laptop and shook it about. “Return me my master!”

“Wait... Wait a minute... Dizzy...” Realmspirit pleaded. “Young maiden, don’t be agitated. Listen to my explanation, the laws of the world...”

Her master was kidnapped, what else could be said about that!?

“Wait a minute... Young maiden, release that electrical cord. Don’t pull it, we can always discuss things out!” She actually wanted to stop his battery supply. That was too frightening.

“Where’s my master?” Zhu Yao turned to glare at him. After all, her master did not possess anyone and had come to this world with his own body!

“He’s here, he’s here!” The display on the laptop screen changed, and a video interface appeared. The foot of the mountain was showed. Flowers bloomed and the willows flourished, and two familiar straw cottages could be seen as well. Her master, who was still dressed in modern attire, was standing in front of the cottages. This place... was the foot of the mountain situated at Lightning Divine Palace?

Zhu Yao’s heart felt empty. “You sent him back?”

“No, no, no. I wasn’t responsible for this.” Realmspirit’s conversation window wildly shook.

Chapter 269: Plane Movement Permit

“What do you mean?” Earlier, he clearly said he was going to take Yu Yan back.

“Young maiden, I have no choice as well.” Realmspirit sighed. “Your master would have to be deported back sooner or later, it was just a matter of time. It’s not something I can control.”

“Deported?” What was he trying to say? Was he treating Yu Yan as an illegal immigrant?

“Young maiden, your world is completely different from mine. This place is too stable.” Realmspirit sighed. “Every plane has their own set of laws, and laws are the basic guidelines for world formation. All the living creatures in the plane must be within this set of guidelines in order to maintain the stability of that plane itself. If a deviation were to appear, then it will cause a collapse in every aspect.”

“You’re saying my master is that deviation?” Zhu Yao clenched her hands. “In order to fix this deviation, you sent my master back.”

“I already told you I wasn’t the one who sent him back.” Realmspirit sounded like he was about to cry. “Theoretically speaking, anything that does not belong to this plane is considered as a deviation. If a deviation appears, it’s a grave matter that will influence the stability of a plane. But, your world is different.”

“What’s different?” Can you finish everything that needs to be said in one go?

“The plane here is very, very, very stable!” He said with heavy emphasis, and within his words, slight hints of envy and jealousy could be heard. “It’s stable to the point... where I can be issued with a permit!”

“...” Haah?

What permit? You’re really treating this as immigration, huh!?

“Really, I could only come over because of a permit.” Realmspirit shook the conversation window. Suddenly, an image window suddenly popped out from the table. On the image, words written in a formal manner could be seen:

Plane Movement Permit

Checked Otherworld Immigrant Realmspirit

Gender: <Secret>

Age: <Presently Immeasurable>

Records:

Has been very compliant with laws and rules during the otherworld survival period, records are clean and excellent. No bad behaviour to speak of! Has cleared all requirements for plane movement, and thus this permit has been issued!

Plane Transmigration Inspection Bureau

16 January 2015

Zhu Yao: ...

Flips table! What the hell was a Plane Transmigration Inspection Bureau? Why had she not heard of it!?

Where did this strange department pop up from?

“Saw that?” The image window flashed and then disappeared. Carrying a prideful tone, Realmspirit said. “My appearance complies with the plane management pact, and I have gone through all the proper procedures. I’m certified, you know?”

“Then how is this related to my master’s disappearance?”

“Of course it’s related.” His voice suddenly rose. “Your master was brought here along with you during your return, so he was not audited. Without a permit issued, he was categorized as someone who was smuggled in, and could only stay for three months. He was thus forcefully sent back since the time was up.”

Her master was actually an illegal immigrant. “Where is that Plane Transmigration Inspection Bureau?” She shall head over to apply for a permit then.

“Uh... Young maiden.” His voice carried some hesitation. “Without being at a sufficient level, it’s impossible to apply for a permit. If you want to apply for a permit, then you have to work hard in raising your level. For example, helping me with bug fixes or something. Slowly, you will gain the qualifications to apply for a

permit.”

“...” Why did she feel as if she was being trolled? She raised her head and glared at the conversation window. “You’re not lying to me, right? That inspection bureau or whatever basically doesn’t exist, right!?”

“You must believe me, young maiden!” He said in a sincere tone. “Why do you think I can only appear in a computer? It’s because of the laws of the plane. In your world, I can’t appear with my physical body, which is why I have no choice but to stay inside your computer.”

“Then why am I able to go to your world?” If laws truly existed in this world, why did she not encounter any obstructions at all when she transmigrated? No matter how it was, she would still be obstructed a little, right?

“Ahem... That’s because...” Realmspirit’s voice instantly became hesitant. “Young maiden, you are aware of this. Movement between planes are comparable to taking trips to other countries. During trips, everyone would always like... to bring back a few native products and the like. These are never checked.”

Native products?

The hell, she was actually that native product he was speaking of!

“Young maiden, knowledge that concerns planes is still too early

for you, and right now, I can't exactly give you a detailed explanation on it either. You will slowly come to understand it in the future."

"..." She felt that something was amiss.

"Young maiden, how is it? Are you interested in coming over to raise your level? Applying for a permit is not a dream, hmm?" Realmspirit said in a relaxed manner.

"Can I really obtain that whatever permit for my master if I help you fix bugs?" She felt that this was really unreliable.

"Of course, I shall swear on my principles."

"Do you still have principles?"

"Uh..." Realmspirit paused for a moment. "Why don't I swear on my chrysanthemum then?"

"..." Chrysanthemum my ass. What's your chrysanthemum? Your battery charging port, or the usb port? They will all be busted with a single plug, alright?

Zhu Yao sighed deeply. She was completely defeated by this unprincipled and unscrupulous Realmspirit. After hesitating for a moment, she said. "Why didn't you tell me all these when I returned back then?"

“Aiya, you were still in your honeymoon phase back then. How can I possibly have the heart to bother you!?”

The hell, this time you’re not just bothering, you have basically bashed apart a pair of mandarin ducks, alright? The moment she imagined that her master was sent back without knowing anything at all, she felt irritated to the point where she could kill people. Only a ghost would believe that that was his only motive! “Speak human!”

“Uh...” After a moment of silence, he said. “Your soul was not stable back then, and it had to be nurtured back in your former world. Only the origin energy of this world can stabilize your soul. If I were to send you back to my world back then, your soul would not have been fixed. To put it simply... you would not have been able to acclimatize.”

Acclimatization could be used to explain such a situation?

“In other words, you think that my soul is already fixed now.”

“Mn mn mn, your body is now perfect, and you won’t feel breathless while climbing five floors at one go!” He sniffled a few times. “Young maiden, you aren’t even aware that my permit was this close to being cancelled when I sent you back here back then! My credibility fell by exactly twenty percent. Fortunately, I supplemented it back with my great show of character. That manager of your world... In any case, he’s really frightening!”

“...” Someone’s character can actually be used to supplement such things?

“On the behalf of me paying such a terrible and miserable price, young maiden, please love me once more.”

“...” Why did she feel like bashing him up?

“Transmigrate, young maiden! As long as you say ‘I’m willing’, I will return you a wonderfully embroidered tomorrow!” Realmspirit instantly released fireworks within the computer screen. “If you sign up for the luxury package now, you can even be gifted with a free boyfriend, you know?”

Do I need you to send me that? That’s mine in the first place, right!?

“Haah, nevermind.” What else could she say? Her master was deported back already. Now that she did not have the hunk with her, how could she not head back to retrieve him?

Zhu Yao called back home, and spoke a few words with her parents. In the end, she still managed to hold back and did not tell them the truth.

“I can still return, right?”

“Of course! Plane Movement Permits are issued by the authorities themselves! Moving across planes with a single permit is not a

dream! Also, whenever you transmigrate, the time you return to will be the same as well! Our goal is to prevent any deviation!”

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “Enough, let’s go!”

“Alright!”

“Realmspirit!”

Young maiden?”

“Stop lying to me. Otherwise... I don’t know if I will still be able to believe you in the future.”

“...”

Suddenly, the entire room darkened.

Who turned off the lights?

A running loading bar suddenly appeared not far away from her. In an instant, the interface shot to 100%.

In the next moment, she fell unconscious.

A long while later...

“Alright!”

When she woke up again, Zhu Yao saw an illusory veil that looked like an aurora in the sky. Furthermore, it could constantly change its colour, making it look extremely beautiful. Zhu Yao stared at it for a full five minutes, only to then realize that she seemed to be a little silly.

==!

When she sat back up, she realized she was sitting on a bed made out of white jade. The light veil earlier was actually a thin curtain hanged above the bed. The surroundings were extremely luxurious. Every object was carefully selected to make this wonderful masterpiece.

Even the floor beneath her was made of jade.

Zhu Yao’s first thought was... So rich! It felt as if her entire being was walking on the path to the summit of life!

Realmspirit finally gave her an owner role!

When she raised her head to look at herself, she realized that she had changed into another avatar again. The thing she was wearing presently was not the pyjamas of the modern era, but a female long dress that was wrapping her firmly and conservatively.

However, looking at the decorations, the surroundings, and this rich aura of a young maiden, no matter how everything looked, she had the perfect configuration of a great beauty. Zhu Yao's heart stirred, with intentions of wanting to see her own looks, only to realize that there was not even the slightest strand of spiritual energy in her body, let alone being able to summon a water mirror. She looked around for a mirror, but after circling around, not even the slightest piece of something reflective could be found, let alone a mirror.

Just as she was finding it strange that such an extravagant room was lacking an important object like a mirror, the door creaked open.

Dressed in a pink dress, a girl that was as beautiful as a fairy walked in. She looked at Zhu Yao with large, widened eyes, and an expression of pleasant surprise surfaced. Excitedly, she said. "Grandma, you're finally awake."

"..."

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. The hell's a grandma? She sized up the girl for a moment. "You can't be called [Xiaoqian](#), right?"

Xiaoqian(小倩) and Grandma(姥姥) are characters of an old 1987 HK movie, called 'A Chinese Ghost Story'. In the plot, Xiaoqian is a female ghost being controlled by 'Grandma', a tree demon, who uses Xiaoqian to lure in mortals for her to eat.

The girl had a joyous look, as she hurriedly nodded. "That's right, that's right. Grandma, I am Xiaoqian."

It can't be? You're actually really called Xiaoqian, hey? This is not a ghost horror film, refute it a little!

"Grandma..." The girl's eyes reddened, and she suddenly burst into tears. "You're finally awake. Do you know while you were asleep, how harsh of a life the clan was living? Xiaoqian had been looking forward to your awakening day and night."

"Wait a minute!" Zhu Yao felt that was a need to supplement her principles for a moment. "What is this place? And what is this clan you speak of?" Don't push scenarios onto her every single time, hey!

"Grandma, what's wrong? Could it be that your injuries have yet to heal?" Xiaoqian has a worried look. Her peerlessly beautiful face grew even more delicate and pitiful. "Don't scare Xiaoqian?"

"Young lady, you have mistaken me for someone else. I'm not your grandma!" No matter what kind of scenarios were pushed onto her, she could not possibly be the grandma of a young girl, right?

The girl, however, grew even more anxious. "No, I have to get junior-martial sister over to see you. Only she is proficient in the medical arts within the clan." After saying that, she turned around and ran out.

"..." Why did she have a bad feeling about this?

Chapter 270: Grandma, Listen To Me

Not even fifteen minutes later, the girl came running back with a clickety-clack, and she was pulling onto someone else. That person was also a girl with peerless beauty. She was peerless to the point... where she looked exactly the same as Little Qian.

Peerless twin beauties?

“Junior-martial sister, hurry and take a look at grandma, she has even forgotten who she is.”

“I’m really not...” I’m really not your grandma, hey.

“Don’t worry.” The other girl glanced at Zhu Yao, patted Little Qian, and consoled her. “Grandma has simply been in deep slumber for too long, and has forgotten a few things. We just have to stroke her head, and she will recall them soon enough?” After saying that, she pulled out a brick with a stern look.

“...” What happened the promised stroking of the head? What happened to the promise of being proficient in the medical arts? What are you trying to do with that brick over there?

“Grandma, it won’t hurt in the slightest.” Peerless beauty number two walked towards her with a sincere look.

Zhu Yao made a prompt decision, and clasped onto the hand which was holding onto the brick. “I’m your grandma! I’m your

dear grandma!" I shall immerse myself into this role, is that enough for you?

"I knew it!" Little Qian immediately heaved a sigh of relief. "Grandma, how can you play such a joke on Little Qian?"

Heh, heheh, heheh...

Only then did girl number two silently keep the brick. Sighing, she muttered in a soft voice. "Haah, such a pity."

What's with that disappointed look of yours? What's a pity? Speak clearly, hey. What happened to the promise of the tradition respecting the elders and loving the young?

"Grandma, the junior-martial sisters are all aware of your awakening, and are presently anxious to see you. Let us head out." Little Qian suggested with a sincere look.

Zhu Yao looked at girl number two who was still holding on the brick, and silently nodded.

Little Qian joyfully held onto her hand, and girl number two automatically held her other hand as well. Zhu Yao was beginning to feel that she was like a tree demon which had lived for a thousand years.

After heading out of the door, they walked on a small pathway along the courtyard, and a plaza appeared in front of her eyes.

Standing on the courtyard were seven girls who had the same hairstyle, clothes, ornaments, and even face as Little Qian.

Four... Five... Six... Seven...

The hell! Just how many girls were born in a single pregnancy, hey!? This is too terrifying!

“Grandma!” Seven girls with exactly the same looks bowed towards her in unison. Even the angles in which they were arching their bodies at, were exactly the same.

She instantly felt a little fearful.

“Grandma, you’re finally awake. That’s wonderful.”

“Grandma is awake. We will no longer have to be afraid in the future.”

“Our clan’s status can finally be raised.”

“That’s right, our clan is even stronger now!”

The girls began to discuss among themselves, every single one of them had excited looks.

Zhu Yao tugged onto Little Qian next to her. “Little Qian,

grandma has just woken up, why don't you introduce me these junior-martial sisters of yours! Of course, it's not that I have forgotten. I just want to test you." So, girl number two, can you put that brick away, please?

"Grandma, this isn't difficult for me at all." Little Qian smiled, and pointed to every single one of her junior-martial sisters in front of her.

"I'm Little Qian, so naturally, that junior-martial sister is Little Qianqian."

"..." Isn't this a little too sloppy? Another 'qian' was just added at the back.

"As for third junior-martial sister's name..."

It can't be Little Qianqianqian, right?

"Third junior-martial sister is Little Thirdqian. Fourth junior-martial sister is Little Fourthqian. Fifth junior-martial sister is Little Fifthqian..."

"..."

Their names were too ridiculous, to the point she was unable to retort at all.

Wait a minute!

“Then, what am I called?”

“Grandma naturally is surnamed Zhu, with the name Yao!”

Phew, that’s great. She was the only one who was normal.

“Because you are our clan’s grandma, so everyone refers to you as [Grand Qian!](#)”

“ ... ”

Flips table! You deserve a beating! Your entire family deserves a beating!

Zhu Yao deeply felt that she had transmigrated to a world where not a single person had the slightest naming sense. On the second day she was here, she found out just what in the world was the ‘clan’ Little Qian had been talking about.

She was actually... a dandelion which had cultivated in the mountains for a thousand years! Ps: A floret!

That’s right. It was that type of flower with really low ornamental value, which couples would occasionally pick out to act cool.

When she found out this truth, tears fell.

She finally understood why all these Qians looked exactly the same. Because they were all florets from the same dandelion, and their true forms were even umbrella-shaped.

The identities Realmspirit were giving her, were becoming even more adventurous. It had been a long time since she was an ordinary person. From what Little Qian had said, Zhu Yao found out that she was a rather incredible demon. Zhu Yao was a little excited about this fact, though she did not know what her cultivation level was. Though her body did not carry the slightest of spiritual energy, was this not the standard configuration after changing her avatar? Everything would be settled just by guiding spiritual energy into her body.

Thus, Zhu Yao calmed her heart down, closed her eyes, and sensed the surrounding spiritual energy. Taking her present state in mind, she did not guide in lightning spiritual energy right from the beginning, but had first begun with guiding wood spiritual energy. She first did the necessary preparations, and had even prepared a spiritual energy guiding formation, afraid of a situation where there was insufficient spiritual energy around her.

She wondered if she was at the Azoth Core stage? Or Nascent Soul stage? Or even a Demigod? After mentally preparing herself to stay in isolation for a long period of time, she willed her mind, and green spots of light in the surroundings began to gather within her body. One... Two... Three... Filled!

Zhu Yao: "..."

Her spiritual energy was restored in three seconds. Then, her cultivation level was... at the first level of Essence!

Flips table! What happened to the promise of being impressive and incredible?

Why was an old demon which had cultivated for a thousand years still at the first level of Essence!?

No, that's not right. She had only just guided spiritual energy into her body, and possessing spiritual energy was the first level of Essence. In other words... She had never cultivated before this in the first place! Then just how did she gain a human form?

...

She could sense the evil intentions from the entire world.

“Grandma, are you awake?” Little Qian knocked on the door.

“Mn.” She really wanted some peace and quiet.

Little Qian opened the door and came in, carrying in her arms was a washbasin filled with water. After placing it at the side, she hesitantly said. “Grandma, Young Master Pod from the mountains have come to visit you. Do you wish to see him?”

The hell was Young Master Po?

“I will see him then.” After all, he was already here. It would be good for her to get some fresh air as well.

Little Qian was overjoyed. “Then, after Grandma has washed herself, Little Qian shall bring you to the front hall.”

Zhu Yao nodded, her mind was still filled with thoughts on how she was going to raise her cultivation as she took the towel from Little Qian’s hand. Lowering her head, just as she was about to soak the towel in the washbasin.

Stunned!

“Little Qian!”

“Mn?”

“Did you place a bittergourd in the water?”

“Bittergourd? I didn’t though!”

Then what were those wrinkles that could squash houseflies within them?

Little Qian was startled for a moment. She then stepped forward

and glanced at the water. “Grandma, other than your reflection, there’s nothing else in the water!”

“This is... me?” No, no, no. This couldn’t be true. That white-haired, pale, old face that was filled with wrinkles, was definitely not hers.

“Grandma, your wrinkles have grown even more beautiful than before!”

“ ... ”

A long while later...

“AAAAAAHHH...” A scream instantly pierced through the skies.

“Grandma, what happened to you?” Little Qian leapt from fright.

“Girl!” Zhu Yao grabbed onto her shoulders. “Tell me, we’re actually all bittergourd demons, right? It must be, right?” Otherwise, how could she possibly have a face filled with such vicissitudes of life?

“Grandma, are you sick again? We’re dandelions!”

“This can’t be true!” Why did she turn into an old lady!? So the reason why they were calling her grandma, was because she was truly really old!

Little Qian's face was filled with anxiety. "Grandma?"

"Hush. Let me quietly stay old for a moment."

"..."

Little Qian said this. The usual lifespan of dandelion demons was five hundred years. As a dandelion which had lived for a thousand years, she could already be considered as a centenarian.

Little Qian said. In their world of demons, they competed on who had the longest lifespan, and the older one was, the better one would be treated. The older one was, the more authority she or he would have.

Little Qian said. In their territory of demons, they valued on which oldest person in the clan was the oldest.

Little Qian said. What was this thing called 'cultivation'?

Little Qian said. Grandma, your wrinkles are so unbelievably beautiful.

Little Qian said...

Little Qian spoke about many things, however, no matter what was said, it could not change the fact that she had turned into an

old woman. Instantly, she felt that her entire body was aching all over!

At this moment, Little Qian spoke again. “Grandma, are you still going to see Young Master Pod and his family? They have already waited for over six hours.”

She was not in a good mood, but she still had to work.

Zhu Yao gathered her thoughts, got back into her role, and then followed Little Qian out of the door to show her old face.

Ever since she saw her own true appearance, she began to faintly hear the crackling of her bones. They passed through a few small paths, before arriving in the great hall. She slowly sat at the highest seat in the hall.

Little Qian called them in.

A man and a woman then appeared at the entrance, and in her embrace was even a gigantic, green peapod. Zhu Yao was a little curious as to what it was.

The two of them respectfully bowed in front of her. “We pay our respects to Grand Qian.”

“...” You deserve a beating! Both of you deserve a beating!

“Mn, raise your heads!” Contain the anger, contain the anger.

The man took a step forward, and said while cupping his fist. “This lowly one has heard rumours that a thousand-year grandma has awoken in De Clan, and has thus come to make a visit.”

“Young Master Po sure is thoughtful!” Zhu Yao chuckled. So their clan was called De Clan. Why was it not Dan Clan or Lion Clan? Not a single one of them in the clan was male!

“Other than this...” That man scratched his head a little embarrassingly. His gaze met his wife’s, and then hesitantly spoke. “This lowly one still has a presumptuous request, and I hope that Grand Qian will accept it.”

Grand Qian expressed that she did not want to accept his request at all. “Young Master Po, please speak.”

“It’s like this.” He said with a joyful look. “Coincidentally, my wife has given birth to a child a few days ago, so we have the brazen thought of wanting Grand Qian to bestow a name to this child.”

So it’s giving a name. She was extremely good at things like giving names, but...

“Where’s the child?”

“Here!” The woman who had been standing silently at the side

the entire time, walked over with an excited look, and brought out the huge peapod in her hands.

“...”

This is a child!? You're kidding me, aren't you!?

Wait a minute, Young Master Po? Pod...

The hell, so this is a family of peapods! I dare you to be more straightforward than this, hey.

Grand Qian/太倩(tai qian) sounds like 太欠(tai qian), which is derived from 欠揍(qian zou), which basically means someone who deserves a beating.

Chapter 271: All Children are Unbearable

“Heh, heheh, heheh...” With a weirded out look, Zhu Yao stroked that gigantic peapod. “This... These children, sure grew up well!”

“Grand Qian, you’re flattering me!” The woman said with an embarrassed look. “I had simply made sure to drink plenty of dew water.”

I didn’t praise you, hey!

“We wish that Grand Qian will give this child a name, so that we will be able to be showered with a little of your blessings as well.” The peapod dad said with a sincere look.

“Ahem...” Zhu Yao straightened up her expression, and said sternly. “Which one is the eldest?”

“This one!” The peapod mom pointed to the pea at the very left. “He was the first one to ripen. The ones next to him are number two, number three, and number four.”

“Ou.” Zhu Yao sternly inspected that pea, and simply could not see any differences at all. “I see that he looks like a sleek round jade-coloured pearl, while exuding overflowing spirit. Why don’t I name him... Little Pea then!”

Little Qian: “...”

The entire room was silent for a minute.

“Grand... Grand Qian, what about the ones next to him?” The peapod mom asked.

Zhu Yao swept her eyes at the peapod, and pointed at the peas one at a time. “Little Pea... Big Pea... Gigantic Pea... Extraordinary Pea!”

“Grandma...” The corner of Little Qian’s lips twitched. Just as she was about to speak up...

“That’s wonderful!” The peapod dad excitedly slapped his thighs. “As expected of Grand Qian, the eldest dandelion in a hundred miles. Many thanks to Grand Qian for bestowing our children these names.”

The peapod mom looked as if she was about to cry from excitement as well. “Thank you Grand Qian, for bestowing such good-sounding names to our children.”

“Hohoho...” Zhu Yao patted on their shoulders. “You two have good eyes. There’s not many people who can match my taste in this world!” As expected, there were still people who understood her taste in this world. She had to tell her master about this when she gets back.

“Little Pea, Big Pea, Gigantic Pea, Extraordinary Pea, hurry and thank Grand Qian for the bestowal of your names.” The peapod

mom faced the peapod and said.

Suddenly, white light glowed from the pea pod. Four green streams of light shot out from within and neatly landed next to Zhu Yao. In a blink of an eye, four white, tender and chubby little boys popped out naked. They stood right in front of her.

“Thank you, Grand Qian, for aiding us in breaking from our shells.” Four similar-looking children raised their heads up as they expressed their thanks to Zhu Yao.

“Very obedient!” Zhu Yao waved her hands at them.

Only then did the children pounced towards their own father and mother. The six of them looked as if they were celebrating the new year, exuding out immense joy.

The peapod dad and mom once again expressed their thanks to Zhu Yao. “Many thanks, Grand Qian. If not for you, we would still be wondering just when our children would break out from their shells.”

“Hoho, it’s something that should be done.”

The two of them expressed countless more thanks, before bringing the four children back home.

She glanced at the family who understood her tastes, and suddenly, a question rose in her mind. “Little Qian, a pea can only

break out of its shell after receiving a name?”

She nodded. “Not just the peapod, all demons need to have a name to materialize into a human form.”

So a name was used to materialize a human form.

“Only demons who have lived over a thousand years have the ability to bestow names. The peapod husband and wife was really happy because grandma was able to bestow four names at one go.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Was giving a name that hard? Lowering her head, she looked at the pod which was flattened due to the children breaking out of their shells, and observed that a green light was faintly flashing from within. She tugged open the pod, and retrieved a fist-sized pea that was located at the furthest right.

Was this... missed out?

“That’s a dis seed.” Little Qian glanced at the pea in her hand.

“What does that mean?”

Little Qian explained. “It’s a seed discarded by them.”

“Discarded?”

“Grandma, the peapod clan is different from ours. Within every peapod, there would always be a dis seed that’s used as nourishment for the other peas, to enable the other children to grow. A dis seed only has a physical form, but not a soul. This one is a dis seed.”

Zhu Yao was startled. There was such a rule as well. “Then is this pea still alive?”

“A dis seed isn’t living.” Little Qian affirmed.

Zhu Yao frowned. However, she clearly sensed life energy within this pea though. Was it just her imagination?

In the end, Zhu Yao still kept that pea, and casually placed it in the wood spiritual energy gathering formation. What if it ended up growing up?

After making the preparations, Zhu Yao began to meditate and cultivate. Though she was unaware of what bug she was supposed to fix this time, with her present cultivation level, even if she encountered a bug, she would most likely be suppressed. Raising her cultivation was her path to victory.

Her master was presently not by her side, and this place did not seem to be the Divine Realm either. Only by raising her cultivation level could she hope to look for her man.

For some reason, though the plants and trees in her present

location could become demons, the spiritual energy was very scarce. This was especially so for wood spiritual energy. Even after placing down a spiritual energy gathering formation, the wood spiritual energy gathered was still really limited.

Just by raising to the first level of Essence took an entire night of meditation. Three days had passed, yet the spiritual energy gathered was barely enough to push her to the second level of Essence. Zhu Yao who had never experienced such difficulties in cultivation, encountered her first wall.

It seemed like she had to be more ruthless now.

After reinforcing the spiritual energy gathering formation in the surroundings, she greeted the Qians, and went into closed-door training.

In order to draw in more spiritual energy, she made use of her old method of revolving the spiritual energy in her Dantian, spiraling them in a single direction, so that the inertial oscillation could bring in even more spiritual energy. As expected, this method was much better than waiting blindly for spiritual energy to be drawn in by themselves, and the spiritual energy in her body began to fill up.

Time flowed.

The amount of spiritual energy grew, and her cultivation rose correspondingly as well. Third level, fourth level, fifth level...

“Pea~” An heavy impact suddenly struck her chest. As Zhu Yao was not in a stabilized state, her old bones were this close to being shattered. When she opened her eyes, she saw a green ball tightly leaning on her chest.

The hell, which bastard threw a ball at her while she was in a meditative state!? Do you know that you have to respect your elders and love the young!?

“Pea...” The green ball suddenly moved, leaking out a clear single-syllable sound.

Zhu Yao was shocked and had almost thrown the ball away. After taking a closer look, she found it a little familiar.

“Pea~” It let out a sound again.

Pea? Zhu Yao was stunned. Only then did she recall about the pea that she placed in the spiritual energy gathering formation. She turned around to take a look, and as expected, it had disappeared.

It couldn't be, right? She had merely meditated for a short while, yet it had grown so huge? That's way too much nourishment.

“Pea...” That gigantic pea lightly called out again. It looked far larger than the four peas that were in the peapod previously.

What should she do now?

Oh right, a name. It could only materialize a human form after receiving a name.

“Ahem, I say, little green pea. You shall be called Peapea from now on, alright?”

“Pea!” The pea responded determinedly.

“Peapea.”

...

Nothing happened.

The hell, what happened to the promise of materializing after receiving a name? Could it be that she was in the wrong state for bestowing a name? Let's try again.

“Peapod?”

...

“Bean?”

...

“Tofu?”

...

“Peasy?”

Alright, no reaction at all. Even though it was born in the same peapod, why was it unable to materialize a human form?

Zhu Yao picked up the green pea ball and scanned it with her eyes. Other than being a little fatter, there was no difference at all!

“Pea~” It called out again, before rolling into her embrace. As though it was fatigued, it stopped completely after a short while. Slowly, it reverted to its former fist-size state.

Zhu Yao faintly sensed that something was amiss. However, her present cultivation was too weak and had yet to cultivate a divine sense, so she was basically unable to inspect the pea’s situation. She could only put the matter aside for now, as she kept the pea. Just as she was about to inspect the formation before continuing with her cultivation, she heard a few cries outside, followed by faint, flustered footsteps.

“What happened?” She opened the door, and was faced with Little Nthqian running over. They looked so similar it was hard to distinguish them from each other.

“Grandma, the Heavenly Fire, the Heavenly Fire has come!” The

girl pointed at the sky with a flustered look.

Zhu yao raised her head, only to see a sky of fiery light. A red formation was presently revolving in the sky, and with every passing second, that fiery light grew brighter.

Flame Guiding Formation!

An elementary-level fire type art.

The formation was not huge, but it was pointing straight at her home!

“Grandma, hurry and leave this place. The Heavenly Fire is about to set this place ablaze.”

As expected, in the next moment, the fiery light descended from the skies, charging straight towards her home.

The hell. It couldn't be! Her property! Her wealth!

Startled, Zhu Yao cast an art, and a formation materialized the next moment. A triangular formation enveloped the top of the building in the instant the fiery light was about to reach. She no longer had any face, so she couldn't let her property disappear either.

“Eh? There's actually a demon who knows mystic arts.” A tender

voice rang out from the skies.

An exquisitely dressed child was presently standing atop a feather-shaped mystic tool, as he stared at her curiously. His hands which were used to cast an art earlier had yet to be placed down.

She understood where the Flame Guiding Formation had come from now. It was by this unbearable child!

“Hey, what demon are you?” The unbearable child pointed at her, and said with a cocky look.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. This little wimp looked like he was merely seven or eight years old. At such a young age, he actually dared to set the forest on fire. He sure was unbearable.

“I have never seen a demon who knows mystic arts before. Tell me your name, and I shall take you in as my pet!” The little wimp rubbed his nose, and said with an esteemed tone.

Who wants to be your pet!?

Zhu Yao took in a deep breath, suppressing the fury in the depths of her heart. “Little one, burning someone else’s house is wrong. Hurry and go back home.” Watch out, otherwise I will smack your buttocks.

The child descended from the sky, and sternly said. “Be my pet, and I will go home! Though you’re a little old... No, you’re really

old. As long as you're able to run decently, I won't despise you."

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. How on earth could there exist such a child that deserved to be spanked?

"Hoho... I'm not going to be your pet." Demons have their own pride as well!

Zhu Yao did not feel like arguing him. This child was at the fifth level of Essence as well. That Flame Guiding Formation took up considerable amount of his spiritual energy earlier, so she was not worried that he would throw it again.

"Eh, wait a minute! I'm serious." The little wimp was anxious as well, as he chased after her.

Little Nthqian seemed to be extremely afraid of him as well, as she leaned closer to her in fright. "Grandma."

"So you're called Grandma!" The little wimp showed a joyful look. "I know now."

What do you know? Zhu Yao turned around, only to see that he had already begun to cast an art. A formation instantly materialized, and in the center of the formation, a summoning contract inscription could be faintly seen. She had seen such an inscription once. It was during the time when her master made Sesame sign the contract with her.

The hell, this little wimp was truly wanting her to become his summoned beast. No, a summoned demon!

This was simply unbearable!

Chapter 272: Subduing the Little Tyrant

That contract formation was already flying towards her, instantly wrapping her like chains. The contract inscriptions in the middle began to float up as well, shooting straight into her core, as if it wanted to forcefully infiltrate her divine sense.

Zhu Yao was startled. She instinctively wanted to resist it, but she was simply unable to stop the inscription from entering. Just as that inscription was about to enter her divine sense, a gold ray of light suddenly flashed from the depths of her divine sense, instantly scattering that inscription.

She suddenly recalled the new divine sense mark which her master had placed on her back in the Netherworld. The Floor Master Yu Jin once mentioned that one could only possess a single divine sense mark.

“Eh?” The child was stunned for a moment, as though he had not expected that the contract would be scattered apart.

The flames in Zhu Yao’s heart surged. This unbearable child actually dared to use such a forceful method. If a tiger does not display its might, you’re treating it as a sick kitten, is that it!?

“Little one, come here!”

“You’re willing to become my pet now? Then why haven’t you knelt down yet?” He pointed at the ground haughtily.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. She dragged the child over, pressed him against her thigh, and cast an art to restrict his movements. Aiming straight at his small buttocks, she threw slap after slap at them. Pak! Pak! Pak!

A small child like you is not being taught well! Coming out here to play with fire and everything! Do you know that it will cause a forest fire? Not to mention, you still want me to become your pet!? Do you know what are manners? Do you know how to respect your elders?"

The little one blanked for a moment, before beginning to desperately struggle. "Release me, you old demon!"

Haah, look at my temper. Zhu Yao began to put even more force into her smacks.

After seeing that he was unable to break away, the lips of the unbearable child curved downwards, and began to cry out loud. "Wuuaah, you bully! You baddie! Wuuaahhh..."

Hey, who's the one who started the bullying first? "Stop crying!"

"No. I will cry all I want! I will cry till you become my pet!" He began to put more force into his cries.

Your logic sure is flawless!

Zhu Yao sighed. Just who in the world raised such a little tyrant?

“If you continue to cry, I will continue to smack you!” Zhu Yao waved her hands and materialized a blade of wind. She threw it at a gigantic rock several meters away, and instantly sliced the rock into half. After that, she coldly glared at him.

The little tyrant stopped. As expected, he was frightened. Looking at her with a fearful look, his tears stopped flowing, but continued to well in his eyes.

Only then did Zhu Yao retract her hand and pulled the little tyrant up. With a sunken look, she said.

“Speak, who are you, and where did you come from? Why do you want to burn down my house?” When dealing with a little tyrant like him, one naturally had to be more tyrannical than him. “You better give a good explanation, otherwise I will make sure your buttocks bloom red.”

“Wuuu...” His expression paled. Tightly biting his small lips, he looked like he wanted to cry, but did not dare to do so. “M-mas... ter, save me.”

“No one can save you. Hurry and speak!” This unbearable child needed to be lectured.

Only then did he begin to speak in bits and pieces. “Xiao... Xiao Bai, junior-martial sister... Qu Yi likes. So I’m here to look for it.”

The hell is this mess?

“You’re saying you’re called Xiao Bai? There’s something here which that whatever junior-martial sister of yours like? So you’re here to look for it?” Zhu Yao guessed.

“Mn.” He nodded, desperately holding back his tears.

Yo, that’s unexpected. Just how young is he right now? He already knows about sending gifts to please a girl.

Zhu Yao sighed, as she then squatted down and looked at his small face at his eye-level. “Little one, it’s not wrong for you to look for gifts for your little companion, but why did you want to set a fire? Fortunately, the house you wanted to burn down was mine. If it was anyone else, what if there’s a little child like you inside it?”

“But... But you are all demons.”

“That’s right, we are demons, but do demons deserve to die?” There were many problems with this child’s education, huh. Zhu Yao really wanted to have a chat with the adults in his family.

His little brows furrowed as he weakly refuted. “But master said... demons are not humans, and they are all very weak. Their deaths are of... no concern.”

“Then do you find me weak?”

He strongly shook his head.

“See, I’m a demon as well.” Zhu Yao said in a sunken voice. “The strong and the weak do exist in this world, but being weak does not mean one can determine that person’s life and death. We have already cultivated a human form, which means we’re people like you. We cry, we laugh, and we can feel pain as well. If being strong means he or she can bully others, then if I kill you today, does that mean it’s well-deserved?”

His expression instantly turned as pale as snow. No longer able to contain his large drops of tears, they began flowing down. He was young, so he was unaware of the concept of death. However, the moment he recalled about the stone that was sliced into half earlier, he began to shiver from fear.

Zhu Yao instantly softened a little. No matter what was being said, he was still a child. As long as he were to be taught well, his mindset could be fixed.

“Enough, stop crying!” She reached out her hand to stroke his head. His entire body was already stiffened straight. Only when he realized that she was not making any other movements, he began to relax. Zhu Yao helped wipe away his tears. “Don’t worry, I won’t harm you. I was just giving an example.”

“Re... really?”

“Really!”

“You won’t smack my buttocks either?”

“... I won’t.”

Only then did he smile with snot coming out from his nose. He strongly rubbed his nose, and said. “Then... Then I won’t capture you and make you my pet either.”

“Then will you still kill demons in the future?”

“I won’t!” He shook his head strongly. “My buttocks will hurt.”

“...” After everything she said, he only remembered about his buttocks.

“But... What am I supposed to do about junior-martial sister Qu Yi’s gift?” His small face frowned again. “If I don’t find it, she won’t play with me either.”

Yo, it seems like he has pretty deep feelings for that little childhood sweetheart. He’s already crying in such a manner. He sure thinks about her a lot.

“What are you looking for?”

“A treasure of Tranquil Valley.” He said sternly. “Junior-martial sister says that there’s a treasure in Tranquil Valley that she really wants. That’s why I’m here.”

“...” This can’t be his only clue right? “What’s that treasure called? Where is it located? And what is it used for?”

The little tyrant pondered for a moment, and then shook his head. “Junior-martial sister did not mention them.”

Then why the hell are you looking for it!?

Alright, as expected of a child. “Then find out more about it before looking for it.”

“But junior-martial sister Qu Yi’s birthday is tomorrow.” He said with an anxious look.

“You can give her another present.” Zhu Yao suggested.

“What present?”

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. “Girls usually like flowers. She will definitely like it if you give her some.”

“Really!?” The eyes of the little tyrant shone, and then he suddenly turned to face that Little Nthqian. “Are dandelions considered flowers?”

Little Nthqian trembled. She was about to burst into tears.

“I already told you that those who have turned into demons can’t do it!” Zhu Yao pinched his little cheeks. “After leaving the valley, find ones that are in full bloom. You can pick up those of various colours, and then gather them into a bundle. She will definitely like it if you give that to her.”

The little tyrant pondered for a moment before nodding his head. He looked eager to try. “Alright, I will listen to your suggestion.”

“Hurry on then!” Zhu Yao nudged his hand.

Only then did the little tyrant pull out the feather mystic tool and fly up high in the sky. Just as he was about to float away, he turned around and waved his hands at her. “Grandma, I’m leaving now. Thank you. Although you’re ugly, you’re a good person.”

“...” Ugly!

You unbearable child, if you have the guts, come back here.

After that little tyrant left, Little Nthqian was frightened for a good few days. Everytime Zhu Yao saw her, she would cry and speak of how terrifying humans were.

Mn, she agreed.

After this incident, Zhu Yao realized that the defensive abilities demon had were too weak. She had to find a way to raise everyone's battle capabilities. Thus, she passed on the cultivation methods to the eldest Little Qian. She ordered Little Qian to tell all of the demons to cultivate according to the methods she were taught in.

Probably because for the mighty respect for the creases on her face, the demons did not actually suspect her in the least, and immediately followed her instructions. However, there was little success. The spiritual energy in this place was incredibly scarce. Zhu Yao felt that there was a problem with this so-called Tranquil Valley. However, she could not find a single thing that was amiss after looking around.

On the third day, little tyrant returned. Compared to how he arrogantly set a fire the other time, he had much more manners this time. He had even begun to wave his tiny hands at her from afar.

“Grandma!” He excitedly ran over, his eyes were filled with stars. “I followed your instructions and gave junior-martial sister Qu Yi flowers. She really liked it! Grandma, although you're ugly, you're really amazing.”

Can you please not mention the word ‘ugly’!? If not because you are a child, I will really get pissed, hey.

“But...” His joyful look retracted a little. “Junior-martial sister

says that she still like the treasure here more.”

“Just what kind of treasure is there over here?”

“Senior-martial uncle Qu mentioned as well...” He sternly said. “He said that there should be a mystic tool here, it’s like... an umbrella. It’s really, really huge. He witnessed it last year.”

Last year’s umbrella? The hell? She even bought a watch last year, hey?

“Grandma...” The little tyrant tugged the corner of her clothes with a hopeful look. “What else... do you think I can give junior-martial sister Qu Yi?”

“You want to give her more presents?” You’re not a tyrant, but a tycoon right? “Hasn’t her birthday already passed?”

“But... But...” He twiddled his fingers, and said with a complicated look. “Junior-martial sister says that she really likes the gift I gave her, and hopes to receive more.”

Alright, you’re not a tycoon. You’re an idiot!

“Then what are you planning to give?” Haah, she could not shatter apart the pure friendship between children.

“I have lots and lots of peachwood swords.” He said with a

serious look.

“That can’t do.” Little girls should like more delicate gifts, right? She took out a wooden hairpin from her home, and passed it to him. “Give her this.”

“You’re giving this to me?” He said, a little dumbfounded.

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded. “Go on then.” Hurry and deal with your childhood sweetheart, don’t bother me anymore. She still had to bring the dandelion family over to shine under the sun.

“Grandma...” The little tyrant suddenly had reddened eyes. Like a little bull cow, he charged right into her embrace. “Other than master, Grandma treats me the best. Little Bai will always remember Grandma. Even if I’m turned into ashes, I will remember Grandma.”

What’s with that last bit? That’s too frightening.

“Alright, hurry on then. In the future, introduce me your junior-martial sister Qu Yi.” Zhu Yao stroked his head.

“Mn!” Little tyrant said with a confident look, and only then did he get on his feather and float away.

Phew. He was finally settled with. She had to continue supervising the self-improvement programme of the demon world.

However, she did not expect that the little troublemaker would float back the next day.

This time, he was pulling a long face. His little hands were holding onto his chest, as he pitifully floated towards her.

Was she stuck with this unbearable child now?

Chapter 273: Surging Cultivation

“Grandma...” He sniffled, tears pouring out. He weakly reached out his two tiny hands, only to reveal a wooden pin that had already been split into two halves. It was the one that she gifted him the day before.

Zhu Yao frowned.

“Junior-martial sister says that other than the mystic tool in the Tranquil Valley, she doesn’t want anything else.” He rubbed his tears, and said with a pitiful look. “Senior-martial uncle Qu even broke it...”

“It’s alright, don’t cry.” Zhu Yao’s heart instantly softened.

Little tyrant however grew even more saddened, as he pounced into her embrace and wailed out loud. “Grandma, Xiao Bai got your wooden pin broken. Are you not going to like Xiao Bai anymore?”

Stupid child, you’re actually worried about this.

“I won’t. It’s fine if the wooden pin is broken. I’m not angry.”

“Really?” He raised his head, tears flowing abundantly.

“Really.”

Only then did he calm down. Sniffing, he stopped his tears, and said in a complaining tone. “Senior-martial uncle said that if I fail to find the mystic tool, I won’t be allowed to meet junior-martial sister Qu Yi again.”

That mystic tool again. It was already her third time hearing the little tyrant mention it. She could not help but suspect that senior-martial uncle Qu’s motives. It was very likely that they had been using this child this entire time.

“It was your senior-martial uncle who wanted you to find that mystic tool since the very beginning?”

“Mn.” He nodded.

Zhu Yao frowned even deeper. “Then why isn’t your senior-martial uncle looking for it on his own?” He was instead forcing a child to do it.

“Because senior-martial uncle can’t enter this place!” He said matter-of-factly.

“He can’t enter?”

The little tyrant took two steps forward, and pointed towards the sky. “There’s something blocking above. Other than Xiao Bai, no one else can enter this place.”

Blocking? Barrier? Why wasn't she aware of it!?

“Xiao Bai, lend me your flying mystic artifact for a moment.

“Ou.” He obediently pulled out that feather.

Bringing him along, Zhu Yao rose into the air. When she reached mid-air, she realized that the place she was at was a gigantic valley of several hundred kilometers in width. Furthermore, the entire territory was encased in a barrier. After a detailed observation, this barrier seemed to be some form of restriction that was specially used to restrict human practitioners.

However, for some reason, little tyrant could enter and exit it freely.

Zhu Yao returned to the surface. That barrier was clearly used to protect the demons within.

It seemed like that senior-martial uncle or whatever knew that Xiao Bai could enter and exit freely, so he had been making him enter the place several times to look for an item. Furthermore, he even used the name of that junior-martial sister.

He actually dared to use the pure friendship between children, so detestable! Zhu Yao's favorability meter towards senior-martial uncle Qu had plummeted by a 100 points.

However, just what in the world was the mystic tool little tyrant

spoke of?

“Little tyr-Xiao Bai, do you know just what is the mystic tool your senior-martial uncle is making you look for?”

“It’s an umbrella. A really huge umbrella.”

“What kind of umbrella? Do you know?”

“I do.” He nodded. Lowering his head, he pulled out a scroll from the storage pouch next to him. “Senior-martial uncle was afraid that I would forget, so I drew it out for me.”

He sure was well prepared.

Zhu Yao took it and rolled it out. What she saw was a drawing of a lifelike, colourful... veil.

How was this an umbrella!? It was clearly a bed canopy!

Eh? Why did she feel that this canopy look so familiar?

The hell, wasn’t it the one that was hanging in her home?

Why did his senior-martial uncle want her bed canopy? Could he possibly have some strange fetish?

“Xiao Bai, how old is your senior-martial uncle?”

“Ah?” He was stunned for a moment, then he began using his fingers to count. “One hundred... Two hundred... Three hundred...”

That shameless bastard! He’s actually eyeing an old woman’s bed canopy!

“Come with me.” Zhu Yao pulled the little tyrant’s hands, walked to her own home, and turned towards her bedroom. She had to take a closer look.

When the little tyrant saw the light veil next to the bed, his eyes instantly shone. “Umbrella!”

“That’s a bed canopy!”

He then hopped towards it. “Grandma, so the umbrella is yours.”

“It’s a bed canopy.”

“Grandma, why did you hang the umbrella above your bed? Is it going to rain later tonight?”

“I already told you that’s a bed canopy.” Why can’t he just forget about the matter of it being a fan? Whatever, a fan it is then. Zhu Yao returned him the scroll that was in her hands. “Look, is this

the mystic tool you're looking for?"

The little tyrant looked at the scroll carefully, and then looked at the colourful light veil again, before nodding his head heavily. "That's right, this is it."

Zhu Yao looked at the light veil carefully, and realized there was a faint ripple of spiritual energy from it. Though it was a very small amount, it was indeed spiritual energy. Furthermore, it looked like it was made out of a rainbow of colours before, but it had now turned into a faint green.

She reached out her hand to touch it. She realized it had a soft texture, with a slight stickiness in it. This feeling... Why was it so similar to the barrier outside?

"Little tyrant, let's take a look up there again."

"Grandma, I'm called Xiao Bai..."

"Aiya, don't mind such minor details." Zhu Yao kept the bed canopy and pulled the little tyrant out. Taking the feather from his palm, she leapt into the air and once again flew upwards.

Zhu Yao carefully inspected the barrier above, and as expected, it was exactly the same as the bed canopy in her hands. The difference was that the barrier was transparent, while her canopy was faint green in colour. Furthermore, spiritual energy was flowing above the barrier, but it was impossible to distinguish its

attribute.

She took a deep breath, and then carefully reached out her hand to touch the barrier. However, she immediately passed through it, and in an instant, large amount of spiritual energy rapidly poured into her body. Her Dantian which was empty just earlier, was instantly filled completely. It was so immense she could barely maintain her posture. Crackling sounds rang in her mind, as if things were being broken. Her cultivation instantly surged, and when she wanted to retract her hand, she was simply unable to move.

“Grandma!” The little tyrant was shocked as well, as he took over the control of the flying mystic tool. In a fluster, he tried to pull her, but his attempt was unsuccessful. Anxious, he pushed her out of the barrier.

The pouring of spiritual energy stopped, but the rapid movements within her body were still intensifying. Countless disorderly spiritual energy was filling her entire body. Several bloody scars had already appeared all around her body, and in an instant, she her entire being was covered in blood.

“Grandma... Grandma, are you alright...” The little tyrant cried out of anxiety. Most likely, this was his first time seeing such a terrifying sight of a human covered in blood. Tears of worry and fear poured out.

Zhu Yao desperately restrained the spiritual energy in her body, gritted her teeth, and mustered out a few words. “Bring me... back... to a safe place.” She had to meditate and digest the spiritual

energy in her body.

“Safe place... Safe...” The little tyrant pondered in a panic, and then heavily nodded. “Okay!”

Then, he controlled the feather and brought her to a faraway floating mountain.

Wait a minute, where are you going? She meant to bring her back to the valley, why was he running off somewhere else?

Unfortunately, she no longer had the strength to resist. She was a pile of old bones in the first place, yet she was struck and bashed by various spiritual energy in such a disorderly manner. She was barely able to breathe.

The little tyrant flew at high speeds, bringing her into a small mansion as fast as possible.

Zhu Yao was about to lose her consciousness from the pain. She used up all her strength to sit in an upright position, and forcefully entered the meditative state.

She wouldn't have known if she didn't look, but after looking at it, she was shocked speechless.

Her body was filled with a myriad of colours. Red, blue, gold, yellow and green. She had all sorts of spiritual energy in her, to the point where it could look like a steamboat. Furthermore, these

spiritual energy were scattered in all directions, bashing violently at her meridians.

She had to go on a large-scale cleaning here! Zhu Yao took a deep breath and calmed herself down. First, she carefully split apart the spiritual energy according to their colours. Then, she placed the spiritual energy of the same colour together, arranging them nicely. Finally, she guided them into her Dantian.

Metal, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, lightning, ice... eh?

What's with that transparent one? Why is there a transparent spiritual energy, hey?

Isn't this a rise in difficulty level?

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. She couldn't be bothered anymore and simply put them in a cluster. Otherwise she would definitely die from body implosion due to the abundant spiritual energy in her meridians.

As she guided the five types of spiritual energy and mutated spiritual energy into her Dantian, she carefully inspected that unique transparent spiritual energy. She realized that the transparent spiritual energy was very miniscule in amount, to the point where it was merely about a hundredth of the other types of spiritual energy. She did not dare to guide this unknown spiritual energy into her Dantian either. After all, what if it were to cause an allergic reaction? She had no choice but to temporarily leave it in her meridians.

A large portion of her focus was on splitting the spiritual energy. As the five elements conflicted with one another, the violent spiritual energy instantly quietened down after being split apart. By guiding them on her own, she was able to insert them orderly into her Dantian.

There wasn't any abnormal reactions or any rebounds coming from her Dantian as well. This could only mean that her old-aged avatar this time was a trash penta spirit veins.

Oh wait, she carried ice, lightning and wind spirit veins as well. It's the harmony spirit veins. This was her second time encountering the harmony spirit veins after her dragon avatar.

Splitting spiritual energy apart was a very time-consuming and tedious work. She could not even sense the flow of time either. Most of the spiritual energy had already been split, but a new problem had arisen. Her Dantian was full.

She was now bloated again.

She was about to establish her Foundation! However, on one end was a bloated Dantian, while the other was a set of meridians filled with disorderly spiritual energy. If she were to establish her Foundation now, at the same time of her Dantian expanding, the spiritual energy inside would be stimulated as well.

If the two ends were to go berserk at the same time, suppressing them was something she couldn't possibly do!

However, if she were to resist establishing her Foundation, she would either be killed by the rampant spiritual energy smashing her meridians apart, or she would be killed by her Dantian shattering. Either way was a route to death!

The hell. Realmspirit, you freaking bastard! What kind of ridiculous avatar did you give me!?

Since no matter which choice she take would result to death, hell, it was all or nothing.

Zhu Yao focused her mind and immediately established her Foundation, guiding the clustered spiritual energy into her Dantian at ten times the speed. Immense pain instantly filled her entire body, while her Dantian began to expand outwards and the abundant spiritual energy within began to be stimulated as well. Even the spiritual energy outside began to rapidly squeeze within like administering chicken blood therapy.

Furthermore, the disorderly spiritual energy in her meridians went out of control, and began smashing onto her meridians more violently than before. After a short while, she was no longer able to feel a single complete meridian. They were not damaged, but had simply shattered into smithereens.

Not only that, her Dantian did not make a breakthrough even after a long while. The spiritual energy that was split into clusters initially had begun to mix again. The endless pain filled her entire body, to the point where her consciousness was even beginning to

blur.

Zhu Yao wanted to cry. Realmspirit, you did this on purpose, right? Giving her an avatar like this, and not to mention how old she was, it was all to have her return to the soil, right?

Chapter 274: Wife, It's Me!

She was no longer able to squeeze out even a hint of energy. The faint thought of simply switching to a new avatar rose in her mind. Mn, before that, I should first bash Realmspirit up.

Just when her consciousness was about to completely disappear, the transparent spiritual energy which had been quietly staying in her meridians and could not be easily arranged, began to swim about in her meridians.

What was even more mystical was, everywhere it flowed, the surrounding spiritual energy would quieten down and would automatically begin to separate itself by colour.

Zhu Yao was stunned. All she could do was watch as that transparent spiritual energy calm down the raging spiritual energy in the meridians, like a group leader. Even the disturbance in her Dantian had also ceased as well.

In the next moment, she simply felt as if something had rung in her mind, as though something had broken through. Her Foundation establishment was successful.

Such a godly turn of events!

Just what kind of divine power was that transparent spiritual energy?

After the establishment of her Foundation, the transparent spiritual energy did not stop. Instead, it began to slowly flow within her meridians. Wherever it flowed, the meridians which were damaged by the spiritual energy began to recover, while the separated spiritual energy entered her Dantian in an orderly manner.

After a long while, the meridians in her body had all been completely restored, and her meridians had also grown wider after the rise of her cultivation. She even felt that her old bones had gotten a bit stronger.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath and sensed the unprecedented vigorous energy that was in her body. Just as she opened her eyes, she was faced with a pair of fish's bubble eyes that were welled up with hot tears.

"Grandma..." Little tyrant sniffled, as he forcefully rubbed his eyes. "You're finally awake."

It seemed like she had frightened him bad. Zhu Yao's heart softened, as she stroked his little head. "Good boy."

"Grandma, you have already slept for an entire day and night." He said pitifully. "I didn't even dare to look for Qu Yi to play with. Fortunately, you're awake. I can head out again now."

"..." So the thing you were about was actually this, hey!?

“Where are we?” Only then did she notice her surroundings. This place was a regular room. There were not many things around, but they were really neatly arranged.

“This is my home.” Little tyrant replied.

“Your home?” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Little Tyrant was a practitioner, then his house should be...

“Ness Cesary Sect!” Little Tyrant proudly raised his chest.

Your sister!

She was a dandelion demon! Furthermore, the relationship between demons and the practitioners of this world was not even the slightest of harmonious, alright? He actually brought her openly into a sect of practitioners. Zhu Yao felt her heart clenching.

She stood right up. “Not good. I have to leave quickly.” Otherwise, she wouldn’t even know when she could die.

“Little Bai!” An heavy male voice sounded from outside, and the door creaked open from the outside.

She’s finished!

“When will you...” A stern-looking man dressed in an azure robe

entered the building, and was stunned!

Zhu Yao: “...”

“You...” The man was dumbfounded, as he looked straight at Zhu Yao.

Zhu Yao’s heart was in a fluster, as the depths of her mind began to flash out several vegetable dishes. Stir-fried dandelions, steamed dandelions, boiled dandelions...

She wondered just how she should run in order to make her escape look a little more convincing?

Let me go! “Oh hero...”

“Wife...”

“...”

What? What did you just call me?

“Wife!” The man’s demeanour suddenly changed, as he pounced towards her and hugged onto her thighs. Sniffling and with tears in his eyes, he cried out. “You’re finally willing to see me. This husband has waited you for such a long time. You’re finally out here.”

“ ... ”

-Flips table-What kind of scenario is this!?

“Dear gentleman, who are you? You picked up the wrong script, didn’t you?” This person here has a girlfriend, hurry and let my thigh go, hey.

“Wife.” However, he was like an octopus, clinging tightly onto her thighs. “I was wrong, I really was wrong. I shouldn’t have despised that graceful body figure of yours. Neither should I have despised your ecstatical creases and sexy skin.”

“ ... ”

“Even if you’re so ugly to the point where your human-I mean, dandelion features can no longer be seen, I will still love you.”

“Are you certain you’re not being sarcastic?”

“Return to my side, my wife. I will no longer be angry at you.”

“Ghosts are about to return to the surface, I tell you. Who the hell are you?”

“It’s fine if you don’t acknowledge me. I will continue to wait for you. I love you, my wife!”

“Your sister’s your wife! Who the hell is your wife!? Let me go, hey.”

“No, I will no longer leave you. My heart is a rock that cannot be easily turned by others.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “A rock cannot be turned, but it can roll!” She could not endure it any longer, as she raised her leg and kicked.

That man however still had the same determined look, as he looked at her affectionately. “Hit me then, my wife. As long as it can make you feel better, please feel free to ravage my body.”

“...” Who wants to ravage your body? Don’t speak of something so immoral in such a righteous tone, hey. What if someone misunderstands?

“Senior-martial uncle?” Little tyrant looked at the man dumbfoundedly, and then glanced at Zhu Yao. “Grandma?”

Don’t look at me. I don’t know what’s going on either? Why isn’t there an explanation of this present scenario at all?

“Junior-martial nephew Bai.” The man crawled up from the ground, and patted on the little tyrant’s head as he spoke in a grateful tone. “You have done very well. At first I had thought that you would only be able to take away my wife’s umbrella. Never did I expect that you would bring her directly out here. You sure are

senior-martial uncle's good nephew!"

The little tyrant's face reddened. "I didn't actually do anything. It was Grandma who..."

"No, in the future, you have to call her senior-martial aunt."

"Hey hey hey..." Zhu Yao pulled the little tyrant back. I'm still alive and well, don't make decisions on your own! "Just who in the world are you?"

"My wife..." The man's eyes reddened. "Are you still not willing to forgive me?"

The little tyrant raised his head as well. "Senior-martial aunt, forgive senior-martial uncle already!"

"Forgive my ass. I don't even know him."

The man looked even more pitiful. "My wife, as expected, you still aren't willing to forgive me."

"Grandma..." How can you be so heartless and cruel?

Zhu Yao: "..."

Just what was this sense of defeat she was feeling for being

unable to clarify herself? She would have rather been stir-fried, steamed or boiled.

“Wait!” Zhu Yao heavily slammed onto the table. With a bang, she directly smashed the table into pieces.

The two others were stunned for a moment. The place instantly quietened down.

She took a deep breath, cleansed herself from the irritable thoughts of wanting to kill people, and earnestly said. “Why don’t we settle down and talk things out?”

The corner of the man’s lips twitched, as if he wanted to say something. “Wife...”

“Shut up!”

“Ou.” He immediately knelt back down.

Zhu Yao was feeling a slight headache, as she took a deep breath. “First of all, I don’t know you, and neither have I met you before. So, I can’t possibly be your wife. Secondly, I already have a man. That person isn’t you. Understand?”

The man was startled, and instantly, his face turned as pale as snow. With a expression of disbelief, he said. “You... You got yourself another man behind my back?”

The little tyrant looked over with a dissatisfied expression as well.

Behind your back, your sister! Don't automatically ignore the first point, hey.

For the first time in her life, Zhu Yao felt communication was such a difficult skill. "Alright, I shall ask in another way. What's the surname of your wife, and what is she called? How did you two know each other?" No matter what, she would not believe that Realmspirit would give her a wedded avatar, otherwise, she was going to spit all over his face.

"Wife, what's wrong? Are you perhaps injured? You have even forgotten your own name?"

"May the counter defendant please directly reply the question!" Do not diverge away from the question!

The man was stunned for a moment, before replying. "Naturally, you're surnamed Zhu..."

Zhu Yao sucked in some air. "What's her name?"

"Yao..."

She felt her vision darken.

The man nodded with certainty. “Zhu Yaoyao!”

“ ... ”

Do you know how scary an unfinished sentence can be!?

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. Thinking back on the dandelion family’s naming sense, it was completely normal for her to have a sister with completely identical looks or something, right?

“I’m absolutely certain now that you have mistaken me for someone else.”

“That’s impossible.” He said with a determined look. “Even if I do make mistakes in recognizing some people, I won’t ever mistake you for someone else. Your entrancing creases and slightly hunchbacked figure makes up the one and only beauty in this world.”

Creases! Hunchback!

Old Woman Zhu Yao – was stabbed twice!

“I must thank you, really!” She had only heard of pedophilia. This time, she had actually seen for herself a gerontophile!

“Wife...” He looked like he was about to burst into tears. “What’s

wrong? I'm your beloved husband, Qu Qu!"

Qu Qu (Cricket). Why not Guo Guo (Grasshopper)?

"I say, Guo Guo!" Zhu Yao stepped forward and patted on the infatuated man's shoulders. "I understand your feelings."

"I'm Qu Qu!"

"It's fine, they're both the same thing."

"..."

"Come. Let us talk about life."

Zhu Yao spent three hours explaining in various angles. From science, to technology, and to feelings. She spoke of the trait of the dandelion family, discussed about how a peapod could have several seeds, talked about the genetic traits of twins and of multiple births. She explained that given how huge the world was, there would definitely be a few idiots who would look exactly like him. She had even brought up about the research of the diversity of appearances of elderly as verification. The conclusion she was trying to make was: You mistook me for someone else. I'm a pure young maiden. Don't look at me with eyes that looked as if you're looking at your wife. Go back to where you belong.

And, the conclusion the student Qu Qu gave was, "Impossible. Wife, you must be lying to me."

Zhu Yao: ‘...’

If not because you looked handsome, I would have bashed you right here and now, do you believe it?

In the end, Zhu Yao had no choice but to bring up about how the Qianqianqianqians looked identical as well. With the little tyrant as witness, his determined expression finally loosened a little.

“You’re... really not my wife?”

“Really, really!” Zhu Yao nodded.

He looked as if he had suffered the most painful blow in his lifetime, his entire being was in gloom. Raising his head, he glanced at her old face. “There are actually still other demons who look just as divine as my wife?”

“...” Please stop using the word ‘divine’, it’s already outdated.

With the misunderstanding cleared, Zhu Yao found out that the reason Qu Qu had Little Bai head to Tranquil Valley was all in order to search for his wife. That special thin veil was part of her original form – a transportation tool used by dandelions to float around. It was actually really an umbrella.

She had planned on returning, but the barrier of Tranquil Valley

was too strange. When she crossed it back then, she had almost lost her life. If she were to return this time, she wouldn't know what would happen. Suddenly, she realized that she had no home to return to.

“Why don't we do this, dear maiden?” Qu Qu suggested. “Though you are not my wife, you are still greatly related to her. Don't worry, I will take care of you in the future.”

“...” Why did she feel even more uncomfortable than before?

Chapter 275: Do You Want to Hitch a Ride?

“Why don’t you join our Ness Cesary Sect?” He patted on his chest as he gave a “I will cover for you” look.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, reminding him. “I’m just a dandelion demon!”

“I know!” Qu Qu nodded. “My wife was as well. Such a coincidence.”

Coincidence, your sister!

“Aren’t practitioners and demons at odds with each other?” Little tyrant even wanted to kill her when they first met. Wouldn’t she be courting death if she entered a sect of human practitioners?

“Oh, right!” Qu Qu nodded, as if he had just thought of this problem. Suddenly, he pulled onto her hand and cast an art with a single hand. Then, he brushed his finger about her palm, and said. “Done. It should be fine now.”

Zhu Yao lowered her head to take a look, only to see four words neatly written on her palm – ‘I am a human’!

“...”

Zhu Yao glanced at him with a darkened expression. People will

treat me as a human with just a few words on my hand? Are you a joker? If this actually works, I shall take up your surname, alright?

Just as she was about to make a fuss, she suddenly felt the aura all around her body beginning to retract. All the signs of her being a demon had disappeared without a trace in an instant!

(◡◡) It actually works.

“Oh hero!” Zhu Yao grabbed onto his hand, and said with an excited look. “What is that mystical art you just used? Can you teach me? I didn’t tell you this earlier, but my grandfather is surnamed Guo-I mean, Qu as well.”

This was too mystical. If she were to learn this trick and write the name “Li Gang” on her palm, would everyone call her ‘father’!?

“This is Word Enchantment!” Qu Qu replied. “This is not a mystical art. It was a coincidence for me to receive its inheritance as well. Initially, I had planned on passing it on to my wife, but you...”

“Then forget it!” The hell, so it was a body selling contract.

“Senior-martial uncle Qu!” The little tyrant tugged onto Qu Qu’s sleeves. “If Sect Master finds out that you have once again taken in a disciple randomly, he will be really angry.”

Qu Qu’s expression darkened a little. “In any case, he makes a

fuss every two to three days, I'm used to it."

"It's not that." The little tyrant shook his head. "I'm referring to the fact that today is the day where we open the gate to the mountains once every ten years. If..."

"You're right!" His eyes shone, as he pulled Zhu Yao and ran outwards.

"Where are we going?"

Before Zhu Yao could even react, she was pulled into a formation. With a white flash of light, she was standing in front of a gigantic white boulder a moment after. Two words could be seen floating about above it – Ness Cessary.

This is the mountain gate of Ness Cessary Sect?

Qu Qu instructed. "My sect has always been pretty strict with taking in disciples, and we are not allowed to privately take in people into the sect. All those who wishes to become a deity and question the Dao must climb up the mountain gate themselves."

"I say..."

"This is a defensive mystic tool. This is a water weakening talisman. This is a fire weakening talisman. This is a light body talisman. And this is a blood supplementing pellet..." He opened up his storage pouch, pulled out a large number of items, and

pushed them all into her hands.

“Umm...”

“Good luck. With these, you will definitely be able to reach the mountaintop.”

“Actually...”

“Go, I will be waiting for you at the mountaintop~! When that time comes and you choose to become my disciple, no one will dare to bully you.”

“I never thought of...”

“Good luck, little sister-in-law!”

Who’s your sister-in-law!?

Qu Qu patted her on the back, and she was immediately pushed into that gigantic mountain boulder.

The hell, I never have the thought of joining Ness Cesary Sect, hey! Does the Consumers Association know of your hard sell tactics?

Zhu Yao simply felt her a bright white light flashing in front of

her eyes, as her entire being was absorbed into the white light. In a blink of an eye, a different scenery appeared before her.

A large field of grass could be seen in front of her eyes, though there was a large concentration of people as well. Most of them were children of about ten years old. Some were alone, and there were adults as well. With a large pile of items in hand, she appeared so suddenly in front of this large crowd.

In an instant, everyone's eyes swept quickly towards her. Every single one of them looked as if they were watching a conman.

Zhu Yao: ...

“The deities are here!” Someone among them shouted, and the crowd was instantly in an uproar as they began to squeeze towards the front.

From afar, two disciples dressed in azure robes flew over from the sky, both of them were of the early-stage Foundation level. They did not land on the ground, instead, they were sweeping their eyes below while standing atop their flying swords. When their eyes landed on Zhu Yao, they evidently paused for a moment, as if they found it strange that such an elderly “talented person” was actually here. Their faces stiffened for a moment, before immediately returning to normal.

They pointed at the two paths at the end of the field of grass, and said in a loud voice. “Those who wish to enter our Ness Cessary Sect have to climb the mountain with their own abilities.

Wandering practitioners who already possess cultivation shall take the Path of Clarity on the right, while mortals shall take the Path of Beginning on the left. Those who reach the great hall before sundown will pass.”

After finishing his words, they waved their hands. In an instant, two barriers were erected around the two paths – one red and one blue. Most likely, they were used to verify one’s cultivation level. The two disciples did not idle any longer, as they turned about and flew off.

The crowd immediately moved, and Zhu Yao was pushed forward by the others. Along the way, she had dropped several talismans and medicinal pellets, and when she regained her senses, she had already been brought before the red barrier on the right. Just as she was about to cross, from the corner of her eye, she spotted a skinny figure on the left.

A strange feeling suddenly arose in the depths of her heart. Had she seen this child from somewhere in the past?

“Fellow daoist, hurry. If you don’t enter now, you won’t make it in time.” Before she could even take a clearer look, a person behind her casually gave her a push, and she fumbled into the barrier. The scenery before her changed again, and she found herself in the depths of a thick forest.

It seemed like the barrier was not simply used to distinguish if one possessed cultivation, but also carried the ability to send participants to a random location.

When she raised her head to take a look, she saw that the floating mountain that was just close-by earlier, was now merely a single spot in the sky.

The hell, how did I get transferred so far away? Being able to reach there before the sky turns dark like this is impossible, right?

She lowered her head to search through the pile of items Qu Qu forcefully pushed onto her, and realized that she had everything, but a transportation tool.

As expected, someone else's man was not reliable at all.

Why not give up then? After all, she had no intentions of joining Ness Cesary Sect in the first place.

“Fellow daoist, do you want to hitch a ride on my flying sword?” A male voice suddenly resounded from the back.

When she turned her head to take a look, she saw a middle-aged male practitioner holding onto a transportation tool in his hand. Filled with smiles, he was presently looking at her... hands which were holding onto a bunch of talismans.

Zhu Yao subconsciously tightened her hands.

“Fellow daoist, do not misunderstand.” The male practitioner

chuckled. “I simply saw that you have been standing here all alone for quite a while, so I figured that you might not have a flying sword and came here to ask. How about it? Do you want to take a seat on my flying sword? It’s only five low-grade spirit stones for a single ride. It’s a fair price and fair trade~”

So he was here to do business. “I don’t have money.”

“Don’t worry, using talismans to trade is fine as well.” He pointed at the talismans in her hands. “I shall take one talisman per kilometer travelled, how about it?”

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. That’s daylight robbery, isn’t it!?

“How about this then? If you don’t think it’s worth, I shall give you a discount for being an elderly. Five talismans and I will bring you to the foot of the mountain, how about it?” He said while looking as if he was going to make a loss.

The hell was an elderly discount?

“Fellow daoist, let me tell you this. This flying sword of mine is of the second rank. It’s consumption is small, but it’s speed is phenomenal. It’s a great life necessity, and I’m afraid you might become too satisfied with it.”

“...” What’s with this ridiculous advertisement? “Fine then, then I will have one... Ah pui! Then I will have to trouble you.”

“Alright!” The man cast an art, and the flying sword instantly grew larger. He got up onto it first, before signalling Zhu Yao to climb on it as well. He then happily flew in the direction of Ness Cesary Sect. “Oh right. Fellow daoist, you must be preparing to join Ness Cesary Sect as well, right? I have yet to inquire about how I should address you?”

“Yu Yao.”

“So it’s fellow daoist Yu.” He chuckled. “Like you, I’m here to join Ness Cesary Sect as well. In the future, if you have any miscellaneous errands such as running, sweeping or engraving mystic arts, please feel free to call upon this little brother. I promise to arrive as soon as I am called, and I will give you a loyalty member discount. Oh right, I’m called Po Fude.”

Profiteer?

“Alright...” He sure lived up to his name.

“Of course, if fellow daoist has anything that you want to see, know or understand, you can ask me as well. This lowly one will definitely know of everything, and I will keep the incident quiet as well. As long as a small amount of spirit stones is paid.”

In the end, he’s still a profiteer, right? “Are you very knowledgeable about Ness Cesary Sect?”

“But of course. Putting aside the small details, regarding this entrance examination geared towards wandering practitioners, it’s split into three portions. The sword flying technique is merely the first segment. There are still two other segments after this.”

“What are the other two segments?”

“About that...” He glanced at the talismans in her hands.

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. She pulled out a piece and patted it onto his hand. He instantly revealed a sunny smile. “The second segment tests one’s mystical arts. Most likely, once we arrive on the mountaintop, there will be a battle to test our abilities to adapt to situations. The third segment is the most simple, and the most mystical test. We merely have to cross the door at the top of the mountain. It’s rumoured that the door was left behind by one of the ancestors who created the sect, who have already ascended. An incomparable amount of comprehended Dao is left on that door. Fated ones who can sense even the tiniest bit of the Heavenly Dao on that door might be able to receive a sudden enlightenment, and their cultivation will suddenly rise. It’s a great benefit to practitioners.”

“In other words, the final test is a welfare pack.”

“That’s right!” He nodded. “It’s said that many disciples from other sects would even come to pay tribute to this famed door as well. However, the number of people who receive sudden enlightenments are but a very small few.” He paused for a moment. As if he had suddenly recalled something, he said with a mysterious look. “It’s rumoured that the old ancestor has even left

behind a riddle. As long as someone is able to guess the answer, that person can receive the cave residence left behind by the old ancestor, along with the various treasures within. However, it's been so many years. There have been people who receive sudden enlightenments, but none has solved that riddle.”

There actually existed such a mysterious door. Zhu Yao's curiosity was piqued.

They flew for exactly an hour before arriving at the foot of the mountain. After entering the Great Mountain Barrier Formation, they could no longer fly on the sword and had to walk on foot. Along the way, Profiteer constantly imparted her with various knowledge of Ness Cesary Sect. Naturally, she had to pay for these information. When she regained her senses, the items in her hands had all entered his pockets.

He was like a know-it-all. If not because she had nothing left on her hands to trade with, he most likely could have even revealed the colour of the underwear the sect master was wearing today.

“Seeing how we have such a pleasant cooperation so far, I shall give you another piece of information.” He said mysteriously. “Among the Three Peaks and Six Halls of this Ness Cesary Sect, you can join any single one of them, as long as it's not the ‘Talisman Spirit Peak’.”

“Why?”

“I have heard rumours that the Peak Lord of Talisman Spirit Peak

is a little... abnormal.” He pointed at his own head, and hinted.

“What is the name of the Peak Lord of Talisman Spirit Peak?”

“I heard that he’s surnamed Qu, and bears the name Qu... Qu Qu!”

“...” It seemed like it was already too late for her.

Chapter 276: I Will Eat You~!

Initially, Zhu Yao had thought that she and Profiteer would go their separate ways after arriving at the second test. After all, she was an old woman. Even though she had established her Foundation, generally speaking, her combat ability was not high. However, Profiteer actually suggested to head on together.

The two of them headed up the mountain through a small path, and after a short while, they heard cries for help. “There’s people over there!”

They passed through a curve on the path, only to see dozens of living vines suddenly appearing before them, and they were waving their vines in the air. At the center of the vines, there were two practitioners in azure robes presently being trapped, unable to escape from within.

“They’re trapped!” Profiteer’s eyes shone with faint excitement, and he took a few steps forward.

Zhu Yao thought that he was about to save them, only to see that he had actually stood at a place far enough where the vines could not reach him. Then, he spoke with a loud voice. “Fellow daoists, do you two need some explosive talismans?”

“...”

“Save... Save us!” The two of them had been tortured for long enough by the vines. When they spotted the two of them, they

began to cry for help.

Profiteer chuckled as he pulled out the talisman he received from Zhu Yao earlier, and said. “One mid-grade spirit stone per piece, and it even includes self-detonation properties!”

“We want them, we want them!” They were not in the state of mind to bargain in the first place, as they hurriedly nodded. “Hurry and release them!”

“Alright~” He circulated his spiritual energy and activated the talisman. In an instant, fiery light charged through the skies, instantly burning away those vines, not leaving a single trace of them.

The two of them were saved, and they bestowed him with countless thanks. They even took the initiative to hand him a mid-grade spirit stone. Profiteer’s lips turned crooked from joy. After both parties gave their names, the two of them walked into a teleportation formation, and headed to the mountaintop for passing the test.

Profiteer waited for the two’s figure to disappear, before silently pulling out a small red notebook and writing their names on it.

“What are you doing?” Zhu Yao asked.

“Recording them down.” He said with a stern look. “In the future, we will be part of the same sect. They might after all

become repeat customers.”

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. He was even aware of client marketing strategies. This person would definitely become rich one day.

“Alright, let us hurry to the mountaintop as well.” Profiteer finished noting down the details and kept the notebook. Just as he was about to follow after the two and enter the teleportation formation, Zhu Yao pulled him back.

“Wait a minute!” Zhu Yao pointed at the formation and said. “That’s a single-use teleportation formation. If you enter it now, not only will you not be able to reach the mountaintop, you will activate the vine formation from earlier as well.”

“You know about formations!” Profiteer’s eyes suddenly widened, his face was filled with shock.

“I know... a little.”

He said with an excited look. “Then do you know how to dispel this type of formation?”

Zhu Yao nodded. Vine formations were not really incredible formations in the first place, so dispelling one was really easy.

“Daoist Yu!” Profiteer suddenly held onto her hands, his eyes looked as if he was looking at spirit stones. “Why don’t we become

friends?”

“ ... ”

“Look at it this way. There are many participants this time around, so there will definitely be a large number of people who would fall into danger and be unable to escape free. Don’t you think we can provide them with a little support?” He said with a sincere look.

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. “For free?”

His expression stiffened. “Hoho... Daoist Yu, you sure know how to crack jokes.”

She knew it. He was treating her as a tool to strike riches.

“How about this then? We shall split between thirty and seventy percent.” He gritted his teeth. “You take the thirty percent, while I take seventy. How about it?”

“I take seventy, you take thirty.” She was one who would be doing all the work, why did she have to take the smaller portion!?

He gnashed his teeth again. “Forty and sixty?”

Zhu Yao turned around and took a step forward.

“Fifty-fifty. Fifty-fifty should be enough now, right?” Profiteer shouted anxiously. “Let’s both take a step back. Not to mention my cultivation is a little higher than yours, so my senses are stronger than yours. I will be the one searching for customers, how about it?”

Zhu Yao’s feet stopped. “Fine, let’s do it.”

Thus, Profiteer began to search through the entire mountain for people who were experiencing difficulties. He took the opportunities when they were facing danger to reach out his friendly fee-collecting hands and save them from crises.

He was in-charge of negotiating the prices, while Zhu Yao was in-charge of dispelling the formations.

Never did they expect that business would be this lively. In but four hours, they had made a clean total of twenty mid-grade spirit stones. The names of the customers filled up two pages of Profiteer’s customer notebook.

Profiteer painfully pulled out ten mid-grade spirit stones and handed them to her. “This is your payment. Out of our friendship, I shall give you a storage pouch as well, and it will be for free. In the future, once we enter the sect, remember to keep in touch regularly! If there’s ever such a good business opportunity again, I will call you.”

Zhu Yao received her first wages. As a former tycoon, her feelings were a little complicated. “Are we not going to continue?”

“It’s getting dark.” He pointed to the sky and said. “We were so busy helping others dispel their formations, we had yet to complete our own tests. Though making money is important, we still have to first enter the sect in order to have a much brighter future, right?”

A brighter money-making future, you mean!

Zhu Yao nodded. She was so happy making money that she had almost forgotten they were here to take an entrance examination.

Only then did the two of them begin to head for the mountaintop. Probably because he was too confident with her formation dispelling abilities, Profiteer did not feel any sense of danger at all. Along the way, they discussed about various methods on how to strike riches after entering the sect. Suddenly, a low beastly growl could be heard from the front.

Profiteer’s body stiffened, and his expression instantly turned deathly pale. “Damn it, we are so unlucky.”

“What is it?” Zhu Yao could see that he was growing tensed as well.

“It’s a demonic beast. I have long heard that the second test of Ness Cenary Sect would sometimes involve high-ranked demonic beasts. Never did I expect that we would meet one.” Profiteer pulled open his storage pouch, took out the talismans and medicinal pellets he earned from her earlier, and passed her half of

them. “Hold them! These can be used to save your life later.”

“Uh... Most likely...” She wouldn’t have to use them.

“Stop being stubborn. Once we encounter it, do not hesitate, and run! It’s just an entrance examination, there’s no need to risk our lives.’ He instructed with a stern expression, before running off wildly in the opposite direction. Suddenly, as if he had thought of something, he turned back and said. “Oh right, we will settle the price for those items later!”

“...” So she still had to pay him for these, hey.

The roars grew closer, and Profiteer’s expression grew even more tensed as well, as he stuck an earth-type defensive talisman on his body. Then, a gust of wind could be heard from behind them, and he hurriedly pushed Zhu Yao to the side. “Move! Split up!”

With a bang, a gigantic demonic beast appeared before their eyes. Its body was shaped like a lion, and it was covered in white fur. Its four claws were similar to an eagle’s, and on its back was a pair of wings. The moment its wings flapped, a wild gust of wind would blow. Before it even landed on the ground, it roared wildly at Profiteer and slashed its claw at him.

An earth wall instantly erected in front of Profiteer’s body, but neither it could block the demonic beast’s claw and was instantly shattered. It was actually a fifth rank Winged Windbeast, which was comparable to the Azoth Core cultivation level. How were they going to fight it? Profiteer was greatly shaken, as he took the

opportunity to retreat several dozens of meters away. He summoned his flying sword and planned on fleeing for his life. Unexpectedly, he turned to glance at his former business partner, only to see her still standing dumbfoundedly at the same spot.

Also, for some reason, he shouted out. “Hurry and run!”

During this half a second worth of hesitation, the Winged Windbeast had already reacted and charged towards him who was already in the sky, roaring out loud. Profiteer simply felt his head spinning, as he fell straight down from mid-air. Just as he was about to be slashed to death by the demonic beast...

A wall of fire instantly erected before him, blocking the Winged Windbeast. Profiteer raised his head to take a look, only to see Zhu Yao holding onto a defensive fire talisman. She saved him!

A bundle of complicated feelings rose in his heart, as he reminded. “It’s a fifth rank demonic beast!”

The Winged Windbeast noticed Zhu Yao on the side as well, as it turned its head back to look at her. Its eyes instantly widened into circles. Turning its body around, it then sprinted wildly towards Zhu Yao.

She’s done for! Profiteer’s heart sank.

Just as that demonic beast was about to pounce on her and open its wide mouth, he closed his eyes, not daring to watch the scene.

However, a sound reverberated in his ears.

“Meow~~~” It was so sweet and tender, it even carried some playfulness behind it.

Eh!?

Po Fude carefully opened his eyes, only to see the most shocking scene he had ever witnessed in his entire cultivation life. The imposing fifth rank Winged Windbeast which carried a menacing aura earlier, was presently laying in front of his former business partner. It playfully rolled about, flipping its white belly happily. As it rolled about, large number of trees at the side came crashing down.

And that elderly called Yu Yao, was presently standing at the side with an indifferent look, watching that beast being playful.

Mn, she was already used to it!

A young and tender voice resounded next to her ears. “Stroke fur fur... Stroke fur fur... Stroke fur fur... Me wants my fur fur stroked!”

As it spoke, it rolled even more joyfully than before, circling around her while doing Thomas Flares. It rolled back... and it rolled forth! The trees that it brought down were quickly shaping into crop circles. It shouted out its catchphrase resoundingly, as if it was following a beat.

“Stroke fur fur, stroke fur fur... stroke fur fur, stroke fur fur...”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She wondered if every single one of her plant-type avatars carried an automatic translation function for the various races, as she was still capable of understanding the demonic beast’s words.

The Winged Windbeast rolled about for a long while. Seeing that she was completely ignoring it, its glass heart shattered resoundingly into pieces.

Its pair of eyes curled, and tears began to well up. Even its voice had begun to sink a little. “Wuu... You don’t like my fur fur... I’m so sad. I don’t want my fur fur anymore... I’m going to burn it away!” After saying that, it really got up, and seemed to be rushing towards the fire wall by the Profiteer’s side.

“Come back here!” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She sighed as she reached out her hand to stroke the gigantic beast head.

The Winged Windbeast was instantly satisfied, as it rubbed against her palm while closing its eyes, calling out in a pampered manner. “Meow~~”

Po Fude instantly felt uncomfortable all around his body. He had never seen a demonic beast that had such a lack of dignity. Even if one was taken in as a spiritual beast, he had never seen one that was such obedient towards its master.

He felt a little dumb for getting worked up. After casting an art to extinguish the wall of fire, he walked towards Zhu Yao. “Daoist Y... Senior Yu, you are knowledgeable about... the art of taming beasts?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. No, she had merely forgotten to turned off the World Favourable Impression from her past-past life.

“A... A little!”

Just by knowing a little, she was able to subdue a fifth rank demonic beast! Then, if she were to master it, then she would definitely be incredible. Po Fude secretly decided that he definitely had to keep a good relationship with her no matter what. “I have heard rumours that demonic beasts are very hard to train. If senior has free time in the future, do you mind training a spiritual beast for me? Naturally, I will pay for your services.”

“Uh... We can talk about it in the future!” She really did not know about it.

With an envious expression, Po Fude looked at the obedient Winged Windbeast in front of his eyes. The fear he had earlier was instantly swept away, and he could not help but want to stroke it.

The Winged Windbeast however suddenly turned around and let out a loud roar towards him. While it was doing so, it did not forget to spit a mouth of saliva on his face.

“If you dare to touch, I will eat you~!” It fiercely glared at him before turning back to face Zhu Yao. Its attitude instantly changed. “Meow~~ Stroke again, stroke my fur fur...”

Po Fude: ...

Zhu Yao: ...

Chapter 277: He Must Have Been Really Rich

“Ahem... Umm, this beastie!” Zhu Yao’s hand was getting a little numb from the stroking, as she asked seriously. “We want to head up to the mountaintop, do you know the way?” Earlier, she was pulled along by Profiteer as they ran, and they had already lost their direction.

“I do, meow~” The Winged Windbeast turned around and stood in front of her. While it moved, it used its buttocks to squeeze the Profiteer away. Then, it slowly knelt down, hinting her to sit on its back. “Beastie will bring you there, meow~”

“Thank you.” Looking at the colour of the sky, it would indeed be too late if they were to walk up now. Zhu Yao climbed onto its back, and just as she was about to pull Profiteer up as well...

The Winged Windbeast kicked him away, and let out a threatening growl.

Zhu Yao had no choice but to spend some time to change the beastie’s mind. Only then did the Winged Windbeast unwillingly carried Profiteer with its claws, and with a flap of its wings, it flew towards the mountaintop.

Most likely because they came a little too late, they were the only ones there when they reached the mountaintop. Fortunately, the teleportation formation had yet to close.

Zhu Yao bade goodbye to the Winged Windbeast before heading

into the teleportation formation with Profiteer, teleporting to the main hall in the floating mountain above them.

The Winged Windbeast stood at its original spot depressingly, as it looked at the floating mountain above it. It began to think about its life as a gatekeeping beast. Mn, it seemed like it could be understood even if it took an occasional absence.

Zhu Yao was instantly teleported onto a platform. All of the successful participants had all gathered here, no matter if they were wandering practitioners or mortal children. With a glance, there were actually more than a hundred people. It seemed like Ness Cesary Sect's range of enrolment was pretty broad!

When they arrived, the disciples coming to lead the participants had just arrived as well. Expectedly, they were the two Foundation disciples at the foot of the mountain earlier.

Though, compared to the coldness they had earlier, they were presently filled with more zeal.

“Congratulations. From this day forth, you are all disciples of our Ness Cesary Sect. As long as you cross the Trueheart Door, you will be considered to have officially joined our sect.” He exchanged glances with the disciple next to him, and then waved his hand. In an instant, several hundreds of white jade tablets flew to the various participants. “These are Barrier Breaking Stones. Engraved inside are a few elementary grade heart techniques. When crossing the Trueheart Door later on, you will all enter an illusion. The illusion is birthed from your heart and cannot be controlled. If you can break through it, you will receive an enlightenment and

henceforth use these heart techniques to raise your cultivation. If you do not have the strength to break through, do not forcefully break your way through, as you can use the Barrier Breaking Stone to leave the illusion.”

The crowd of people grasped onto the jade tablet tightly. The wandering practitioners seemed to have all heard about the Trueheart Door, as every single one of their faces carried a little excitement. The children who have yet to cultivate however, all had blank looks on their faces.

“Fellow junior-martial brothers and sisters, head on to take the final test then!” That person cast an art, and right after, the heavy fog behind him began to scatter. An ancient and majestic arched stone door appeared before their eyes. The crowd headed towards the stone door, and everything in their surroundings began to turn a little blurry.

Zhu Yao raised her head, wanting to discern the few words that were written above the arched door. But no how she looked at it, she was unable to clearly see it.

Just as she was about to ask Profiteer next to her, with a ‘poomf’ sound, he fell straight onto the ground.

“Profiteer!” She was shocked. An even weirder scene appeared. The squeezezy crowd earlier, like bowling pins that were struck down, began to fall onto the ground one after another. Finally, she was the only remaining person standing. What was this situation!?

Zhu Yao hurriedly checked Profiteer's pulse, only to realize that there was no abnormalities with his body. Rather... he seemed to be asleep?

Could it be because of the door's influence?

She looked at the door in front of her seriously, only to realize that the dense fog that rose earlier was beginning to scatter. A gigantic figure faintly appeared behind the door, and the figure began to grow clearer, clearer, and finally...

“Meow~~”

“Beastie!” Wasn't this that Winged Windbeast earlier? When did it come up as well?

“What's going on?” A slightly furious voice resounded from the other side of the door. “Why is the Winged Windbeast which is supposed to protect the mountain here?”

“Sect Master, this... this disciple has no idea either.”

“Ridiculous! Hurry and bring it back down.”

Suddenly, five pillars of light appeared around the Winged Windbeast's body, trapping it within. The Winged Windbeast began to struggle furiously.

Its furious roar pierced through the clouds. “Rooooar... This beastie doesn’t want to go... This beastie wants its fur fur stroked... Roar...”

Unfortunately, it was of no use.

The boundary of the pillars of light began to grow smaller, finally turning it into a ray of light which flew into a person’s spiritual beast pouch.

Only then did Zhu Yao have a clear view. Behind the door sat a row of people. Looking at their demeanours, they seemed to be the higher-ups of Ness Cesary Sect, and Qu Qu was sitting at the top, looking at her with a dumbfounded look.

“Eh? There’s actually someone who gave up so quickly and got out of the illusion.” The middle-aged man sitting at the very center frowned, sighing. “Haah, yout-elderly these days!” He sized up Zhu Yao for a moment, and immediately changed his words.

Zhu Yao: “...”

“Nevermind!” He said with a wave of his hand. “Since she’s already up here, then she’s considered a disciple of our sect. Stand at the side!”

Qu Qu winked at her, and then stood up. “Senior-martial brother Sect Master, I wish to take her in...”

“Nonsense!” That man turned around and glared at him with an exasperated look. “As the lord of a Peak, how can you take in... such an elderly person as a disciple?”

“I don’t care, I want to take her in no matter what.” Qu Qu said shamelessly.

The corner of Sect Master Qu Jiang’s lips twitched, as he wished that he could open up his junior-martial brother’s brain and check if water had actually entered it. “Junior-martial brother, I can put aside your past nonsense, but taking in a disciple is a huge matter. Putting aside the fact that his person’s lifespan is diminishing, just from her activating the Barrier Breaking Stone in less than fifteen minutes after crossing the Trueheart Door...” His words paused again, as he stared dumbfoundedly at the completely undamaged Barrier Breaking Stone in Zhu Yao’s hand. He suddenly jolted to his feet. “Y-You... You didn’t use the Barrier Breaking Stone?”

Zhu Yao lowered her head and glanced at the rock in her hand. “You’re talking about this?” How do I use it?

With a twist of his palm, Qu Jiang had the Barrier Breaking Stone fly into his hand. He repeatedly checked it, and the longer he looked at it, the more shocked he became. This was impossible! No one had ever passed through the illusion so quickly. Just how long had it been? It had barely been three minutes, right!?

“You... How did you get across the illusion?”

“Illusion?” Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment. What’s that?

Was there such a setting?

“This lord is asking you, how did you get here?”

“I walked in, of course!”

“...” Qu Jiang was speechless. Could it be that his eyes were mistaken, and that this person actually had extraordinary aptitude? Because of her pure heart and soul, she was able to cross the Trueheart Door so quickly? Unfortunately, she had started her cultivation path a little late.

She was too old!

“Senior-martial brother...” Qu Qu hurriedly squeezed in again.

“Fine then.” The Sect Master found a reasonable explanation, and was no longer as opposed as before. A miracle might actually happen as well? “If you want to take her in, do it then. However, she must not become your personal succeeding disciple.”

“Thank you, senior-martial brother. You sure are a good person.” Qu Qu gave his senior-martial brother the good person card. Facing Zhu Yao, he waved his hands at her and gave her a ‘you should know what to do’ expression. Little sister-in-law, come over here quickly.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. If she were to reject his invitation, she wouldn’t be bashed to death, right?

“Wait a minute.” The awe-inspiring senior-martial brother added. “Since she’s the first to get across the illusionary realm of the Trueheart Door, then she naturally has the privilege to solve the riddle. You...” He was stuck for words.

“I’m Zhu Yao.”

“Mn, Zhu Yao... On the right of the Trueheart Door, there’s a riddle. You can try solving it.” He continued. “It’s fine if you can’t solve it.”

Zhu Yao nodded. It should be the riddle Profiteer was talking about, right? Solving riddles or whatever really isn’t my specialty, but I will just see it.

Turning around, she looked at the door, and realized there were indeed words written on the door frame.

The first line wrote: Cheng Qingdiao

The second line wrote: Hell dragon’s lake, filled with gold.

The third line wrote: You who seek bitterness, in the middle of the sky.

The fourth line wrote: Beach of jade, overflowing with sadness.

The fifth line wrote: Good time to look back, but ever late.

The sixth line wrote: By eyes, unseen.

The last line wrote the name of the author: Daoist Wangshang, was here!

Ah, so it was Classical Chinese. As a Science student who did not take learning language classes seriously, she hated Classical Chinese to the very core. She was already very used to the various mathematical quizzes, and were also used to logical thinking. Something as sophisticated as this was truly...

Eh, wait a minute! Speaking about logic... Why did the first word of every line look so familiar? If she were to link them all up...

She could not help but recite them.

“Cheng Qingdiao, hell, you bitch, goodbye!”

The hell, aren't these just vulgarities?

When her voice fell, the entire stone door suddenly emitted out a blinding white light, instantly brightening up the horizon that had long turned dark. The words on the doorframe gradually faded as well, and what remained were the first and fourth line. Finally, all of them disappeared!

“The riddle, was solved...” The Sect Master and his little companions were all dumbfounded, as they stood up one after another and looked at Zhu Yao with disbelieving eyes.

“Uh... This is an accident!” Please forgive this mathematical puppy’s logical OCD.

“Sect Master, hurry and look at the lake at the front mountain...” Someone shouted.

Everyone turned to look at the huge lake next to Ness Cesary Sect. The lake water looked as if it was boiling, as it began to surge wildly. An earthquake immediately followed after, and even the entire sect began to shake.

Zhu Yao instinctively grabbed onto the door frame next to her to prevent herself from falling.

The lake water surged even more incredibly than before, and it began to split towards the two sides. Something seemed to be rising from the center of the lake. Before its outline could be seen, an eye-piercing golden light shone, and its radiance grew even larger.

“It’s Skybond Peak!” Someone excitedly said. “The ascended ancestor’s Skybond Peak has surfaced!”

Zhu Yao squinted her eyes with all her might, before being able to see a golden palace rising from within the lake waters. In the

beginning, it was just a corner. As it rose, she realized that it was a gigantic floating mountain. The size of its territory was seemingly close to the Main Peak she was present at. A palace that could not be described with just 'luxurious' took up the entirety of its mountaintop, revealing right before everyone's eyes.

The owner of this mountain must have been really rich.

Zhu Yao secretly thought.

The mountain rose even higher, and had even surpassed the highest Main Peak. It went several thousand meters above it, before stopping in mid-air. The entire palace was like a lighthouse fervently making its presence known in the dark night sky.

What's missing now were the few words: This old man has all the money, come rob me if you can.

Everyone presently on-site all had the same, dumbfounded look:
(◉ _ ◉)

Chapter 278: I Will Never Forgive That Person

“Sect Master...” Everyone carried stunned and excited eyes, as they looked at the person-in-charge.

Qu Jiang frowned, and said with a wave of his hand. “Let’s first go take a look.” He summoned his flying sword, and as if he had suddenly recalled something, he turned to look at Zhu Yao. “Umm... Fellow elder, come with us.”

Everyone’s eyes then focused on Zhu Yao one after another.

Fellow elder Zhu Yao: “...”

With a wave of his hand, the Sect Master had Zhu Yao fly towards him and stop above his flying sword.

“Sect Master, about those new disciples who have yet to wake up...” Someone asked.

“Who cares about what disciples right now!?” He said with a wave of his sleeves. “We can talk about it tomorrow.”

Thus, bringing along the various higher-ups, they flew towards the mountain that had been unsealed earlier – the Skybond Peak!

In a blink of an eye, several higher-ups plus one elderly had

already arrived in front of the brilliant and luxurious palace above Skybond Peak. Strangely, though the mountain had risen from the waters, there was not even a single droplet of water on it. It was clear and clean, not to mention the spiritual energy here was exceptionally abundant.

The palace's huge door was tightly shut, and a golden formation was presently circulating on the door. Countless complicated runes were flowing within, and even though they were quite a bit distance away from it, they could sense the incomparable pressure from the formation. They could faintly sense slight stuffiness in their hearts.

“Senior-martial brother, about this...” The crowd looked at that formation with a slight loss.

Qu Jiang frowned. He turned to look at his unreliable junior-martial brother Qu Qu. “Junior-martial brother Qu, you have always been proficient at formations and talismans, are you able to find out what kind of formation this actually is?”

Qu Qu sized up the formation placed on the door. After inspecting it for a long while, he said. “Five Speech Chaotic Element Formation. It's an ancient formation. It can be said to be easy to enter it, but it can be difficult as well.”

“What do you mean?” Qu Jiang frowned.

“To be precise, a correct password is needed.” Qu Qu continued. “Only the person, whom this formation acknowledges, speaks the

correct password, can one enter it. Furthermore, this formation cannot be dispelled. If someone dares to forcefully break into it, those who have weaker cultivation levels than the person who crafted this formation will definitely have their divine senses injured by the formation. If there is someone who possesses a higher cultivation level than the one who crafted this formation, then the formation will immediately activate and destroy the entire Skybond Peak.”

Everyone exchanged glances. There’s a need for a password to enter it, but the palace had been buried for over several hundreds of thousands of years. How could there be anyone who would still know of it...?

If there really was one, then... Everyone was stunned for a moment. As if they had all just recalled something, they turned to look at Zhu Yao.

What are you guys looking at me for? I don’t know the password either, hey.

“This fellow...” The Sect Master stepped forward, his attitude was more respectful than before. With his fists cupped, he approached Zhu Yao. However, he seemed to have forgotten her name again, and was stuck for words once more.

“Zhu Yao! She’s called Zhu Yao.” Qu Qu leapt up with proud look, and excitedly said. “She’s my little sister-in-law!”

“...” Sister-in-law, your sister!

“The riddle of Skybond Peak was solved by her, so she definitely knows of the password to open the door.” Everyone’s eye were instantly shining with snowy-white light. Qu Qu winked at her, and said with a confident look. “Right, little sister-in-law?”

Zhu Yao wanted to kick him in the knee!

Right, your sister! How the hell would she know!? Only a ghost would know the password to the door!

“Fellow daoist Zhu.” The Sect Master finally found a suitable way to address her. “You can just give it a try.”

Was she allowed to refuse?

She glanced at the surrounding pairs of shining, large eyes. If she were to refuse, she would be bashed to death, right?

Zhu Yao had no choice but to bite the bullet and stepped forward, glancing at the formation. Password, password... Could it be...

“Open sesame?”

“...”

No reaction.

Alright, as expected, she was too naive. There could only be that one beastie who was called Sesame in this world. Taking a deep breath, she continued with several tries.

“Alibaba?”

“...”

“Taobao?”

“...”

“Jack Ma?”

“...”

“Ma Huateng?”

“...”

Orz

I did my best.

The crowd’s excited expressions instantly turned chilly.

Qu Jiang pondered for a moment, before suggesting. “Fellow daoist Zhu, why don’t you use that incantation which you used to solve the riddle earlier?”

Earlier?

“...”

Zhu Yao made a face. Are you forcing me to speak vulgarities? You are the principal of Ness Cesary Institution, is this really alright when there’s students in front of you?

Left without a choice, she took in a deep breath and said with a huge puff. “Cheng Qingdiao, hell, you bitch, goodbye!”

She roared out a total of three times!

The formation on the door still did not react in the slightest. The crowd’s faces were already dyed with despair.

Zhu Yao suddenly recalled the moment when this tycoon’s mountain rose, the words that disappeared last on Trueheart Door.

Could a simplified version of the incantation be needed? The two rows of words that disappeared last were...

“Cheng Qingdiao, bitch?”

When her words fell, a ray of golden light instantly shot out of the formation, shining right onto her arm. Zhu Yao simply felt her hand growing warmer. When she rolled up her collar, she saw that there was an additional umbrella-shaped diagram on her neck, and it was faintly flashing with golden brilliance.

Before she could even retort, the luxurious door was opened after a rumble.

The hell, that sentence earlier was actually the password. Just how much hatred and resentment did the owner of this palace have towards Cheng Qingdiao?

That door was not completely opened, and had instead only opened a slit big enough for a single person to go through. In the next moment, the formation shone with a golden light once again, and Zhu Yao simply felt her body becoming light. With a flash of white light, her entire being disappeared from her original position, and the door closed with a bang.

What's left were the dumbfounded faces of the crowd.

When Zhu Yao regained her senses, she was already standing at the center of a large hall.

The large hall was extremely extravagant. The floor tiles themselves were carved with white spirit stones, while the surrounding stone pillars were also made of artifact refining materials. Even the curtains were also made of... auntie pads!

No, that's not right. They were the material her master used to make her auntie pads – Rawsilk Yarn.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt that it was impossible for her to look at these Rawsilk Yarn directly again.

She carefully walked forward, when suddenly, a translucent image appeared in the air above the center of the large hall she was standing on earlier. It was the image of a youthful, handsome man with a stern look on his face. Zhu Yao guessed that he should be the owner of this mountain.

However, that was merely an image which did not have a physical body. This should have been something the man left behind before his ascension.

As expected, a heavy male voice resounded in the hall the next moment.

“I, Daoist Wang Shang, had sought the Dao for several millennium, and have finally managed to have a slight peek at the Heavenly Dao, achieving the peak of cultivation. I have especially left behind this hall in this world for the one fated person, and to provide benefits to the descendents of Ness Cesary. This hall contains the techniques that this one has practiced throughout his life, three thousand mystical arts, medicinal pellets...”

Following after was a large chunk of description regarding the territory of Skybond Peak and its various goods. Zhu Yao felt a

little sleepy as she listened. In summary, this person called Daoist Wang Shang was a rich tycoon in his life, and had gathered various strange mystical treasures in the world. After that, he ascended and had no use for these items anymore, so he stored them here. Then, he was afraid that others would steal them, so he sealed them up and waited for a fated person to pass them onto.

He hoped that the descendant would put them to good use, and stuffs like that.

Up till this point, Zhu Yao felt that he was really normal. Because, in usual scenarios, powerful practitioners would all do the same thing.

Just as she thought that it would be the same old scenario as in all cultivation stories and would no longer have anything new to take note of, the man in the projection suddenly had a change in tone. His tone began to be filled with immense fury.

“One who entered this hall, you must remember one single matter. You must not form good relationships with the people of Protective Wind Clan. The moment a person of this clan is sighted, that person must be exterminated at all costs. Recalling the several millennium I, Wang Shang, has cultivated for, I have crossed through the entire cultivation world, and have only once been hoodwinked by Cheng Qingdiao, Clan Master of Protective Wind. This person was treacherous, cunning, less than a dog...”

Eh, wasn't Cheng Qindiao the name of the person in the password? What drama! Zhu Yao's eyes shone, as her gossiping mode instantly activated.

“Back then, we met each other when I possessed Azoth Core cultivation. Seeing that person’s gentle and frail personality, feelings of pity instantly welled in my heart. I protected that person for several thousand years, my heart was solely that person’s, and never did my heart have a slight moment of waver. No matter if that person encountered dangers in a secret realm, no matter how much difficulties that person experienced during cultivation, and no matter how much that person was troubled by heretic practitioners, I would jump into the fire and dive into the ocean depths to protect that person, afraid that that person would be bullied or be wronged in the slightest.”

Yo, so it was a love story. It seemed like this Cheng Qingdiao girly betrayed him in the end.

“For that person, I was willing to reject my childhood friend and junior-martial sister, be abandoned by my master, all in order to be with that person. I wandered outside for a total of two hundred years, forbidden to return to the sect, but I had never harboured any resentment. Furthermore, in order to be together with that person openly, I had almost birthed to an inner demon.”

It seemed like he was the infatuated type too.

“Risking my life, I successfully nourished my Nascent Soul, and only then did I receive my master’s forgiveness and return to the sect. In order to make that person happy, I had even gathered various mystic artifacts and medicinal pellets, all for the sake of seeing that person’s smile. I protected that person without any single moment of betrayal. And because of that person’s single

word, I had even taken in a disciple which I had never done so till then, nor had I ever have a successor.”

The man’s voice grew even more bitter.

“And because that person did not like people knowing the relationship between the two of us, we had always hidden it from the masses. With all my effort, I cultivated into a Demigod, and with my status as a Demigod Sovereign, I proposed to that person with all my sincerity...”

Zhu Yao’s heart sank, faintly sensing how it all ended up. He must have been rejected, right? And then love became hate or something?

As expected, Daoist Wang Shang’s voice grew louder, to the point where he seemed to be shouting.

“I had thought that the reason that person did not want others to know about our relationship, was because that person was afraid of pulling me down. Never did I expect that when I joyfully headed over to propose and had even stripped down my pants, that person actually told me, he was a man! Momma’s egg, he was actually a man!”

“Uh...”

“Hell, can you understand my pain? The person I was infatuated with for several thousand years, was actually a motherf**king

man! Can any single one of you understand my broken heart? Where's the most basic trust between humans? I felt like I was played like a fool by the entire world. Cheng Qingdiao, you're a motherf**king bitch. I will never ever forgive you in my entire life, and even I'm left with nothing but ashes, I will still curse you. Slut, bitch, bastard... (Please insert three thousand vulgarities below)"

Zhu Yao was dumbfounded as she listened to his raging curses. He had basically turned into a Spartan.

Now that she knew what happened... The vulgarities-filled incantation that he crafted was completely understandable now.

Zhu Yao listened to that image curse for two hours, and during the two hours, there was actually not a single repeated phrase. Even Zhu Yao was beginning to sigh in awe at how well his language skills were! It was no wonder the answer to the riddle at the door was so fresh and refined.

That image seemed to have finally felt relieved after all that cursing. That otherworldly dignified demeanour he had earlier had long disappeared from existence, and what's left was the image of a handsome man with his hands on his waist, gasping for air. Not even bothering about the impression of himself, he waved his hand in the air and said. "Wait a minute, let me catch my breath."

Zhu Yao: "..."

Chapter 279: Please Study Well

Wang Shang's tone had even lost that poetic sense it had, as he said with in a rather friendly manner. "In any case, it was such a ridiculous matter. That person has already been exterminated by me, but I just can't keep these thoughts bottled up at all. So, right before my ascension, I set this up all in order to have that bitch's name rot for tens of thousands of years. Though I'm unable to see it for myself, just the thought of it makes me feel refreshed. In any case, the person who can understand that incantation of mine and open this door is definitely not any ordinary person. At the very least, you should be the same type of person as the one who taught me these unique words and phrases years ago. Let's leave it at this then, you can do whatever you want with the palace."

After saying that, the image flashed, disappearing without a trace.

However, Zhu Yao's heart shivered at his final words. Since the beginning where she first saw the riddle on Trueheart Door, she had felt that something was amiss. She finally found out why. Those vulgarities, were too modern! How did someone who had ascended tens of thousands of years ago know about them? Also, from what he said, those phrases seemed to have been taught to him by someone else, and it was something no one else knew about.

Then, who was the person who taught him? Could it be someone like her, who had transmigrated into this world?

Zhu Yao exited the large hall and looked around. She realized the

tycoon's palace was huge beyond comparison, and would have believed it to be an entire sect itself. The various mystic arts and techniques kept within were very complete, and there were even specialized medicine storage facilities, artifact refining rooms and talisman refining rooms. The place was filled with various items that could stir the greed of practitioners.

As someone who had once lived her life in the Divine Realm, Zhu Yao was not really interested in them. After all, she was someone who had seen better things, so these things could not enter her eyes at all.

She casually picked up a bottle of seventh rank medicinal pellets and an eighth rank artifact, and realized that a unique formation was engraved on the medicine bottle and artifact. When she realized what the formation was, the corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, and her face darkened.

She suddenly understood what that Daoist Wang Shang meant by having Cheng Qingdiao's name rot for tens of thousands of years in his final words.

This Daoist Wang Shang... sure had a very good idea.

I really want to give him thirty-two thumbs-up.

Zhu Yao sighed and shook her head. She then turned around and headed outside. It was time to leave and report to the crickets.

Just as she opened the huge door, the dozens of higher-ups that had been waiting outside for a long while bowed towards her in unison.

“These disciples greet senior-martial aunt!”

“...” What was this situation? Zhu Yao’s feet froze, shocked. Her eyes darted to the only person she was familiar with – Qu Qu. Explain, my dear friend!

Qu Qu turned to look at the side. He seemed to look displeased.

“Senior-martial aunt.” Principal Qu Jiang stepped forward and began to explain. “Ancestor Wang Shang left behind an order before his ascension. The person who is able to enter this palace shall be named as his successor, and the items in the palace will become part of his or her possessions. You are presently the disciple of Ancestor Wang Shang, so it’s a must for us to refer to you as senior-martial aunt.”

Can I reject this? I already have a master of my own.

“Sect Master, you are too polite.” Zhu Yao chuckled. She, who merely possessed Foundation cultivation level, was being referred to as senior-martial aunt by a bunch of Nascent Soul practitioners. If this wasn’t courting death, what was? This was not Ancient Hill Sect and her invincible master was not by her side either. “I am but a mere Foundation practitioner, how can I possibly take on such a high position?”

“Senior-martial aunt Zhu, this is an order by our ancestor, and as descendants, we do not dare to forget.” He said with a determined look.

At the rate this was going, it was like a duck was being chased onto the chopping board. “Sect Master, it is merely a coincidence for me to have entered the palace, and I do not dare to take the things within for my own personal greed, let alone being your senior-martial aunt. This palace belongs to Ness Cesary Sect in the first place, and I shall now hand it over to Sect Master.” After saying as such, she had even pushed onto him the artifact and medicinal pellets which she took earlier.

Qu Jiang was stunned, as if he could not believe that she would so easily hand over such a humongous treasure chest. Furthermore, she really had the intentions of slipping away right after. His heart was filled with both worry and joy.

“Senior-martial aunt, please wait!” Qu Jiang walked over and sighed. With a suppressed voice, he said. “Senior-martial aunt, to tell you the truth, no one other than you is able to enter this palace. The door will only recognize the first person who gives the password.”

“...” So the reason why they were calling her senior-martial aunt, was all in order for her to become their porter. “Then give me a few storage pouches, I shall bring out all the items inside for you. Is that good enough?”

Qu Jiang’s eyes shone for a moment, but they dimmed again immediately after. “That can’t do. If Ness Cesary Sect suddenly

receives that many treasures, it will definitely become a target of greed. Keeping the treasures within the palace is the safest option.”

So I have to help you look after the treasures as well, is that it?

“I humbly request that senior-martial aunt take the long-term situation into account, and look after our Ness Cesary Sect.”

“I am merely at the Foundation cultivation level.” This one here was but a newcomer, is it really alright to have her carry such a heavy responsibility? Furthermore, she still had to look for the bug, and had no time to look after the treasures here.

“Senior-martial aunt, please be at ease. As long as you are willing to stay here, our Ness Cesary Sect will deploy all its manpower to ensure senior-martial aunt’s safety.”

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. The news of her solving the riddle and entering Skybond Peak today would definitely be spread through the entire cultivation world before long. Though there were indeed countless treasures in the palace, they were not enough to cover for her terribly weak cultivation level. She indeed needed some backing. Qu Jiang’s suggestion earlier was great, and she merely hesitated for a moment before finally nodding her head.

Thus, after Ancient Hill Sect, she had once again become the senior-martial aunt of a Sect Master.

The only difference here was, the past senior-martial aunt was extremely justified, while the present senior-martial aunt was but a mere watchdog, a watch-aunt!

Qu Jiang joyfully bowed in front of her, and then took a look at the medicinal pellets she gave him earlier.

“Senior-martial aunt, how do we dispel the formation on the bottle?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she pointed at the formation on the door to the palace. “Like the formation on that door, you simply have to shout the password I used earlier to dispel it.”

Qu Jiang was a little startled. After carefully pondering for a moment, he raised the bottle with a stern look, and shouted with incomparably seriousness. “Cheng Qingdiao, bitch!”

Cough cough cough...

Zhu Yao could not help but choke on her own saliva.

The formation on the bottle was dispelled on command, and when he took a look at the medicinal pellets inside, his eyes suddenly widened. “These... These are Nascent Soul Pellets!” And there were six of them. These were medicinal pellets used to raise one’s cultivation from Azoth Core to Nascent Soul. With these pellets, it meant that the sect would have six more Nascent Soul

practitioners.

Qu Jiang's excited hands began to tremble, as he raised the artifact on his other hand. It was actually a seventh rank artifact, though it was still sealed by the formation. He once again looked at Zhu Yao.

“Senior-martial aunt?”

Zhu Yao's face darkened. “The password to dispel it is the same as the one earlier.”

Thus, Qu Jiang once again shouted out loud. “Cheng Qingdiao, bitch!”

The formation on the artifact was dispelled!

That's right! The method that would have Cheng Qingdiao's name rot for tens of thousand years that Wang Shang thought of, was to engrave the exactly same formation on every single item he left behind. If someone wanted to use one, he or she had to first throw vulgarities at Cheng Qingdiao.

Bottles of medicinal pellets and talismans could be put aside, after all, they were one-time consumables, so the users merely had to throw vulgarities once. The people who use the artifacts and the mystical art scrolls however had the short end of the stick. Every single time they had to use the artifacts or take a look at the scrolls, they had to call out 'bitch'. This was especially so for those who

were going to choose these artifacts as their Life Artifacts. They would have to help Wang Shang curse at Cheng Qingdiao for their entire lifetimes!

Daoist Wang Shang was definitely a very incredible person, without any explanations needed!

After pondering about it for a while, she realized that before long, the entire cultivation world would most likely have a new trending phrase: Cheng Qingdiao, bitch!

No matter if it was during a battle, no matter if it was when eating medicinal pellets to raise one's cultivation level, or no matter if it was during a meditative state to improve one's cultivation, every single person would curse at him for no reason. It was no wonder Wang Shang would point out how refreshed he felt just by imagining this scene. This feeling of having the entire world curse at his most hated individual was definitely incredibly refreshing!

“Senior-martial aunt, I wonder what does this ‘bitch’ mean?” Qu Jiang looked as if he was pleading for knowledge. “This disciple has cultivated for so many years, but I have never of such a beach?”

It was such a sophistical question, she had no idea how to answer.

“Haah, Sect Master... Junior-martial nephew, the meaning within is too profound, and even I can't fully grasp its entirety.

However, it was this incantation that was revealed after solving the riddle on Trueheart Door. It seemed like if we wish to know the answer, we have no choice but to ask the ascended Daoist Wang Shang himself.”

Qu Jiang nodded as he directed his gaze to the sky. “Ancestor’s comprehension of the Heavenly Dao is truly of unfathomable.”

Zhu Yao: “...” It’s not even the slightest bit deep, alright?

If I were to tell you that he did all these to throw vulgarities at someone, you will definitely fall apart, right?

Just as Qu Jiang was about to sigh in awe again, he received a voice transmission from a disciple at the Main Peak, informing him that all the new disciples that had crossed Trueheart Door have woken up and was requesting him back to host the disciple acceptance ceremony. Only then did he recall about the new disciples who had all fallen flat on the ground.

While he was returning, he pulled Zhu Yao along to join in the commotion, and her aptitude could also be tested while they were at it as well.

Qu Jiang had absolute confidence in Zhu Yao. After all, she was someone who could solve the riddle of Trueheart Door, and had even received the recognition of Skybond Peak. Her aptitude could not be in any way bad. Even if she was considerably old, he firmly believed that it was because she had started late in her cultivation. With the power of his Ness Cesary Sect, there was a good chance

that she could form her Azoth Core before her lifespan depletes. When that time comes, her body will be rebuilt, and her age would no longer be a concern.

He was filled with confidence for his senior-martial aunt Zhu.

However, the moment her spirit veins were tested, he was immediately dumbfounded. Trash penta spirit veins!

No, this can't be true. He wanted to climb towards the sky, and have a chat about life with that ancestor of his!

Poor aptitude meant low cultivation level, which meant short lifespan, which meant that no one would be able to enter Skybond Peak, which meant that they would no longer be able to obtain the treasures within.

After understanding this cruel truth, Qu Jiang felt depressed all over.

“Sect Master, the newly admitted disciples have already been waiting for a long while.” A disciple entered and bowed, reminding him. “Should I first have the wandering practitioners proceed on first?”

Qu Jiang glanced at Zhu Yao at the side, his heart felt like it was being clenched. He then said with a wave of his hand. “Have the mortal disciples proceed here first.” He presently did not feel like looking at wandering practitioners at all.

Zhu Yao rubbed her nose. It was not her fault for having poor spirit veins, it was set up by Realmspirit.

“Umm, if there’s nothing else, I will take my leave for now.” At this point in time, it was best for her to leave this place and stop traumatizing people.

“Senior-martial aunt!” Qu Jiang grabbed onto Zhu Yao, and with an expression that looked as if he wanted to cry, he spoke. “From this day forth, may I please beg you to go into closed-door training?” For Ness Cesary Sect, please study well, and aim for the top!

“...” Yes, Principal!

“Junior-martial brother Qu, immediately bring senior-martial aunt to the Hidden Arts Pavillion. No matter which level of mystic arts they are, no matter what kind of restrictions they have, allow senior-martial aunt to freely learn them.”

Qu Qu nodded, and stood up as well.

Zhu Yao quickly headed out. If she were to stay any longer, she was really afraid that the Principal would stuff her with an intense high school curriculum or something.

Chapter 280: My Childhood is so Miserable

Because Zhu Yao was in a hurry, she did not watch where she was going. When she exited the grand hall, she bumped into several little radishes. They should be the new disciples who were admitted in this time, and they were about ten years old. Walking at the front were three children, and most likely because this was their first time visiting such a mystical place, their expressions were rather vivid. The first child's face was filled with excitement, the second child's face was filled with excitement, and the third child's face was filled with... the word 'bug'!

Zhu Yao stopped her feet all of a sudden, and had almost slipped within the hall.

“Little sister-in-law!” Qu Qu held onto her hand, preventing her from falling flat on her face.

Who's your sister-in-law!?

No, that shouldn't be what she should be concerned of right now. Zhu Yao turned around to look at the group of children who had already walked to the center of the hall, the depths of her heart were like the tumbling waves. The bug had once again appeared in such a sudden manner, without any notice whatsoever.

“Cricket, who's that child over there?” She pointed to the little boy on the right.

“Isn't he one of the newly admitted disciples?” Qu Qu gave her a

‘how would I know?’ look. “However, since he’s standing at the front row, he must have broken through the illusion at Trueheart Door. Unfortunately, they had never cultivated before their admission, so even if they had received an enlightenment, they were unable to raise their level of cultivation. Merely their convictions have strengthened.”

“The people standing at the front row are the ones who have received enlightenment?”

“Mn.”

Receiving a sudden enlightenment at the moment of admission was clearly the mark of a cheat! She suddenly recalled Xiao Yi. As expected, all bugs walked on the path of fortunate encounters. This child couldn’t possibly be the same as Xiao Yi, right?

She could not help but turn back and look into the hall. They had already begun testing spirit veins. Among the children who had received enlightenment, one possessed tri spirit veins, and one possessed duo spirit veins. Both of them had considerably good aptitudes, and even Qu Jiang’s expression had softened a little as well.

It was now that bugged child’s turn. He placed his hand onto the crystal ball, and instantly, one... two... three... five colours appeared in the ball.

Qu Jiang’s joyful feelings instantly plummeted to the depths of the valley once again!

Penta spirit veins!

Zhu Yao was stunned as well. There was something wrong with this setting! What happened to the promise of the bugged male protagonist being overpowered? Why did he possess penta spirit veins? Could it be the setting had changed, and he had to walk on the path of hard work!?

With doubts in her heart, she was pulled back into Skybond Peak by Qu Qu. Because she could even think of a reason why this bug was different from the rest, she was submerged into a hectic academic life.

Fellow award-winning Principal Qu Jiang personally came to supervise her revision. Everyday, he would come to stare at her cultivate, determined to raise her into a kind, smart and beautiful... ah pui. He's determined to raise her into a high-end talent who could use all five types of mystic arts fluently. The eyes he had every single day were filled with fiery passion.

Even when she occasionally yawned, Qu Jiang would give her a long bitter lecture, wanting to guide her on the right path at every moment. With a heavy tone, he would say, "Senior-martial aunt... there's not much time left!"

To the point where even she felt that half of her body had already returned to the earthen soil.

Can't you let an elderly have a regular elderly life?

Whenever she encountered the slightest of problems with her cultivation, Qu Jiang would treat it as a huge matter concerning the sect and would gather all of the higher-ups with Nascent Soul cultivation and have a focused meeting. They would discuss and dwell deep into investigation, before finally coming up with perfect methods to solve the problems, afraid that she would take a detour. This degree of importance had even startled the grand committee's... Demigod Sovereigns to make a move.

According to legends, one could see the head of a dragon, but not its tail. The two famed professors – Demigod Sovereigns of Ness Cenary Sect, were even taking turns to counsel and nag at her. Uh... That's not right. They were imparting their various cultivation experiences to her. They had even especially written all of the possible difficult problems in a binded book-no, in a jade tablet, allowing her to check through them whenever she wanted.

This feeling of the entire population wishing for her to live a long life was truly scaring this old grandma.

“Grandma, Sect Master Master is doing what's best for you.” Little tyrant said with a serious look.

Zhu Yao stroked the little head of the child who was acting like a mature person. “What do you know? According to scientific studies, there's a need for moments of relaxation. The idea of pulling the saplings to make them grow is wrong.” She strongly protested, requesting a leave of absence.

“Grandma...” Little tyrant glanced at her face. “You’re already very old. There’s no need to grow anymore.”

“...” She felt like a knife had stabbed into her chest.

That’s not the meaning of the idiom ‘pulling the saplings to make them grow’, hey!

Pinching his chubby little cheeks, she then pulled them to the two sides. “What did you say!?” He actually dared to look down on her old age.

“Grandma... it hurts, it hurts!” He rubbed his reddened little face, and said with a wronged look. “What Little Bai said is right! There’s no way for me to get master to teach me even when I want it!”

Zhu Yao was stunned. She then carried him up and place him on her thighs. “What do you mean by no way? Isn’t Qu Jiang your master?”

“No, he’s Sect Master master, he’s different from my master.” He shook his head.

What did he mean by that? Only after Zhu Yao asked further did she find out. Apparently, Little Bai was the second generation of a pair of practitioners, and his parents could be considered to be in the middle-high tier in the sect with Azoth Core cultivation levels. However, both of them had fallen when he was still young. He

possessed the metal and fire duo spirit veins, so he was taken in by one of the Nascent Soul higher-ups as a personal succeeding disciple. However, not long after admitting into the sect, his master had went into life-death isolation, and he had yet to come out of it. In order to prevent wasting the talent of possessing duo spirit veins, Principal Qu Jiang took him in to guide him, which was why Little Bai was addressing him as Sect Master master. However, the Sect Master was after all helping out to guide someone else's disciple, so in regards to Little Bai's cultivation, he naturally wasn't strict like an actual master would be.

Compared to her intense lectures, Little Bai could be considered as an existence with free reins.

“No matter, just learn with grandma from now on.” Zhu Yao was decisive, and made a copy of all the materials Qu Jiang taught her for Little Bai. After all, she could not be the only one suffering.

In the beginning, Little Bai was still rather happy. However, as the things she gave her grew, his little face began to look complicated. There were too many materials, and as a child of ten years old, it was simply a little too hard for him to digest everything. She had no choice but to add a little of her own cultivation experience, especially the details that he had to take note of when establishing Foundation and forming the Azoth Core.

“Grandma, after learning all these, will I really become very strong?”

“Of course, you will become as incredible as grandma.” You must believe me, young man.

His eyes shone, but as though he had suddenly recalled something, he wavered again. “But isn’t it enough to simply eat a Foundation Pellet to establish my Foundation?”

Zhu Yao frowned. As a good successor to Jade Forest Peak, she instinctively hated pellets. “Little tyrant, when it comes to things like medicinal pellets, it’s best not to eat them!”

“Why?”

“.....”

“Because...” Zhu Yao activated her children scaring mode. “Think, what are medicinal pellets made of?”

He lowered his little head and pondered for a moment before replying. “Spiritual herbs.”

“Right, spiritual herbs. Then think carefully again, what is your grandma’s original form?”

“Dandelion!”

“You see, dandelions are herbs as well. If medicinal pellets are made of spiritual herbs, then aren’t they made of lots and lots of plant-type corpses similar to grandma...”

Before she could even finish, little tyrant’s expression had already turned deathly pale. He looked at her fearfully, and as though he had recalled something, he covered his mouth while

looking as if he was about to puke. Standing up on his feet, he then ran far away.

From Qu Jiang's accidental slip of tongue, after little tyrant returned to his place, he had puked for exactly two hours, and the little tyrant even had several nightmares.

Zhu Yao felt like she was a criminal for harming the national flower! From that day forth, Little Bai began to distance himself from all medicinal pellets.

Mn, the effects sure are very evident.

After Principal Qu Jiang gave her another three months worth of theoretical and basic course materials, he forcefully requested her to go into closed-door training to digest them. He forbid every single person from coming to Skybond Peak to disturb her, including little tyrant and cricket. Zhu Yao simply did not have the opportunity to hear about the matters concerning the bug. Adding that she had yet to receive the precognitive dream about the scenario, she did not dare to move on her own.

It was rumoured that he was placed in the Outer Sect.

Through her estimates, that child was ten years old at the very most. Even if he wanted to do something like destroying the entire world, it would still only happen when he grows up.

He instructed Qu Qu to pay more attention about that unknown

bugged child. If he were to ever face any danger, she would step in and prevent him from turning into someone like Xiao Yi with all her might, while correcting his three views.

After finishing these preparations, she officially began to cultivate with all her effort. Though she did not really agree with Qu Jiang's hasty actions of wanting her to raise her cultivation level as soon as possible, with her present body, there was indeed a need for her to improve herself. Though she was much better than a regular elderly who would start panting after three steps and take a break after five steps, compared to other practitioners, she was presently too weak and her bones were rattling.

The palace of Skybond Peak was a very good place for closed-door training. Probably because of the entire floor being tiled up with spirit stones due the former owner's money spilling behaviour, the spiritual energy within was more than ten times denser than anywhere else. She could even skip the step of setting down spiritual energy gathering formations and immediately search for a place where the five elemental spiritual energies were at their richest. Then, she began to meditate and close off her senses.

During this meditation period, though she did not form her Azoth Core, she had actually dreamt. If she was not wrong, then it would most likely be the nonsensical precognitive dream.

Compared to the previous scenarios, what she saw this time was an inspirational drama.

The main protagonist was called Ye Qingcang, and his plight was rather similar to the first bug, Xiao Yi. However, he was not an

orphan. His family was extremely poor, and he was just a regular village boy that herds cows. Because of his skinny figure, he was often bullied by others, so he was a male protagonist belonging to the same “my childhood is so miserable” category.

Because of a fortunate encounter, he met a Foundation practitioner that was close to death, and he found out about cultivation and deities. As such, the brave young man packed a few large flatbreads and went on his way. After experiencing several trials, he finally entered a first-rate deity sect – Ness Cesary Sect. However, because of his poor aptitude of penta spirit veins, he was placed in the Outer Sect.

The Outer Sect was basically a gathering of people who had no hopes of reaching the Heavenly Dao, especially in a first-rate sect such as Ness Cesary Sect. The Outer Sect disciples were left on their own. Some of them could not even be considered as mere labourers, and the cultivation resources they received were fewer than few. No matter how hard they worked, they could only stop at the Foundation level. Furthermore, a large portion of the disciples could not establish their Foundations in their entire lives.

Ye Qingcang had believed that he was fortunate in the beginning, as he had stepped on the path of longevity. However, slowly, he realized that this path was more cruel than the one he had before. There were a large number of Outer Sect disciples, but because of poor resources, the higher-ups of the sect had never set their eyes on these disciples, which thus led to a few chaotic mess on the management side. Various hidden acts of bullying and pressuring often happened, yet no one managed them.

Thus, Ye Qingcang once again raided the “my childhood is so miserable” dungeon. Putting aside the resources given by the sect, even the Hunger Dispelling Pellets that were given every month would also be taken away by the other disciples through various means.

His cultivation thus grew even harder to progress, and he had experienced every form of hard and dirty work.

Chapter 281: Starting the Main Protagonist Dungeon Raid

Though he was a little dissatisfied with this type of life, Ye Qingcang did not give up on the hope of becoming strong. Because of a fortunate opportunity, the Inner Sect disciples received a mission to subdue a fourth rank demonic beast. That demonic beast was extremely cunning, and was hiding within a cave. Furthermore, it specialized in concealment and required someone to lure it out. Though these disciples had already established their Foundations, not a single one of them was willing to become the bait. Thus, with rewards promised, they went to look for an Outer Sect disciple.

A fourth rank demonic beast was comparable to an early-stage Azoth Core practitioner. To an Outer Sect disciple who merely possessed regular Essence cultivation, it was simply too dangerous. Though the amount of resources in the Outer Sect was small, those who dared to risk their lives for more were even fewer. Not a single one of them was willing to become cannon fodder. However, Ye Qinghang accepted it.

He placed all his bets on this single mission, risked his life to lure that demonic beast, and aided those Inner Sect disciples in completing the mission. However, after the mission, he did not want any of the rewards promised by those few disciples. He returned with nothing in hand.

It had to be recognized that Ye Qingcang was someone who knew how to invest. He did not take anything, but instead had those few people owe him a favour. Their favourable impression of him rose

greatly, and whenever they were free, they would see each other and have some light chit-chat or whatever.

The crowd in the Outer Sect were also people who could trim their sails as well. Seeing that he was familiar with the people in the Inner Sect, no one dared to bully him again, and the miscellaneous chores he had to do decreased as well. He finally could begin to cultivate seriously.

He spent two years to cultivate from the first level of Essence to the fifth level of Essence, and it was at this moment he encountered a bottleneck. His cultivation could no longer rise. There was a need for a third rank medicinal pellet – a high-grade Spirit Gathering Pellet, in order to make a breakthrough.

However, it was very rare for even a first rank medicinal pellet to appear in the Outer Sect, let alone a third rank pellet.

And coincidentally, because of an accident, he received the inheritance of the Pellet Hall. Putting aside how he became a pellet encyclopedia, he had even received a pellet refining divine artifact. He relied on these long-lost pellet recipes to pull himself up, and began to walk on the path of a great pellet refining meister. With the divine artifact in hand, refining pellets was as easy as making balls of mud, and every day, he would chomp on medicinal pellets like they were candy.

His cultivation had also immediately rose from the fifth level to the ninth level of Essence.

Then, he was stuck again. Though he had already prepared the Foundation Pellet, he was unable to obtain the opportunity to make a breakthrough for a long, long time. He understood that this was a problem that rose from his aptitude, and there weren't any cultivation techniques that could allow him to break through the restrictions of his spirit veins.

However, as a protagonist who had been blessed by cheats, how could he possibly admit defeat? Since there wasn't such a cultivation technique in the world, then he just had to create one himself. Thus, student Ye Qingcang began his trial and error on a new cultivation technique. And, he managed to do it! He broke through the limits of his spirit veins, and he was able to quickly absorb all five types of spiritual energy. Even though he possessed penta spirit veins, he could cultivate like someone who possessed the heavenly spirit vein.

His cultivation had also begun to improve by leaps and bounds, and in just ten years, he established his Foundation and entered the Inner Sect.

After that, in the Internal Sect Tournament, he had even taken first place in the Foundation disciples category, comprehended sword intent during the tournament, and henceforth began to walk on the path of swords. This blinding heaven-defying talent had even been favoured by one of the Demigod Sovereigns in the sect, and Ye Qingcang was taken in as his disciple.

From then on, it was as if hacks had been activated in his life, as his began to quickly grow. He fought heretic practitioners, broke into secret realms, and took in spiritual beasts. He had even

subdued an ancient evil dragon and took it in as his mount. He merely spent two thousand years to make a breakthrough into a Demigod, and from then on stood at the summit of life.

He was able to clearly distinguish between friend and foe, and was heartless towards his enemies and heretic practitioners. You give me an inch of respect, I shall return you ten inches. If you offend me the slightest bit, I shall exterminate the grass from its roots. However, he took extremely good care of the sect. Though he had suffered many bitterness for a short while, he understood that this was normal in the cultivation world and did not carry any resentment. Instead, he safeguarded Ness Cesary Sect the entire time, till his lifespan depleted, going into reincarnation.

That's right, he did not ascend. Even when he had reached the Demigod Paragon stage, he was unable to obtain the opportunity to make a breakthrough and ascend, and neither did he forcefully bring down the ascension lightning tribulation.

Furthermore, he wasn't a stallion like Xiao Yi who would leave seeds everywhere he went. He was sincere to his practitioner-pair companion, and had never given another woman a glance, let alone having immoral acts such as raising furnaces or whatever. Zhu Yao had to give him a thumbs-up for this fact.

His wife was a chamber disciple under a Nascent Soul practitioner in the sect, and her name was Qu Yi. That's right. She was that junior-martial sister Qu Yi whom Little Bai was infatuated with, the cricket's disciple! She became the male protagonist's woman in the end.

Little Bai was also one of the characters in this scenario as well. However, he was not the main protagonist's best friend, nor was he an acquaintance, and neither was he a cannon fodder. He was but a background character. There was no opportunity for him to appear in this scenario at all. The only time he was even mentioned was when Qu Yi recalled of her past, and she simply stated. "When I was young, I had a senior-martial brother called Little Bai, and he took care of me at all. But unfortunately, when he broke into Tranquil Valley back then, he never returned." This was clearly different from present time, or a change might have occurred due to her appearance.

As for Ye Qingcang, in the end, he became the supreme lord of the cultivation world. Whenever his name was brought up, the people would raise their thumbs and say, "a true hero!" And because of his iron fist policy, a short period of peace appeared in the cultivation world. Basically all of the heretic practitioners that had always been up to no good were left without anywhere to hide. The cultivation world was peaceful for ten thousand years.

The longer Zhu Yao watched, the more she could not understand. From how things were playing out, how could this person possibly be a bug? At the very most, he was a person with quite a temperament! There was not the slightest trace of him wanting to take revenge on society. Not only did the world not collapse, it had instead grown more stable.

That 'bug' mark couldn't possibly have been misplaced, right?

Just as Zhu Yao was in doubt, the scene changed. Several hundred years had passed since Ye Qingcang's death. The present

cultivation world was in chaos. The place was filled with blood and massacre. It was as if every person was on steroids. Just because of a single word, they would actually fight with their lives on the line.

Even Zhu Yao could not believe her own eyes. Was this the same stable cultivation world she saw earlier? She could faintly hear a few cries, the same words Ye Qingcang had. You give me an inch of respect, I shall return you ten inches. If you offend me the slightest bit, I shall exterminate the grass from its roots.

Was this an effect of an idol?

She finally understood why Ye Qingcang was a bug. It was because of his Dao. He was once under suppression, and then he worked hard to retaliate, so he paved his way through blood. Towards heretic practitioners or those who violated the rules, a pious practitioner like him would exterminate them heartlessly. Though his resolve was stable, the amount of people he killed was more than ten times the average practitioner.

Most likely, this was also why he did not ascend in the end.

However, a famed person was like a role model to many, and many descendants would like to learn from him, wanting to pave their way into cultivation through blood. Once one had killed a huge number of people, his or her body would carry heavy evil energy. In the beginning it might give that person a false image of being powerful, and thus drowning him or her in massacres. They were similar to the soldiers on the battlefield with bloodshot eyes, but these practitioners were different Ye Qingcang. He had a definite measure in his heart, and the people he killed were all he

thought should be killed. His goal was to kill to stop more killing, and had never easily created conflicts on his own. However, the others were killing only to kill even more.

To the point where at the late stages, people began to believe that as long as they were to kill more people, they would be able to grasp the Dao. With his own tattered hands and feet, Ye Qingcang built himself a wonderful ending. However, unintentionally, he had lead the masses into the devil's path.

At the very end, Zhu Yao couldn't bear to watch any longer. There were limits to the population of the cultivation world. If these killings continued, in just a few short hundred years, there would only be a few practitioners left. However, there were still people who remembered the story of grasping the Dao through blood, and they had even begun to reach their hands out to the mortal realm.

When unarmed mortals were faced with practitioners, there was no need to even guess what the outcome would be. The destruction of the world was something that would occur in due time.

Zhu Yao woke up from her meditative state, her head drenched in cold sweat. She was frightened by that hell on earth scene at the end. She only managed to calm down after taking a few deep breaths, and after pondering about the bug this time, she felt uncomfortable all over.

How was she going to fix this world-level bug? The bug this time was not caused by Ye Qingcang alone at all! In the end, his three views were normal, and there wasn't a single problem with him at

all. The reason why the world was destroyed at the end was because those descendants had courted their own deaths, right?

Could it be that she had to run over to Ye Qingcang and talk about how beautiful the world was, and stop him from paving his way to the Heavenly Dao through blood? And have him pave his way through love?

She would most likely be treated as a crazy person, right?

Furthermore, there were countless paths, and every single person had their own Dao. These paths were decided based on everyone's own experiences and enlightenments. She was basically unable to intervene at all. Seeing how powerful this scenario was, in the end, Ye Qingcang would most likely still tread on the same path.

What should she do?

A bug like this where no one was in the wrong, was something she did not know how to fix. Did Realmspirit really have to give her an even harder mission every single time!?

Zhu Yao felt as if she was presently facing the most difficult test in her life!

Just from looking at this scenario alone, she was completely unable to determine any problems with Ye Qingcang. She was basically unable to locate anywhere to start from.

When it came to things she could not figure out, Zhu Yao had no choice but to... leave it alone for now!

No matter the case, she had to first raise her cultivation, and then make friends with the male protagonist after that. Then, she would find the appropriate time to help him, and see if she could pull him back from the path of bloodshed. The scenario only kick-started when the male protagonist faced the fourth rank demonic beast. There was still time. Calculating the time from now, there was still five years.

She had use this opportunity to raise her cultivation as soon as possible. Only when she were to possess strength would she have the power to help others.

Zhu Yao began to focus on her cultivation. She was not sure if it was because she had that transparent spiritual energy in her body, but her present cultivation speed was comparable to the time when she merely had the lightning spirit vein in her body. Furthermore, she realized that no matter what type of spiritual energy it was, all of them were especially intimate with the transparent spiritual energy. The situation where the five elemental spiritual energy would conflict with each other did not happen at all.

She secretly wondered if this transparent energy was similar to the World Favourable Impression ability she had back then, a cheat that Realmspirit had given her. When she thought about this, she had a premonition that she would be trolled by it one day in the future.

Five years later, her cultivation level had risen to the intermediate stages of Foundation.

Just as she woke up from her meditative state, a white light suddenly flashed by her waist side. She pulled open the storage pouch to take a look. It was a familiar voice transmission talisman, and a familiar male voice was resounding from within.

“Yu Yao, I’m Fudie. Where have you been? Once you hear this, hurry and reply! There’s huge business!”

Profiteer?

She suddenly recalled that Profiteer seemed to have passed her a voice transmission talisman the moment they entered the third test.

Thus, she circulated spiritual energy into it and responded.

“It’s me. What is it?””

The voice transmission talisman immediately shone again, and Profiteer anxiously asked. “Fellow daoist Yu... You have finally responded. I have been looking for you for two years. Just where have you been?”

“Uh...” Could she say that she had long forgotten about him? “I went into closed-door training, and have only just came out.”

“I see...” He heaved a sigh of relief. “Oh right, in the end, which Peak of Ness Cesary Sect did you enter?”

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, and in the end decided not to speak the truth. “Talisman Spirit Peak.”

“Ah! Talisman Spirit Peak? Didn’t I say not to go there? You... Haah, nevermind.” He said with a sympathizing tone. “There’s a huge business. Do you want to participate?”

“What business?”

He said mysteriously. “One senior-martial brother of mine received a mission, and the reward is four hundred mid-grade spirit stones. He merely have to subdue a fourth rank demonic beast near Loz Forest. Coincidentally, you specialize in the art of taming beasts. With you around, this mission will definitely be easy-peasy.”

Fourth rank demonic beast! Loz Forest! It couldn’t be that coincidental, right? Wasn’t this the mission which the male protagonist took for the first time?

“Fellow daoist Yu, how about it? With you, there will merely be a total of six of us. We will be able to earn a few tens of spirit stones.”

“Sure, I will go!”

“Alright, we are already at the mountain gate. Hurry over!”

“Mn.”

Just as she was worried about how to approach the male protagonist, she never expected that Profiteer would coincidentally be one of the people involved in the mission.

She left Skybond Peak and immediately walked towards the mountain gate. From far, she could see a few people gathered together, and at the very side stood Profiteer himself. He evidently spotted her, and waved his hands energetically. Just as Zhu Yao was about to greet him, a startled voice rang from the side.

“Grandma!” In front of her, a youth in azure robes had just gotten down from his sword, looking as if he had just returned from a mission. He was about fifteen to sixteen years old and had a very tall figure. Though, his face looked kind of familiar.

“Little tyrant!” Zhu Yao was stunned. It had been five years since she last saw him. He sure had grown too quickly.

“Grandma, you have ended your closed-door training already? Sect Master...” Zhu Yao hurriedly covered his mouth, preventing him from continuing his words. Though she was a duck chased onto the chopping board and had become Qu Jiang’s senior-martial aunt, the number of disciples who had truly seen her with their own eyes numbered few. She still wanted to be familiar with the male protagonist after all.

“Junior-martial sister Yu, this is?” Profiteer walked over as well, as he looked them, puzzled.

“Hoho...” Zhu Yao smiled. She definitely could not allow little tyrant to expose her avatar, otherwise, she would not be able to leave. “This is my... distant relative.” Zhu Yao winked at Little Bai, before letting him go.

Little Bai frowned, his face was filled with disapproval. However, he still cooperated and replied. “Bai Zhiyuan.”

“So it’s junior-martial brother Bai!” Profiteer looked towards Zhu Yao. “Is he here for the mission as well?”

Just as she was about to refute, Little Bai quickly spoke. “Yes, I’m going with grandma.” After saying that, he gave her a ‘if you don’t let me go, I’m going to report to the principal’ expression.

Zhu Yao had no choice but to grit her teeth and endure it. The unbearable child has grown up, and his wings have grown wider, huh!

Profiteer was a little hesitant. Little Bai however continued. “If I don’t go, grandma will not go either.”

Only then did he nod reluctantly.

“Junior-martial brother Jian, has the person you spoke about arrived?” The four people who had been waiting at the other side began to crowd around as well. Two men and two women.

One of them was a Foundation female practitioner, and seemed to be the one leading the group. With a suspicious look, she sized Zhu Yao up. “She’s the person you spoke of?”

“That’s right!” Profiteer nodded.

Chapter 282: Catch That Beast!

The suspicion on the female practitioner's face grew heavier. She then turned to look at Little Bai at the side, a little dissatisfied that he merely possessed cultivation at the tenth level of Essence. However, after seeing that his sleeves were embroidered with the mark that only elite disciples could have, she was startled for a moment. In the end, she did not express any disapproval, and said with a sigh. "Since she's here, then let's go. We have already wasted quite a bit of time earlier. We have to rush there by noon."

As she said that, she instructed everyone to fly on their swords and head northwards.

"Little tyrant, lend me a flying sword!" Zhu Yao immediately snatched a flying sword from little tyrant and used it as her own transportation tool. Then, she followed right after them.

Bai Zhiyuan sighed. He did not retaliate, instead, he took out another mystic artifact and caught up to her.

"Grandma, there's so many mystic artifacts in Skybond Peak, why do you have to use mine?" he could not help but retort through voice transmission.

Zhu Yao made an awkward look. "You don't understand. Grandma has very expensive tastes!" Use the artifacts in Skybond Peak? She did not wish to cuss out 'bitch' all day long.

"Grandma, if you slip out of Skybond Peak like this, Sect Master

master will be angry.”

“I have no choice. I have matters to attend to.”

“No matter how huge the matter it is, you can’t slip out like this.” He said with a disapproving look. “What if you encounter something dangerous?”

“Don’t worry, I will protect you well!”

“...” This was not what he meant! Haah, whatever. He just had to watch over grandma a little. Once an opportunity were to arrive, he would still inform the Sect Master.

Zhu Yao sized up the group of people. Ye Qingcang was very easily recognizable. The person with the poorest cultivation was him, at the first level of Essence. Like little tyrant, he was around fifteen to sixteen years old. He had very average and common looks, belonging to the category where if she were to throw into a large crowd, it would be impossible to distinguish him from the rest.

If not for the clear ‘bug’ wordings on his face, she really would not have connected him with the past bugs she encountered. There was not the slightest of indication on him that showed that he was a main protagonist.

The group flew for about half an hour before arriving at the edge of the forest.

The leading girly was surnamed Qin, and she possessed cultivation at the late stages of Foundation. The other girly was at the mid stages of Foundation, while the other two male practitioners were also at the late stages of Foundation as well.

Group Leader Qin gathered everyone together, and explained the situation surrounding that demonic beast in detail. It was a fourth rank Concealed Rock Beast, and it had the dual attributes of metal and earth. It was extremely capable in concealment, and it lived in one of the caves in the edge of the forest.

The terrain of the cave was very complicated. If one were to enter it by mistake, it would most likely be impossible for that person to find his way back. This was also why the best plan was to lure the Concealed Rock Beast out. Naturally, she had already prepared the male protagonist as bait.

“This is Firefly Scent Lure.” The girly Qin passed Ye Qingcang a green stone. “Take this and enter this cave. Within six hours, the path you tread will glow with white firefly lights. If you happen to lose your way inside, you can come out by following the lights.”

Ye Qingcang took it, and nodded with a heavy expression. His eyes, however, were unexpectedly firm.

“Why don’t we use a Positioning Talisman?” Little tyrant interrupted. “If we use a Positioning Talisman, we can immediately position it at the entrance. Isn’t that better?”

When his words fell, one of the male practitioners glared at him, and said with a sarcastic tone. “Hmph! Positioning Talisman? Do you know much does one Positioning Talisman costs? Catching one fourth rank demonic beast isn’t even enough to buy two Position Talismans.”

Little Bai’s expression paled, a hint of embarrassment flashed past his face. He was indeed unaware of this fact.

That male practitioner however grew even more tactless. “You elite disciples simply do not know of the pain of regular disciples. Do you really think the streets are filled with talismans?”

Zhu Yao frowned. These words were indeed a little too much! This person was surnamed Zhao was dissatisfied with the newly joined Zhu Yao and Little Bai ever since the very beginning. Along the way, he had not given them even the slightest smile.

“Enough!” Group Leader Qin’s expression sank as she glared at Zhao Li. “It’s already pretty late. Before dark, we must lure that Concealed Rock Beast out.”

Only then did Zhao Li shut his mouth.

The group walked to the entrance of the cave. The cave was really huge, similar to a gigantic highway tunnel. A few low growls of demonic beasts could be faintly heard from within, accompanied by the whistling of the wind. The sounds were not exactly clear.

The girly Qin cast a glance at Ye Qingcang. He took a deep breath, before walking into that cave.

“Wait a minute!” Zhu Yao took a few steps forward. A white light flashed in her palm, and she slapped him at the back. She said with a chuckle. “Be careful.”

Ye Qingcang had a confused look, but he still gave her a nod before walking in. In just a short few moments, his figure was no longer in sight.

“Junior-martial sister, just how confident are you with subduing this fourth rank demonic beast?” Profiteer asked.

“I don’t know either.” Though her World Favourable Impression was really convenient to use, there was still that bugged main protagonist at the side. She was truly worried that something might happen. “We can talk about it again after seeing the demonic beast.”

Profiteer nodded as he pointed to the entrance of the cave. “With how huge the cave is, most likely, that junior-martial brother might not be able to return that quickly...”

Before he could even finish, a loud roar could be heard from within. The entire cave entrance began to rain down shattered rocks.

The crowd was stunned. None of them had expected that Ye

Qingcang would encounter that demonic beast so quickly.

“Scatter, be prepared to battle!” The girly Qin shouted out with a sunken voice. The group did not have time for idle chatter either, as they hurriedly scattered and summon their weapons.

In just but a few moments, running footsteps could be heard from the entrance. Ye Qingcang sprinted out, and though his hair was slightly dishevelled, he was not injured at all. Before the group could even feel joyous, a gigantic figure suddenly appeared behind him, and it was charging out of the entrance.

“Get down!” Zhu Yao shouted.

Ye Qingcang hurriedly rolled in response, as he exited the cave.

Immediately after, the sharp howl of a beast reverberated. The loudness of its voice resounded through the clouds. Probably due to the echoes in the cave, even the entire ground seemed to be shaking a little.

With a bang, a demonic beast which had rocks grown all over its body appeared before their eyes.

It seemed to be extremely furious. After its howl, it faced the nearest Ye Qingcang and slammed its claw towards him.

Though he had rolled quite a distance away, it was still impossible for him to dodge and the sharp claw was about to reach

his body. In the scenario, Ye Qingcang was heavily injured because of this claw, and he had almost lost his life in result. However, it was different this time.

An earth wall suddenly erected in front of his body, blocking that ferocious claw. He felt a little heat on his back, as an earth-type defensive talisman flew out. He was stunned for a moment. Suddenly, he recalled that right before entering the cave, that newly joined granny had slapped him on the back.

“Granny?” He turned back to look at her, flabbergasted.

“What are you looking at? Hurry and run!” Zhu Yao glared at him. You’re a granny. Your entire family is made of grannies!

Ye Qingcang rolled and crawled out of the demonic beast’s attack range.

“Little tyrant, look after him!” Zhu Yao turned around and instructed Little Bai. With a flick of her hand, the earth wall summoned by the earth-type defensive talisman earlier instantly expanded, blocking the demonic beast’s movements.

The demonic beast’s eyes grew crimson red, evidently, it was enraged beyond compare. Zhu Yao had planned on first restricting its movements and have it calm down before chatting with it.

Who would have known that in a blink of an eye, the gigantic figure of the demonic beast that was surrounded by the earth wall,

would disappear without a trace.

“It disappeared!” Zhao Li said with a startled look. He searched around, before glaring at Zhu Yao. “Old woman, you can’t possibly have scared it back into the cave, right?”

The flames in Zhu Yao’s heart instantly erupted.

Group Leader Qin’s expression changed. “Stay focused, the demonic beast is still here!”

At the moment her words fell, that demonic beast suddenly appeared right above Zhao Li, and it was pouncing straight at him. Zhao Li quickly dodged, but he was still slammed head-on by the demonic beast’s claw. Though he had long erected a defensive barrier, he still received some injuries. He was thrown a few dozens of meters away as he puked out a mouthful of blood.

“Junior-martial brother Chen!” The Qin girly cried out. She instantly summoned several dozens of spiritual swords and threw them at the demonic beast.

However, a scene that could shock everyone occurred. The body of the gigantic demonic beast began to turn transparent in a blink of an eye, disappearing from its spot in an instant. The spiritual swords struck the trees behind it one after another.

“The demonic beast can conceals itself!” Profiteer shouted out loudly. “Be aware of your surroundings.”

Only then did the group calm themselves down and focus their senses at the movements in the surroundings. Unfortunately, because they were merely practitioners at the Essence and Foundation level, they were unable to expand their divine sense. They were basically unable to see through the demonic beast's location.

In the next moment, that demonic beast once again appeared next to the male and female Foundation disciples. They were practitioner-pair husband and wife, and they had been both slammed onto the ground, watching as the demonic beast bite towards them. At this moment, Profiteer summoned hundreds of icicles and threw them at the demonic beast.

That demonic beast dodged to the side, jumping up from the spot it was from, its figure once again began to turn transparent. Right before it disappeared, it faced the sky and let out a suppressed growl.

Zhu Yao heard it clearly this time. The meaning behind that growl was...

“It hurts...”

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment, a thought instantly emerged in her mind.

Before she could piece everything up, that demonic beast instantly appeared right behind her.

ㄥ|`o'|ㄣ Oouu~~ As it roared, it pounced at her.

However, at the moment it was about to land on her, it blanked for a moment. Unable to stop the momentum on its feet, it bent its knees and ended up twisting itself, smashing onto the ground right in front of her.

Then, it simply laid there in a daze.

That pair of crimson red eyes grew a little clearer, as it mumbled in front of her. “It hurts~~”

Zhu Yao asked on reflex. “Where does it hurt?”

It suddenly voiced out ‘ah’ in front of her, opening its large mouth. It was even larger than her entire body. Zhu Yao simply felt a fishy stench pouring towards her, its heaviness made her feel dizzy.

Ugh... Such heavy bad breath!

Even if you’re a beastie, please take care of your hygiene, hey!

“Grandma!” Little tyrant was frightened. Just as he was about to charge out, he was stopped by Profiteer.

“Wait a minute.” He pointed to Zhu Yao and said. “She’s

presently taming that demonic beast. Don't worry." He had experience with something like this. Back then when she tamed that fifth rank demonic beast, she was also standing unmoving like that.

Mn. Junior-martial sister Yu is not dodging. She's definitely using that unique beast taming technique of hers. She definitely is.

The group exchanged glances, a hint of hesitation appeared on their faces. Little Bai's heart was even clenched tightly.

Zhu Yao looked at that beastie closing its mouth in front of her, and it was still crying out with a teary voice. "It hurts... It hurts so much..."

"Just where in the world does it hurt?" If you don't say it, how would I know? Zhu Yao pinched her nose. The spiritual intellect of a fourth rank demonic beast was very limited. Though it had already calmed down, she really could not figure out from its answer for a moment.

That beastie however grew even more depressed. Tilting its head, it signalled with its paws. "It hurts... It swelled. It hurts so much..."

Swelling? Zhu Yao was stunned a little. She took a closer look at its lips, and only then did she realize that there was indeed a lump on its lips. However, because its entire body was made of rocks, the swelling was not very obvious.

“Over here?” She touched the lump.

The beast jolted, as if a sore spot had been touched. Tears began to flow out, drenching Zhu Yao’s entire body, as though she was bathing in a warm bath.

“...”

“It hurts... It’s stuck. It hurts... A bad guy threw it in. Beastie hurts so much...” It grew even more depressed, as it told her in a complaining tone.

Only then did Zhu Yao begin to understand the situation. “You’re saying... Something is stuck in your mouth?” That’s why it’s swelling!

The beastie nodded.

Her face darkened. “Open your mouth!”

With another ‘ah’ sound, it opened its mouth. Pinching her nose, Zhu Yao carefully inspected its mouth which looked like a mountain cave itself. As expected, she saw a trident hook on the right of its sharp teeth. The circulation of spiritual energy could be faintly felt from it as well. It was actually a low rank mystic artifact.

“Don’t move, I will help you get it out.” Zhu Yao leapt up and entered the demonic beast’s mouth.

This scene had completely frightened the group behind who could not hear their conversation.

“Grandma!” Little Bai simply felt a bell ringing in his mind, and everything was blank. That demonic beast actually ate grandma!

Profiteer was dumbfounded as well. Though he had once seen junior-martial sister Yu tame a demonic beast, he had never seen such a situation where she was obviously serving herself as food!

Little Bai pulled out his sword and charged towards the demonic beast.

Before he had even reached the demonic beast, he heard the demonic beast letting out a cry of pain! A pillar of blood was shot out from the corner of its mouth like a geyser. In the next moment, Zhu Yao walked out of that demonic beast’s mouth, in her hands were a trident hook mystic artifact and... a white tooth!

Little Bai’s feet stopped, his face was filled with shock. He could faintly hear grandma speaking to that demonic beast.

“I’m sorry, I used quite a bit of force, and ended up pulling too much.” In truth, she was dizzy from its bad breath, and for a moment, she could not clearly see that she actually pulling onto a tooth as well. “Yo, little tyrant, why are you here?”

Bai Zhiyuan: “... Grandma.” Why did he feel as if he was being

played for a fool?

With the thorn... and tooth gone from the beastie's mouth, the pain instantly dissipated. In an instant, the beast felt refreshed.

It excitedly bounced around, shaking the earth. Then, it showed Zhu Yao a grin, revealing a beautiful hole in its set of teeth. Lowering its head, it rubbed against Zhu Yao, letting out the signature cutesy sound in the beast realm. "Meow~~~"

Mn. If not because air was slipping out of its teeth, its intonation would have been more perfect.

"She has tamed that demonic beast." Profiteer said with an excited look.

The group then heaved a sigh of relief, before carefully approaching Zhu Yao. Even Zhao Li who was on the ground began to crawl up, and he looked at Zhu Yao with a greedy look. "Junior-martial sister Yu... Hurry, hurry and have this demonic beast enter the spiritual beast pouch. With it captured, the rewards we receive will most likely double."

Zhu Yao frowned, as she looked towards Profiteer. "You guys want to bring it back?"

Profiteer was a little awkward as well. "The mission simply stated to deal with this demonic beast, and prevent it from harassing the nearby practitioners again."

“This is a fourth rank demonic beast!” Zhao Li continued. “The disciples who bring it back to the sect will be heavily rewarded. Even if we don’t bring it back now, since it’s already tamed, anyone can form a contract with it. It will definitely sell for a good price.”

Zhu Yao frowned. Why did she feel so irritated?

Chapter 283: Top Excellent Youths

“Who says I’m going to sell it?”

Zhao Li was stunned for a moment, anger swelled on his face. “Are you thinking of taking the credit all for yourself? I’m telling you. This beast is caught by everyone here, everyone here has...”

“Roar...” Before he could even finish, the Concealed Rock Beast suddenly roared at him, spitting saliva all over his face. If you try to be noisy again, I will eat you!

“Meow~~” Stroke my head, stroke it again!

Zhao Li paled from fright, that roar had shook even the depths of his heart. He hurriedly leapt a few steps back. “You... Didn’t you tame it?”

“So you understood that I was the one who tamed it as well?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes. “It wasn’t you!”

Zhao Li shut his mouth, his face was a mix of green and white.

The Qin girly sighed. She had no choice but to mediate in this situation. “This... junior-martial sister Yu. This demonic beast was tamed by you. I wonder what you’re planning to do with this... spiritual beast.”

Zhu Yao turned to look at the beastie which was beginning to act cute and roll towards her. She really had no idea. She took a few steps forward, and asked with a soft voice. “Beastie, are you willing to sign a contract with human practitioners?”

“Meow?” Beastie stopped its rolling, and with a tilted head, it looked at her with a puzzled expression.

“When you sign a contract with someone, you will forever be together with that person.”

“Meow, beastie likes you!” It playfully rolled around. “Beastie wants to be together with you, together, together...”

“Not me, I’m talking about other human practitioners.”

“Others?” It was startled for a moment. “I only want to slap others away, slap, slap...”

“...” Alright, it seemed like it wasn’t willing.

In the end, she was the only one under the effects of the World Favourable Impression. She was unable to guarantee that it wouldn’t chomp down on the person contracting it if she were to bring it back.

Zhu Yao turned to look at the others. “I have decided. I’m going to release it.”

“What!?” Zhao Li leapt up again. “You’re crazy! This is a fourth rank demonic beast! Even if you’re unwilling to sell it, once we leave, what are we going to do if this demonic beast heads out to harm the nearby residents again!?”

“Harm?” Zhu Yao coldly smiled, as she threw that trident mystic artifact onto the ground in front of him. “This demonic beast was in such a crazed state because a practitioner used this mystic artifact, wanting to capture it alive. However, the capture was a failure, and this mystic artifact was left in its mouth. Because the artifact hurt it too much, it continued to cause a commotion. In the end, this blame falls on us human practitioners, doesn’t it?” Just who is harming who here? “I can guarantee that after it’s released, it will no longer appear at the edge of the forest again.”

When Zhao Li realized that he was unable to refute, he choked out. “These matters are related to us... We are here on a mission. We have to bring it back, no matter if it’s dead or alive. If this mission ends up being evaluated as a failure, wouldn’t we have worked for nothing?”

“I can explain to the Sect Master.” Little Bai took a step forward and said. “Senior-martial brother can rest assured about this matter. When that time comes, someone from the sect will naturally come to investigate.”

“That sure sounds nice, but the spirit stones we could have gotten is flying off just like that.” Zhao Li was still a little dissatisfied.

Zhu Yao said. “At the very most, I can forfeit my part of the reward.” In any case, she was presently a tycoon. A random brick on Skybond Peak was worth a hundred times more than these people, you know?

“I don’t want mine either.” Little Bai immediately followed up.

“I don’t need mine either.” Unexpectedly, Ye Qingcang stood out as well, shooting her with a smile of gratitude.

This time, Zhao Li was truly speechless. Seeing that everyone no longer had any other opinions to voice, Group Leader Qin ended the conversation as such.

Zhu Yao spoke with the Concealed Rock Beast for a long while, before it unwillingly returned to the cave, promising that it would no longer leave the cave.

The group had initially planned to return to the sect, but the sky was already dark. However, because their present location was close to Loz Forest, there were occasional appearances of heretic practitioners, so everyone decided to stay the night at the nearby practitioner city. They would return to the sect in the early morning the next day.

Zhu Yao was indeed a little tired. After bidding Little Bai and the rest good night, she began to meditate and recover. However, in the middle of the night, she suddenly sensed a familiar suppressive presence, and woke up. She searched around, but the surroundings were calm and quiet, without a single anomaly to be seen.

However, she felt that something was amiss, her heart feeling a little strange. Opening the door, she happened to bump into Little Bai and Ye Qingcang who had coincidentally left their rooms as well. Just as she was about to greet them, the furious roar of a beast reverberated from the outside. In the quiet night, it was exceptionally clear to hear.

Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat, as if something was tugging it.

The rest of the group came out of their rooms as well. Evidently, they had all heard that noise.

“Grandma, this roar is?” Little Bai looked at with a stunned look.

“It's that Concealed Rock Beast from the afternoon!” Zhu Yao grew even more worried. That roar was filled with despair and fury, which was completely different the roars in the afternoon that were mostly from irritation.

“Where's senior-martial brother Zhao Li?” Ye Qingcang asked. Only then did the group realize that they were missing a single person.

“Not good!” Group Leader Qin cried out.

Zhu Yao had already stepped on her sword, flying hastily towards the cave they were at in the afternoon, and her heart continued to sink. She had underestimated the greed of the human heart. A few

Foundation disciples dared to challenge a fourth rank demonic beast, so naturally, they would naturally dare to return to this place to reap even larger rewards.

The suppressive aura in the air grew even more intense. From afar, she could already see the surging fiery lights in the direction of the cave. Within it was a mix of the screams of a demonic beast and the cries of human practitioners. Even though she was still quite a distance away, she could already smell the piercing stench of blood in the air.

Though she was already mentally prepared, when she saw the scene, Zhu Yao was still stunned by what she saw. The place was filled with blood, and even the entire wall of rocks was painted in blood red. That Concealed Rock Beast was trapped in a corner of the wall by dozens of practitioners, its body was now lacking several of the rocks that initially covered it, revealing the bloody flesh and white bones within.

It seemed to have already fallen into a certain state of craze and had completely lost its reason. Its eyes were bloodshot, and its claws were furiously scratching the ground. However, it continued to stand in its original spot, allowing those practitioners to throw various mystic arts on it. It did not take a single step away, tightly protecting the item behind it.

Behind it was a Voice Recording Stone, and floating above it was an image. It was the image of an old woman in azure robes.

Zhu Yao simply felt a bell ringing in her mind, as endless rage surged within her heart and soul, blazing to the point where her

entire body began to tremble.

They had actually made use of an illusion of her to lure that beastie out!

“Hurry, this demonic beast can’t hold on any longer. Hurry and capture it!” Amidst the human practitioners, a familiar voice loudly rang out.

A contract formation rose into the air and flew towards the demonic beast. The contract runes were drawn in black lines. This was... a death contract! According to rumours, it was a malicious formation used to forcefully capture demonic beasts. If a demonic beast dare to resist even the slightest bit, the formation would immediately swallow the demonic beast’s inner core, causing it to die from the shattering of its core. Even if the capture was successful, the demonic beast would forcefully drop a rank.

Zhu Yao’s heart clenched. She crazily drove the flying sword under her legs. Before she had even arrived before them, she had already summoned her own sword intent and threw an attack at the death contract formation. The cry of a lightning phoenix reverberated, and it directly scattered the formation. The long cry then disappeared into the horizon.

“Beastie.” Zhu Yao presently wished that she could turn around and give Zhao Li a good thrashing, but had to first summon back the Concealed Rock Beast’s consciousness.

However, that injured beastie could no longer hear her.

“It’s you!” Seeing that this incident was exposed, Zhao Li’s expression changed. A hint of fluster flashed on his face. Just as he was about to speak, the Concealed Rock Beast suddenly released a long roar, its entire body began to emit out a red glow. The surrounding metal and earth spiritual energy began to crazily pour into its body. An immense pressure suddenly came swirling forth, and all of the practitioners were losing their balance.

“This is...” Zhao Li was stunned.

“That demonic beast is trying to make a forced breakthrough!” A practitioner cried out in fear.

At this moment, Group Leader Qin and the rest had arrived as well, and they were similarly stunned at the present situation. She turned to glare at Zhao Li at the side. “Junior-martial brother Zhao, how can you go back on your words? You actually took advantage of the night and called wandering practitioners over.”

“I never promised to let go of this demonic beast.” Zhao Li snorted. “The ones who promised that are you guys. Furthermore, this demonic beast has already gone insane. In this sort of situation, we have no choice but to kill it before it ranks up, otherwise, not a single one of us will be able to escape. I’m doing this for you...”

Boom!

Before he could even finish, Zhu Yao immediately threw a bolt of

heavenly lightning on him.

Zhao Li simply felt his entire body aching in pain, and his skin was instantly charred black. His Dantian was in immense pain, and the spiritual energy within scattered in an instant, causing him to kneel onto the ground. He could not help but puke out a mouthful of blood, as he looked towards Zhu Yao in fear. “You... How... How dare you?”

“Why won’t I dare?” Zhu Yao looked at him coldly as she slowly continued. “Zhao Li, seeing you, I understand what true shamelessness is! Someone like you basically don’t deserve to cultivate. From this day forth, you are no longer a disciple of Ness Cenary Sect.”

Zhao Li’s expression paled, and after sensing it carefully, he realized he was no longer able to gather spiritual energy within his body. The cultivation in his body was rapidly falling. “You... How can you destroy my spirit veins? I’m a disciple of Main Peak, what rights do you have to do so?”

“What rights?” Zhu Yao stared at him straight in the eyes, and slowly said. “My rights as your ancestral grand-martial aunt, Ness Cenary Sect Master’s senior-martial aunt, and the owner of Skybond Peak! Even with my cultivation at the middle stages of Foundation, I can still blow you into bits with just a mere second!”

She once again summoned her own sword intent. A gigantic lightning phoenix suddenly appeared in the air. It flapped its immensely broad wings, and several thousands of lightning streaks struck devastatingly onto the ground.

Everyone present was dumbfounded by this scene. Though they weren't unable to discern that it was sword intent, just by looking at those streaks of lightning, their hearts could not help but turn cold. Was... Was this really the strength of a mere mid-stage Foundation practitioner?

Zhao Li was completely stunned. Being glared at by that lightning phoenix, his body instinctively shivered. He basically did not clearly hear what she said at all.

Zhu Yao swept her eyes at the dozens of practitioners gathered by Zhao Li, and slowly spoke. "You guys, is there anything you guys want to say?"

The practitioners exchanged glances, and a short moment later, a late-stage Foundation practitioner walked out with a shivering body. "We do not dare to intervene in a mission of Ness Cesary Sect. We have merely been misguided by this person. Since your group already has ideas on dealing with this demonic beast, then we will first take our leave."

After saying that, the crowd of wandering practitioners left without a trace, none dared to give Zhao Li another glance.

"Junior-ma... Grand-martial aunt." The Qin girly took a step forward. Even now, she still could not believe that this elderly was the rumoured grand-martial aunt in Skybond Peak. However, seeing the expression of the elite disciple Bai Zhiyuan, she understood that Zhu Yao was not lying. "I wonder how should we

deal with the demonic beast now?”

This demonic beast had clearly lost its reason, and if it were to make a forced breakthrough now, it would most certainly lose control and self-destruct. When that time comes, the people within a ten kilometers radius would not be able to escape from the blast.

“I will try stopping its breakthrough. You guys hurry and leave this place.” Zhu Yao did not speak any further. She took a deep breath, and instantly controlled the sword intent such that it flew towards the demonic beast that had already been completely surrounded in a red glow. Turning into a white gaseous body, it enveloped the entire demonic beast.

The Qin girly and Profiteer hesitated for a moment, before grabbing onto Zhao Li who had already completely lost his cultivation, and flew off on their swords.

While Zhu Yao suppressed the demonic beast’s crazed aura, she split out a strip of spiritual energy to seep into its mind and summon his consciousness. Unfortunately, the other party was a fourth rank demonic beast, and did not have high spiritual intellect in the first place. Adding that it was at the brink of life and death just a few moments ago, wanting to wake it up was extremely difficult. Zhu Yao worked hard for a long while, and she was losing focus really quickly.

She hated this body which merely carried cultivation at the Foundation level. If her cultivation was even a little bit higher, or was able to expand her divine sense, then it wouldn’t have been this difficult.

Suddenly, a gush of spiritual energy entered her body from her back. Zhu Yao turned to take a look. “The hell, little tyrant, didn’t I tell you to hurry and leave!”

“Grandma, how can I possibly leave you here alone.” Little tyrant said with a righteous look. “Furthermore, if anything were to happen to you, Sect Master will definitely blame me for it.”

“Then why are you here?” Zhu Yao glared at Ye Qingcang at the side.

Ye Qingcang smiled, and said with a serious look. “I have yet to thank granny for saving my life in the afternoon?”

“So?”

“So I can’t leave grandma here alone.” Little tyrant’s face was firm.

“And I have to pay this debt of gratitude.” Ye Qingcang’s face was determined.

The two exchanged glances, and smiled at each other. They were truly a pair of righteously good youths, and they would definitely be able to obtain the Young Pioneers Award based on their top-tier excellence. In regards to such excellent youths, Zhu Yao naturally felt moved with all her heart... like hell!

-Flips table!- The hell, you two staying back here is even worse, alright? At the very least, if she was alone, she could still make a gamble. Even if it was impossible, she could still swap avatars. Now that there were two additional children dragging her down, she no longer had the chance to disconnect, you know?

Top-tier your granny, excellent your grandma!

“Please hurry and scram for me, alright? Stop causing a mess.”

“We won’t leave!” The two young pioneers heavily nodded.

The hell!

Zhu Yao wanted to pinch the two of them to death.

The Concealed Rock Beast’s aura began to grow rampant. The barrier created by Zhu Yao’s sword intent was suddenly broken through, and a ray of fiery light blasted out. Her sword intent was completely shattered. Zhu Yao simply felt an intense pain in the depths of her Dantian, as she puke out a mouthful of blood.

“Grandma!”

“Granny!”

The two young pioneers cried out the same time.

“The hell are you guys calling out for? Run!” Zhu Yao picked the two youths up, and was just about to flee on her flying sword.

That red glow however suddenly grew even brighter, and it looked as if it was about explode towards the surroundings. Crap, they’re doomed!

“Pea~~~”

Suddenly, a green light flashed from her body. A little green ball flew out and grew in size. In a blink of an eye, it had already turned into a gigantic pea! It took up an entire half of the sky, and immediately after, that round pea let out an ‘ah’ sound. Like Pacman, with an ‘ahm’ sound, it swallowed the rampaging demonic beast.

The three people present: “...”

The entire silent was silent.

Who could tell them what just happened?

Chapter 284: Good Enlightenment Helper

“Pea...” The pea let out a celebratory sound. In a blink of an eye, the pea reverted back to the size of a basketball and flew towards her.

“Peapea?”

“Pea.”

Zhu Yao sized up the pea from left to right. It was really the pea that she picked up.

Just what did it do earlier? It swallowed the rampaging demonic beast? She had raised it for so many years, and had yet to see it eat anything. Did it need to have such a heavy taste right from the beginning?

Zhu Yao grabbed onto the green ball and shook it wildly. “Peapea, you’re alright, right? Don’t eat something as strange as that, hey.”

“Pea.”

“That is a demonic beast! Hurry and spit it out! What if you’re allergic to it?” She began to locate its mouth in a fluster. However, she could not see even the tiniest of slit around this round pea.

The pea struggled for a few moments. “Pea...”

“Be obedient, hurry and spit it out. I will water you in the future, is that enough for you?”

“Pea pea pea!” The pea shook and leapt out of her hands. It once again grew large, and opened its mouth in an instant.

Ahmu..

Her vision suddenly turned dark.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Little Bai: “...”

Ye Qingcang: “...”

The pea, had swallowed the three of them as well.

I’m sorry, it seems I have been raising something strange.

Zhu Yao was swallowed.

She was swallowed by the pea she was raising.

When she regained her senses, her surroundings were pitch-black, without the slightest hint of light. The strange thing was, she was not feeling any pain. Rather, she was feeling really comfortable.

It was soft under her feet, and it felt pretty good. Not to mention it had a slight elasticity to it. She could not help but step a few more times. Just this texture quality alone could beat every branded carpet. Just as she wanted to look at it carefully, a cry sounded.

“So heavy...”

Zhu Yao was shocked, as she immediately left that carpet. Why was this voice a little familiar?

“Little tyrant?”

“Grandma?”

Zhu Yao cast an fire art, and the surroundings instantly brightened. Little tyrant was lying next to her, and his chest was printed with two familiar footprints.

...

“Are you alright?” She pulled little tyrant off the ground.

Little Bai shook his head. “I’m fine. I simply felt that I was pounded on a few times earlier.”

“Hohoho...” It definitely wasn’t her!

Zhu Yao patted on his chest, destroying the crime evidence. “It’s fine as long as you’re alright. Where’s the other one?”

“Granny, I’m over here.” Ye Qingcang’s voice sounded from the side, as he stood up as well. There wasn’t the slightest injury on his body... nor were there any footprints!

Very good, the entire party was at full health! Only then did Zhu Yao begin to inspect her surroundings. It was really deep, like the passageway of a cave.

“Weren’t we eaten? Why are we here?” Ye Qingcang asked.

Zhu Yao touched the stone wall, faintly sensing the energy ripples left by a teleportation formation. “We seemed to have been transferred to another place. This seemed like an underground passage. If my guess is correct, this should be the depths of that cave earlier.”

“Within the cave!” The two young pioneers were stunned. That cave had a complicated terrain. How were they going to get out?

“What’s that?” Little tyrant suddenly pointed to an area in front of them.

The passage that was still pitch-black earlier faintly emitted out a red glow. They took a few steps forward, and realized that a demonic beast with the height of an average human was presently curled up like a ball at the center. It seemed to have fallen into deep slumber.

“Isn’t this that...” Ye Qingcang’s face was covered in astonishment.

“Concealed Rock Beast.” Zhu Yao hurriedly stepped forward and used her spiritual energy to inspect it. She realized that the aura within its body was calm, nor were there any serious injuries within. At that moment, she heaved a sigh of relief. Fortunately, it did not self-destruct.

Little tyrant walked over as well, and carefully inspected it on his own. “Why did it turn red? And why is it much smaller than before?”

Zhu Yao carefully looked at this beast. Its body had turned red, and its figure was several times smaller than before. However, the spiritual energy emitting from its body was much firmer, and even the wounds on its body were beginning to heal. However, because the injuries it suffered were too heavy, it would most likely take more than a year for it to awaken.

This was...

“It mutated!” Zhu Yao said firmly. “Its breakthrough failed and it

fell to a third rank demonic beast. However, because its breakthrough was forcefully stopped, it led to a mutation which made it red.” Haah, she wondered if this was a good outcome. Mutated beasts were much stronger than regular beasts, but it had fallen a rank and had sunk into deep slumber. It seemed like it was going to spend its time sleeping for a long time.

“Pea...” A green pea rolled out from the red demonic beast’s claw. As though it had shrunk, it turned into the size of a pearl.

“It’s that pea from earlier!” Little tyrant was shocked, as he immediately summoned his own weapon.

However, that pea merely rolled on the ground for a short while more, before it stopped moving completely.

Zhu Yao stepped forward, squatted down and picked up the pea. She gave it a close inspection, yet she did not discover any anomaly.

“Grandma, what is this?”

“I don’t know either!” Zhu Yao shook her head. Back then when she picked it up, it was indeed a regular pea. However, it never expected by swallowing the Concealed Rock Beast, and sending it here, it could suppress its rampage. She faintly sensed that there was something irregular with the pea, yet it did not have that much spiritual intellect at all, and could only repeat the word ‘pea’ over and over again.

“Most likely, it just wanted to bring us to where the Concealed Rock Beast was earlier, it did not have any evil intentions.” Furthermore, it seemed to be the one which suppressed the rampage of this demonic beast. However, as to how it did it, she had no clue.

“Let’s hurry and leave this place then?” Zhu Yao kept the pea. “The terrain of this cave is complicated, and we have no idea where the exit is. You two are unable to abstain from food yet either, so we can’t stay here for long.”

“What about that demonic beast?” Little Bai pointed at the beastie on the ground.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. Shen then reinforced it with a few defensive formations. “There shouldn’t be any problems now.”

Only then did she bring the two young pioneers along with her on the passageway.

After going deeper did they truly realize just how huge the cave was. The place was filled with several forks, with each passage splitting to another tens of passages. They walked and turned, to the point where they were beginning to go dizzy. They basically had no idea where they were.

They themselves were unaware of how long they had walked, to the point where even Zhu Yao, who held the highest cultivation out of the three, was beginning to feel a little tired as well. “Let us

rest for a while.”

Only then did the three finally stop. Zhu Yao turned around to take a look. Little tyrant was already drenched from sweat, while Ye Qingcang at the back had a miserably pale complexion, panting heavily. He had the lowest cultivation among the three, so it was extremely difficult for him to keep up with her pace. Yet, he did not complain at all during this entire journey, nor did he signal to stop. He truly was a man among men.

Zhu Yao sighed. She set down a spiritual energy gathering formation in the surroundings, and instructed them to replenish their spiritual energy. The two youths obediently nodded, and began to enter a meditative state.

She pulled out the pea and inspected it for a while, yet she was still unable to find anything different about it. It was exactly the same as described by the girly Little Qian. Forget about awakening its spiritual intellect, it did not have a soul of its own.

“Granny!” Ye Qingcang who was meditating at the side suddenly called out. He was presently looking at her with a confused expression.

“Mn?” What is it?

He said with serious look. “Qingcang has a question which he has been really wanting to ask for a while.”

“I have never loved before!”

“Ah?” He was stunned.

“Uh... Sorry.” This was all purely on reflex. “Continue.”

“May I ask granny why you wanted to save that demonic beast?” He said, perplexed. “Demonic beasts and human practitioners are in opposing factions in the first place. Though we can take them in as spiritual beasts, generally, it’s either we die or they do. Even if granny has saved that demonic beast today, most likely in the future, it will still be killed by other practitioners.”

“Mn... That’s a very sophisticated question.” Zhu Yao stroked her chin. She pondered for a moment before replying. “Actually, I didn’t actually have any reason. When I first saw that beast, it clearly could swallow me instantly, but it didn’t do so. It had sufficient trust in me, believing that I wouldn’t have it. I simply wanted to repay the equal amount of trust it had for me, that’s all. It didn’t kill me, so I helped him pluck out his tooth... I mean, pluck out the trident.” Believe me, that tooth was an accident.

“As for what happened next, you saw it for yourself as well. Zhao Li used an illusion of me to lure it out. The reason why even though it was injured to such an extent, yet it still continued to hold its ground, was because it wanted to protect that false image. What it wanted to protect with its life was me. Since even a demonic beast can hold such heavy sense of righteousness, as a human being, why can’t I do it as well? So, saving it with my life on the line is something I ought to do too. As for the future you mentioned...”

Zhu Yao smiled. “As for what the future holds, it’s all in the future. Probably it will still die one day, or because it’s still alive it might even harm other practitioners. The cause and effect of the world is unclear in the first place. If we have to think about so many causes and effects before we do anything, then when will we ever have the time to do anything? What I can do, is follow one’s conscience. At the very least, I did not betray my conscience earlier.”

Ye Qingcang seemed to have some enlightenment, as though he had understood something. However, the next moment, it was as though he grew even more perplexed, his eyes turning hollow as he silently chanted. “Follow one’s conscience... Follow one’s conscience...”

What’s happening to him now?

“Hey, are you alright?” Zhu Yao planned on patting him.

A dense gust of spiritual energy suddenly blew out from his body.

“Woah...” Zhu Yao was astonished, her palm turned a little numb.

The spiritual energy in the surroundings suddenly stirred in disarray. As if they were being attracted by something, the five elemental spiritual energies madly poured towards Ye Qingcang.

“Granny...” He had a perplexed and flustered look on his face. The overwhelming spiritual energy had caused him to feel a little unbearable, as his face began to turn pale. Beads of sweat fell off from his forehead.

This is...

“Hurry and calm yourself, guide the spiritual energy into your body.” Zhu Yao said with a sunken voice. “Focus your senses, don’t need to panic. You just have to keep thinking about what you comprehended earlier!”

Only then did he cross his legs and sat back down. Taking in a deep breath, he guided the gathered spiritual energy into his body.

Little tyrant was also startled awake by this sudden change. “Grandma, this is?”

“He received a sudden enlightenment.” Zhu Yao explained simply as she pulled Little Bai a little further away. After adjusting the spiritual energy gathering formation a little, she helped keep a look out for him.

Little Bai had a perplexed look on his face, as he blankly looked at Qingcang for a while. A hint of envy flashed past his eyes, before sitting next to Zhu Yao to keep a look out for him as well.

Ye Qingcang meditated for about eleven hours, before the surrounding spiritual energy slowly calmed down. Furthermore,

his cultivation had also leapt from the first level of Essence to the fifth level of Essence. As if he was sitting on an aeroplane, his speed of improvement was beyond compare.

When he opened his eyes, a day had already passed. Taking a deep breath, she sensed the expansive spiritual energy in his own body. A smiling intent flashed past his plain face, as he looked at Zhu Yao excitedly. “Granny...”

“I saw it, I saw it.” As expected of the main protagonist. He leveled up five times in an instant.

“Congratulations, junior-martial brother Ye.” Little Bai smiled as well.

Ye Qingcang took a deep breath, as if wanting to suppress the excitement in the depths of his heart. Standing up, he respectfully bowed in front of Zhu Yao. “Thank you granny for your guidance. Qingcang was about to break through this mental barrier and strengthen his state of mind because of it. Qingcang will never ever forget his eternal gratitude for granny.”

“There’s no need for to be so exaggerated.” Zhu Yao waved her hands and then patted on his shoulder. She could not help but feel a little excited in the depths of her heart as well. “I simply said a few casual thoughts of mine, being able to receive an enlightenment was all your own efforts. Little one, not bad. Your future prospects are looking good.”

He then smiled shyly.

She never expected that she had the ability to allow others to receive sudden enlightenments. For a moment, Zhu Yao felt she was pretty awesome. Her acting power had risen a level, you know? She suddenly had thoughts of taking in disciples, what should she do? The main protagonist rose by five levels just from her saying a few words, if she were to take in disciples, wouldn't that...

Wait a minute!

The main protagonist seemed to be a bug. If he were to raise his level too quickly, wouldn't that mean that he had taken huge steps towards his goal of becoming a global idol? The date of the residents wanting to walk on the path of bloodshed to deityhood would then be...

The hell!

Just what had she done?

"I say, fellow student Cang..." Zhu Yao pulled onto Ye Qingcang's hand, her face looked as if she wanted to cry. "If I were to say... What I said earlier are all lies, would you believe me?" Promise me, alright? Let's try this all over again?

"Ah?"

Was it too late for regrets now?

There was only one sickness in the world that couldn't be cured, and that was blabbermouth-ism!

Because she did not control her mouth for a moment, she allowed the main protagonist to receive a sudden enlightenment. Realizing this truth, tears fell from Zhu Yao's eyes. Along the way, she could not help but shoot resentful lightwaves at a certain someone.

"Granny..." He began to look a little uneasy. "Was there somewhere which Qingcang was unable to do well?"

"No, it's exactly because you have done too well!" It was way too much.

He grew even more flustered, thinking that she was dissatisfied with him. "Granny, don't be angry. My spirit veins are of poor aptitude, and has only risen to the fifth level of Essence in a single moment of sudden enlightenment. Don't worry, I will continue to work hard in the future."

"You must not!"

"Ah?"

"Uh... I mean, you have already done really well." Don't continue to raise your level, it's really scary, alright?

Only then did he nod doubtfully.

In regards to Ye Qingcang, Zhu Yao really did not know what was best. From what she's seeing, she was really unable to suppress a good youth like him who possessed the correct three views on life. The key thing here was, even if she forced herself to be heartless, she did not know just which aspect of him she should begin from.

According to the scenario, during the rise of this inspirational youth, the only thing that could be considered as a cheat, was the Pellet Hall's inheritance. However, if not for his own comprehending abilities, even if he had an inheritance it wouldn't have been of any use.

In the modern era, there were five thousand years worth of knowledge that anyone could pick up and learn, yet not many people like Edison came into prominence. In the end, the reason why he became a renown pellet refining master, was truly because of his own capabilities and comprehending abilities. Not to mention the set of heaven-defying cultivation technique he crafted on his own later on.

Presently, she was encountering a dead knot that could not be untied at all.

“Grandma, there's light up front!” Little tyrant pointed towards the front, and as expected, rays of light could be faintly seen. Though it was really dusky, a faint fresh scent was in the air.

Chapter 285: Where's the Trust Between Humans and Peas?

Zhu Yao raised her head to take a look. As expected, a spot of light appeared in front of them, and it was growing even brighter. Zhu Yao was ecstatic. Could that be the exit? Just as she was about to head over to take a look, that ray of light suddenly split into two. Furthermore, they were closing in... closing in... emitting out a faint green glow.

Eh? Why did she feel that these two rays of light were like two eyeballs?

The hell, they really were eyeballs! Only after approaching did she realize what light it was. It was clearly a gigantic caterpillar, a gigantic caterpillar blocking the entire pathway.

“Run!” Zhu Yao grabbed onto a wonderful youth on each hand, and then wildly sprinted in the direction they came from.

That caterpillar seemed to have already discovered them, and was actually chasing in their direction. As it chased, it leaked out slimy, sliding sounds. It closed in pretty quickly, and in just a few moments, there were merely only a few meters between them.

The hell, this caterpillar must have mutated, right? I have never seen a caterpillar that can run so quickly!

Zhu Yao had no choice but to circulate her spiritual energy to

release a wind-type mystic art to aid in their sprinting. They made countless turns wanting to throw it off, however that caterpillar seemed to have marked them, as no matter where they turned, it could precisely find the direction they turned to. As it chased after them, it let out a roar and its entire head began to split apart, revealing a dark hole. Its surroundings were filled with round teeth which stretched all the way into its innards. A bad stench instantly suffused into the air of the entire passageway, and a green liquid was even filling the entire ground.

The hell, she must had been transferred to a horror film, and not a xianxia world! This was too much, wasn't it!?

“Grandma, just what in the world is that?” Little tyrant was flustered as well. Turning his head around to take a look, his expression turned deathly pale.

“I don't know either.” That caterpillar had neither spiritual energy nor demonic energy. It was not a demon nor was it even a beast, as if it was merely a pure overgrown caterpillar! “It doesn't matter. Hurry and run! Run as fast as you can!”

That caterpillar approached even closer, and just as that gigantic mouth was but a few meters away from them, Zhu Yao no longer had any choice. “Fly on your swords!”

As she shouted out loud, she summoned her own sword and cast a wind-type defensive formation with a flip of her hand, temporarily stopping that caterpillar. Then, she placed down a barrier around her before standing on the flying sword.

The two of them reacted at the same time as well, as they immediately got onto their swords and placed down barriers of their own. The path here was too narrow, so it was indeed really difficult to navigate with their swords. However, with a barrier, they could expand the passage. As they flew forward, the stone walls that collided with the barriers would create a pile of shattered rocks. The three of them was presently speeding forward like a bulldozer.

This method ended up being pretty effective. Though it carried its own dust cloud effect, their fleeing speed was twice faster than before. An hour later, they could no longer hear the sliding sound of that caterpillar.

“Did we throw it off?” The two young pioneers were stilled in a soul-shaken state.

Zhu Yao stopped her “bulldozer”, and heavily panted. “Probably!” She felt as if she had fled across the entire world.

Little tyrant and Ye Qingcang were tired as well, as they slammed onto the ground with their buttocks. The spiritual energy in their bodies had long been expended with almost nothing to spare.

“Let’s rest for a while!” Zhu Yao heaved a long sigh of relief. Just as she was about to sit down, she heard a rumbling sound from within the stone walls.

What is that?

Before she could even react, the entire stone wall fell apart with a bang, and a gigantic caterpillar head broke out the wall. In its wide-open mouth was a few shattered rocks that had yet to be chewed into tiny bits.

The hell. This caterpillar sure loved them very much! It was even willing to drill through the walls just for them.

“Hurry and dodge!” Zhu Yao merely had the time to pull onto the nearest Little Bai, while Ye Qingcang was forced to roll to the other side of the passage. The caterpillar appeared right in the middle just like that. Disgusting liquids dripped off its gigantic mouth as it wriggled towards them.

Zhu Yao’s heart clenched. Dealing with this caterpillar was not difficult, but the problem here was that they were within a cave. If she were to make a move against it, the cave would collapse and they would still be buried here alive.

However, in this present situation, they would still be eaten alive as well. She had no choice but to make a gamble. Gritting her teeth, the mystic art in her hands were just about to materialize.

“Pea~” The pea which had been kept in her robes the entire time suddenly woke up. With a swoosh, it once again grew into a gigantic ball, instantly occupying the entire passageway.

Zhu Yao was ecstatic. “Peapea!” It’s awake?

“Pea~~” The pea called out again, and suddenly, with an ‘ah’ sound, it opened its large green mouth towards the caterpillar.

Could it be that it was about to swallow that caterpillar like before? Great! Her heart was instantly filled with excitement. Peapea, I won’t ever blame you for your heavy tastes anymore.

The pea’s mouth grew larger, larger...

And then...

It lowered its head, and with a ‘guaaah’ sound, it vomited onto the ground.

Zhu Yao: ...

Bai Zhiyuan: ...

Ye Qingcang: ...

Zhu Yao’s mood instantly plummeted onto the bottom of a valley. This... Was he disgusted with the ugly look of its opponent?

Was it really time to be concerned about appearances!? -faints- Where’s the most basic form of trust between humans and peas?

“Pea...” The pea’s voice weakened as well, as its entire body instantly shrank into the size of a basketball. Even the jade-green colour it had earlier was beginning to dim a little. The pea looked entirely disheartened.

Just how much is it disgusted with that caterpillar, hey!?

The caterpillar was instantly enraged. Its figure instantly accelerated, and with a turn of its head, it pounced towards their direction.

“Peapea!” Zhu Yao called out, but it was already too late. That caterpillar had already swallowed that basketball-sized pea, and just as it was about to disappear into the caterpillar’s mouth...

Suddenly, the pea’s body instantly grew out long green thorns. Before the caterpillar could even close its mouth, the thorns instantly pierced through the caterpillar’s entire head.

The pea which was smooth and round just earlier, had instantly turned into a hedgehog. While it penetrated the caterpillar... it continued to puke.

Alright, it seemed like it was truly disgusted with this caterpillar.

Receiving this attack, the caterpillar began to desperately struggle right before its death. Its gigantic body began to rampage, and the stone walls were thrashed and destroyed like tofu by its movements. Instantly, the earth shook tremendously, and the

passageway began to collapse.

“Not good, it’s going to collapse!” Zhu Yao’s heart clenched. As she cast an art with her hands, she shouted in Ye Qingcang’s direction. “Set down a defensive barrier.”

Just as they had finished the preparations, the stone ceiling above collapsed as large amount of rolling stones came crashing down.

The passageway was beginning to be buried by even more destroyed rocks, and she could even hear the cracks of the solid rocks above her. Just when Zhu Yao thought that they were about to be buried alive, unexpectedly, large rays of light suddenly scattered down.

An exit!

Zhu Yao immediately summoned her sword intent and directed it towards the direction of the light. In an instant, a path was created.

“Hurry and get moving!” She shouted in the direction of the two youths, and then turned to look at the mouth of the caterpillar. “Peapea.”

A green ball of light flew out, and only then did she finally charged through the exit.

In the next moment, immense crashing sounds could be heard. A large crater had been formed below from the collapse.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. How fortunate.

“Grandma.” Little Bai suddenly called out in fear.

“What is it now?” Zhu Yao raised her head, and was stunned by what she saw.

Caterpillars!

The entire ground was filled with gigantic caterpillars, forming an immense sea of white caterpillars as they constantly rolled and squirmed. They seemed to have barged into the nest of caterpillars.

Zhu Yao simply felt chills all over her body. In a situation like this where they were outnumbered, they could only...

“Run!”

After confirming a direction, they quickly flew on their swords over. Behind them, countless squirming sounds could be heard. Zhu Yao flew even faster.

“Grandma!” Little tyrant tugged her.

“What is it?” She continued to fly at mad speeds.

“Why are we running?”

“If we don’t run, wouldn’t we be waiting to be swallowed?”

“But we’re no longer in the cave!”

“Eh!?” Zhu Yao halted in mid-air. The hell, she had gotten used to running, and had forgotten this fact. “Attack them with fire!” Zhu Yao cast a fire-type mystic art with her hands, instantly materializing a sea of fire which blazed through the group of caterpillars that was chasing relentlessly after them.

Little tyrant and Ye Qingcang materialized large amount of fireballs as well, throwing them straight in their direction.

In an instant, miserable cries rang out. A large half of the dense pack of caterpillars earlier had been exterminated. The rest did not dare to chase after them either, as they hurriedly fled off.

Smell of charred meat paste floated in the air. The faint rancid stench that was lingering as well made it extremely disgusting.

“Grandma, these caterpillars... just what in the world are they?” Little Bai panted heavily. His spiritual energy had already been completely expended from the fireballs earlier, and Ye Qingcang was the same. However, their expressions were filled with shock. “I have never seen such demonic beasts?”

“Those aren’t demonic beasts.” Zhu Yao sat cross-legged, and spoke after catching her breath. “No matter how low ranked a demonic beast is, it will still carry demonic energy. However, I did not feel even the slightest bit of it within those caterpillars. Not just demonic energy, there wasn’t even the presence of spiritual energy within them either.”

“Granny, you’re saying... Those are just pure caterpillars!?” Do they even grow that big?

Zhu Yao nodded. “That’s a possibility.” She looked around. “This place isn’t safe either. It’s best we hurry and leave.” Who could know just what would appear next? Without any spiritual energy and without a spiritual beast with her, not to mention she was just a Foundation practitioner, she was basically unable to sense the presence of others in advance. Though those caterpillars were weak, they might sneak up on them after all.

Zhu Yao signalled to them. Just as she was about to move, something rolled over to her feet.

“Pea. Pea.” The basketball-sized pea was presently following her footsteps. This time however, it did not return to the size of a fist, but continued its basketball figure.

It puked out so much earlier yet it was still able to grow in size, it must have gone through a lot. The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She suddenly felt that she had gained a strange pet. However, while the others were raising spiritual beasts, she was

raising a pea!

Zhu Yao faintly sensed that this foreign land was not safe, but she had never expected it to be this unsafe. As they went further in, the number of strange creatures increased. Bees, mosquitoes, worms, spiders, and even ants had appeared. Furthermore, they seemed to have all taken some form of drug, as they were all inconceivably big.

They personally witnessed a three-meter tall mosquito sucking an entire pool of water dry, and as though it was still not satisfied, flew over to the river at the side. Zhu Yao felt that her worldview had suffered a severe blow. Should she celebrate for the fact that this mosquito was not interested in blood?

Just what in the world was this place?

Chapter 286: Green Doraemon

There actually existed such an transcended place in this world. She must had transmigrated into a world of insect wars or something, right?

“Grandma, why is this place so, so...” Xiao Bai’s complexion paled, his face was filled with shock.

“Probably because the food here is especially good, which led to them grow excessively?”

“...” Even if it’s excess, they shouldn’t grow this big, right?

“Let’s first move further ahead.”

Zhu Yao instructed them to retract their aura, and continue forward. The dense forest before their eyes grew wider, and the number of gigantic insects decreased. Just as she had thought that they were about to reach the exit, a gigantic demonic beast appeared in front of them.

It seemed to have sharp fin growing at its back, and its figure was like a lizard. However, its claws were flowing with lava-like red light. Its cry was very strange, as if it was screaming with a broken voice. It was neither sharp nor piercing, but the main problem here was, she was unable to understand its voice.

A furious, flaming aura rose in the air. That demonic beast

continued to spit fire at its surroundings, though the area in front of had long turned into charred ground.

“This... What is this?” Ye Qingcang was dumbfounded. He pondered deeply for a moment. “I have neither seen nor heard of such a demonic beast. I wonder what rank it is?”

Zhu Yao had never seen it either. Even in the beast wave from one of the previous worlds, she had never seen such a species.

“Grandma, can this demonic beast be tamed?” Little tyrant asked.

Zhu Yao’s heart skipped a beat all of a sudden. For some reason, she instinctively disliked this beastie, faintly sensing that it was different from the rest of the demonic beasts. Not to mention she was basically unable to understand what it was screaming about.

“I don’t have any confidence.” She shook her head. “The creatures in this place is too strange. It’s best that we don’t offend them.”

“Let’s take a detour!” Zhu Yao pointed to the side, and walked over from one of the sides of the dense forest. She wondered if it was because the rank of the demonic beast was too low, as it actually did not sense them at all.

However, the number of demonic beasts they encountered later on grew, and they were all species which they had never seen

before. They all had strange appearances. Some of them looked similar to certain beasts, but because of their attributes, sizes and the locations of their claws, they were all different.

These demonic beasts all occupied territories of their own, and without a single exception, all of them were extremely irritable. Either they were burning down trees or digging through rocks, harbouring intense enemy intent towards every creature that approached them.

She had once thought of wanting to talk with one of the beasts, but she had almost been pierced through by an icicle it spat out, which led them to fleeing for several kilometers. Zhu Yao was finally certain that the World Favourable Impression was ineffective on these strange beasts.

The doubts in the depths of her heart grew deeper. She faintly sensed that there was something strange with this land, but she was still missing a connecting piece. No matter how she thought about it, she was unable to figure it out.

“Granny, there seems to be something up front?” Ye Qingcang pointed to somewhere in the sky and asked.

Zhu Yao peered, and just as Qingcang had said, far away, nearing the horizon hanged a fine white line, as if there were double eyelids in the sky.

“Let’s take a closer look!” Zhu Yao summoned her sword and flew in that direction. The other two hurriedly followed after her.

After approaching it did they notice that the white line was actually a light-emitting translucent wall. The wall was like a gradient layer, the part connecting the surface was pure white, and it grew dimmer as it extended towards the sky.

With its circular shape, it encased a large territory. There seemed to be a tall palace tower within. It was as if the gigantic barrier was enclosing the thing inside, and on the wall floated several golden runic characters.

Zhu Yao subconsciously sensed that inside this wall laid the answer behind this strange land.

“This... seems to be a very ancient Great Mountain Barrier Formation.” Little tyrant looked at the runic characters on the wall.

“You have seen this before?” Zhu Yao was a little astonished.

Xiao Bai frowned. “I have once seen this on a certain mystic record in the sect, it’s named Dawncloud Formation. According to legends, this formation cannot be broken, and the formation core is within the formation as well, so it’s basically undispellable. However, this formation can only be used for defense, with absolutely no offensive properties.”

“You’re saying, we can’t enter it?”

Little tyrant nodded. “This formation only has a single formation core. It can only be opened from within.”

“Formation core?” Zhu Yao suddenly recalled a certain person’s dudou. Maybe...

“Xiao Bai, did you bring a dudou?”

“Aahh!?”

“Ah pui, I meant do you have any defensive mystic artifacts on you?”

Little tyrant shook his head strongly. No matter if it’s a dudou or mystic artifact, he did not have either!

Zhu Yao then turned to look at Ye QIngchang!

“I don’t have that sort of hobbies either!” He shook his head even more wildly.

Zhu Yao: ...

“Pea~~” At this key moment, a certain pea leapt out. It flew at a height horizontal to her line of sight and then suddenly let out a ‘ahmu’ sound, spitting out a... brick.

Zhu Yao casually caught it. Why are you throwing this at me? The ones who were immoral were those two, not me, hey!

“Seventh rank mystic artifact!” Ye Qingcang pointed at the brick in her hands with an astonished look.

Zhu Yao gave it a closer look. The hell, it was really a seventh rank mystic artifact! So the thing that the pea threw at her was not a brick, but an iPhone+!

However... She couldn't use a seventh rank mystic artifact either! She was presently just a Foundation trash.

“Peapea, do you have one with a little lower rank?”

“Pea...” Peapea called out again, once again letting out the same ‘ahmu’ sound, spitting out a sixth rank... brick!

Just how much do you love bricks?

“It's still too high of a rank, do you have one with an even lower rank?”

“Pea!” Fifth rank brick...

“Even lower...”

“Pea.” Third rank brick...

“This is enough.” Zhu Yao carried the four bricks of various ranks, and a sense of a tycoon who had bought all the iPhones from series one to six instantly welled within her. “Come, come, come, don’t be shy. Everyone gets one.” She turned around and stuffed the few bricks to the youths at the side, and then left herself with the third rank brick.

“Pea...” The pea suddenly called out, once again opening its mouth.

“Eh? You still have something for me?”

＼(??▽?)／

Zhu Yao excitedly spread out her hands, preparing to receive the goods. Could it be an iPad this time? What came floating towards her was a red dudou.

Zhu Yao: “...”

The two little ones: “...”

“Pea?” Seeing that she wasn’t reacting to it, Peapea spat out a few more of various colours and designs. It looked as if it was saying: Do you want more? Do you want more? I can spit out a lot more!

Who wants something like this!? -faints-There's still two youths behind me, you know? Don't teach little children bad things!

o|_|_

“Pea...”

Zhu Yao clamped onto the pea's mouth, her face darkened. “Enough, enough. I know you're Doraemon now.”

With how it could spit out anything she wanted, this pea's mouth must be the fourth dimension, right?

In order to prevent it from spitting out anything immoral again, Zhu Yao immediately used the third rank defensive mystic artifact as the formation core to cross the barrier, charging in with other two youths and one pea.

Chapter 287: The Pea is About to Give Boons

“Little tyrant, have we entered the barrier?”

“Uh... Yes!”

“Are you certain?”

“Certain... I think?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. The breakthrough detachment had finally escaped those strange beasts outside and successfully entered barrier. Then... They saw even more strange beasts.

-Flips table!- Why are there so many terrifying creatures, hey!?

“Hohoho... Why are you two looking at me? Run.” Zhu Yao threw away the iPhone N and hurriedly got onto her flying sword. Pulling the two youths who had long expended their spiritual energy, she began to flee with her family in tow. In her mind, she was already throwing over a hundred curses at the person who created the barrier. When normal people place down barriers, they were either used to protect something, or to hide something. This barrier? After they managed to enter through great difficulties, they realized both inside and outside of it were the same. She really wanted to ask the person who created this barrier just what in the world was he thinking? Was he bored? Or was bored he? Or bored was he?

However, after flying wildly for a few kilometers, Zhu Yao had stopped pondering about such a philosophical question, because she had run out of juice too. The spiritual energy in her body was already in a severely depleted state. In just a few more moments, she would no longer be able to hold on either.

At this moment, a floating mountain could be faintly seen in front of her, and a spiritual light was actually flashing at the mountaintop. Ever since they came into this barrier, the spiritual energy was extremely scarce, yet the mountaintop actually carried spiritual light. It could be seen just how dense the spiritual energy was over there.

Zhu Yao did not ponder for a long, as she immediately flew in the direction of the floating mountain. The moment she landed, the dense spiritual energy in the surroundings came circling their bodies, and even the fatigue on her body had dissipated quite a bit.

Just as she was about to find a place to hide and recover her spiritual energy, Little Bai suddenly pointed to the back and said with a stunned look. “Grandma, look. The demonic beasts are...”

When she turned around to take a look, the large amount of demonic beasts that were still chasing after them relentlessly earlier, had suddenly stopped two to three kilometers away from the floating mountain. They no longer approached, and were simply roaring with rage while facing in their direction.

“What’s wrong with them?” Zhu Yao carefully sensed her

surroundings. “There’s no formation on this spiritual mountain blocking them though? Why don’t they dare to approach us?”

Little tyrant and Ye Qingcang exchanged glances as well.

“There might be something in this mountain that they are afraid of?”

“... I don’t care anymore.” Zhu Yao sat cross-legged. “This place is safe for now, let’s first restore our spiritual energy. This way, we can flee faster later on.”

The two youths nodded and followed her lead, taking up their meditating positions.

“Pea~” The pea rolled towards Zhu Yao. It suddenly opened its mouth and spat out two bottles.

(◉▽◉)

Doraemon gave a boon again!

“What is this?” Zhu Yao picked up the bottle and shook it. Realizing that a liquid was stored in it, she opened to bottle cap. A fragrant scent suffused into the air, instantly lifting up her spirits, and even her spiritual energy had recovered by ten percent in an instant.

“Could this be Spiritual Spring Jade Dew?” Ye Qingcang said with an astonished look.

“You recognize this?”

Ye Qingcang said. “I have merely heard others mention it before. It’s spring water formed by compressing spiritual energy. It’s more than a hundred times denser than regular spiritual energy.”

“It’s that mystical?” Zhu Yao stroked the pea. “Nobita sent you, right? Why do you have everything on you?”

“Pea!” The pea leapt up, landing on her thigh.

“Also...” Student Ye continued. “Unlike spiritual energy where we have to refine and guide it into our own bodies, there’s no need to do so for this spiritual water. Just by drinking it, it can immediately replenish the spiritual energy in our bodies.”

It’s that effective? Isn’t that the mana potions in games then? And it’s even instantaneous. She must give it a try!

“However...” Student Ye recalled with all his might. “I have heard the spiritual energy of spiritual water is too powerful, and usually, a single drop of it is comparable to the amount of spiritual energy needed for the Foundation level. That is why it shouldn’t be drunk too...”

Zhu Yao who had already drunk it all: ...

“Young man...” Zhu Yao pulled Student Ye’s collar. “Do you know you can kill someone if you don’t speak everything at one go?” I have already drunk down the entire bottle, yet you’re telling me I’m only supposed to drink a single drop!?

“I... I never expected that granny would drink it so quickly?” He said with an astonished and self-blaming look. “Granny... you drank it all?”

“What do you think!?” Gaah! Do you think it’s oreo!? I have to first lick it, and then dip it!?

Puaah...

She puked out a mouthful of bad blood.

“Grandma!”

“Granny!”

Zhu Yao immediately sensed the expanded spiritual energy in her body wildly charging into her Dantian. Zhu Yao had no time to explain philosophies with the youth any longer, as she hurriedly meditated in order to digest the spiritual energy within her body.

The two youths were left with no choice but to sit next to her to keep a lookout.

Though the spiritual energy in Zhu Yao's body was of immense quantity, it was not like the spiritual energy from before. The spiritual energy presently was much gentler than before, and it was obediently staying within her body, constantly charging into her meridians and Dantian. Just like a very orderly traffic jam, what constantly shrank was the distance between the cars, no one was crossing through the tight passages or turning out of the way.

So though Zhu Yao felt that her expanding meridians were a little unbearable, it was not like the previous time where she had to hold on in a state where her blood and flesh were meshed together. Instead, her cultivation was beginning to rise at a rhythmic pace. From the fifth level of Foundation, to the sixth, seventh... all the way to the Paragon level.

And up to this point, not even a tenth of the spiritual water she drank had been digested. She decided to just form her Azoth Core. She converted all of the spiritual water in her body into spiritual energy at one go, and then began the forming process.

To someone like her who had formed her Azoth Core countless of times, like an university graduate going back to take a primary school examination, it was simply too easy. Her Azoth Core began to grow firmer. However, the strange thing was that the transparent spiritual energy that had been staying within her body the entire time, had also seeped into her Dantian as well. In the beginning, she did not feel any anomaly. However, after the shape of the Dantian was formed, she realized that the Dantian which was supposed to be of varied colours, had actually turned into a transparent glass ball.

Could it be that the strange spiritual energy was used as a dye?

Unfortunately, she no longer had the time to think. Because after the formation of her Azoth Core, the spiritual energy in her body was actually still expanding, and it expanded all the way till she was at the Azoth Core Paragon level. Only eighty to ninety percent of the spiritual energy from the spiritual water was expended.

Now, here came the problem. Should she continue to nourish her Nascent Soul? Or should she die from self-imploding due to the expansive spiritual energy?

However, if she were to nourish her Nascent Soul now, this bit of spiritual energy was far from enough. Not to mention she had just finished forming her Azoth Core. If she were to shatter her Dantian now to nourish her Nascent Soul and guide the spiritual energy into her body, her frail meridians would not be able to bear them. It would basically fail.

Both her advance and retreat paths were sealed. Could this be the price for being a glutton? She had rather wished that she could fatten up by three kilos!

The spiritual energy was beginning to fill up, and even if she wanted to suppress the expanding spiritual energy with all her might, she was unable to stop the intense pain within her meridians and Dantian. She was done for. It seemed like she had truly eaten to death this time.

“Pea...” Suddenly, the pea, that had been quietly laying on her leg the entire time, called out. In a blink of an eye, the incantation of some sort of mystic art could be faintly heard within her mind. The pea began to emit out a green light. She simply felt the spiritual energy that had been squeezing tightly in her meridians was being pulled away, scattering out of her body and entering the pea’s body.

In but a few moments, the pain she was feeling had completely dissipated, and her meridians had been restored to normal. She felt as if she had taken a laxative after being constipated for several days. Her entire body felt relaxed, and even her spirits were refreshed.

After surviving this tribulation, she definitely had to eat more oreos in the future.

Taking a deep breath, she woke up from her meditative state. She looked at the pea that had grown considerably, her heart was filled with excitement. “Peapea, tell me honestly. Do you still have another name called Doraemon. Dorbemon is fine too...”

The mystical Peapea’s reply was, “burp...”

It let out a resounding burp.

“Grandma!” Little tyrant ran over with an agitated look. “Grandma, you’re awake. I even thought... Fortunately you formed your Azoth Core.”

Zhu Yao stroked his head. “Don’t worry, grandma’s life is pretty sturdy!” Speaking of which, this seemed to be the most relaxed formation of her Azoth Core. “How long was in a meditative state?”

“Five days!” Little tyrant said.

Zhu Yao was astonished. “Five days!? Then you...” Wouldn’t that mean they had starved for seven to eight days?

“Grandma, don’t worry. I still have one final Hunger Dispelling Pellet. Furthermore, while you were forming your Azoth Core, the spiritual energy in the surroundings was very rich. My cultivation had risen as well.”

Zhu Yao took a closer look. As he had said, he had already reached the Paragon level of Essence, and was just a little off from establishing his Foundation.

“Not bad, little one.” She patted on his back. “Oh right, what about Ye Qingcang?”

Little tyrant was stunned for a moment, before looking towards her back. “Junior-martial brother is still in a meditative state.” His tone carried slight envy. “Two days ago, while grandma was forming her Azoth Core, junior-martial brother Ye comprehended a hint of the Heavenly Dao, and thus went into meditation. He instantly leapt from the fifth level of Essence to the eighth level!”

As expected of the main protagonist. He could actually raise his cultivation just by watching someone else form her Azoth Core.

“Though junior-martial brother Ye’s aptitude isn’t really good, his comprehensive abilities are phenomenal. Even I... can’t compare to him.” After saying that, he glanced at Ye Qingcang.

Zhu Yao however could faintly sense a hint of desolateness, as she patted heavily onto his shoulder. “Little tyrant, what are you thinking about? Are you envious of him?”

His expression stiffened, and his eyes moved about for quite a while. “He’s... indeed really incredible.”

“You have merely seen his present capabilities, but you have not seen his past hardships.” Zhu Yao strongly stroked his head. Little tyrant was an Inner Sect disciple from birth, and his aptitude was above average as well. Yet, he was set to roam free on his own by his master, and he had been lacking a senior that could guide him the entire time. This was why he had such a strong personality. This was obvious just by looking at how fast he was cultivating compared to his peers of the same generation. However, after suddenly seeing Ye Qingcang whose cultivation was shooting up like a rocket, it would be hard not to possess unbalanced feelings about this. Furthermore, he held the penta spirit veins. It was very normal for him to give birth to self-doubts. However, if such doubts continued to stay buried within, it might possibly turn into inferiority complex one day. Zhu Yao did not wish for such unbalance to become the knot in his heart in the future.

“Listen to me, little tyrant.” Zhu Yao sighed. “Do you think Ye

Qingcang is really incredible for being able to raise from the first level of Essence to the eighth level in just half a month with his penta spirit veins?”

“Mn.” He obediently nodded.

“Then how long did it take you?”

“Three years!” Furthermore, he was cultivating daily. He never dared to slack off in the least, which led to him possessing such speeds.

“Then what about from the first level to the second level of Essence?” Zhu Yao continued to ask.

Little tyrant was stunned for a moment, as he looked at her a little perplexedly. “The first three levels of Essence are extremely easy. It is possible to reach the third level just by taking in spiritual energy into the body for half a month. Back then, I naturally used only two days to reach the second level.”

“Oh.” Zhu Yao pointed to Ye Qingcang on the ground. “But he took five years.”

Little tyrant was dumbfounded for a moment, before regaining his senses and refuted. “This is different!”

“What’s different?”

“...” Little tyrant was unable to point it out. Indeed! Mortal disciples usually entered sect at the age of ten, and just a few days ago, Ye Qingcang was still at the first level of Essence. In other words, he had indeed spent five years.

“Little tyrant...” Zhu Yao said with a stern look. “That’s why I said that you have merely looked at the achievements he had made today, yet you have not seen the view behind it. He had similarly worked hard for many years. You are about the same age as him, yet you’re already at the Essence Paragon level, while he is merely at the eighth level. The one who should be envious is him, not you.”

Bai Zhiyuan looked down and pondered for a moment, as if he had understood something, yet was still a little confused.

“Furthermore.” Zhu Yao continued. “You are envious of him reaching the eighth level from the first level of Essence in just a few days? Why aren’t you envious of me rising to the Azoth Core Paragon level from intermediate stages of Foundation in the past five days then?”

Little tyrant instantly widened his eyes.

Zhu Yao laughed, pinching his cheeks and pulling them to the two sides. “Little tyrant, what’s important is not to be envious of others, but understand what you yourself possess. Look at yourself more. Your Dao is built by you alone, not others. No matter how talented he is, it’s not going to help you walk your own life.”

Little tyrant raised his head and looked at her, the confusion on his face disappeared bit by bit. His eyes brightening bit by bit, and were much clearer than before. A smile slowly surfaced on that face of his which still carried a bit of innocence, as he nodded his head. “Grandma, Little Bai understands now.”

Only then did Zhu Yao heave a sigh of relief. These feelings of being envious of other children were something she greatly understood, after all, she had lived under a shadow like this since young.

Wait a minute!

Other children...

Zhu Yao's eyes brightened. She was a little agitated for a moment. The hell! I know how I should deal with the bug now!

So it's like that!

“Granny.” Ye Qingcang woke up at this moment as well, as he respectfully greeted her.

“Hi, other child... Ah pui, Little Cang.” After finding the method to deal with the situation, she instantly felt that the main protagonist looked more pleasing to the eye than before! “Speaking of which...”

“Pea...” Just as Zhu Yao was about to speak up, Peapea stepped in, squeezing right between the two of them as it playfully rubbed against her chest. Zhu Yao simply felt her arms sinking, and even her legs were about to collapse.

When did this pea become so much fatter? She could barely hold it up now.

Pea pea pea pea pea!” It nudged wildly. Zhu Yao felt as if her arms were about to break. Suddenly, it flew out of her embrace, and then flew in a direction for a few moments, before flying back.

Was it telling them to go that way?” What’s over there?”

“Pea!”

Zhu Yao frowned. Summoning her flying sword, she instructed the two good youths, and then followed Peapea in that direction. She wondered what the pea had found, and she had to head over to take a look. Maybe it was an exit!

When they entered earlier, they flew straight to the mountaintop, the pea was bringing them towards the foot of the mountain. They had only flown for a while, yet Zhu Yao was stunned few moments later as she stopped in mid-air.

“Grandma?” The two youths turned back with a puzzled look.

Zhu Yao clenched her fists, and said with a sunken voice.

“Establish defensive barriers, hurry!”

Scent of blood!

She caught wind of a very heavy scent of blood!

Even during the battle between Gods and Demons, she had never smelled such a thick scent. Furthermore, when she caught a whiff of it earlier, she even felt a sense of desolateness enough to suffocate her.

That emotion was very inexplicable, and it was as if her heart was clenched tightly by someone or something, causing her mysterious pain and agony. It seemed like there was something waiting for her upfront, something absolutely depressing.

Chapter 288: Cultivation Straight A's Student

Zhu Yao spotted a lake that was entirely red, and even everything in its surroundings were dyed in red. Floating above the lake surface were countless gold formations, and even further above them, it faintly looked as if something was being restrained, occasionally part of it could be seen through the thick mist.

The nearer they approached, the denser the scent of blood was. Even though there were formations in the surroundings that were concealing the aura emitted, they were unable to stop the thick scent of blood. Only after they had reached did they realize that the lake was not made of water.

It was clearly a lake of blood.

There was not the slightest of ripple on the surface of the lake, as if it had long been solidified. Its colour of red was incomparably dark.

This was not a lake that was dyed red by blood, but a lake formed by blood itself.

“This... This is...” The three of them were dumbfounded. Little tyrant and Ye Qingcang could not hold it in as they turned around to puke as well.

A piercing pain unknowingly rose in the depths of Zhu Yao's

heart, and for a moment, she found it hard to breathe. Just where did so much blood come from?

“Grandma... What’s... What’s over there?” Little tyrant suddenly pointed somewhere to the right. That was an empty patch of grass, but at the center of it was a large amount of fresh blood flowing into the blood lake. Occasionally, the air above the grass patch would suddenly distort.

Zhu Yao frowned. There was a concealment formation over there, and it was very unstable! She quickly materialized a spiritual sword, and immediately sliced through the illusion. As if curtains were drawn, a purgatory-like view appeared above the grass patch.

Corpses.

The corpses of various demonic beasts littered the surroundings.

They piled up into a huge mountain. Not a single one of the demonic beasts’ bodies was completely intact, as dismembered arms and legs filled the place. The ones at the very bottom had also begun to decompose and emit a foul smell. At the top of the corpses, there were still dismembered beasts that were still breathing, roaring in their exhausted states.

For a moment, their endless screams resounded through the clouds.

In the sky above the pile of corpses was an enormous formation,

and it was presently emitting out a piercing red light. When the demonic beasts bumped into that red light, as if they had met with the sharpest of blades, their bodies began to slice open, preventing their escapes. They could do nothing but to scream miserably.

She understood them now. They were shouting out...

“Kill me!”

Among those demonic beasts, there were seventh rank ones, eighth rank ones, and even those of the tenth rank. However, within that enormous formation, they did not have any power to resist at all, as they get sliced apart alive.

All three of them were frightened to a standstill by this scene, unable to believe their own eyes.

“Be... Behind...” Ye Qingcang trembled as he pointed at the back of the pile of corpses.

Zhu Yao turned to look, only to see dozens of similar formations behind, though those formations were double-layered. Under the red formations were white teleportation formations. Suddenly, a few of the formations shone. A moment later, one confused demonic beast after another appeared above the formations, and they were then swallowed the red formations above.

In the end, they appeared above the gigantic pile of corpses, and were sliced alive.

“Those formations are sending demonic beasts here!” Rage instantly surged within the depths of Zhu Yao’s heart, as she instantly materialized a spiritual sword and flew off. “Destroy those teleportation formations!”

She immediately materialized countless swords, attacking the nearest few teleportation formations and stopping the teleportation of demonic beasts.

The two youths were startled for a second, before reacting in the next moment. They hurriedly stepped forward to help destroy the cores of the other teleportation formations. It was her first time seeing such a grand-scale of one-sided demonic beast slaughter. Just what in the world was that enormous red formation used for?

There were dozens of teleportation formations, but because they did not possess any offensive properties in the first place, the three destroyed them in a blink of an eye. Without the teleportation formations, the corresponding red formations above immediately collapsed as well. No more demonic beasts were being transferred.

Though the earlier few had still landed in the pile of corpses.

Eight demonic beasts were fixated under the formation, and some had even turned to look towards Zhu Yao, their eyes evidently carried a hint of fluster and pleading intent.

Zhu Yao’s heart skipped a beat, as she then immediately proceeded to attack that strange gigantic formation. However, the

moment her spiritual sword made contact with that formation, they were shattered instantly. The rebound made her hands numb. Just what in the world was that formation?

The formation was already beginning to shine and activate again, if she was delayed any further, those demonic beasts would face certain deaths. Zhu Yao gritted her teeth and immediately summoned her sword intent. A gigantic lightning people flew straight towards that formation. However, the moment it made contact with the formation, it was shattered, disappearing instantly.

Zhu Yao simply felt a powerful rebound assaulting her. An immense pain struck her chest, as she puked out a large mouthful of blood.

“Grandma!”

“Granny!”

Bai Zhiyuan and Ye Qingcang cried out as they hurried over.

That gigantic formation grew even brighter, as rays of red light came shooting down at the demonic beasts. Like laser weapons, they sliced towards the bodies of the demonic beasts.

Zhu Yao’s eyes fiercely widened, as she struggled to get up. “We must save them!”

Just as she got up, she puked out a few mouthfuls of blood. She could faintly hear the crackling sounds of her Azoth Core shattering. She had never experienced such powerful rebound, as if her sword intent was deflected several times back into her body.

“Grandma...” Little tyrant held onto her hand, and said with a solemn look. “It’s too late.”

In the next moment, terrifying screams rang through their ears, causing their hearts to tremble. The limbs of the newly entered demonic beasts were sliced inch by inch by the red light. Their painful cries. Their agonizing screams for help. All of them reverberated into their ears.

Zhu Yao had never thought that being able to understand the language of demonic beasts would be such a painful experience. They were crying out their agonizing pain, all of them asking her for help.

She... was unable to do anything.

She was not even able to turn her head around and cover her ears. She could only watch blankly as though demonic beasts were sliced into bits and pieces, their blood and fleshing meshed together. The pairs of clear eyes, from the initial fluster, turned into fear, pleading, and then complete despair.

Until not a single sound could be heard any longer did that large formation finally stop.

She had even clearly watched a beastie reaching out to her with its remaining paw, whimpering a tuneless, “meow...”

For a moment, Zhu Yao could not catch her breath. Powerlessness filled her entire body, and the depths of her heart were filled with an unbearably sour feeling. Heavy sorrow surged upwards, making it difficult for her to breathe. It was as the screams of those beasties were still echoing in her ears.

Just what in the world was that terrifying formation?

However, the nightmare did not end.

“Grandma...” Little tyrant’s face instantly paled, as he shiveringly pointed in the direction they came from. “Above the blood lake...”

When she turned back to look, the few formations that were quietly floating above the blood lake earlier had suddenly activated. Something was presently surging upwards. In the next moment, a foreign and strangely-shaped demonic beast appeared, roaring as it flew away from the floating mountain.

Zhu Yao felt a chill in her heart, as she hurriedly turned to look at the pile of corpses. As expected, a few of dismembered limbs were missing, and the pile of corpses had turned smaller. After a closer look, at the center of the dismembered corpses were a few unique formations. The dismembered parts of the demonic beasts had disappeared within that formation.

A bell seemed to have rung in her mind. Ever since she saw that caterpillar, she had gotten a strange feeling. She suddenly understood now.

Those strangely-shaped demonic beasts that looked as if they did not carry any intelligence, but were unexpectedly brutal... were actually “chimeras” created using formations!

This thought is too crazy. Just how is this possible? In this world of cultivation, why is a plot that would appear in sci-fi movies here!? Could this strange place possibly be a work of science... No, a Jurassic Park created by a cultivation wacko?

“Hoh. It seems a few rats came in!” A solemn male voice suddenly rang above their heads.

Zhu Yao felt her heart skip a beat.

In the next moment, she was pushed against the ground by an immense pressure. She was unable to move even a single inch of her body, and her Azoth Core was even shattering bit by bit. Little tyrant and Ye Qingcang instantly puked out blood and fell onto the ground. If not for the defensive barriers that they had established earlier, adding that Zhu Yao had been desperately transferring them spiritual energy in order to protect their Dantians, they would have already lost their lives.

This was actually... the pressure of a Demigod!

The hell! This cultivation wacko is actually a Demigod straight A's student!

Sounds of footsteps approached, and only a moment later could she clearly see his appearance. He was a man who looked to be in his twenties, his facial features tended to the feminine side, though his brows were dyed with ruthlessness. He coldly glared at the three people on the ground, muttering out with a cold laugh. "It's been a good long while since I last saw a living person in my illed grounds. A mere Azoth Core practitioner and two Essence practitioners were actually capable of breaking into this place. Not bad, I have to say."

Who is this guy?

The man turned to look at the pile of corpses, and his eyes swept towards the dozens of destroyed teleportation formations. His brow instantly turned into a frown, and his voice instantly turned chilly. His killing intent flashed. "You lot actually destroyed my formations, you lot deserve to die!"

The pressure from his body instantly turned heavier, and the cracks on Zhu Yao's Azoth Core were now more than the wrinkles on her face.

That man slowly walked over. He suddenly reached out his hand to clutch Zhu Yao's neck, raising her up into the air.

"What are you doing?" Little tyrant was in a panic. He gritted his teeth as he raised his head up. "Let her go."

“Let her go?” He coldly laughed, his eyes were like that of a snake’s. He sized her up for a moment, the corner of his lips stretched to a side, revealing a sinister smile. “How can I possibly let go of such a wonderful ingredient? I have yet to try using a human’s body to refine beasts. It seems I can try it out today.”

“Refine beasts?” Little tyrant was stunned for a moment, and he suddenly came into realization. “Those strange demonic beasts outside were your work?”

“It seems you’re not too stupid.” The man coldly said. “Unfortunately, those are all failed products. It might possibly work with a human practitioner added in.”

“By sacrificing so many demonic beasts, just what are you trying to refine?” Zhu Yao struggled to ask.

The man glanced at her, but did not give an answer. He turned around and dragged her to the pile of corpses, as though he was really planning to refine her into a demonic beast. Zhu Yao’s heart clenched. No matter how she struggled, she could not escape his control.

“Grandma!”

“Granny!”

Little tyrant and ye Qingcang wanted to come over, but they did

not even have the ounce of strength to even crawl.

Zhu Yao was left with no choice but to desperately use all of her strength to gather all of the spiritual energy in her body to temporarily resist his pressure. She grabbed onto his hand and immediately materialized a lightning bolt, sending it right at him.

The man loosened his hand out of reflex and retreated a few steps back. He was struck directly by her heavenly lightning, but there was not a single scar on his body. Fortunately, the pressure had disappeared.

“You guys hurry and leave! Immediately!” Zhu Yao took this opportunity to shout at the two youths behind. She circulated all of the spiritual energy in her body, once again summoning her sword intent. Facing an overwhelming enemy like him, she was left with no choice but to take a gamble!

“Grandma...” Little tyrant still wanted to say something, but he was dragged away by Ye Qingcang who immediately left on his flying sword. He understood Zhu Yao’s intentions. Over here, they would just pull her down.

At the same time, the lightning phoenix charged towards the air, releasing out a long cry that tore through the skies.

The man raised his head to look at the sword intent. As though he was stunned for a moment, a hint of shock flashed past his face. “Phoenix!”

He had merely hesitated for a second before releasing the pressure from his body. He coldly laughed. “Hmph, a mere little trick!” Just as he was about to scatter her sword intent, he suddenly sensed a powerful spiritual energy disturbance next to him. He looked at her with widened eyes. “You’re trying to self-destruct!”

That’s right. Zhu Yao was not trying to fight him off with her sword intent, she had planned on self-destructing her Azoth Core right from the start. The difference in levels was too great. No matter how heaven-defying she was, an Azoth Core practitioner could not hope to match a Demigod. What she could do was to buy time for the two youths to escape. Though self-destructing an Azoth Core was not enough to kill a Demigod Sovereign, at the very least, he would suffer some injuries that would prevent him from giving chase.

Zhu Yao had already gathered all of the spiritual energy in her body, and was preparing to explode the next instant.

“If you want to self-destruct, you will still have to see if I permit it!” The man coldly snorted, as he slammed his palm onto her chest. In an instant, a strange formation appeared in the center of his palm, and Zhu Yao simply sensed the spiritual energy that was about to explode earlier had instantly dissipated. Her Azoth Core shattered resoundingly, and even her sword intent had instantly disappeared. Not only did the detonating momentum not cause an explosion, it instead returned to her body, destroying her meridians completely.

The hell, and what’s this formation? Why was it able to even stop

her self-destruction? This definitely isn't a mystic art?

Intense pain instantly swirled up her entire body. Zhu Yao simply felt her vision darkening, and she fell into unconsciousness the next moment.

The man laughed in disdain. Raising his head, he looked at the two youths who had already flown far away, yet, he did not immediately give chase. After all, they could not escape this place. Instead, he turned around and walked towards the pile of corpses. Just as he was about to throw the woman in his hand into the pile...

A green ray of light, carrying an overwhelming pressure, came shooting straight at him.

The man was stunned, immediately releasing the person in his hands and retreating several meters away with haste. However, it was too late. A swoosh sliced past his ear, as a sharp sword-light instantly pierced through his body.

The man puked out a mouthful of blood. "Who?"

A chilling intent unknowingly rose in the depths of his heart, as he looked in fear at Zhu Yao who had already lost consciousness. Her entire body was presently wrapped around by a green light, and was slowly floating upwards. The light grew even brighter, and with a flash, she suddenly disappeared without a trace, as if she had never been there in the first place.

The man took in a few deep breaths in fear, a streak of blood flowed out from the corner of his lips. His expression grew even darker. Suddenly, like a image from a cassette tape, his body twitched a little. Gritting his teeth, a hint of ruthlessness flashed past his eyes. In the next moment, he disappeared.

In an underground cave.

Enveloped in green light, Zhu Yao suddenly appeared.

The light on her body slowly receded, gathering into a green ball.

The green ball rolled next to her, and quietly stayed next to her for a moment, as if it's inspecting something.

A long while later.

A white light suddenly leaked out of the green ball's body.

A sigh echoed out...

Chapter 289: Peapea, Beastie and Master

The pea grew even brighter, and that white light floated above the ball-sized pea. It slowly gathered together, and in but a few moments, a figure dressed in a snow-white robe appeared in the underground cave.

His body was emitting a chilling intent. Looking at the person on the ground who was on the verge of death, the chilling intent from his body seemed as if it was about to materialize. Frost was even beginning to condense in the underground cave.

“Pea~” The pea on the ground suddenly called out, weakly rolling away a little.

Only then did the raging fury on Yu Yan’s body was suppressed bit by bit. If not because time was limited, and adding that he was worried about his disciple’s injuries, he had really wanted to head back and settle some debts with a certain person. Taking in a deep breath, he raised his own stupid disciple and cupped her wrist, beginning to inspect her injuries. The frown on his face grew even deeper, the chilling intent from his body began to grow heavier, and the thoughts of wanting to bash up that person earlier rose even more.

Her meridians were shattered. Her Azoth Core was shattered. Her Dantian was shattered. There was not a single bit of her body that was whole.

He had to admit that for his disciple to still be holding on this last

breath was already a miracle. If he had not made it in time, most likely she wouldn't have been keep this final breath either.

Yu Yan's expression sank even further, as he sat cross-legged behind her. After taking in a deep breath, a white dragon instantly flew out of his body, and it began to encircle his disciple. The injuries in Zhu Yao's body began to rejuvenate on its own. First, it was the meridians, then the Dantian, and finally her organs. Just as he was about to help restore her Azoth Core, the spiritual energy within began to circulate and condense on its own, with hints of forming the Azoth Core.

Yu Yan opened his eyes in shock. His disciple's body was actually able to form the Azoth Core on its own! Frowning, he retracted the white dragon and placed down a few formations. He turned around to look at the green ball that had been sitting there quietly.

“Spiritual spring water.”

Peapea immediately opened its mouth and spat out a bottle.

After feeding his disciple half a bottle, he circulated his spiritual energy to break down the spring water inside her body. In an instant, five elemental spiritual energy directly entered her Dantian. As if it could circulate on its own, the spiritual energy began to condense the Dantian, and in just a few moments, a new Azoth Core was formed.

He carefully inspected his disciple's injuries. Only after discovering that there were no longer any problems, he heaved a

sigh of relief. However, this stupid disciple was still unconscious.

Yu Yan sized up this unconscious disciple of his, and then glanced at that blood-stained dress. He could not help but frown. As a good master who was also cleanliness freak, he definitely could not allow his disciple to be this dirty. He casually cast a Dirt Removal Art on her, and the dress was instantly restored to its former dark-green colour.

He then looked at her again. Something still felt a little off.

Thus, he casually combed his disciple's messy hair.

He glanced at her again. Something still felt strange.

Thus, he casually changed her shoes which were filled with dirt and mud.

He gave her a final glance, but still felt uncomfortable. Mn, it was definitely the fault of the dark-green clothes. His disciple had always worn either white or pink in the past.

Then, how about changing her clothes?

Thus, when Zhu Yao, who had been unconscious for six hours due to heavy injuries, opened her eyes, she not only realized that her injuries had been healed and her Dantian had been stored, she also spotted her snow-lotus master playing a bastard on her with a serious look.

“Master...”

“Mn?”

“I’m an old woman.”

“Your master is aware.”

“Then what are you being so serious for?”

“Strip.” With a swoosh, he pulled apart her waistband. His action was so smooth, as if he had been well trained. With just a single glance, it’s obvious that she had taught him well!

“Master!” Zhu Yao cried out. Though I’m really happy, but please wait till I regain my body and turn back into a youthful woman. This is too heavy a taste, isn’t it!? As an oxen eating a tender grass, it’s giving me a lot of pressure, you know?

Unfortunately, her rejection was denied!

While his disciple had a complicated and a flustered look, a certain master had already stripped her naked with two to three moves. Then, she picked up the white robe which Peapea had spat out, and had his disciple wear it. Then, he carefully straightened up all of the creases on the corners of her clothes, before letting her go with a satisfied look. During the entire process, he was

looking at her straight on, without finding it strange in any form or shape.

Only then did Zhu Yao regain her senses. Oh, so he was just not used to seeing that piece of tattered robe. Say so earlier! She had thought that her master suddenly awakened to an unique hobby.

She knew it all along, how could her master like an old granny...

Wait a minute!

Old granny = her

Why did she feel even more irritated now?

“Master, how did you get here?” She clearly remembered that Realmspirit had sent him back to Lightning Divine Palace. “How did come to the Lower Realm?”

“Do you remember the pearl I gave you back then?”

“Pearl?” Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. “Are you talking about the one you gave me in the Netherworld?”

“Mn.”

“What does that have to do with master descending upon the

Lower Realm?”

Yu Yan flipped his hand, and the image of a white pearl appeared above the center of his palm. “Do you find this white pearl familiar?”

Confused, Zhu Yao looked at it, and her eyes instantly widened the next moment. She did not recall anything when her master talked about it, but after looking at it, she realized just how familiar the pearl was. Familiar to the point where she had seen a huge pile of it. “This... Isn’t this Bai Yuan’s inner core?” This pearl was exactly the same as the inner core which Bai Yuan had stuffed her with.

Wait a minute! Realmspirit had once mentioned that the pearl was the purest source of water of the River of Forgetfulness, and it could cleanse all things. Bai Yuan, was the source of the River of Forgetfulness. The hell. It was no wonder it could spit out so many inner cores.

“The River of Forgetfulness connects the Three Realms and takes in all spirits. Bai Yuan naturally has the ability to cross through various worlds.” Yu Yan said. “You and I both have its inner cores, so I am naturally able to sense your situation. Though, even with this item, I can only split a strand of my divine sense into the Lower Realm.”

Zhu Yao took a closer look. Her master’s figure indeed did not look completely materialized. Her master’s main body was still in the Divine Realm. “Then master’s present divine sense is merely residing in Bai Yuan’s inner core?”

“Mn.”

“I recall that Bai Yuan’s inner core is placed in my divine sense... No wait. I presently can’t even access my divine sense. Then that inner core is...”

“Pea...” Peapea suddenly flew up, and like before, it wanted to pounce onto her chest. However, Yu Yan caught it, cutting it off mid-way. He finally managed to clean his disciple nice and tidy, he could not allow any random thing to dirty it. Not even a pea.

“Master... It’s just a pea.” If you pinch it anymore, it’s going to shatter!

The jade and shiny pea that was initially so round, was now... Wait a minute! Round? Why was this shape so similar to...

“Bai Yuan!?”

“Pea!”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “Master, this can’t be...”

“The inner core Bai Yuan gifted you.”

“ ... ”

The hell! The pea was Bai Yuan's inner core! Then why in the world did it run off into a peapod, and even dyed itself green?

Here came the problem. Bai Yuan's inner core was the pea. Her master could understand her situation through the pea, and he was presently residing in the pea. Then her master would be...

“...”

“Your injuries are healed now, let's go!” Yu Yan pulled onto his disciple's hand, and was just about to walk out...

“Wait a minute!” Zhu Yao's face darkened. “Master. Can you first explain about the matter with the dudou?”

Yu Yan was startled for a moment, before he spoke with a serious look. “It's yours.”

“Nonsense! This old lady has never worn... Ah pui, what I wear is a ****.” In order to maintain her bun shape which was not exactly huge in the first place, she had never used a dudou that had neither quality nor shape.

Yu Yan frowned, sighing. He looked as if he was planning for a long conversation.

“When I returned to Lightning Divine Palace back then, I

coincidentally met my teacher who came out of the tower.”

“Ah?” Was he diverting away from the topic?

“I informed my teacher about us practicing the pair-practitioner arts.”

“Ou.” What did this have to do with the dudou?

“Teacher mentioned that if we wish to be pair-practitioners, we have to go through the official wedding process.”

“And then...?”

“Teacher mentioned that within the wedding dowry I have prepared for you, a dudou was missing.”

“...” Oh dear grandmaster, you’re too thorough with your checking, don’t you think?

“Teacher mentioned that all women have to wear these, so I hurriedly made a few.”

“Uh...” Hurriedly made a few? Then those pile of dudous of various colours were actually her dowry!

Yu Yan sighed, and continued. “Haah, your master doesn’t

understand why you need one piece of clothing more than me? Even though you look the same as I do.”

“ ... ”

Look... the... same... as... he... does!

Swoosh swoosh swoosh swoosh swoosh swoosh! Five sharp blades came stabbing into her chest!

-Flips table!- How are we the same!? Small buns are still breasts, hey!

So the reason why he had never made a single dudou in the past, was because he figured that she wouldn't need it!?

Only later on did Zhu Yao find out that she had yet to leave that floating mountain. Rather, she entered it. The entire floating mountain was actually hollow on the inside. She had simply made a turn, walked out of that cave, and a spacious room appeared before her eyes.

Her master was presently just a strand of divine sense and could not maintain his human form for too long, so he returned into Bai Yuan's inner core. Probably because it had entered the peapod, the inner core also possessed Bai Yuan's consciousness as well. In other words, the present pea was actually Bai Yuan itself.

Her master mentioned that this place was not in the world she

was in before. Most likely, this was a secret realm, or a mustard seed dimensional space. Back then when Bai Yuan swallowed them, it had actually cut through dimensional space and transferred them here.

In other words, if they wanted to return, either they were to find the exit to this secret realm, or have Bai Yuan swallow them again.

She had initially planned on regrouping with little tyrant and Ye Qingcang, however, her master said that their two auras were right inside the floating mountain. Zhu Yao's heart clenched, as she could not help but worry. Those two little things couldn't have been captured by that cultivation wacko, right?

The moment she recalled that the person had once wanted to refine them into chimeras, a sinister chill ran down her spine.

“They are not captured.” Yu Yan's voice resounded from the pea. Earlier, that person was injured by him, so it was impossible for him to recover so quickly, let alone capturing others. “Their positions had been constantly moving. Most likely, they are searching for you as well.”

The hell, those two wimps, they have too much guts. They still dared to come? She sighed, and then walked in the direction her master pointed to.

“Yu... Yao. The formations here are strange, I am unable to completely discover their danger levels, so take heavy precautions.”

Zhu Yao's feet stopped. "Even master isn't able to recognize these formations?"

"Mn!" His voice sank. "I have not once seen though formations either, and their circulation of spiritual energy is extremely unique, as if... there's a unique energy within."

Unique energy? "What's that?"

"It's neither divine energy nor spiritual energy, I am unable to discern it either. Be cautious."

Her master's voice grew even weaker, and then it disappeared completely at the end. She called out a few times, but did not receive a response. Her master was just a strand of divine sense presently, so the time he could be out here was extremely limited. She had no idea how long it would take for his next appearance.

Zhu Yao could not help but feel a little tensed, as she established a few defensive barriers beforehand, before heading into the depths.

The interior of the floating mountain was extremely spacious. Initially, she had thought that it was a palace inside, but unexpectedly, the rooms were extremely plain, as if they were dug out randomly. Though the place was really big, there was not much order to it.

An unbearable stench floated in the air, a little similar to the smell of the corpse pile earlier. As she went further in, the space grew even bigger. Even the roof itself was going out of sight. The surroundings grew even darker and sinister. If only she had light.

Just as she was thinking this, a ray of formation light flashed past the surroundings. In but a few moments, the entire walls were suddenly filled with intertwining red strands of light that looked like bright electrical wires. The light strands charged upwards, and if one took a closer look, one would see red flowing lights flashing through, as if they were stretching upwards.

Zhu Yao raised her head and looked at this strange scene, blanking out for a moment. Why did she feel as if the shape formed by these red strands of light was similar to a tree? Just that the tree was growing upside-down.

Suddenly, something tore through the skies.

Just as Zhu Yao regained her senses, dozens of spiritual swords came flying towards her. She immediately materialized a wind blade to block them, and then she hurriedly retreated. “Who?”

The other side seemed to have paused for a moment, and immediately after, cries of surprise rang out.

“Grandma!”

“Granny!”

The two figures came running from the back of the red lights. They were little tyrant and Ye Qingcang.

“Little tyrant, Little Cang!” She never expected to meet them so quickly. She sized the two youths up for a moment. Great! They were not lacking any limbs.

“Grandma, are you alright?” Little tyrant heaved a heavy sigh of relief. “Earlier, we snuck back to the place where the beasts were being refined, yet we were unable to find you. We even thought... Fortunately, you’re safe.”

“Fortunate my ass! Why are you two back here?” Zhu Yao glared at them. “Through great difficulties, I managed to by time for you guys to flee, yet you two came running back to seek death?”

Little tyrant frowned, his face was filled with displeasure. He gritted his teeth and said determinedly. “In any case... I won’t throw grandma aside. Even in death.”

“Yo, he’s pretty righteous!

“Are you stupid!?” Zhu Yao knocked him on the head and rolled her eyes. “Who told you to throw me aside? After leaving, you could have returned to ask for reinforcements, at the very least you could have stayed alive. Now that you’re back, sure! You’re going to die for sure now.”

“I...” Little tyrant’s face stiffened. His righteous expression collapsed completely. “I... I didn’t think that far!”

“That is why I said you’re stupid!” Zhu Yao was too lazy to lecture such a moron, and immediately continued. “Nevermind, let’s cut the chit-chat. Let’s hurry and leave, before we’re discovered.” She was truly afraid that the cultivation wacko would leap out from somewhere again.

Furthermore, there wasn’t any response from her master. If that person were to appear again, their party would basically be wiped out. Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, before immediately bringing the two of them towards the direction she came from. Suddenly, her vision darkened.

“Eh? Why did the red lights disappear?” She casually asked.

The two little ones were startled. “What red lights?”

Chapter 290: I Have to Personally Beat This Person Up Myself

“You guys didn’t see the red lights earlier? As if they had formed the shape of a tree?”

The two little ones shook their heads. “Grandma, this place is completely dark, and we can’t even completely discern anything in our lines of sight. Earlier, we had only managed to recognize you because you called out. Along the way here, we did not see any red light at all?”

“...” Then what did she see earlier? Were her eyes blurred?

Zhu Yao faintly sensed that something was amiss. No matter was it the strange formations from earlier, or the red lights.

“Let’s head out for now!” No matter what they were, they could be settled after leaving the floating mountain.

She instantly brought the two back the way she came. She did not take long to come here, as long as she take a turn here and enter this pathway...

The hell, where’s the pathway?

Earlier, she had clearly come from this direction, yet all she could see now was a stone wall. There wasn’t any pathway at all.

“Granny?” Ye Qingcang voiced out, puzzled.

“Hell!” Zhu Yao really wanted to curse out. “We have been trapped.”

“...”

Her master had mentioned that there were many unknown formations here. Now that she thought about it, there was a great chance that they had fallen into a formation the moment they entered the mountain.

“Grandma, what do we do now?” Little tyrant frowned, a hint of worry surfaced on his face.

They could only take it a step at a time now. “You guys establish your defensive barriers, and follow behind me. Be extremely cautious.”

The two little ones nodded. They summoned their flying swords and cautiously followed behind her.

Zhu Yao looked around, and suddenly discovered that beneath her feet, the red strands of light from earlier had appeared once again, and they were stretching straight in a single direction.

Were they... giving her directions?

She pondered for a moment. She then cast a fire-type art, brightening up the surroundings a little as she carefully walked along the guided path. Right now, they had no choice but to take a look.

The further they went in, the more spacious the surroundings grew, and sounds of water dripping could be heard. That unbearable stench in the air had dissipated quite a bit, and she caught a faint whiff of the scent of floras. For some reason, an uneasy feeling instantly surged from the depths of her heart.

This scent... She seemed to know this scent from somewhere.

“Yu... Yao, stop!” Her master’s voice suddenly resounded from the depths of her heart.

Zhu Yao was stunned as she immediately stopped her feet.

A few meters away from her, a large amount of purple flames suddenly began burning out of nowhere, and even the mountain rocks next to her were beginning to melt.

“Grandma!” Little tyrant grabbed hold of her hand, and immediately pulled her a few steps back.

“This is...” The three of them were all dumbfounded. They had never seen flames of such colour.

What's even weirder was, they were actually unable to sense even the slightest bit of the searing heat.

Zhu Yao's mind was in a mess, a thought seemed to be flashing within it. She felt as if she was about to recall something, but she just could not grab hold of it.

The purple flames burned for exactly an hour, and then, as if it had not appeared before, disappeared without a trace.

A bloody red mark suddenly surfaced on the ground.

"Why does this diagram look so much like a bird?" Little tyrant voiced out.

Ye Qingcang continued. "It seems... to be a Phoenix."

Phoenix! Zhu Yao was startled. She took a step forward and carefully inspected the mark. It was as if a bell had rung in her mind.

Blood formation, strange scent, red strands that others could not see, purple flames. Instantly, everything connected together.

Extending out her legs, she printed to the very front.

The hell, why did she forget about this? Shao Bai had clearly taught her this.

“Grandma?” Little tyrant and Ye Qingcang exchanged glances, before giving chase right after.

Zhu Yao headed straight in the direction of the red strands, furthermore, she had even used mystic arts, wildly sprinting forward. When she arrived at the end of the red strands, on a gigantic stone wall, what she saw was a gigantic diagram of a phoenix formed by these red strands.

She blanked a little from seeing this diagram. Divine Charm!

An art of attraction unique to Phoenixes. With their souls as guides, they provide directions. Only people whom the caster wished to see could see them.

It was no wonder that formation earlier had such impressive power. It was no wonder though there were so few teleportation formations, an endless amount of demonic beasts could be transferred in. It was no wonder no matter how high ranked the beasties were, they could not resist against the formations.

Those were blood formations. Formations established with the use of blood from a God race.

And that God race...

She hoped that her guess was wrong.

A hoarse voice suddenly resounded from the back of the stone wall. “Under the Heavenly Dao, no one can resist it. Even the God races are no exception...”

Zhu Yao’s heart sank, as she immediately summoned her sword intent and charged into the stone wall.

With a loud bang, the wall with the diagram of the Phoenix collapsed, revealing a dark space.

After clearly looking at the man standing amidst the shattered rocks, Zhu Yao felt as if she was smashed head-on by an iron basin falling from the air.

The hell, it really was him!

“Phoenix with a lightning attribute, Seventh...” Excitement flashed across that man’s face. When he turned to look at the entrance of the hole, he was startled for a moment, and then his face instantly drooped. “Why is she so old? Who are you?”

Old...

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She clenched her fists, the thoughts of beating him into a pulp surfaced in her mind.

“Grandma...”

“Granny...”

Little tyrant and Ye Qingcang caught up at this moment. Seeing Little Eighth within, they were startled for a moment, subconsciously clenching onto the swords in their hands. Zhu Yao waved her hands at the two of them, hinting them not to worry.

She took a step forward, and sighed. “Little Eighth...”

That’s right. This was the youngest Phoenix in her family back then, who was tamed with just a single melon seed – Little Eighth.

“Seventh... Seventh elder sister?” His face was filled with disbelief, as he stared blankly at her old face. Tears seemed to be welling in his eyes. “It’s really you?”

Zhu Yao could not help but feel a little moved. How long had it been? She never expected that he could see him once again. Just as she was about to step forward and give him a hug filled with warmth and love...

He suddenly said. “How did you become so ugly?”

“...” Can you make conversation? What do you mean by becoming ugly? I have merely gained a few life experiences.

“Are you really my seventh elder sister?” Little Eighth circled around her, his face was filled with worry. “What to do? You were already extremely ugly without a tail, now you have turned into

this. I wonder if you have turned so ugly to the point it's beyond the realm of Phoenixes, and had ascended to the realm of mortals?"

"Scram!" Zhu Yao threw a kick, yet he simply dodged to the side, instantly stepping a few feet apart. His smile was filled with joy.

"Seventh elder sister, your personality is still the same as ever. Even though you're ugly, you don't allow others to mention about it, geez!"

"..." May I ask if my cultivation will drop if I beat this stupid little brother into a pulp?

He retracted his smile, and then sized her up for a moment. The light in his eyes however dimmed little by little, and an unclear emotion surfaced. Then, he lightly called out again.

"Seventh elder sister..."

"Mn?" If you say one more word about my age, I'm going to beat you!

However, he suddenly gave her a brilliant smile, his eyebrows gently curving. "Great. To be able to see seventh elder sister one last time. Little Eighth is really happy."

Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat, faintly sensing that something was off with his expression. She took a step forward, wanting to

reach out her hand to grab him. “Little Eighth, why are you being so strange? And why are you here?”

However, he suddenly retreated, avoiding her hand. He said with slight resentment. “Seventh elder sister, I’m serious. Though you have always bullied me since young, I really missed you.”

“Little Eighth...” She frowned. For some reasons, hearing him sound so lovely made her worry in the depths of her heart. She had a bad premonition. “Just what happened?”

He was startled for a moment. With a sunken expression, he said with an extremely forced smile. “Seventh elder sister, I... seemed to have... thrown the face of the Phoenix clan.” Though he was smiling, his tears suddenly began to fall, and they streamed down faster as time went by. The little Phoenix who was once extremely prideful and had always scorned her, was actually in tears right in front of her. His face was filled with grievances. “I shouldn’t have believed the words of mortals. That human practitioner tricked me, and had me use my soul to create this dimensional space, imprisoning me here forever. He even wants to take my inner core.”

Her heart trembled. Imprison! He was imprisoned here as well?

She suddenly thought about that cultivation wacko. Could it be him?

Initially, she had thought that he was a pure maniac, just like those perverted scientists in the many movies she had watched,

where they would unhesitantly kill so many beasties to create chimeras. She never expected that not only did he kill so many demonic beasts, he had even laid his hands on a God race!

“Little Eighth, how’s your body?” She anxiously stepped forward.

Little Eighth still continued to avoid her. “I was actually imprisoned by a human practitioner. Seventh elder sister, are you going laugh at me... for not being a good Phoenix?”

“Little Eighth...” Zhu Yao’s heart tensed. She had never seen him carry such an expression, and the uneasiness in the depths of her heart grew even heavier. “Your seventh elder sister is here... No matter what, don’t worry. I will definitely save you.”

She stepped forward wanting to pull him, yet her hand landed on nothing but air. Her hand had actually passed through his body.

Zhu Yao was stunned!

That was impossible! She went to try grabbing again, but without any exception, all her attempts had passed through his body.

This was...

“It’s too late.” Little Eighth laughed bitterly, his figure began to turn faint like a dissipating image. “Seventh elder sister, Little Eighth was too stupid, and died due to his stupidity... very, very

long time ago...”

The entire space suddenly shone brightly in red. Only then did Zhu Yao realize the situation around the room. It was as if an explosion had occurred next to her ears, as she stood rooted onto the ground. She looked at the front wall with widened eyes.

There was a red Phoenix. A Phoenix that was no longer breathing. Its large figure covered the entire gigantic body of the mountain. On its fiery feathered body, dozens of gigantic black nails were pinning it onto the walls of the mountain, and on the surroundings of the mountain body, countless blood-red formations were engraved.

Large amount of fresh, fiery-red blood was endlessly flowing out of those black nails, dripping onto the blood pool beneath.

Chapter 291: Kill a Mob Right Before Disconnection

Zhu Yao simply felt a bundle of flames burning in the depths of her heart, searing to the point she thought of destroying everything. Even her initially white-coloured lightning phoenix, was slowly being dyed in red. However, that cultivation wacko was clearly not taking her seriously. Though the sudden disappearance of those few people earlier had shocked him a little, he had merely been stunned for a short while, before he began to unleash his attacks.

The pressure of a Demigod was instantly released, as though he was intending press Zhu Yao onto the ground.

However...

It was completely ineffective!

Zhu Yao was still standing upright.

“How is this possible?” His face carried utter disbelief. A mere Azoth Core practitioner was actually able to resist the pressure of a Demigod.

The so-called ‘pressure’ was actually an aura unleashed by the spiritual energy in one’s body, which was why the higher one’s cultivation was, the stronger the pressure would become. And, to improve a practitioner’s cultivation, one had to absorb spiritual

energy, so based on a practitioner's instincts, one would be suppressed by fear of someone who possessed an even denser amount of spiritual energy than his or her own. Basically, other than the suppression from the amount of spiritual energy, more of it was due to a person's will and fear.

However, Zhu Yao was currently filled with rage. Other than wanting to bash the person in front of her to death, she basically had no other thoughts. Afraid? My ass!

The lightning phoenix which had been completely dyed in red let out a long cry, before charging straight over once again.

The man was startled for a moment, before giving up on increasing his pressure on her. He summoned the black serpent, the materialized form of his own sword intent, and met her attack. The two sword intents clashed. Sand and rocks flew into the air, and the entire floating mountain began to rumble. Shattered rocks fell off the ceiling, allowing light from the outside to seep through the cracks.

The man frowned. He had initially thought that he could easily deal with his opponent. Forget about her not fearing his pressure, what caught him off guard was her sword intent which actually carried such powerful might.

The interior of the floating mountain was empty in the first place. With such a huge disturbance, signs of collapse had already appeared. A hint of worry crossed through the man's voice, as his main body was still within the pool of blood. If the mountain were to collapse, it would definitely influence him. He had no choice but

to split some of his attention on protecting the blood pool beneath.

The moment he split his attention, the control of his sword intent weakened, and her sword intent was actually capable of matching his. The phoenix and serpent battled for a long while in the sky, yet neither was able to subdue the other. Every single time he scattered the lightning lights, they would once again regenerate in the next moment.

Though Zhu Yao had already circulated all of her spiritual energy, her cultivation was still two large realms beneath his opponent's. She was desperately holding on by relying on the fury in her heart, but her spiritual energy was close to depleting. In just a few moments, she would definitely die under her opponent's sword intent.

Only then did her reason which had been burned off by her anger return bit by bit. Puking out a mouthful of blood, her red sword intent flashed for a moment, showing signs of collapse.

The man coldly laughed, a hint of ridicule flashed past his eyes. A mere Azoth Core practitioner actually dared to challenge him. Such a preposterous person she was.

Zhu Yao's situation grew even more difficult. In about seven minutes or so, her spiritual energy would be depleted completely.

Was she regretting her actions?

No!

She did not regret staying here alone! Little Eighth was the youngest treasure of her Phoenix family, and in her heart, he was still but a child. Yet, he was imprisoned alive by this lunatic for so many years, and he died in such a miserable fashion. No matter what, she could not forgive this murderer.

If this was the modern era, she would have called the police and have the law seek justice for Little Eighth. However, this was a xianxia world where the strong was revered, and furthermore, her opponent was a Demigod, a supreme being in the Lower Realm. No one was able to put him in his place. Then, she will be the one! If the world was unable to seek justice for Little Eighth, then she will!

She came too late and was unable to save Little Eighth. The only thing she could do, was punish this murderer with her own hands.

Little Eighth, look! Your seventh elder sister will definitely make this bad person pay.

Murderer! Forfeit your life!

If her cultivation was not sufficient, then she will raise it! If her spiritual energy wasn't enough, then she will take in spiritual energy! Zhu Yao's heart sank. As she inserted even more spiritual energy into her sword intent, she focused her mind and gathered spiritual energy into her body.

In an instant, the lightning phoenix which had been wrapped around by the black serpent fiercely grew by a two times its original size. With a back slash, it slapped the black serpent onto the ground.

The man retreated a step back, his face was filled with shock as he looked towards Zhu Yao. “What are you planning to do?” He then realized that the surrounding spiritual energy was beginning to stir, and they poured towards Zhu Yao. “Taking in spiritual energy into your body... Are you seeking death?”

The spiritual energy that was directly taken in was extremely disarrayed. If one were to lose focus in guiding them into his or her Dantian, the spiritual energy would rampage continuously in his or her meridians. She had actually had the insane idea of taking in the spiritual energy she was missing while battling him. This was basically suicide.

“I had thought that you were a smart one, but you were actually such a moron. You actually seek your own death.” The man coldly laughed. With a flick of his hand, his sword intent once again charged towards Zhu Yao. “If this continues on, you won’t live either.”

Zhu Yao did not reply, and simply controlled her sword intent, desperately willing it to approach his opponent. The streaks of lightning on the phoenix’s body zap thunderously onto the surroundings, and the collapse of the mountain grew even more intense. Some of the rocks had even begun to smash towards the pool of blood, but they were blocked by the formation protecting it.

The moment his focus loosened, the lightning phoenix faintly begun to overwhelm the black serpent.

A hint of fury flashed across his face, as he said with a frown. “Hmph! If you continue to rampage like this, don’t even think about leaving this place alive yourself.”

“Leave this place alive!?” Zhu Yao glared back. “I never planned on staying alive the moment I stayed behind. My only goal, is to prevent you from ever crawling back up.” As the saying goes, hardness beats softness, sharpness beats hardness, and recklessness beats sharpness. She currently possessed that recklessness!

The man was stunned for a moment, varied emotions appeared on his face. A moment later, he calmed down, and said with a sunken voice. “So what if you’re not afraid of death? Do you think your desperate attempt at taking in spiritual energy into your body will be effective? You’re basically too late!” If taking in spiritual energy was such a fast process, then there wouldn’t be people spending several thousand years yet be incapable of ascending. “Your intake of spiritual energy is basically unable to catch up to your consumption...”

Before he could even finish, the atmosphere in the entire space completely changed. As if a spiritual energy whirlwind had suddenly risen, the surrounding flourishing spiritual energy began to rampage. As if they were being attracted by something, they began to wildly poured in his opposite direction.

The various types of spiritual energy turned into a spiritual whirlpool, charging into the skies and breaking apart the mountain peak. Before the sun rays could shine down, the hole at the top had already been completely occupied by the flow of various spiritual energy. The entire floating mountain instantly turned into something similar to an active volcano.

However, actual volcanoes blast out magma, while the one here was pouring out spiritual energy.

A spiritual energy turbulence! And it was even a turbulence of five different types of spiritual energy!

“How... How is this possible?” She was simply taking in spiritual energy into her body, so how was she able to attract this much spiritual energy?

The man was stunned, the emotions on his face changed several times. Suddenly, the thought that she might actually kill him surfaced.

No! He had plotted this for so many years in order to defy the heavens and change his fate. He did not hesitate to offend the God race, and had even captured so many demonic beasts. He had conducted so many experiments and was just a single step away from succeeding. As long as he were to obtain the inner core of a God race, he would be able to ascend to the Higher Realm. How could he possibly fall short now!?

His heart was in a fluster, and his eyes were filled with

ruthlessness. Taking the opportunity while the spiritual energy had yet to be completely absorbed, he waved his hand and summoned countless icicles, attacking her in an overwhelming manner. He was after all a Demigod, so how could he possibly lose to a practitioner who was merely at the Azoth Core stage? Earlier, he did not directly deal the killing blow was all in order to retrieve the method of obtaining the inner core from her. Presently, it was evident that he could not allow this person to live.

Dense packs of icicles came flying over, and there was basically nowhere for her to flee to!

Since she was unable to flee, she decided to stay. Zhu Yao cast an art and slammed her palm onto the ground. Countless lightning streaks rumbled and charged into the air. Half of the mountain body which was damaged by the spiritual energy instantly collapsed.

Little Eighth's body which had been pinned to the mountain fell onto the ground at this moment as well.

Zhu Yao's heart clenched, yet she had already turned numb from the pain of wildly pouring various types of spiritual energy into her body. Spiritual energy occupied every inch of her meridians, wildly destroying her body which was restored not too long ago. Every corner of her skin was torn with flesh protruding out, and every corner of her body was in intense pain.

The long-awaited turbulence of spiritual energy! Ever since she possessed the Harmony Spirit Veins, spiritual energy turbulences had no longer occurred whenever she took in spiritual energy into

her body. Initially, she had thought that because she only had great affinity with lightning spiritual energy, there would be no such turbulences when absorbing the five elemental spiritual energy. Later on, she slowly realized that spiritual energy and affinity was not separated by the types of spiritual energy at all. She was merely subconsciously taking note of the types of spiritual energy when guiding them into her body in the past, and so did not take in the five elemental spiritual energy.

With those restraints now removed, the other spiritual energy were no longer rejected. As expected, the phenomenon of spiritual energy turbulences would still occur, and this phenomenon was exactly the thing she was looking forward to.

The five elements clashed against each other, and the spiritual energy wildly destroyed her body. Yet, Zhu Yao did not have the strength to spare to control these rampaging spiritual energy, and simply used them right away.

The sword intent which was still covered entirely in red just earlier, was slowly being dyed in the colours of various spiritual energy, and in but just a few moments, it expanded several tens of times in size. Her opponent's black serpent sword intent was no longer able to suppress it. Instead, it was immediately suppressed, and with a long cry, the black serpent disappeared in the air.

Puaah...

The man spat out a mouthful of blood. The rebound from one's sword intent was not something even a Demigod could go unscathed from. His expression instantly turned as dark as the

bottom of a cauldron. He looked at Zhu Yao who had already been covered entirely in blood, surrounded by the rampaging spiritual energy. An Azoth Core. He had cultivated for so many years, yet he actually lost in the hands of an Azoth Core practitioner!

His expression turned even more sinister, his eyes grew even more venomous, and his entire body was filled with bone-piercing hatred. He dodged the lightning streaks that filled every corner of his surroundings as he watched the lightning phoenix whose size was already approaching to that of the dead Phoenix on the ground. With an annihilative force, it charged straight towards him. Gritting his teeth, he instantly materialized countless swords and fended it off.

He could not die! How could he die? He was someone who had crawled back up from purgatory, so how could he possibly die in the hands of an Azoth Core practitioner? Since he had already defied the heavens once, then naturally, he should be able to defy the heavens again!

A black aura instantly emitted out of the man's body, and it slowly crawled up to the sides of his face, making him look exceptionally ominous. Casting an art with a wave of his hand, the blood within the blood pool, as if it was being attracted, gathered towards his hands, revealing an enormous blood-red formation. The formation then flew straight towards the lightning phoenix in the air.

The moment the blood formation made contact with her sword intent, the lightning phoenix emitted out a screeching cry.

Zhu Yao felt as if her organs were burning, as though there was something slicing her very soul. She used all of her willpower to endure the pain and prevent herself from fainting.

The hell, this old lady is going all out!

She immediately accelerated the guidance of spiritual energy, allowing her own meridians to be shattered to nothing but smithereens. In any case, she was no longer able to feel any pain.

Her sword intent instantly expanded once more. As it let out a long cry towards the heavens, it slashed through the blood formation. With the whistle of the wind, it directly penetrated through the lunatic practitioner's body.

The man simply felt her divine sense dispersing from the charge, blood from the corner of his lips splattered onto the ground. His face was filled with utter disbelief.

He really was defeated by an Azoth Core...

No!

His eyes fiercely widened as he looked in shock at Zhu Yao, whose human appearance could no longer be discerned.

Nascent Soul... early-stage Nascent Soul... mid-stage Nascent Soul... late-stage Nascent Soul... Demigod...

Her cultivation was still rising rapidly!

A hint of fluster flashed across his eyes, as he fled towards the mountain peak.

With such a wild expansion of spiritual energy, that old hag would not be able to hang on for long. As long as he dragged the time out, she would die on her own. He merely had to leave this place temporarily, as long as he could fly out of this mountain...

Suddenly, his leg tightened. A streak of lightning had chained his leg, and with a powerful pull, his entire body was immediately yanked back.

With a bang, he was smashed onto the ground. Next to him was the enormous head of a phoenix, its fiery red eyes were looking straight at him. Probably due to his mind playing tricks on him, he was actually able to see the bone-piercing hateful intent seeping out of its pair of eyes, as if it could swallow him whole the very next moment.

He crawled a few steps away immediately out of fear. His arrogance was long gone, and what replaced was the fear of imminent death.

The lightning phoenix in the air cried out, and a purple lightning bolt came striking straight down, causing his skin to tear and his flesh to bloom. He felt his Dantian scattering, and he was no longer able to gather spiritual energy. “No... Don’t kill me.”

Just as the sword intent was about to pounce onto him once more, it disappeared in the instant it made contact with him.

Zhu Yao was no longer able to hold on either, as her legs gave way and her body collapsed onto the ground. The rampant spiritual energy scattered into the air as well.

The entire site quietened down in an instant.

The man was first stunned for a moment. Suddenly, as if he had understood something, he began to laugh out wildly. “Hahahaha... This is the will of the heavens! Even a God race was in the grasp of my hands, so what if you’re powerful? In the end, you still couldn’t beat me.”

His Dantian was destroyed and was no longer able to use spiritual energy. Picking up the flying sword that fell on the side, he dragged his body which was in a wrecked state comparable to Zhu Yao’s, and limped over towards her. His smile was filled with incomparable arrogance. “Aren’t you going to take revenge for that stupid Phoenix? I really want to see just who... Puaah...”

Before he could finish, several blood-coloured icicles pierced out from within, immediately penetrating his entire body. His eyes widened greatly, as if he completely did not understand what had just happened. Carrying a heart filled with unwillingness and resentment, he let out his final breath.

Zhu Yao loosened her hands after the cast of her final art. A

water-type mystic art, the life-saving mystic art which she taught Little Radish back then. She never expected that she would use it right here.

She won in her gamble! She had exacted revenge for Little Eighth, obtaining the justice he deserved.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. Her body no longer had even an ounce of strength, and even her consciousness was turning a little blurry.

She was going to disconnect now, right?

Suddenly, the ground shook. As if the pool of blood was boiling, it began to emit out blood-red bubbles. The man who had turned into a bloody hedgehog in front of her eyes earlier, instantly disappeared into thin air.

In the next moment, that cultivation wacko once again slowly rose from within the pool of blood.

His sinister laughter instantly resounded through the entire mountain depths. “Heheheheh... You thought you could kill me off so easily?”

Three words surfaced in the depths of Zhu Yao’s heart.

What the hell!

Chapter 292: Just Throw Away the Opportunity for Reincarnation

Zhu Yao presently did not even have the slightest strength to move her fingers. Scarlet-red blood seeped into her eyes, causing her entire world to look as if they had been dyed in crimson red.

Yet that lunatic who should have died earlier, had risen up from the blood pool completely unscathed. His sinister wild laughter resounded in front of her.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth in hatred. This person is a cockroach, right?

“As expected, the blood of a God race has the power to defy the heavens. As long as the blood pool exists, I can resurrect endlessly.” His face was filled with ferocity and lunacy. “So what if it’s the Heavenly Dao? I shall walk on the path that defy the heavens! Wang Shang was unable to kill me a million years ago, neither can you. So what if I can’t ascend? I am still able to enjoy eternal life. I, Cheng Qingdiao, is destined to stand above the Heavenly Dao.”

Cheng Qingdiao!!

The hell, so he was that bitch!

He isn’t actually dead!?

Daoist Wang Shang, you're too unprofessional!

Or could it be that he had long known he would be killed by Wang Shang, so he made all the necessary preparations, and used Little Eighth for endless resurrection?

It's no wonder Daoist Wang Shang wanted to his name to stink for tens of thousands of years after his ascension. As he had said, he was a bitch among bitches!

Cheng Qingdiao had already completely risen from the blood pool, his laughter grew even sharper. A large amount of black aura began to surface from his body. Distorted and ominous black marks slowly extended from his bone-like hands, crawling throughout his entire body.

This was... the Mark of a Devil! He had fallen!

True. For someone as perverse as him, he was truly befitting for a Devil.

Unfortunately, she no longer had the power to stop him.

The devillic aura from his body grew, and his cultivation surged as well. As the Mark of a Devil spread onto his face, he had completely turned into a Devil. As if he had sensed the sudden surge of power within his body, he laughed sinisterly as he raised his hand towards Zhu Yao on the ground, black gas gathered in the center of his palm. "You have indeed astonished me, but

unfortunately... You encountered me! You are destined to die here!”

His palm flashed, and that condensed devillic energy was just about to take her life... Inevitably, Zhu Yao would not be able to avoid it. Earlier, he was but a Demigod, yet it had already made her turn into such a monstrosity, let alone now where he had turned into a Devil. Accepting her fate, she closed her eyes. At the very most, she could just change her avatar. Then, she would come back to kill him! Another heroine would step onto the stage!

“What’s going on? How is this possible? Ah...”

Cheng Qingdiao let out a shrilling scream. The situation had changed all of a sudden.

Zhu Yao could not help but open her eyes, only to witness purple flames beginning to burn throughout the entire pool of blood. As if the flames possessed consciousness of their own, they pounced towards pervert Cheng, instantly turning him into a man of flames.

He desperately patted the flames on his body in a fluster, but he was unable to stop the spreading of the flames at all. It was as if the flames were growing on his body, burning even more vigorously as time went by. Even the devillic aura on his body were being burnt to nothingness.

“No... No. Just what is going on?” He screamed and patted his body endlessly, as he began to fluster about. However, the more he

moved, the further and faster the flames spread. The places where even the slightest of Little Eighth's blood were at, had all materialized those huge flames.

Cheng Qingdiao was burnt to the point where even his human figure could no longer be discerned. With intentions of fleeing, he flew into the air.

At this moment, the flames within the pool of blood grew fierce, releasing flames that extended towards the skies. As if they were trying to prevent him from escaping, a flame tongue wrapped around Pervert Cheng who was in the midst of flying away, instantly dragging him back. He once again fell into the pool of blood, but it had already turned into a sea of flames. In a blink of an eye, he was engulfed by the searing flames, and his figure was no longer in sight. The entire mountain was echoing with his screams.

“No... T-This is impossible! I'm undying... I'm undying...”

He constantly roared out these words, yet his voice grew hoarser as time went by, and finally, all voice was lost. The huge flames were extinguished at this moment as well.

This change had occurred too suddenly. In merely fifteen minutes, Pervert Cheng was burnt into nothing but ashes.

For a moment, Zhu Yao did not know if she should cry or laugh. This damn pervert could turn into anything he wanted, but he just had to fall and become a Devil. Gods and Devils were in endless

conflict with each other, and these conflicting elements were ingrained in the blood of every God race, while a God's blood was the originally the sacred medicine that allowed him to resurrect. However, the moment he fell and became a Devil, the blood of a God's race would naturally burn him into ashes. Now this was quite the irony!

It was no wonder even though he was this perverse, his face still did not carry the mark of a bug. He did not have the qualifications to become a bug himself in the first place. Ever since he laid his hands on Little Eighth, this ending was set in stone.

Could this be considered as his retribution? Could this be considered as the Heavenly Dao exacting justice for Little Eighth?

Pervert Cheng was dead. He died from his own greed. And, it was also time for her to disconnect as well.

Just as Zhu Yao was about to allow herself to fall unconscious, a change once again occurred. This place was just not letting her rest.

Following after Pervert Cheng's death, the formations he placed down all collapsed instantly. Little Eighth's corpse was suddenly set ablaze. Golden flames brightened the entire interior of the mountain.

This is... Flames of Nirvana!

The flames burned even brighter, and suddenly, it formed the shape of a phoenix, charging towards the skies.

Its long cry resounded through the clouds, before finally disappearing into the horizon. The flames on the ground grew smaller at this moment, faintly revealing a small figure.

Rebirth!

Zhu Yao widened her eyes as she felt her heart was being tugged. How could she have forgotten? Phoenixes were undying birds! Even if they were to die, they could still rise from the ashes, though... he would no longer be Little Eighth.

In the next moment, the entire mountain shook. Gigantic rocks began to fall from the top. The place was about to completely collapse.

No! Not just this place, the entire space was collapsing as well. She could sense cracks appearing the sky. This space was created by Little Eighth, and after his rebirth, naturally it could not be maintained any longer. When that time comes, this entire space would shatter apart!

But what about the reborn Phoenix? That was just a fledgeling and was basically unable to flee. It would perish along with the dimensional space.

Though it was no longer Little Eighth, she could not allow it to

die here.

Zhu Yao instantly felt anxious. Yet, she herself was at the verge of death, let alone saving others. Calm down. There must be a way. There must be.

Realmspirit, where the hell are you at this critical time!?

Ding!

A conversation window popped out. She was instantly elated. After looking at the words on it, her expression turned cold again.

Congratulations on unlocking Deaths of Eight Avatars achievement! You are rewarded with the opportunity to reincarnate. Please select:

1. **Disconnect immediately. Seize Version 9.0.**
2. **Die before disconnection. Let me feel the pain for a little while longer.**

Disconnect, my ass! Is there any difference between dying now and dying a little while later!?

No, she still couldn't die yet. If she were to die, the reborn little Phoenix would die as well.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath and desperately maintained her consciousness. She looked within her own body for a moment, and

realized that everything was destroyed to the point where even she couldn't recognize anything at all. To put it professionally, the degree of destruction was at ninety-nine percent. She was this close to dying!

Within her body, other than the place nearby her shattered Azoth Core was considered stable, the rest of the places were still in a rampant mess. But why was that place left intact?

She carefully inspected it, and realized that it was surrounded by those strands of transparent spiritual energy.

Is it because of them?

She suddenly recalled when her spiritual energy first expanded, they seemed to have been calmed down by these strange strands of spiritual energy as well. For now, she had no time to think about the reason behind it, but since this transparent spiritual energy could calm down the rampaging spiritual energy, then she would just circulate them.

She guided the transparent spiritual energy into the places where those spiritual energy that were high on drugs were. As expected, the moment the transparent spiritual energy came, the nearby rampaging spiritual energy would automatically stop. As if they were being called out, they actually began to split in order based on their types. They began to enter her Dantian in a systematic manner.

Her Dantian had long since been smashed into smithereens. Even

if these calm spiritual energy try to enter it, they would immediately scatter the moment after.

And those transparent spiritual energy was truly limited. Even if they could calm down the other spiritual energy, when it came to her body which was already as messy as a stirred congee, it was merely a piece of hair on the back of a cow. Not to mention this dimensional space was immediately about to collapse, so even if she was able to hang on, there was basically not enough time.

Zhu Yao grew anxious. The calmed spiritual energy instantly lost their sense of proportion, and the five elemental spiritual energy which had been separated just earlier once again mixed together.

Heck!

She waited for the imminent spiritual energy rampage, only to realize the five elemental spiritual energy that had mixed together again, had suddenly turned white, entering her shattered Dantian. Furthermore, they did not seem to have any intentions of dissipating.

This is...

Zhu Yao simply felt a bell ringing in her mind. The things which she had not been able to understand till now, had suddenly cleared up.

The merging of the five elemental spiritual energy could actually

create a new type of spiritual energy, and that transparent spiritual energy was...

She immediately added the three mutated spiritual energy – wind, lightning, and ice, into the five separated elemental spiritual energy. Eight types of spiritual energy merged together.

Transparent!

That transparent spiritual energy was actually the merged product of eight types of spiritual energy. Zhu Yao felt as if she had opened the door to a whole new world. This discovery was no less than Yuan Longping discovering the first hybrid rice varieties!

Zhu Yao immediately circulated the newly created transparent spiritual energy. As expected, it merged with the previous small batch of transparent spiritual energy. The leading group instantly grew stronger, and the amount of spiritual energy separated grew as well.

Zhu Yao immediately used the same method to merge even more transparent spiritual energy. In just a few moments, the rampage in her body had stopped. There was no need for her to guide them, as the transparent spiritual energy had begun to fix the meridians in her body on their own. Putting aside her Dantian, even her damaged divine sense was being healed as well. The influence from her shattered Azoth Core had completely disappeared, and because she had skipped over the Nascent Soul stage, she was freed from the influence of her Nascent Soul as well. She merely had to have her divine sense fixed. Adding that the spiritual energy turbulence earlier had made her take in incredible amount of spiritual energy,

she was not lacking in that department in the slightest.

In just fifteen minutes, she had actually crawled back up from the line between life and death.

Ding!

The conversation window that had been floating in front of her eyes the entire time shook. The words on it flashed, revealing new ones.

Detected that target avatar has activated its second spring of youth.

Opportunity to reincarnate is now ineffective!

Just throw it away already!

Zhu Yao: “...”

The hell was this second spring of youth? And who in the world would care about this reincarnation opportunity? Even without it, she would still have to switch avatar, wouldn't she?

The conversation window shook. It did not disappear like it did in previous cases, instead, it turned into a white ray of light and flew towards the Flames of Nirvana behind her.

In an instant, the fire was extinguished, and the gigantic Phoenix turned into a pile of ashes. Amidst the black ashes, a red little bird covered in soot trembled as it crawled out.

“Chi~” It suddenly called out.

Zhu Yao felt a sour feeling in her heart. She endured the pain from her body which had yet to completely heal up, and walked over with a bloody face. Yet, she saw that little one waving its little wings in disdain, and it suddenly called out with an extremely tender voice. “Why did I turn into this ugly form? Now I’m even uglier than my seventh elder sister!”

Zhu Yao stopped in her tracks, her eyes fiercely widened. She looked at that fuzzy little bird. “Little Eighth!?” How was this possible?

The little bird turned to glance at her, and seemed to have been stunned for a moment. Then, it sternly said. “Who are you? I’m telling you, my seventh elder sister is much uglier than you. Even if you dress like a ghost, you wouldn’t be able to frighten me!”

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She could not help but raise her hand and slap onto the bird’s head. “You’re ugly, your entire family is... you’re the only one that’s ugly!”

The little bird had an astonished look. “Seventh elder sister, it’s you! Why are you...”

“Wait!” She held onto its beak. If you say the word ‘ugly’ once more, I’m going to exterminate my very own relative!

She held him up and sized him up for a moment. After realizing that he was not lacking any feathers or legs, the frustration in the depths of her heart, instantly disappeared entirely as she heaved a sigh of relief. As she hugged him tight, her voice uncontrollably began to choke.

“Little Eighth... You’re finally back.” Welcome back. It’s great that you’re back.

The little bird stiffened for a moment, and a moment later, with a flap of its wings, he shrank in her embrace. His little figure was clearly trembling, yet his mouth was still as stubborn as ever. “Seventh elder sister, if you hug so tight, the ugliness will spread.”

“...” This damn pride of yours! I will forgive you today.

“I’m telling the truth. I’m so ugly now, most likely it will spread.”

A moment later...

“Seventh elder sister.”

“Mn?”

“... Thank you for finding me.”

“...”

“Seventh elder sister.”

“Mn?”

“I will try my best not to despise your ugliness.”

“...” She still wanted to beat him to a pulp, what to do?

The dimensional space finally collapsed. Though Little Eighth was the one who created this dimensional space, he was no longer the same Phoenix after his rebirth. His godly energy had naturally reverted back to zero, and he was basically unable to maintain this space.

Though the Phoenixes were undying, they would lose all their memories at the moment of their rebirths, forgetting everything from their past lives. Everything after their rebirth would no longer be the same as their past. Yet, Little Eighth was reborn with a complete set of his memories. Regarding this point, Zhu Yao guessed that it was caused by the reincarnation opportunity Realmspirit threw.

At the very last moment, she sliced through the dimensional void and carried Little Eighth who was still a frail bird back to the cultivation world. At the instant she left, she could not help but

turn back to look at those demonic beasts created by Pervert Cheng.

However, she realized that all of the demonic beasts were instantly burning with the same golden flames during Little Eighth's rebirth process. The place was filled with fiery lights. The unintelligent yet extremely ferocious beasts had turned into ashes. They were initially puppets created by Pervert Cheng with God's blood in the first place. With Little Eighth's main body reborn, they naturally would disappear as well.

She could not help but heave a sigh of relief. Probably, to those beasties, this was a form of relief as well. They were birthed from being forcefully pieced together, though they were able to move on their own, they did not have souls which living creatures should have. The only thing they possessed, was the bit of hatred left behind by the demonic beasts before their deaths. They basically could not be labelled as a living creature.

Cheng Qingdiao had died once before. Though he had resurrected, he could barely be considered as a living dead, as only his divine sense could freely move at will. In the end, the reason why he could appear from the pool of blood was because of his fall into Devilhood. She wondered just what he was trying to prove by creating these demonic beasts?

Chapter 293: Glamorous Reformed Body

The bad man had received his just desserts, and not only did the entire team retreat with their lives intact, she had even received a prideful little Phoenix as reward. It would have been an absolutely perfect happy end, if she did not have to face a certain master who seemed to be this close to freezing the entire Ness Cesary Sect!

Zhu Yao had never seen her master in such an angry state, and it was as if she could faintly see the crackling streaks of lightning within his eyes. If not because of her strong resolve, her good attitude towards admitting mistakes, and her swearing never to do it again, he might possibly blast the entire Ness Cesary Sect into a flatland for real.

This is what all of you deserve for teaching my disciple bad things!

Of course, the dead could escape punishment, but the living could not. In order to have this stupid disciple remember her lesson well, a certain master expressed that a punishment was needed. Zhu Yao quietly accepted, as she meekly brought up one final request.

Not my face, please?

Yu Yan agreed. He truly did not hit her face, instead, he started smacking her buttocks.

She was the mighty grand-martial aunt of Ness Cesary Sect

Master himself. She held such a grand status, and not to mention she was of such an elderly age. Yet, she was pressed against her master's thighs like a little child, with her buttocks smacked over and over again.

Her face wasn't smacked, but her face was all gone!

Furthermore, he had even sealed her spiritual energy and he was not soft with his blows in the least, every single smack was as resounding as it could be. It was as if the entire world could hear her misery.

Fortunately, there were not many people who would visit Skybond Peak, otherwise she would really feel like dying.

Little Eighth was not faithful either. When he discovered that her master was the Ancient Far Highgod himself, he actually firmly stood on her master's side. While she was suffering such an inhumane punishment, he silently turned his head away.

Traitor!

Thus with no surprise, she was unable to crawl up to her feet the next day.

No one could understand the misery of an elderly whose buttocks were smacked swollen.

"Are you awake?" Yu Yan pushed open the door. Glancing at his

disciple who was still laying on the bed, though his face was still pretty cold, at the very least, it did not carry the intense fury from yesterday. It seemed like his anger had faded quite a bit.

“Master...” Zhu Yao immediately crawled up while holding onto a supporting rod, she looked at him with teary eyes. Her entire face was filled with grief. Master, you domestic abuser. “It hurts...”

Yu Yan stopped his feet. Looking at that pitiful expression of his disciple, the flames in his heart instantly disappeared without a trace. In the end, he sighed as he walked to the bedside. Reaching out his hands, he hugged his disciple. White light flashed within his palms, and he slowly held onto her injured areas. As he healed her, he said. “Next time, will you still act on your own accord like this?”

When he recalled the moment where she forcefully sent him out of the secret realm during such a dangerous situation, in order to face the enemy alone, he wanted to beat her to a pulp again.

“There’s no next time.” Zhu Yao immediately raised her hand and expressed her faithfulness. “I promise.”

One time was enough for a such a stupid act, how could there possibly be a next time? Now that she thought about it, she clearly had her master by her side, so suppressing the boss would have been easy peasy. Yet, she just had to decide to court death by staying back alone. Her IQ must have had logged out back then!

“Yu Yao, remember...” Yu Yan hugged her even tighter.

Lowering his head to her forehead, he looked at her straight in the eyes as he slowly said. “No matter how big the matter is, your master is here.” Don’t deal with it alone.

Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment, and it was as if something warm was floating up from the depths of her heart. Hugging him back, she nodded strongly.

“Mn.”

Only then was Yu Yan satisfied. He then tapped his finger on her forehead. Zhu Yao simply felt an energy entering her divine sense. At the same time her spiritual energy was unsealed, he even circulated the spiritual energy in her body to transform and adjust the state of her body.

“Master?”

“Don’t move. I shall aid you in reforming your body.”

As expected. In the next moment, she clearly felt the change of her own body. Her waist was no longer aching, her thighs were no longer bent, her skin now had a more moist, springy texture and the wrinkles on her face had all disappeared. Even her hair had turned darker and more silky than before. In less than fifteen minutes, the fifty years old or so old granny turned back into a young maiden of eighteen years old.

Zhu Yao joyfully materialized a water mirror to take a look...

= =!

Correction. She had turned back into a young maiden of twenty-eight years old.

Your mom, isn't this my appearance in the modern era? Not even the slightest of skillful techniques were applied on this reformed body at all!

“Master... Tell me honestly, did you despise my elderly appearance?” Hurry and tell me you love me, to compensate for the damage to my heart and soul.

Yu Yan blanked for a moment, before replying seriously. “Yes.”

“...” Eh!?

Zhu Yao was dumbfounded. There was something wrong with this scene! Shouldn't you take this opportunity to confess, and tell me just how deep your love for me is? Like how the moonlight represents your heart?

Yes. His answer was actually ‘yes’!?

I was feeling proud of you for once, would it have killed you to cooperate with me a little!?

Zhu Yao's pure young maiden heart crackled as it shattered into pieces.

“Master...” You're heartless, unfaithful, and nonsensical!

Looking at his disciple who was suddenly in a solemn mood, Yu Yan was a little confused. He was merely not used to remembering another face, why did his disciple look so depressed? Then... should he make the effort to remember it?

“If you really like that look earlier, your master can aid you in transforming back?”

“...” You already despised it, why change it back? “I want to break up with you.”

“Nonsensical!” Yu Yan frowned. Though he did not know what breaking up meant, he instinctively hated it, consoling. “Haah, then... your master shall accompany you?”

What did he mean?

In the next moment, his figure began to change. He grew shorter, his skin loosened, and even his hair turned white. From a divine handsome man, he had turned into a divine handsome old man.

Zhu Yao: “...” Were they going to become an elderly couple?

She had to admit. Some people just had a good base from birth, even after turning old, he was still as handsome as before.

Haah, why did she have a feeling as if she had lost to the point where she even had to give up her underwear? She was now even more depressed, what to do?

“Seventh elder sister.” A little fuzzy red bird came crawling in from outside. His two little chicken wings were presently hugging onto a green pea that was about his own size. As he strided in, he called out in a loud voice. “Can you turn this pea a little smaller, I can’t nibble...”

Before he had even finished his words, he looked at the two strangers on the bed, and was stunned for a moment. “Who are... you two?”

Yu Yan had investigated the unique transparent spiritual energy in his disciple’s body, and the conclusion he came up with, was that it was most likely the legendary Chaos Origin spiritual energy. It contained the spiritual energy of all elements at the same time. In other words, no matter what type of mystic art she wanted to throw, there was no need for her to go through the process of conversion, and immediately circulate the Chaos Origin spiritual energy. Furthermore, because her body was filled with this type of spiritual energy, she did not have to circulate a single type to cast an art like before. Based on casting speed alone, it was now twice as fast.

As for its other effects, there was a need for further probing.

But in general, it was pretty overpowered. Otherwise, she would not have instantly broke through into the Demigod stage.

Regarding the fact that she had already become a Demigod, Zhu Yao did not report to the sect. Though she had gone into closed-door training for five years, directly becoming a Demigod from the Foundation level in just five years was a godly speed that could move the entire the cultivation world. It was too frightening. To prevent bringing in unnecessary troubles, the almighty master Yu Yan had helped his disciple conceal her cultivation. Unless there was someone whose cultivation was higher than Yu Yan's, in the eyes of others, she was merely at the early stages of Azoth Core.

However, even if that was the case, successfully forming her Azoth Core within five years was still enough to stun Qu Jiang, her fellow friend and principal of Ness Cesary Institution. After receiving this piece of news, his smile was filled with delight and youthfulness, and he had prayed to the heavens from his excitement. Thank the heavens, thank the earth, thank the moon for letting senior-martial aunt and Skybond Peak come together! Senior-martial aunt has formed her Azoth Core, the treasures of Skybond Peak can now be kept! The life of a deity is simply too wonderful!

He initially wanted to personally give his congratulations, but because Zhu Yao was being given ideology training by a certain master for the last few days, he had waited for her appearance outside Skybond Peak the entire time. Principal Qu Jiang had no choice but to come back again a second time. All who carried the license to teach in Ness Cesary Sect came to send their congratulations as well.

— Senior-martial aunt. I heard that you have formed your Azoth Core. Come, let us have a feast! No worries, I will pay the bills!

He had even dispatched little tyrant, this close friend whom she had a rather good relationship with, to invite her several times.

After all, she still had to stay in Ness Cesary Sect for the time being, so Zhu Yao felt that she had to give Qu Jiang some face. But the problem was... Master, when are you going to let me off from school?

Ever since she failed in courting death back then, her good master who had always kept things concise, seemed to have awakened an incredible characteristic of some sort. Every day, he would give her various forms of ideology training, seemingly wanting to pull her back from the path of her courting death without even turning her head back.

She suddenly regretted returning to Skybond Peak. Because of the formation at the entrance, there was not even a single person that could enter to interrupt him. She had no choice but to bite the bullet and listen on every single day.

Now that this had occurred, she could not help but criticize the designer of this palace. Dear fellow student Wang Shang, where's the promise of this formation being incredibly heaven-defying and that she was the only one who could enter? Why was her master able to easily dispel the formation? Why did even Little Eighth understand the method to dispelling it? Why was it that after her

master broke through the formation, he had even established a formation that not only prevented people from coming in, it even prevented people from going out as well!?

Fellow student Wang Shang, you have truly disappointed me!

As for Little Eighth, recently, he was fascinated with Bai Yuan, that little pea. Probably because of his instincts of a bird species, Little Eighth firmly believed that Bai Yuan, which had turned into a pea, was edible. Everyday, he would ponder about how he could eat it. Zhu Yao was unable to stop him at all. Without the slightest shred of mercy, he began to hug the pea and nibble on it.

As expected, even after rebirth, this one is still a glutton.

Yu Yan lectured her for five entire days. Only after Zhu Yao promised that she would bring him along if she ever were to court death again, did he finally accept reluctantly and let her go.

The moment she left prison-ah pui! The moment she left Skybond Peak, Zhu Yao felt as if it had been a long time since she last saw the sun.

“Hah...”

“Grandma, what happened? Why are you so depressed?” Little tyrant curiously asked.

Zhu Yao heavily patted on his shoulders. “Haah, this is a trouble

between a married couple, you don't understand."

Single dog Little Bai: "... Why did he feel as though he was being mocked?

"Gran... Grand-martial aunt." Ye Qingcang had initially wanted to call her granny, but after looking at her new image, he instantly changed the way he addressed her. "About your wounds?"

"They were healed long ago!" Zhu Yao waved her hands.

The two little ones heaved sighs of relief, and only then did they respectfully explain their reason for being here. "May we request grand-martial aunt to head over to the Grand Hall at Main Peak."

"I understand, I understand." A celebratory feast to refresh herself right? She understood! However...

"Why are you two together?" She could understand little tyrant inviting her, but Ye Qingcang was an Outer Sect disciple. For matters like this, he shouldn't be called.

"It's master and Sect Master who called the two of us over." Ye Qingcang replied.

Zhu Yao widened her eyes. "Master? You have a master now!" This was illogical. Wouldn't he only be taken under the wings of a Demigod Sovereign after the InterSect Tournament five years later?

He blanked for a moment, but he still honestly replied. “Grand-martial aunt, Qingcang has been under the tutelage of my master since five years ago.”

Five years ago? Wasn’t that when he first joined the sect?

“Your master is?”

“Qu Qu of Talisman Spiritual Peak.”

“...” Why was it that cricket again? Wasn’t he a gerontophile? When did he change his preferences?

In other words, he had always been an Inner Sect disciple?

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Was it really alright for them not to follow the script?

“Grand-martial aunt?”

“Nevermind, let’s go.” Let the scenario go haywire then.

Zhu Yao sighed as she walked towards the formation at the foot of the mountain.

She did not explain to the little ones much about the matters

concerning that dimensional space. Adding that it was a huge mess back then, they were not aware that Little Eighth was a God race, and neither did they see her master. They had merely treated it as though they had entered a secret realm by mistake, and then managed to escape with their lives intact. Though, they were pretty frightened on the day when she returned with a body drenched in blood.

The two of them guided Zhu Yao to the Grand Hall. At first, she had thought that Principal Qu Jiang simply wanted to celebrate her Azoth Core formation. She did not expect that it was actually to show off.

The Grand Hall was actually packed with Nascent Soul leading figures from the various clans and sects. The moment she stepped in, dozens of Nascent Soul practitioners swept their eyes towards her one after another. She had almost released her Demigod pressure out of reflex, but fortunately she endured it in time.

However, the feeling of being locked on by dozens of divine senses was definitely not a good experience.

“Junior-martial sister Zhu, you’re finally here.” Sitting at the very top, Sovereign Wu Fu, one of the two Demigod Sovereigns of Ness Cesary Sect, spoke up. In an instant, all of divine senses that were inspecting her, retracted back one after another.

Zhu Yao immediately walked over with great strides, and then she greeted the two people on the high seats. “Senior-martial brother Wu Fu, senior-martial brother Wu Hua.”

After seeing the two nod in response, Zhu Yao did not bother about the rest and instantly sat next to Qu Jiang.

This unceremonious action had evidently brought about much dissatisfaction of the other Nascent Soul practitioners, their eyes carried hints of disagreement.

Though, Qu Jiang was nodding his head satisfyingly. It was as if he could shout out at any moment. Little martial aunt, well done!

Though her cultivation level was at the Azoth Core stage, her status was vastly different. If she were to take the initiative to greet the Nascent Soul practitioners of the various sects, she would be the one losing her value. In moments like this, she should get on her high horse. At first, he was still a little worried, wanting to remind her in private.

He never expected that his little martial aunt would be this understanding, and had long known seen through this entirety. A sense of pride rose in the depths of his heart. Our little martial aunt is so tyrannical and awesome.

She had merely wanted to simplify methods, but Zhu Yao had unintentionally become the center of attraction. She continued to sit expressionlessly. Acting cool and mighty or whatever, was an inheritance passed down to her, she was professional in it.

“Everyone!” Great Patriarch Qu Jiang stood up, and spoke on behalf of the officials. “Thank you for coming over from faraway

lands to congratulate our sect's little martial aunt for forming her Azoth Core. Our Ness Cesary Sect and the various sects have always been of the same breath and branches, seeking the path of immortality. Till now, it has been many million years, and due to the blessings of our ancestor, Skybond Peak was left in this realm to aid the many people of our sect. Presently, little martial aunt wields the Skybond Peak, and she has also successfully formed her Azoth Core as well. It's truly a blessing to our sect."

When his words fell, he swept a glance at the crowd meaningfully. In an instant, those who still had slight objections towards Zhu Yao earlier, retracted the dissatisfaction in their hearts one after another, their faces grew a little pale. How could they have forgotten that even though this young lady was but an Azoth Core practitioner, she was the successor of Skybond Peak? She should not be offended easily. Who could know what kind of heaven-defying artifact the ancestor of Ness Cesary Sect had left behind?

The faces of the crowd changed, none of them had the scorn they had earlier. They began to reveal courteous smiles one after another, but it was unclear if they were sincere or with probing intentions.

Chapter 294: Someone Else's Love Triangle

Zhu Yao continued to act cool and mighty. In any case, she was merely a mascot for the sect. Even when there were people planning to make some courteous talk with her, they were pushed back by the great nanny Qu Jiang without fail. It was as if he was saying that his little martial aunt was a saint that could not be offended, and that she would not be bothered with mere mortals like them.

Throughout the entire event, Zhu Yao merely maintained her cold expression, while watching everyone going back and forth with their mind games. In the depths of her heart, she quietly wondered just when this mascot revealing event was going to end. Suddenly, a resentful gaze swept straight over from the other end.

Cricket!?

Zhu Yao frowned. This old lady has yet to settle the scores with you regarding Ye Qingcang, what's with that accusing look of yours?

She immediately sent him a voice transmission.

“What's wrong with you?” You know you look very invasive right now?

Qu Qu blanked for a moment, and after a while he sent back his own. “Little sister-in-law... How did you end up becoming like this?”

“Become like what?”

“Where’s your sexy hunchback and soul-hooking wrinkles? In the past, you were so fresh and refined, and had such a dreamy figure. How did you end up becoming like this after forming your Azoth Core?”

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. “Scram!” Weirdo, please distance yourself far away from my world.

“Hah...” He looked as if the illusion in his heart had shattered. “I can’t even calmly call you little sister-in-law now.”

Who’s your little sister-in-law!?

Zhu Yao ruthlessly glared at him, and could no longer bothered about this person who was in dire need of a change in his perspective of beauty. Diverting away from the topic, she asked. “Tell me the truth. Why did you take in Ye Qingcang as your disciple?”

“Cang’er?” His face looked puzzled, and asked back. “Wasn’t this your instruction?”

“When did I tell you to take him in as your disciple?”

“Five years ago!” He said confidently. “Didn’t you tell me to take

care of him a little before you went into closed-door training?”

“Uh...” She seemed to have mentioned it before, but what she intended back then was to simply prevent the boy from being bullied too much in the Outer Sect, so as to stop him from darkening. She never mentioned about cricket taking in him as his disciple. You sure have carried out that instruction to the fullest, huh?

She might as well lift a rock and smash it onto her own feet right now!

Raising her head, she looked behind him. Ye Qingcang was presently standing behind with his head turned, speaking to a girly wearing a pink dress. They seemed to be chatting about a happy topic, as the girly would smile every now and then. Ye Qingcang however had a stern look the entire time.

As if he had sensed her line of sight, Ye Qingcang raised his head and looked towards her. He gave her a light smile and nodded as a greeting. Zhu Yao smiled back on reflex, but she instead received the scrutinizing eyes of the pink girly.

This girly...

Zhu Yao frowned, instantly recalling who she was. She immediately turned to look at little tyrant behind Qu Jiang. As expected, he was watching the girly with a tight frown, faintly carrying a melancholic mood.

The hell. The girly was actually the female lead, Qu Yi.

Why was a love triangle about to be revealed on-stage with a bang? Did little tyrant pick up the script for a supporting male role?

Zhu Yao was in closed-door training for five years, so the topic of the appearance of the successor to Skybond Peak spread for exactly five years as well. The number of people among the various clans and sects who coveted the treasures within were countless, yet the so-called successor from Ness Cesary Sect had never shown her face even once. For a moment, rumours began to spread, and there were even people who suspected that a successor to Skybond Peak did not exist in the first place. Rumours of the treasures being pocketed solely by Ness Cesary Sect existed as well. Qu Jiang pulled Zhu Yao out this time to show off, was simply in order to stuff all their faces. In the past, he was afraid that her Azoth Core cultivation level was too low and unsafe. Now that she had unexpectedly received sudden enlightenment and broke through into the Azoth Core level, adding that previous bottle of Nascent Soul Pellets, he was completely confident in aiding his little martial aunt in nourishing her Nascent Soul. Naturally, he did not have any scruples regarding this either.

Now let's see who still dares to claim that Skybond Peak doesn't belong to our Ness Cesary Sect. Qu Jiang's face was filled with prideful and refreshing smiles, chuckling throughout the entire event. All that's left was to write 'show off' on his face, as he passionately conversed with the various clans and sects. Our Ness Cesary Sect's luck is that good, if you have the guts, come beat me then?

The hearts of the various sects carried various forms of envy and hate, yet they still had to courteously give their congratulations.

This one-sided face-slapping harmonious scene was however broken the moment a disciple of the Soul Guiding Hall broke into the hall hastily.

“Sect... Sect Master...” A disciple came sprinting forward, his face was deathly pale, as he knelt down soon after his legs gave way.

“What’s with the rush?” Qu Jiang who had already turned into a show-off monster, frowned with dissatisfaction. He had yet to finish, you know.

“Soul... Soul lamp...” The disciple’s expression paled even further. “Reverend Qu Jing’s soul lamp... has been extinguished!”

Qu Jiang blanked, dumbfoundedness flashed across his face as he hurriedly turned to face Bai Zhiyuan behind him.

Little tyrant’s expression instantly turned as pale as snow. “Master...” Turning about, he charged out with haste.

The hall instantly quietened down.

A soul lamp was a lamp which every disciple would use their essence blood to light up after entering the sect. As long as one’s life was still intact, the soul lamp would not extinguish. If one were

to be extinguished, it would prove that the lifespan of the lamp owner had reached the end, and the owner had returned to the heavens. And Reverend Qu Jing... was little tyrant's master who had gone into closed-door training for many years.

“I never expected that senior-martial brother Qu Jing would still be unable to make a breakthrough into a Demigod.” Qu Jiang shook his head with a complicated look, melancholy rose in his heart. Though, the others in the hall began to gloat a little. With one fewer Nascent Soul practitioner, Ness Cesary Sect's overall strength would naturally weaken. This was something that they were happy to see. Unfortunately, not long after their happiness sprouted, Qu Jiang's tone changed. “It is indeed painfully unfortunate for our sect to lose a Nascent Soul practitioner, so I will need the various Reverends to humbly take their leave. In a couple of days, in the upcoming grand ceremony celebrating the success of five of our sect's disciples nourishing their Nascent Souls, I hope that everyone will give me some face and come.”

Five! Everyone present was stunned!

Nourishing Nascent Souls was not an easy feat, so why was Qu Jiang so confident that five of his disciples would nourish their Nascent Souls at the same time? Could it be!? Nascent Soul Pellets!?

Everyone exchanged glances. In an instant, they were able to guess the intentions behind Qu Jiang's words from each other's eyes. Their gloating expressions earlier instantly turned nasty.

One Nascent Soul practitioner left, yet five more were about to

appear. Were they being played like fools? The heavens were treating Ness Cesary Sect a little too favourably, huh?

Zhu Yao paid no attention to the infighting between them, and was instead a little worried about little tyrant who had just charged out. Before he could settle the loss of his love over here, he lost his master right after. His luck was truly bad. Zhu Yao worried about what he was going to do in such a saddened state.

The more she thought about it, the more worried she became. After the crowd had scattered, she greeted Qu Jiang, and then, instead of returning to Skybond Peak, she released her divine sense to scan Ness Cesary Sect. Then, she found little tyrant's presence at the entrance of a cave residence in Talisman Spiritual Peak.

Zhu Yao immediately charged over on her flying sword, only to see little tyrant blankly standing in front of the entrance, unmoving. As though he had become dumb, his eyes were hollow and hazy.

“Little ty-Little Bai.” Zhu Yao changed her way of addressing him, and called out to him.

However, he did not have any reaction.

Zhu Yao sighed as she took a step forward. Grabbing on to him, she turned him around.

“Grandma?” It seemed like it was only then did he realize she was

here, as he muttered out. It was hard to discern if the expression on his face was actually filled with sadness or loss.

She could not help but reach out her hand to stroke his head. “If you want to cry, then cry.”

Little Bai stiffened for a moment. He pulled the corner of his lips, seemingly wanting to smile, but not a single trace of a smiling intent could be seen. As though he was trying to hide something, he said. “Grandma, what are you saying? I’m no longer a child, so why would I cry? It’s natural for master to leave after his lifespan is depleted, so there’s nothing to be sad about. Furthermore... Furthermore, although I’m his disciple, I have only seen him once. In this many years, he had been in closed-door training... and has never stepped out even once. How... How could I... possibly... cry? If that really happens, won’t I... become... a joke?”

The longer he spoke, the lower his voice became. At the end, he couldn’t even finish what he wanted to say.

Zhu Yao did not expose him either. With a wave of her hand, she placed down a concealment formation. “Don’t worry, no one can see you right now. If you’re sad, Grandma will temporarily lend you her shoulder.” After saying that, she turned around in order to not look at his face.

After a while.

She heard the sound of him approaching. A hairy head came leaning against her, and her shoulder was slowly being dyed with

dampness.

Haah!

Zhu Yao let out a long sigh. It's great that he's crying it out. This silly child. He's clearly really sad, and yet he's saying he's not. Though his master was in closed-door training for many years, he treated Little Bai really well. Otherwise, Qu Jiang wouldn't have always had him by his side. Though he was filled with regrets, he still respected that master of his greatly even if he was unable to see him. If not, he wouldn't have that colourful expression whenever he told her about his master.

After a while...

When Zhu Yao felt her shoulder was a little stiff, he finally sniffled and spoke with a nasal voice.

“Grandma...”

“Mn?”

“Master... is the best master.”

“I believe you.”

“Grandma.”

“Mn?”

“You are the best grandma as well.”

“... Ou.”

“Can you accompany Little Bai for a while more?”

“Alright.”

Little Bai was depressed for an entire night. As a good “elderly”, Zhu Yao had no choice but to accompany him for the night. When the sky finally turned bright, Zhu Yao had long been drenched throughout her entire body.

Haah, as expected, being popular is not a good thing, isn’t it? Fortunately, Little Bai’s emotions had stabilized, as he revealed the long-awaited smile.

Zhu Yao still wanted to give some encouraging words, when a celestial crane came flying from the skies. Like a duck, it quacked and called out. “Meal... Quack quack... Go home. Quack... Go home.”

“This celestial crane can actually speak?” Little Bai curiously stared at that bird. “I wonder who is it trying to call?”

“Hohoho...” Zhu Yao’s face darkened. My dear master, can you

change your communication tool?

“I wonder? Umm... It’s getting pretty late.”

“The day has only just begun.”

“... Alright, it’s getting pretty early. There’s heavy dew in the morning, let’s head back for now.” She cast a Dirt Removal Art to clean off the dew on their bodies, and then patted on his shoulders. “Don’t think too much. Get a good sleep back home, and then you will feel better after waking up.”

He obediently nodded. “Don’t worry. Grandma, I... am already fine now.”

Zhu Yao inspected him closely. After realizing that he was truly fine, she felt at ease. Just as she was about to send him back to the principal and release the surrounding concealment formation, she saw two people, one in front and one behind him, running in their direction.

“Junior-martial brother Ye, wait for me.” The girly behind anxiously called out. It was actually Qu Yi.

Zhu Yao’s hand paused. Taking a closer look, the person walking anxiously at the front was actually Ye Qingcang.

“Junior-martial brother Ye... Junior-martial brother Ye!” Qu Yi panted as she grabbed onto Ye Qingcang. With slight resentment

in her tone, she said. “Why are walking so hastily?”

“How can I not be hasty?” Ye Qingcang’s brows furrowed deeply, as he could not bear to yank off Qu Yi’s hand. “Senior-martial sister Qu, regarding the matter of Reverend Qu Jing being senior-martial brother Bai’s personal succeeding master, how can you only tell me about it now? Sect Master said that he hasn’t returned for the entire night, what if something happened to him?”

“What could possibly happen to him?” Qu Yi pouted. “Senior-martial uncle Jing is indeed his master, but he was in closed-door training the entire time. Senior-martial brother Xiao Bai had only seen him once. Don’t worry, he wouldn’t mind. He wouldn’t think of doing anything stupid because of the matter concerning senior-martial uncle Jing.”

Zhu Yao frowned. She turned back to glance at little tyrant. As expected, his expression looked a little ugly, and it faintly carried a trace of disappointment.

“Senior-martial sister Qu Yi!” Ye Qingcang frowned as well, as he glanced at Qu Yi with slight fury. “How can you speak that way? You and senior-martial brother Bai grew up together, so you should be extremely clear of his personality. Reverend Qu Jing, in the end, was still senior-martial brother Bai’s personal succeeding master. To people who cultivate, do you understand the importance of the relationship of a personal succeeding disciple and master? How can senior-martial brother Bai not possibly be bothered by it?” Ever since he came out of the secret realm back then, he and senior-martial brother Bai could be said to have gone through life and death together. Even he was able to see that

senior-martial brother Bai was someone who valued relationships, so how could senior-martial sister Qu speak in such a manner?

Qu Yi's eyes reddened, as she looked at Ye Qingcang a little pitifully. "Junior-martial brother Ye, I... I didn't mean it that way. I was just worried seeing that you have been searching for him for a long while..."

Ye Qingcang blanked, and only then did his expression turned gentle. With a slightly guilty tone, he said. "Senior-martial sister... I'm sorry, it's my fault. I shouldn't have been furious at you."

If he hadn't consoled her, it would have been fine. However, now that he had done it, Qu Yi looked even more pitiful, as tears began to fall the next instant. She pounced into his embrace and began bawling out loud.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, as she turned to look at Little Bai, before glancing at the two people in front of them again. Why did she feel that the atmosphere was a little strange? She felt as if she held the reins to breaking these adultery offenders apart. On one end, it did not seem fine to remove the concealment formation, and on the other, it did not seem fine not to remove it.

"Senior... Senior-martial sister!" Ye Qingcang however politely pushed Qu Yi away. "It's... not appropriate for us to be like this. Senior-martial brother Bai will misunderstand if he sees this."

Qu Yi's expression stiffened for a moment, before turning into a frown. "What does this have to do with senior-martial brother

Xiao Bai?”

“You... You two aren’t?” Ye Qingcang was stunned.

“We have simply grown up together since young.” Something flashed past Qu Yi’s face. In a blank of an eye, she approached him. Without further explanations, she looked at him with sparkling teary eyes. “Junior-martial brother Ye, do you hate me?”

“Of course not!” Ye Qingcang shook his head on reflex, and for a moment, complicated feelings arose.

Just as these two were about to continue, Xiao Bai who had been standing at the side suddenly tugged Zhu Yao. “Grandma, let us return.”

His expression was unclear, yet his line of sight had never turned in that direction the entire time.

Zhu Yao sighed, nodding. “Mn.”

With a wave of her hand, she released the concealment formation, and appeared before the two’s confession scene.

With the sudden appearance of two people, the two of them were given a fright.

“You... You two!”

“Granny, senior-martial brother Bai!”

As though they were jolted by electricity, the two of them hurriedly separated, a trace of embarrassment flashed across both their faces.

Xiao Bai took a step forward, and informed with a sullen voice. “I’m fine, there’s no need for you two to worry.” After saying that, he walked off without turning back.

Chapter 295: You're a Good Person

“Senior-martial brother Xiao Bai...” Qu Yi frowned, a trace of complication flashed across her face. She took a step forward, as if wanting to tug him.

Zhu Yao took a step to the side, cutting in. It blocked her line of vision from Little Bai.

“You...” Qu Yi glared at her a little furiously, feeling irritated from being blocked.

“I say, fellow junior-martial niece.” Zhu Yao chuckled in her face, and then glanced at Ye Qingcang at the side. “As a human, you shouldn’t be too greedy. If there are things that you can’t give, then you best state them clearly, don’t be ambiguous till the end. From where I come from, there’s a special way of addressing such people, and it doesn’t sound good. You definitely won’t like it at all.” It’s called ‘Green Tea Bitch’, and I hope you’re not one. “So, if you can’t give promises, at the very least, give him freedom. If you don’t like him, don’t destroy him either, alright? After all, he has been a senior-martial brother of yours for more than ten years.” This sort of ambiguous attitude was the most hurtful of all.

“I...” Qu Yi’s expression was a little pale, as if she had understood something. Slowly, she lowered her head. “I will tell him clearly.”

“Mn.” It seemed like there was still hope.

“Grand-martial aunt...” Ye Qingcang was a little anxious as he

took a step forward. “Don’t misunderstand, I and...”

“Stop!” Zhu Yao raised her palm, signalling him to pause and stopping his attempt at explaining. “There’s no need for you to tell me, you should be telling Little Bai instead. You guys decide on your own, it doesn’t concern me. However... You best tell him clearly. If you delay it for too long and make Little Bai cry...” Her tone suddenly turned chilly. “I will smack you!”

After saying that, without looking at the expressions they were making, she turned around and followed after the stupid celestial crane that was still circling in the sky.

Qu Yi was destined to be Ye Qingcang’s girly. Even though there was a change in the scenario, the two of them still ended up walking on the same path. This meant that Little Bai was destined to be cannon fodder as well. They were still young, and their feelings had just budded. Rather than feeling pain and bitterness in the future, he should instead extract himself before his feelings grow deeper. After all, it was best to suffer for a short while than an eternity.

Not to mention that it was not appropriate for her to step directly into this matter as well. The only thing she could do was give pointers at the right time. And, she was able to see through the girly’s heart with a single glance. On one hand, she could not bear to disregard her feelings for Little Bai as childhood friends, and on the other, she was beginning to love Ye Qingcang. She was confused as well, yet she did not want to let go of either side. Initially, she had wanted to let things drag on like this till she could make a decision on her own. However, when that time

comes, most likely, someone would be hurt to the very end. This was why Zhu Yao stimulated her a little.

And it seemed the girly Qu Yi was not a bad person in nature, as she understood Zhu Yao's words.

“Seventh elder sister, catch it!” The moment Zhu Yao returned to Skybond Peak, she was met with a green ball pouncing at her.

She caught it with a swipe of her hand.

“Peapea?”

“Pea...” The pea cried out, desperately rubbing her chest. As it made ‘pea pea’ sounds, it began to emit streams water, drenching her entire body.

Was it... crying?

“What’s wrong?”

A short-clawed little Phoenix, clad in red feathers, came charging out of the house. Its two eyes shone as it looked at the pea in her hands. It pushed its little wings towards its plump belly and rubbed it. After a long while, a fiery light flashed. A ball of flames the size of a fist was summoned, and the little Phoenix immediately waved its wings and flapped them towards her. “Seventh elder sister, hold it tight. I’m going to fry and eat it.”

“Pea...” The pea trembled, even more water streamed out of its body, instantly turning her into a drenched chicken.

“...”

Zhu Yao simply snapped her fingers, extinguishing the fiery spark which Little Eighth managed to ignite after much effort, and looked at him with a deadpan look. “Little Eighth, stop fooling around.”

“Seventh elder sister, you’re so biased!” Little Eighth complained, as he pointed at the pea in her hand and said. “You don’t even let me eat a pea. You’re mistreating an underaged little animal.”

Zhu Yao flicked her finger on his forehead, and Little Eighth was flipped away like an angry little bird. Mn, the same red one.

“Enough. Peapea has just awakened its spiritual intellect, so it has limited intelligence. Don’t scare it every single day.”

Little Eighth only managed to crawl up after rolling a few rounds. He furiously glanced at the pea which was pouring out water on her hand. Then, he coldly snorted and turned his head around, yet he did not come chasing after it any further.

“I will let you go for today!” He looked as though he was saving his elder seventh sister some face.

Zhu Yao felt her head aching. She wondered just what was wrong with Little Eighth? When she was looking after him, he had behaved pretty well. From how he had lived through two lifetimes, even if he had yet to turn into a mature adult, he could still be considered as a teenage Phoenix. However, whenever he were to spot Peapea, he would go crazy, thinking of all methods possible to scare it, making it run and jump about. It was still fine in the beginning, as he was just the size of her palm. Even if he wanted to, he wouldn't be able to bite through it, and the pea was not bothered by his actions either. In these few days, he had doubled in size, and he had restored some of his godly energy as well. And it was only then did he begin to have some twisted thoughts.

“Seventh elder sister.” Little Eighth came to rub the little pea again with his claw, and said in a mysterious manner. “When do you think will the Far Ancient Highgod come out from this stupid pea?”

When? When she calls for her master, of course. Zhu Yao inspected Little Eighth for a moment. “Why are you asking?”

He slightly turned his head away, and said in a slightly flustered tone. “I... I have a few matters, that... that I want to ask, that's all. He's a Highgod, so he should know everything.”

Zhu Yao frowned. “Little Eighth, he's not the Far Ancient Highgod.”

“Ah! Ah?” Little Eighth was startled for a moment, and then he

anxiously said. “He’s clearly the Highgod, and elder seventh sister calls him master as well. So how is he not the Far Ancient Highgod?”

“He is indeed my master.” Zhu Yao sighed, explaining. “However, he’s not my teacher. He’s my master, Yu Yan, not the Far Ancient Highgod. Teacher, he...” She paused for a moment, before continuing shortly after. “Teacher... is no longer here.”

Little Eighth lowered his head in disappointment, his entire being looked a little greyish as he softly muttered. “If the Highgod isn’t here anymore, who should I ask?”

“Just what do you want to know?” Zhu Yao stroked his feathers. “Tell seventh elder sister. I might know about it?”

Little Eighth raised his head and glanced at her, before turning away again immediately after. He continued to mutter. “Tch, even a smart and handsome Phoenix like me doesn’t know about it, how can you know when you’re this ugly?”

Zhu Yao raised her hand and slapped at his little bird head. Watch what you’re saying!

“Aiya!” Little Eighth hugged his head with his two wings and sprinted a few steps away, carrying a complaining expression. “Seventh elder sister, you can’t blame me for being ugly though?”

Haah, look at this temper of mine!

“If you have the guts, don’t run!”

The little red bird sprinted away, immediately disappearing from sight.

Don’t let me catch you again!

Zhu Yao glared at the direction he ran off too, and then looked at the pea in her hand. Just as she was about to call her master out to discuss some matters, her divine sense unconsciously picked up the presence of someone outside the door. Furthermore, it was someone she knew.

“Grand-martial aunt, disciple Ye Qingcang wishes to consult you on a matter.”

Why was the bugged student here? Didn’t they separate just earlier?

Zhu Yao’s heart was filled with doubts. Keeping the pea, she walked out.

Ye Qingcang was presently waiting outside the door, though his brows were tightly knitted, looking as though he had heavy matters in his heart. It can’t be something related to the girly Qu Yi right? Could it be that the girly Qu Yi gave up on him and chose Little Bai? This isn’t in the scenario!

“Grand-martial aunt!” Seeing her appearance, Ye Qingcang’s brows relaxed a little, as he then proceeded to give her a respectful bow.

“Is there something you need from me?” Speak then, is there something you’re not happy about? Speak about it and entertain me a little. I specialize in comforting broken-hearted youths the most.

Ye Qingcang hesitated for a short while, his face carried a complicated expression. “This disciple has a matter that has been swaying within his heart. I hope that grand-martial aunt is able to point me out of this maze.”

“What is it?”

His brows furrowed even further, as he scanned his surroundings a little anxiously. It looked like he was a little afraid of something?

Zhu Yao waved her hand and placed down a formation, isolating their auras and figures. She secretly shook her head in her heart. Youths and their need to save faces these days! Why can’t they think about it logically? They’re not even superstars, so why would anyone be interested in their love lives?

“Can you speak now?”

Ye Qingcang gritted his teeth. As though he finally managed to resolve himself, he took out round cup-shaped mystic artifact from

his robe.

“Eh!?” The token of love with the girly Qu Yi? Why did she feel it looked a little familiar?

“Granny, to tell you the truth, I picked this up after separating from you and senior-martial brother Bai in the secret realm back then.”

Zhu Yao was stunned. She sternly stared at the cup-shaped mystic artifact. “Medicine King Furnace!” The hell, wasn’t this the male protagonist’s pellet refining divine artifact?

“Granny, you know about this artifact?” Ye Qingcang had a stunned look.

“Mn.” Not only was she aware of it, she had seen it countless times during her precognitive dream, alright? “The Medicine King Furnace can increase the chances of refining pellets by three times, and it can be considered as a divine artifact. Since you are able to turn it so small, most likely, you have already formed a blood contract with it. You can now store it in your divine sense, right?”

Ye Qingcang was startled for a moment, as though he never expected that she would know about it so clearly.

“You picked this up at that secret realm. A place like that...” Zhu Yao glanced at him, and continued. “You want to ask if anything will happen to you after forming a blood contract with it, right?”

Ye Qingcang paled, as he explained immediately. “Granny... I did not hide this from you intentionally, I simply had yet to make certain of what it was, and my blood accidentally sprinkled on it. I have only discovered it in my divine sense recently.”

“No need to be this anxious!” Zhu Yao felt he was a little hilarious. “It’s not like you have a duty to report every single thing to me. I won’t blame you.”

“Granny...” He had a complicated look, as though he did not know what to say.

“Enough!” Zhu Yao patted on his shoulders. It was something that should belong to him in the first place. Even after making a detour, he still ended up picking it up. “Don’t worry, that pervert from the secret realm... Uh, I’m talking about the heretic practitioner who refined beasts. Even though he’s not a good person at all, this is a good artifact, so you should keep it with an ease of mind. There isn’t any bad aura emitting out from it, so it shouldn’t affect you in any bad way. In the future, you must become a Pellet Refining Meister, alright?”

Ye Qingcang was stunned for a moment, as though he never expected that she would so easily dispel the worries he had for such a long time. Actually, ever since he bound this furnace, he faintly sensed that it was an extraordinary artifact. However, because he was truly afraid that it would adversely affect his body, he had been hesitant talking about this matter. He was afraid that it would arouse the greed of others, and there was not many people he could trust around him either. After hesitating for a long while,

he realized that he could only consult the granny who had constantly protected him in the secret realm.

Initially, he had thought that even if she would not have greedy intentions, at the very least, she would be angry at him for concealing this matter. He never expected that she wouldn't mind in the slightest and would easily gloss over it. Not even the slightest bit of desire could be seen in her eyes, as if she would still stay unconcerned no matter how heaven-defying an artifact he were to pick up. For a moment, he was joyous in his heart, yet he faintly felt an indescribable disappointment as well.

“Granny... Actually, other than this furnace, I picked up something else as well.” He could not help but blurt out the words which he had never prepared to say even if he were to be beaten to death.

“Something else?” He couldn't be referring to the inheritance of that Pellet Hall, right?

He then took up that small jade tablet as well. “There's a few pellet recipes and pellet refining techniques within.”

“Ou.” It was that inheritance alright. “Then work hard, youngling!”

Ye Qingcang was stunned. He was unable to believe his ears a little. “Just like that?”

Confused, Zhu Yao inspected him a little. What else do you want? You can't possibly want me to sponsor you, right? Right, he has been calling me granny after all.

Gritting her teeth, she silently pulled out a spirit stone tile. After pulling it out from the floor of the great hall with great effort, she stuffed it in his hands, and said in a meaningful manner. "Youngling, I can only support you this much. Go buy some medicinal ingredients used to raise your cultivation then?"

"..." He looked at her dumbfoundedly.

Could it be that it still wasn't enough? Hey! Learn how to be content with what you have, youngling!

"I really don't have anymore!" It's really troublesome to pull out another tile back there!

Ye Qingcang looked at her dumbfoundedly for a moment. Suddenly, he burst into laughter, and it grew even louder as time went by. In the end, he ended up bending down from the pain caused by the unceasing laughter.

Zhu Yao's face darkened. Why did she feel irritated?

"Hey, youngling, that's enough." Give this elderly some face. What's with you? Laughing in such a manner.

"Granny, granny..." He finally managed to curb his laughter. As

he shook his head, with slight clear-mindedness and self-depreciation, he said. “Granny, you sure... made this Qingcang... feel ashamed, really ashamed...”

Earlier, he was actually worried that she would lust for his possessions, afraid that she would kill him and snatch away his treasures. Looking at it now, it sure was laughable. Most likely, only those who had darkness in their own hearts would feel that others were the same, right?

“Is there anything else?” Zhu Yao glared at him a little irritatedly.

He took a deep breath, straightened his face, and bowed respectfully. “Thank you, granny, for your teachings.”

“Eh?” What did I teach?

“This disciple shall take his leave.” However, he did not plan on speaking any further, as he turned around and headed down the mountain.

Leaving behind a confused Zhu Yao. The hell did he come here for? Just to flaunt his cheats?

So what!

As expected, bugs are really hateful.

“What... plans do you have this time?” A white figure appeared next to Zhu Yao.

Yu Yan glanced at the figure that just left, and then stroked his disciple's hair. Just as he was about to release his hand, he pondered for a moment before reaching out to her hand at the side, their fingers intertwined.

“Master...” Zhu Yao turned around and pounced into his chest. With a tired heart, she leaned on his shoulder. She needed to draw in some energy. “Haah, the younglings today are getting harder to manage.”

“Why?”

Zhu Yao pouted. “He's a good person.”

“Because he can't be said to be a bad person, you can't make a move on him?” Yu Yan sighed. Even if he were to be a bad person, as long as her bottom line was not crossed, this stupid disciple of his would still not bear to make a move, right? He once again turned to glance at the youth who had just left, frowning. The eyes that brat had for his disciple earlier, were something he did not like very much.

Chapter 296: Radish Sweeping Movement

“It’s not that!” Zhu Yao shook her head. “I have a faint feeling that even if Ye Qingcang doesn’t exist, someone else will take up the same role. The meaning of that bug isn’t as simple as this.”

Yu Yan frowned.

“Don’t worry, master!” Zhu Yao patted on her chest and guaranteed. “I have already thought of a foolproof plan. It’s definitely safe and environmental friendly, and it’s very effective as well, alright?”

Yu Yan lowered his head and looked at her, signalling her to continue.

Zhu Yao chuckled. “It’s very simple. The reason why Ye Qingcang is a bug, is because he became a wrong, or a misdirecting role model for the masses. Everyone else learnt from him, and what they learnt turned worse as time went by, which resulted in the destruction of the world in the end. To deal with this once and for all, wouldn’t it fine if we let the masses learn from an even better role model? Better than him in cultivation, better than him in luck, better than him in fame, better than him in following the mainstream. It would be best if that person can ascend straight-away. With a piece of jade in front of them, no matter how heaven-defying he is, as long as the masses compare the two of them, they will naturally stop learning from him.”

Yu Yan pondered for a short while, before nodding his head. This

was indeed a good plan. He looked at his disciple's excited look.

“You’re planning to be... the new role model?” With his disciple’s cosmic-level heaven-defying luck, it could indeed be achieved very easily.

“I can’t be the one!” Zhu Yao shook her head. “When it comes to role models, they must be down to earth. Many people coveted Ye Qingcang because he was initially a penta spirit veins holder, and had even risen from being an Outer Sect disciple. He climbed his way to the peak a step at a time, and only by defying the will of the heavens in such an extremely difficult manner can resonate with the masses. Others will think that if a penta spirit veins holder like him could do it, then they will be able to too. If we want to raise a new role model, at the very least, that person must have the penta spirit veins as well, or even worse than him. Though I’m a penta spirit veins holder as well, everyone knows that I’m the successor of Skybond Peak.”

Yu Yan’s expression turned cold, correcting. “You’re the successor of my Jade Forest Peak!”

“Uh...” Master, do you have to mind such little details? “What I’m trying to say is, if one’s status is too great, the masses will feel that the person isn’t down to earth, not to mention I’m a dandelion! We’re not even the same race, so I won’t be able to bring about any resonance. In the eyes of everyone else, I’m a rich and beautiful girl.” When she thought about it this way, she felt a little giddy inside. “The me right now can’t do.”

“So?”

“So, I have to find a bumpkin youth with correct three views of the world, and raise him.” With her many years of experience in fixing bugs and her successes in bringing up little radishes, teaching another motivated good youth shouldn’t be that hard, right? Furthermore, master was here.

Yu Yan frowned even deeper. Just the thought of seeing a distracting, stinky brat by his disciple side from now on made him feel extremely irritated. As expected, when he was in his disciple’s world back then, he should have disassembled that book of prophecy (laptop). That way, his disciple would not have to bother about this stupid issues anymore.

“Do you have someone in mind?”

Zhu Yao’s face instantly collapsed. “Nope!” If she had one, she wouldn’t be this frustrated. She felt that a radish could only be raised with the correct three views of the world if she were to raise one from young. With this many disciples in the sect, there should always be one that could be suitable. If not, she could head down the mountain to look. The world was huge. There should be at least one suitable radish.

Several months later.

“Little fellow, how old are you? Shall I test your spirit veins for you? Do you have a master? Are you willing to follow this auntie?” With a kind smile, Zhu Yao looked at the child who was nibbling on a candied fruit.

The little radish was startled, the hand he was holding onto the candied fruit with trembled. In his huge, clear eyes, tears began to well. With a loud wail, his cries shook the earth. “Ah~~~ Mommy, there’s a strange auntie here.”

Zhu Yao stiffened. She began to console him in a fluster. “Hey, hey, hey. Why are you crying? I didn’t hit you?”

“Guaaah, mommy... This strange auntie wants to hit me!”

“...” When did I say I want to hit you?

“Stop crying, hey!”

“Guaaah... Mommy, she even scolded me... Guaaah!”

“...”

“Who bullied my Er Gou!?” A peasant woman came charging out with a farming hoe.

Zhu Yao simply felt her heart skip a beat, as she stood right up and ran. Only after sprinting wildly for several kilometers did she finally shake off the murderous peasant woman.

With a shaken heart, she panted out a few breaths. Master, humans are terrifying. I want to return home and become a quiet

and peaceful dandelion.

Ever since she decided to raise a good role model, Zhu Yao began her painful journey of searching a target suitable for raising. Initially, she had planned on picking one from Ness Cesary Sect, as she had believed that there should always be at least one with good three views. In the end, after strolling around, she realized that the sect only took in disciples once every ten years. The last time it occurred was five years ago, and the little radishes then had all long turned into mature, huge radishes. The next batch of radishes would only be imported five years later.

Left with no choice, she could only head down the mountain and try her luck in the villages of mortals around Ness Cesary Sect.

At first, she thought that it would be really easy. After all, although these mortals were not practitioners, they were influenced by deities for many years, so they should be aware of the matters concerning practitioners as well, unlike mortals who were completely unaware of the existence of practitioners.

However, her abundant confidence was slapped in the face by reality.

“Big sister, I see that your son has wonderful bones, a good material for taking up the mystic arts. Why don’t you let him follow me on the path of the Great Dao?”

“This here is my daughter.”

“ ... ”

“This big brother, I see that this little one of yours is smart and hardworking, and he carries spirited eyes. He must definitely have impressive comprehension abilities. Why don't you let him follow me on the path of a deity?”

“He's mentally retarded.”

“ ... ”

“This grandfather, this grandson of yours is so thoughtful at such a young age, he must be someone who possesses immense luck. Why don't you let him come under my tutelage on the path of a deity?”

“This is my son, he's thirty years old this year.”

“ ... ”

“This grandmother, does your little one here possess spirit veins?”

I'm the grand-martial aunt of Ness Cesary Sect, here to take in a disciple!"

"You're crazy!"

"..."

"This auntie, does your family have a child below an age of ten years? Shall I help him test his spirit veins?"

"Everyone, hurry. That con-woman is here again."

"..."

"This auntie..."

"I'm going to beat you human trafficker to death!"

"..."

In half a month, she had finished walking around the surrounding villages. Putting aside the fact that she did not manage to even take in a single disciple, she had even been treated

as a human trafficker to be highly guarded against. No matter which villager spotted her, without even speaking another word, they would chase after her with bricks and knives in their hands. Not to mention she could not lay her hands on mortals either.

Imagine how pitiful she was! As a mighty Azoth Core, no wait, a Demigod practitioner, it should have been easy for her to personally take in disciples, right? In the end, everyone treated her as a pervert. These mortals who can't tell the value of the goods in front of them!

“See, I told you you're ugly already. You scared the little fellows off, right?” Little Eighth laid on top of her head, and spoke such sarcastic words in a gloating manner.

Zhu Yao was instantly enraged. She instantly picked him off her head. “If you can do it, then go!”

“Fine, I will!” Little Eighth's bird face puffed, and he then leapt out of her hand. Even though he clearly could not fly, he still flapped his wings as he walked towards one of the house.

The house belonged to a peasant family, and their courtyard was only surrounded by fences with height at an adult's waist level. Little Eighth fluttered his wings as he climbed up, and then lightly coughed. Facing the child who was playing with the mud inside the courtyard, he said in an especially haughty tone. “Mortal, this mighty one is a Phoenix of the God races, and I have the intentions to take you in...”

“Bird!” Before he could even finish, the eyes of the child instantly shone as he looked at Little Eighth with an excited look.

Little Eighth was a little unhappy. “I’m a Phoenix! Don’t treat me like those lowly feathered races, I’m...”

“Bird... There’s a bird!” The little wimp raised his mud-filled hands as he sprinted over with an excited expression. Pushing out his two hands, he grabbed onto Little Eighth’s wings, smudging his entire body with mud while he was at it.

Little Eighth was instantly dumbfounded, as he began to struggle. “Ah, release me! You stupid mortal... Ah! My feathers! ... Don’t pull my feathers!”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Sighing, she had no choice but to save that stupid Phoenix who was soon about to be broken by that irritating child. “Little fellow, it’s not right to bully little animals!”

“Bird...” Little wimp was a little dissatisfied that the little bird he caught was snatched away by someone, as he reached out his hands wanting to snatch it back. When he raised his head, he was startled for a moment. He stared at her hair, and said outright. “Nest!”

“...” You’re a nest, your entire family is made of nests.

“Bird nest, pull out the bird nest...” The child excitedly reached out for her hair.

“What are you doing? Hey... Don’t pull my hair, hey! Release me... Aiya, it hurts, it hurts... I’m going to hit you now! I’m really going to hit you now! Aiya...”

Ten minutes later...

The two who finally managed to flee.

“Seventh elder sister...”

“Mn.”

“Mortals are so scary.”

“Mn mn mn mn mn!” She nodded furiously.

Little Eighth: My feathers... (ㄗㄗㄴㄗㄗ)

Zhu Yao: My hair... (ㄗㄗㄴㄗㄗ)

Zhu Yao whose body was crippled before even taking in a disciple, decided to first put aside the matter of raising a little radish for now. Dragging her fatigued body, she returned to Ness Cesary Sect. Her heart and soul were tired. She did not feel like looking at irritating children for the rest of her life.

“I heard that the penta spirit veins holder of Talisman Spiritual Peak established his Foundation.”

“Ah? Are you talking about the disciple whom Reverend Qu Qu took in five years ago?”

“That’s right. It has only been five years! Even a duo spirit veins holder isn’t that quick?”

“So what if he has established his Foundation? He’s but a penta spirit veins holder. He’s going to stay at the Foundation cultivation level his entire lifetime.”

“That might not be the case. I heard that Reverend Qu Qu regards him highly!”

“Haah, who isn’t aware of Reverend Qu Qu’s personality? It’s most likely just a whim of his. That boy was only able to go under his tutelage due to his luck.”

“Hahahaha... That might be so! But, I heard that senior-martial brother Bai has gone into closed-door training to establish his Foundation as well.”

“Inner Sect disciples sure have good lives!”

The voices of the two disciples gradually grew further away, yet their conversation entered her ears without a single piece of it missing out. Zhu Yao’s feet stopped, startled. Ye Qingcang had

established his Foundation?

The last time she saw him, he was still at the eighth level of Foundation. It had only been a few months since then. Wasn't this too quick?

He was five years faster than the scenario itself! Little Bai had actually gone into isolation training to establish his Foundation as well. She even thought that the reason why she hadn't seen him for so many days was because he had a bad mood from being dumped after Qu Yi clarified with him, and thus did not want to leave his home! However, was it really alright for him to attempt at establishing his Foundation with such an unstable heart?

Why did she have a bad premonition?

“Granny, you’re back.” Just as she returned to Skybond Peak, she saw Ye Qingcang waiting at her doorsteps, greeting her with a brilliant smile.

“Yo, fellow student Little Cang!” Zhu Yao returned a smile and waved her hands. She inspected him for a moment. He had indeed successfully established his Foundation, and the spiritual energy surrounding his body was much richer than before. “Congratulations on establishing your Foundation.”

He scratched his head, embarrassed. “Regarding this, I have to thank granny for your words back then. Those words enlightened Qingcang, and made me rediscover my heart and conscience, which enabled me to successfully establish my Foundation so

quickly.”

“Aaahh!? What did I say?” Why wasn’t she aware of it, hey? Don’t scare me, my friend. If you put it that way, you will make me feel as though I’m the one raising the bug with my own hands, you know?

Ye Qingcang smiled, as though he did not feel like explaining further. However, the ones he were looking at her with now had a trace of reverence within. Scratching his head, he said a little embarrassingly. “Granny, I wonder if this disciple can visit you often to chat with you?”

“...” Can I refuse? “I’m very busy!”

“I don’t mind. I can come when granny isn’t busy?”

Hey, what’s with that tone that sounds like you have latched onto me?

His eyes were even sparkling. “I feel that granny knows a lot... of very important things. Ye Qing wants to become someone like granny.”

Someone like me, then you might as well go on a flight to Thailand.

“Ahem, so you’re here just to thank me?”

He was stunned for a moment, as if he had just recalled something. He pulled out a red bottle from the storage pouch next to him, and passed it to her. “Granny, this pellet is something I have just recently refined. Though it’s not really that impressive, it represents my goodwill.”

“What’s this?” As someone who had never taken medicine, she did not recognize it at all.

“Barrier Breaking Pellet.”

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment as she looked at his calm expression. Barrier Breaking Pellet! Third rank pellet! Just how many days had it been since he started pellet refining? He was actually able to refine a third rank pellet this quickly. “Not bad, little one. You have a promising future!”

He smiled a little embarrassingly. “Granny, if you like them, I can refine even more medicinal pellets for you in the future.”

“You don’t have to be that courteous, actually I... Aiya!” Just as Zhu Yao received the pellets and wanted to take a closer look, she suddenly felt a chill in her chest. It was as though an ice cube had penetrated her heart, causing her heart to fly! She even began to bend her waist from the cold.

“Granny, what’s wrong?”

“No... Nothing!” Zhu Yao immediately straightened herself. Master, what’s wrong with you? Why did you turn Peapea so icy cold all of a sudden? “Hohoho... Thank you for your medicinal pellet! Aiya...” Hot, hot, hot, hot, hot! Why is it suddenly burning now?

“Granny...” Are you really alright?

“I’m fine!” Zhu Yao gritted her teeth and withstood it with all her might, revealing a slightly distorted smile. “Hohoho! Umm... I suddenly recalled that I didn’t turn off the gas at home! I’m going back now, goodbye!” Pushing off her feet, she charged right into the hall.

Leaving behind a confused Ye Qingcang. What gas did she mean?

The moment Zhu Yao entered the building, she immediately pulled out Peapea from her chest area. The pea was still emitting out heat, like a roasted potato fresh off the oven.

“Master... I did not plan on eating the pellet.” Zhu Yao explained, wanting to cry. Just how much hatred does her master have towards medicinal pellets?

A white light flashed from the pea, and its temperature finally dropped. Dressed in snow-white robes, a man with an ice-cold expression appeared before her. The words ‘I’m not happy’ were clearly written on his face!

She raised her hand, and did a swearing pose. “I have never eaten a single pellet behind your back, I’m serious!”

Chapter 297: The Little Tyrant's Aptitude

A certain master frowned. She turned to look at the hand she raised, and then glared straight at it!

Zhu Yao raised her head and looked at the thing in her hand.

The hell!

With a wave of her hand, she threw out the bottle. "It's true!"

Only then did his expression soothed quite a bit.

Haah! It was truly tiring to have a master who was on odds with medicinal pellets.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. Yu Yan however suddenly took a step forward and pulled her into his embrace.

Before she could even react, her vision was assaulted by a dark figure, and her lips were heavily pressed onto. A familiar scent instantly filled her nose.

Eh!?

Why did she suddenly receive a blessing?

“Mas...”

Just when she was about to speak up, a certain someone had already came charging right in in a familiar fashion, tender and lingering. She had to admit, though a certain someone was not enlightened in this aspect, his ability to learn was pretty impressive.

Though she did not understand why her master was being this abnormal, since she could not resist, then she should just enjoy it!

(* 3 *)

Let the blessing grow even more ferocious then.

Little Eighth who had settled down on her head and was watching the entire scene: “...”

Should he leave for a while?

Zhu Yao was a little dispirited throughout the day, sensing that something was about to happen. Even when it came to trafficking... ah pui! Even when it came to searching for little radishes, she could not lift up her mood to do it either. Only after she sensed abnormal movements with the spiritual energy within the sect did her sixth sense became reality. The abnormal activity with the spiritual energy there was not very obvious. If not for her powerful divine sense, even she wouldn't have been able to sense it. The thing she was truly worried about, was the fact that the

ripples of spiritual energy belonged to the little tyrant.

She felt her heart skip a beat as she turned around and flew back to Ness Cesary Sect. When she arrived at the cave residence where little tyrant was isolating himself in, about seven people had already gathered there.

Sect Master Qu Jiang and three Nascent Soul Elders. Even Sovereign Wu Fu was among the crowd as well.

“Haah, what a pity!” She could hear Qu Jiang’s sigh from afar.

Zhu Yao immediately squeezed in. “What happened to Little Bai?”

Little Bai was sitting at the center with a pale complexion, and the spiritual energy surrounding his body was considerably chaotic. There were even faint traces of them scattering and leaking out. An Elder was presently sitting behind him, healing his injuries.

“Greetings to senior-martial aunt!” Qu Jiang and the several Elders greeted her in unison.

“What’s going on?” Zhu Yao looked towards Qu Jiang.

His expression changed, and he said with an unfortunate tone. “Zhiyuan... failed in establishing his Foundation. Fortunately we realized in time, so his fundamentals shouldn’t be damaged.”

“He failed!?” Zhu Yao was stunned, unable to believe what she just heard. “Little Bai’s aptitude is pretty good, isn’t it? So how could he possibly fail?”

“This... disciple doesn’t know.” Qu Jiang had the same doubts as well. This child’s fundamentals had always been rather firm, and he was the one who suggested to go into closed-door training to establish his Foundation in the first place as well. Yet, he still failed. Fortunately, it was just Foundation establishment, so even if he failed, at the very most he would simply lose two levels of cultivation. He just had to re-cultivate once more.

Puaah...

Suddenly, little tyrant spat out a mouthful of blood. His chaotic spiritual energy earlier instantly scattered completely, and his complexion grew even paler. His cultivation instantly fell from the Essence Paragon level back to the third level of Essence.

“Little Bai!” Zhu Yao took a step forward and quickly held onto the little tyrant who was about to collapse. She placed her fingers on his pulse, making it look as casual as she could. Fortunately, though there were damages to his meridians, his Dantian was still rather intact.

“Grandma...” Little tyrant raised his head and looked at her, his expression looked a little dazed.

Just as Zhu Yao was about to console him, the Elder sitting

behind him stood up with a stunned look. “How... How is this possible!?”

“Junior-martial brother Qu Ying, just what in the world happened?” Qu Jiang frowned. Normally, a Nascent Soul practitioner like him should have been able to easily suppress the chaotic flow of spiritual energy belonging to a Foundation disciple. How could he possibly fail?

Immense anger instantly surfaced on Elder Qu Ying’s face. Pointing at Little Bai, he said. “He... He’s not a duo spirit veins holder!”

When these words fell, everyone looked at him with a confused expression.

“Junior-martial brother, what do you mean by those words?” Qu Jiang had a faint guess, but he still asked, unwilling to accept the thoughts he had.

Qu Ying coldly snorted, as though he had suffered from some sort of huge prank. Trembling in fury, he glared at Little Bai. “Hmph, when I was helping to guide his spiritual energy earlier, I discovered that there were faint traces of other spiritual energy mixed within his body, and they were not as pure as that of the duo spirit veins. I harboured some suspicions, so I inspected his spirit veins. I discovered that there were still three other spirit veins sealed within his body, and they were exposed after his failure in establishing his Foundation.”

“Three others! Then wouldn’t that mean...” He possessed the trash penta spirit veins?

“That’s impossible.” Little tyrant had a face of utter disbelief. Disregarding the heavy injuries on his body, he refuted. “I clearly possess the metal and fire duo spirit veins. How could they possibly turn into penta spirit veins?”

“I will have to ask you that.” Qu Ying’s fury grew even further. “You’re clearly a trash penta spirit veins holder, yet you impersonate as a duo spirit veins holder, what’s the point of that?”

Little tyrant grew even more anxious as he explained. “Impersonate? No, I did not!”

Unfortunately, no one present believed him. Even an idiot would know the differences between duo spirit veins and penta spirit veins. A sect would spend a large amount of resources to raise a duo spirit veins holder, but never raise a penta spirit veins holder.

In an instant, everyone looked at Bai Zhiyuan with disappointed and enraged eyes.

“Umm...” Zhu Yao held onto Little Bai who was moving haphazardly about, and spoke. “Can I ask something? Under what sort of situations can one conceal his own spirit veins, preventing the Spirit Testing Stone from testing them?”

Qu Ying replied. “Either seal the spirit veins before he begins

taking in spiritual energy into his body, or his cultivation level exceeds that of an Azoth Core...”

When he spoke till there, he paused. Only then did the crowd finally realize something was amiss. Bai Zhiyuan was merely at the Essence stage, so it was naturally impossible for him to conceal his own spirit veins. Another method was to seal his spirit veins right before he even began to cultivate. Bai Zhiyuan grew up in the sect since young, and he had his spirit veins tested before three years old. No matter how talented a child was, he could not possibly have such a scheming heart at three years of age, right?

“So what if he’s not the one who did it?” Qu Ying still could not let this go. He possessed the metal and fire duo spirit veins as well, which was why he was helping Little Bai who had the same spirit veins curb the chaotic spiritual energy. Who would have known that after making his move, he discovered that he actually possessed the penta spirit veins. Adding that he was not mentally prepared, even he received some repercussions with his cultivation as well. This was also the reason why he was enraged, and that he made been made a fool out of. “Even if the person who sealed his spirit veins isn’t him, he plays a huge role in it. I simply don’t believe he isn’t the slightest bit aware of it before this. A disciple with a greed of a wolf should not be underestimated!”

“Senior-martial uncle...” Little Bai’s complexion was already pale to the point where not even a single trace of red could be seen. His eyes were filled with pain from suffering such a huge blow, yet he still wanted to explain himself. He turned to look towards Qu Jiang. “Sect Master, you must believe me. This disciple definitely doesn’t have anything to conceal in his heart. I truly am unaware that... I’m actually a penta spirit veins holder.”

“Zhiyuan...” Qu Jiang believed him, after all, he watched this child grow up with his own eyes.

“Senior-martial brother Sect Master!” Qu Ying continued. “This wind can’t blow too long! Otherwise, where’s the prestige of our Ness Cesary Sect? How will the various sects see us? Think about it. If everyone is like his sort, how can our Ness Cesary Sect keep its foothold in the cultivation world? This time, because he only cultivated two types of spiritual energy, it created a false image of an Essence Paragon, and then he was only discovered after he forcefully tried to establish his Foundation. If he were to cultivate in all five types of spiritual energy now, who will be able to realize it? Wouldn’t that be a waste of our sect’s resources? No matter if he knows about it before this or not, we can’t just leave things unsettled like this.”

Little Bai’s figure faintly trembled as he clenched his fists at the side. A while later, he spoke with great pain. “Senior-martial uncle, please be at ease! This disciple will personally leave the Inner Sect...”

“Hmph!” Qu Ying coldly snorted and turned his head away.

Qu Jiang had a difficult expression as well. Qu Ying was right. Concealing spirit veins was usually a taboo in the cultivation world. As a Sect Master, responsibility laid with him, and he indeed could not take it as if he had just seen nothing. Sighing, he stepped forward and said. “Zhiyuan, after this, pack up and leave the Main Peak!”

“Then come under my tutelage, and go to Skybond Peak!” Zhu Yao continued.

The crowd turned their heads one after another and looked at her as if they were looking at an idiot. Qu Ying’s reaction was even more intense. “If he heads to Skybond Peak, how is that a punishment anymore? He’s a disciple who holds penta spirit veins, how could he possibly have the qualifications to enter Skybond Peak?”

“But I’m a penta spirit veins holder as well!” Zhu Yao childishly pointed at her own nose. Before despising others, first consider the person taking the bullet, can you?

“This...” Qu Ying was backed into a corner, his face was flushed red from anger.

Little Bai turned his head around, his eyes reddened in an instant. “Grandma...”

“Good boy!” Zhu Yao stroked his head. This grandma shall cover you.

“Little martial aunt, you... how can you be this nonsensical?” Qu Ying’s beard fluttered in fury, yet he did not dare to argue with her head-on. He looked around, and then he looked pleadingly at the only Demigod Sovereign at the side. “Senior-martial uncle Wu Fu, how do you see this matter?”

Wu Fu frowned as well, a little disapproving of Zhu Yao's clear protective behaviour. Sighing, he spoke. "Junior-martial sister Zhu, it is indeed not appropriate to take him in under Skybond Peak. Skybond Peak is left behind by our ancestor of Ness Cesary Sect, and should only benefit descendants who comprehend his intentions. As for this child, based on this matter alone, even killing him wouldn't be excessive. Not only is taking him in under Skybond Peak not a punishment, it has instead turned into a reward."

"I don't see it that way at all!" Zhu Yao patted on Little Bai's head as she looked at Wu Fu and said. "You people want to punish him for his mistake, but that can only happen when he did make one! He basically wasn't aware of his spirit veins being sealed at all, otherwise he wouldn't have taken in only two types of spiritual energy all these years, no matter how stupid he is. Not to mention he wouldn't have court death by establishing his Foundation this way either. As they say, those who are unaware are innocent, so even if he is in the wrong, he can only be faulted for not discovering the problem with his spirit veins in time. If that's the case... as his elders, all of your experiences are richer than his, and all of you possess more knowledge than him as well. Since none of you realized this till now, on what basis can you blame him then? If he's wrong, all of you are in the wrong too."

The crowd exchanged glances. Qu Jiang's face especially, had a trace of guilt flashed across it.

"Furthermore..." Zhu Yao continued. "All of you state that penta spirit veins holders are not qualified to enter the Skybond Peak, then may I ask Sovereign Wu Fu and the various Elders this? Is it because of my poor memory? Among the rules in Ness Cesary Sect,

is there any written rule that states a spirit vein restriction when it comes to a disciple joining a Peak or Hall?”

Crowd : “...”

This time, even Wu Fu was left speechless. Indeed, though the various sects took spirit veins in high regard, there truly wasn't such a rule. For a moment, the crowd grew a little hesitant.

Qu Ying at the side grew even more anxious. He had an explosive temper in the first place, and he hated being made fun of the most. Adding that he had a stubborn personality, he no longer cared about his status and immediately burst out. “This is plan sophistry! No matter what you say, I see that there's no redemption for the wrong made by this Bai Zhiyuan, and he has to be ousted from Ness Cesary Sect. I will never agree to having the resources of Skybond Peak be used on someone like him.”

When his words fell, it looked as if everyone else had woken up as well as they all began to grow hesitant.

Zhu Yao's expression instantly turned cold. To the very end, he simply could not bear to have those things from Skybond Peak be privately used on little tyrant, right?

“Sect Master, what's your decision?”

“This...” Qu Jiang had a complicated look as well.

“Grandma.” Little tyrant tugged on her sleeves, and shook his head in despair. “Forget it.” Turning around, he gave Qu Jiang a heavy bow. “Thank you, Sect Master, for your many years of teaching. This disciple... Zhiyuan, will now leave Ness Cesary Sect.”

After saying that, he heavily kowtowed three times, and then struggled to stand up.

“Wait a minute!” Zhu Yao’s heart ached, holding onto him. “If you want to go, then let’s go together.”

He suddenly opened his eyes wide. “Grandma!”

“I already told you I want to take you under my tutelage, so I will naturally have to stick to my words, and it takes effect immediately. Since you’re my disciple, then your wrongdoings are my responsibility. Why don’t we get ousted out together then?”

“Little martial aunt!” This time, it was Qu Jiang who grew anxious, as he reached out his hand to hold her back. “How can you possibly leave?”

“Junior-martial sister Zhu, do not act impulsively!” Wu Fu persuaded as well.

“If you leave, what are we going to do about Skybond Peak?” Qu Ying blurted out.

See, as expected, she was just a gate guardian. Zhu Yao sighed. After scanning the crowd, she said. “If I were to say, that the formation of Skybond Peak has already been dispelled?”

“Even if it’s dispelled, you can’t... What!?” Qu Jiang opened his eyes wide, as he looked at her in disbelief. “Y-Y-You... You’re saying, Skybond Peak is now...”

“You can now enter and exit it freely.”

The place turned silent for two seconds. Glows of excitement seeped out of everyone’s eyes. There were even some people who impatiently turned to look in the direction of Skybond Peak.

With the formation dispelled, the treasures in Skybond Peak could now be taken out freely. Those artifacts were all left behind by the ascended ancestor. Just how many were there, they wondered?

“Senior-martial aunt, is the formation of Skybond Peak really dispelled? How did you dispel it?” Qu Ying took a step forward, once again confirming.

“When I was tidying up the mystic arts and techniques inside, I saw a description related to the formation. I merely wanted to test it out, and I didn’t expect it to actually dispel the formation. In the first place, the reason why I’m here today is inform you all about this.” Zhu Yao glanced at the crowd that could hardly conceal their excitement, and casually continued making up her story. “Since the formation is already dispelled, I’m going to return Skybond

Peak to you. That way, there shouldn't be any problems with me leaving Skybond Peak, right?"

"Grandma..." This time, it was Little Bai who grew anxious and wanted to speak up. Zhu Yao shook her head, signalling him to keep quiet.

How could Qu Ying still possibly refute her now? His head was filled with thoughts of what treasures there could be inside. Qu Jiang however had regained some of his calm, as he took a step forward and said. "Since little martial aunt is able to dispel the formation, this further proves that you share a fate with Skybond Peak. Why mention returning it?"

"Senior-martial brother, now what you said is wrong." Before Zhu Yao could even speak up, she was interrupted by an Elder at the side. "This Skybond Peak was left behind for our sect by our ancestor in the first place, and it does not belong to a single person. The trial of bestowing Skybond Peak to the person who could solve the riddle back then was just a wild speculation by the descendants as well. Though senior-martial aunt Zhu carries the merit of dispelling the formation, she has simply done what she was ought to do. Furthermore... With her aptitude of penta spirit veins, it's already a heavenly fortune for her to form her Azoth Core in just five years." The meaning behind his words were: She occupied Skybond Peak for five years, and had even formed her Azoth Core. She has already been treated well enough, so returning it was something she ought to do.

Chapter 298: Return to its Former Owner

“Junior-martial brother!” Qu Jiang was a little infuriated. Wasn’t this simply killing the donkey the moment it left the millstone?

“Junior-martial nephew Sect Master.” Sovereign Wu Fu suddenly spoke up as well. “Now that the formation has been dispelled, it will definitely arouse greed from various places. Junior-martial sister Zhu is just an Azoth Core practitioner as well, so her staying in Skybond Peak is even more inappropriate.”

Qu Jiang was stunned to the point of swallowing back his rebuttals. Indeed, now that the formation was dispelled, the excuse of only his little martial aunt alone was able to enter the hall could no longer be used. The moment this news were to be spread, the various sects and clans would definitely have reddened eyes. As to what would happen then, no one would be certain. Even if he had the heart, he could not allow Zhu Yao to continue carrying the title of the owner of Skybond Peak.

Turning his head, he glanced at Zhu Yao who still looked as calm as ever. Guilt instantly filled his heart. In the beginning, he accepted her identity as his little martial aunt mostly due to convenience. Among the people in the sect, including him, they refused to recognize her in the depths of their heart.

However, after so many years, he had truly come to like this little martial aunt. In these few years, no matter was it in the sect or outside, she had truly played her part as his little martial aunt, and she had even done better than he hoped. She had never brought up

a single request, but when it came to things he brought up, she would accept them all as is. He even had a feeling that she was born suitable for this status.

Qu Jiang was frustrated without end, while the others had already begun to excitedly discuss about the matters concerning Skybond Peak, and they even wanted to request Zhu Yao to bring them over to take a look.

While they were discussing, Zhu Yao took the opportunity to ease little tyrant's injuries. After hearing such a request, she did not reject either. Bring the crowd of people, she mightily returned.

Everyone was unable to hide the excitement on their faces, and even their pace was so quick they could almost fly. Zhu Yao suddenly imagined herself leading a bunch of irritating children out to set off firecrackers during the new year.

However, the moment they arrived at the entrance, they were dumbfounded.

“Senior-martial aunt Zhu, this formation...” The formation was clearly still on the door, when was it dispelled?

“Uh...”

The hell, how did she forget about the formation which her master had placed?

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. She immediately sent a voice transmission to Peapea within her robes. "Master, how do you dispel this formation?"

"Five Element Profound Lightning Formation." Master's clear voice resounded in the depths of her heart. Some sort of image instantly appeared within her mind, including the incantation to dispel the formation, the structure of it, and also the basic steps in establishing it.

Zhu Yao attentively looked through them, and immediately understood. A learning method like this was simply too awesome.

"This is a formation that was added after." Zhu Yao took a step forward. Following the method taught by her master, she easily dispelled the formation. She turned around and looked at Qu Jiang. "Alright, now Skybond Peak is officially handed over to you."

The eyes of the people present instantly shone as they impatiently walked in. Qu Jiang was the only who remained with a guilty look.

"Little martial aunt..."

"Are you constipated?" His face was distorted into a mess.

The corner of Qu Jiang's lips twitched, sighing. "I hope that little martial aunt can forgive us, this Skybond Peak..."

“No matter.” Zhu Yao waved her hands, as she said without a mind. “This is something Wang Shang left behind for you people in the first place. What I did was simply look after it for a few years. Don’t worry, everything inside is still there, I haven’t moved a single tile... Uh, alright, I did pull out one tile.” And I had even given it to someone else. “I don’t think I can return it anymore, let’s just treat it as my wages for these five years.”

“...” An entire building filled with treasures, yet she only pulled out a single tile? “Haah! Since little martial aunt dispelled this formation, if you wish to take Zhiyuan as your disciple, then I...”

“No need, I’m planning to leave with him.”

Qu Jiang grew anxious. “Little martial aunt, are you really planning to leave Ness Cesary Sect?”

“Leaving is the better option.” Zhu Yao patted on his shoulders and said in a meaningful manner. “Haah, Little Bai is also victim in this incident. Even if you don’t pursue this matter in the end and protect him with everything you can, the blame for concealing his spirit veins will definitely be put on him. From then on, his life will most likely be more difficult than those disciples who possess penta spirit veins in the first place. Though you and I can look after him to some extent, we can’t possibly watch over him at every instance.” Public opinion was a very terrifying thing. “I don’t wish to see him walk on the wrong path because of this.”

She wanted to find a disciple with penta spirit veins in the first

place, and raise him into a much better role model than Ye Qingcang. After finding out that little tyrant carried the penta spirit veins, she felt he was basically a pie that fell from the heavens. No matter what, she had decided to craft him into a world idol.

She was just applying him for a school transfer right before the start of the idol cultivation plan.

Qu Jiang was solemn. What his little martial aunt said was right. From a duo spirit veins genius to a penta spirit veins trash, Zhiyuan could be considered to have been destroyed. Rather than letting him stay in the sect and be discriminated for the rest of his life, why not let him search for an opportunity outside? The heavens might not be blind?

Thus, Qu Jiang stopped persuading and followed the crowd into the hall. He turned his head back to look at Zhu Yao who was waving him goodbye outside. A strange feeling instantly filled the depths of his heart.

As he walked into the hall, he saw many strange and mystical treasures left behind by the ancestor in the various rooms. He was happy alright, but he was not as excited as he had thought he would be. When he arrived at the main hall, on the floor that was tiled with spirit stones, only a single square-shaped piece was missing at the very center. It was especially conspicuous. He once again recalled what little martial aunt Zhu had said, that she had not touched a single item inside, except for a single tile. It seemed like it was true. But why? Why did he feel so constricted, as though he had picked up a sesame but had thrown away a watermelon?

This constricted feeling peaked when he was no longer able to see Zhu Yao and Bai Zhiyuan, but his attention was immediately robbed away by the pile of miscellaneous tasks he had to do after.

Ness Cesary Sect had now obtained Skybond Peak in its truest sense. With this amount of wonderful items, they naturally had to use them. But who was going to use them, and how? These had brought about more difficult questions. No matter how they were to split them, there would be people with opinions. Patriarch Qu Jiang's head was now comparable to the size of two. Putting aside his inner dilemma, he still had to account for external factors. By distributing so many items down, there would definitely be people who would raise their eyebrows, after all, the various sects and clans were not blind. In an instant, the number of people coveting Skybond Peak grew.

With how this situation had developed, they did not dare to spread the news that Zhu Yao had already left, nor did they pursue Little Bai's matters further either. Adding that Qu Jiang was letting this matter go intentionally, other than the few higher-ups who were present on that day, the matter concerning Little Bai's spirit veins was not disclosed. Other than one fewer disciple and a senior-martial aunt in-name, there were not many huge changes to the daily lives of the people in the sect.

However, in this world, there were no walls which wind could not seep through, a slip would occur long enough. There would occasionally be various types of idlers coming to probe the place, and the various sects and clans would come up with many reasons to make their visits. It was impossible for Ness Cesary Sect to avoid these.

With how things were, it would have been better if they did not obtain Skybond Peak in the first place.

Of course, Zhu Yao who had left the sect was completely oblivious to this. She was presently deftly stepping on her flying sword, with a pea on her left hand, a bird on her right, and behind her was even a fat d-ah pui, young man!

Initially, she had wanted to return to Tranquil Valley. However, seeing the heavily injured little tyrant, she had no choice but to find a town to settle down. She decided to just treat this as a sightseeing trip. Before they had yet to reach the nearest practitioner's town, her new follower little tyrant spat out a beautiful stream of blood. She had no choice but to stop, planning to heal his injuries.

Though his injuries were easy to heal, the spirit veins sealed in his body was difficult to solve. It seemed to be a unique formation that prevented others from sensing it. If she were to make an error in dispelling it, suffering a rebound would be the lightest of consequences, while the immediate destruction of his spirit veins would be the heaviest. Though Zhu Yao was very confident in her formation techniques, she could not help but hesitate at this moment. So, she decided to seek help from the audience, uhh... her master who was in the pea.

Yu Yan did appear, but he did not agree nor disagree to help. He simply stared coldly at little tyrant who was sitting on the ground puking blood. The cold aura emitted from his body was even about to condense into actual ice itself. A single word was glaringly

written on his face: Irritated!

Putting aside that he had to always heal his half-dead disciple, who the hell was this brat? On what basis should he save him? As expected, his disciple's disciple or whatever, was really hateful!

Little tyrant trembled from the stare. Instantly, he felt that surrounding temperature had lowered quite a bit, and the chilling wind was even about to freeze him. Who is this person? So scary!

“Grandma...” He could not help but call out to Zhu Yao. He was frightened to the point that he had even forgotten about puking blood. “This... This senior is...”

Only then did Zhu Yao recall that he had never met her master. Thinking that he was going to be with her from now on, she decided not to conceal the facts. “This is my master.”

“Mas... Could it be Wang Shang...” He naturally thought about Skybond Peak.

“Of course not!” Zhu Yao shook her head. “This is my master whom I met long before entering Ness Cesary Sect, my one and only master.”

Little tyrant was still confused. Wasn't his grandma a dandelion demon? If that was her master, then... was he an even older dandelion?

“Alright, little tyrant.” Zhu Yao patted on his shoulders. “From now on, we are all on the same boat, so let me introduce them to you. This is my little brother.” She pulled out the stupid bird who was still laying on her headdress.

Little Bai: “...” Putting aside her master, what’s the deal with her little brother? That was clearly a bird! Were there blood relations between a dandelion and a bird? The world of demons was really hard to understand.

“He’s called Feng Ba, just call him Little Eighth.” Zhu Yao continued her introductions. “As for my master, you can call him... Grandpa!”

“Aahh!?” Shouldn’t he call him grand ancestor? The hell was grandpa? Were the levels of seniority among demons this messy?

Little tyrant still had the same confused look, while Yu Yan however was instantly healed by that ‘grandpa’ word. Grandma, grandpa. Just by hearing them, they sounded like a pair. Mn, he liked it!

Instantly, he was no longer that against to releasing the seal, and his expression soothed a little. Making a hand seal with one hand, he chanted an incantation. Then, waving his hand, a white ray of light seeped into the center of little tyrant’s forehead.

“Done.”

“Ah!?” Little Bai hurriedly sensed his body condition, and realized that restricted spiritual energy in his body was indeed flowing smoothly now. There were now three more foreign sources of spiritual energy, and they were all empty and spacious. Wasn’t this too quick? Even a Nascent Soul practitioner did not dare to dispel it without any preparations, yet he with a single wave of his hand, he was able to... Were all old dandelions this incredible?

Just as Little Bai wanted to express his feelings of reverence, the grandpa who just took office suddenly looked at the sky. “It’s late, sleep!”

Indeed, the sky was already dark, with the moon hung high up surrounded by stars. However, there was still quite a bit of distance from the town. It seemed like they had to camp outside today... Ehh!?

With a wave of Yu Yan’s hand, the empty plot of land in front of them shook, and in a few moments, a straw cottage began to automatically build itself. Little Bai opened his eyes wide as he watched this scene unfold. He was actually able to build a house by combining earth and wood mystic arts in an instant. The abilities of this grandpa were unfathomably deep. It seemed like they did not have to sleep in the wilderness today.

Little Bai was excited. However, he simply watched as that powerful grandpa pull grandma into the house, and then... he closed the door with a bang.

Injured personnel Little Bai: “...” This went different from what

he imagined it to be!

Suddenly, the door creaked open, a fiery red thing was thrown out. He caught it with his two hands, and it was actually a fiery red little bird. It was Little Eighth. A man and a bird, stared at each other!

Little Bai: What happened to being master and disciple?

Little Eighth: What happened to being siblings?

Zhu Yao glanced at her master who pressed her down onto the bed right after entering the cottage, yet did not do anything outrageous at all, and did not even forget cover her with a blanket before returning back into the pea.

Zhu Yao: What happened to being a couple?

The moon was as cool as water.

Bai Zhiyuan adjusted his inner breathing, never had he experience a scarcity of spiritual energy as he had presently. A trace of piercing pain flashed across the depths of his heart. He grew up in Ness Cesary Sect ever since he was young, and he had always been working hard to become a good disciple that could make his master proud. When he was young, he did not understand what it meant to go into a life-death closed-door training. He thought that his master did not like him, and thus was not willing to come out to see him. That was why he worked even

harder than the rest of his senior and junior martial brothers, wanting to raise his cultivation, and wanting to establish his Foundation faster than anyone else.

Who would have known that in just a few days, he lost his master, he lost his cultivation, and had even been ousted by the sect. Not to mention he had even dragged his grandma into this...

“Hey, I’m warning you, don’t touch my feathers.” A tender voice suddenly sounded from next to him. “If you dare to pull a single one, I will fry you!”

Little Bai was startled, as he dumbfoundedly look at the fiery red bird next to him. “You... You can talk?”

“So what if I can talk?” Little Eighth rolled his eyes. “I’m even fluent with the languages of demonic beasts, demons, God races, and various other languages.”

Little Bai inspected him for a moment. Initially, he had thought that he was just a bird with bright coloured feathers. Though he was a little fat, but the spiritual energy he possessed was not rich. At the very most, he could be considered a first rank spiritual beast. He never expected that the bird could actually speak, and he seemed to have awakened his spiritual intellect.

He curiously stroked the bird, but was slapped away by Little Eighth’s foot. “What do you want? Don’t touch my noble feathers. If you touch them and they become as ugly as my seventh elder sister’s, how am I going to live then?” The feathers of a Phoenix

could not be violated. “If not because my seventh elder sister begged me to look after you, I wouldn’t waste my time talking to a mortal!”

“...” Even though he was clearly thrown out here as well.

“Are your injuries better now? If you’re fine now, I’m going to sleep.” Little Phoenixes need their sleep.

So the bird had been staying here because grandma was worried about his injuries. He nodded. “I’m already fine, just that my cultivation...”

“You lost your cultivation?” Little Eighth interrupted, and said without a mind. “Don’t worry, though my elder sister is ugly, she possesses lots of knowledge. With just the little bit of cultivation you human practitioners have, with her here, you will be able to cultivate it back in no time.”

Little Bai bitterly smiled. If only it was that easy. “I now... have penta spirit veins.”

“Isn’t that great?” Little Eighth nodded and said. “My elder sister is too.”

“That’s different.”

“What’s different?”

Little Bai was stunned, for a moment he did not know how to answer either. Indeed, his grandma had the penta spirit veins as well, and even Ye Qingcang had them too.

Chapter 299: Little Tyrant, You Must Become a Good Person

“I really do not understand you human practitioners.” Little Eighth shook his bird head. “Is a long life really that important? You humans will do anything to achieve this goal. From the moment you people are born, you people will fight for resources, fight for opportunities, all of you will fight with your lives on the line wanting to ascend and attain the Dao.” He suddenly recalled Cheng Qingdiao, the person who dared to kill a God for longevity.

“But, isn’t attaining the Dao and becoming a deity all practitioners wish for?” Little Bai sighed. “I was admitted into a deity sect ever since I was young. Other than cultivating, what else can I do?”

“Anything.” Little Eighth’s mood instantly worsened. “In any case, if my seventh elder sister wants to help you, then I can only comply with her wishes. However if there comes a day where you dare to hurt her...” His tone turned cold, as he continued with emphasis on every word. “I will definitely destroy your soul.”

He said with such affirmation, that even Little Bai could not help but tremble. It was as if he could really do it. He could not help but feel puzzled as he stroked his scratched hand. “Just what kind of beast are you?”

“Your sister’s a beast!” Little Eighth immediately bestowed him with another scratch. “You stupid human, I’m a Phoenix, one of the God races, alright? Don’t label me as one of those low-grade beasts.”

“Phoenix... A Phoenix looks like this?” Little Bai evidently did not believe him. Would a Phoenix be so round? Not to mention his entire body was covered in fluff. Clearly, he was a bird that had just broken out of his shell.

Little Eighth however was not conscious of it in the slightest, as he intentionally shook his own wings. “How is it? Are you shocked by my elegance? How can a mortal beast be like...”

Little Bai did not refute, instead, he immediately materialized a water mirror in front of Little Eighth, reflecting a fiery red ball.

Little Eighth: “...” What is that stupid-looking bird?

He turned to look at Little Bai, only to see his pupils reflecting the exact same fiery red ball.

“Ah———!” His scream instantly pierced through the skies.

Little Eighth: “...” Could it be that he had never seen himself in the mirror before?

When Zhu Yao woke up in the morning, she felt things were strange. Little Eighth was completely gloomy, and occasionally he would glance at his wings, revealing a dreary expression. Little Bai was in a similar state as well, as his face was filled with the word ‘dispirited’.

Zhu Yao glanced to the left, then to the right, and instantly began to piece up everything in her mind with the hundred and eight unspeakable things that the two of them could have done last night. Just what in the world happened to them last night? Don't do anything stupid while I'm not here, hey!

“Grandma...” Little tyrant took a step forward and said with a stern look. “My injuries have already healed. Do we now... leave?” He could not help but turn to look in the direction of Ness Cesary Sect, his eyes were mixed with complicated emotions. There were worry, pain, and traces of resentment and perplexity.

Zhu Yao frowned, patting on his shoulders. “What's wrong? Can't bear to leave?”

His eyes sank, and he only spoke up a moment later. “I grew up there since I was young... Now that I have such an aptitude, I most likely won't be able to cultivate anymore...”

His head lowered even more, his hands unconsciously clenched tight. Even his body was beginning to tremble.

“...” Zhu Yao frowned.

“Grandma...” He suddenly raised his head and anxiously asked. “Why... Why don't anyone trust me? Even Sect Master Master... I truly did not intentionally conceal my spirit veins. If I had known about it... I would have...”

“If you had known about you possessing penta spirit veins, what would you have done?”

“I...” Little tyrant was startled, a trace of fluster flashed across his eyes. Yet, he could not give an answer.

Zhu Yao sighed as he turned to glance at Ness Cesary Sect. “Little tyrant, are you angry?”

“...” He did not speak, instead, he dug his nails into his palms.

“You’re angry, right? You’re angry at them for their injustice towards you. You’re angry at the Sect Master who had watched you grow up for not understanding you either. You’re angry at them for ousting you out of Ness Cesary Sect and treat you as a nobody the moment they realized the truth regarding your spirit veins.” Zhu Yao looked straight into his eyes. “You’re even angry at them for making me hand over Skybond Peak because of that, and you hate yourself even more for possessing penta spirit veins, right?”

“Could that be wrong?” Little Bai instantly grew agitated. “Grandma, I don’t know what I have done wrong. Is possessing penta spirit veins really such a heinous crime?”

“Haah...” Zhu Yao stroked his head and looked sternly into his eyes. She suddenly felt a little glad that she had left with this child. Otherwise, with this experience of falling from such a high standing, and without anyone to guide him at the side, he would simply lean even more to the extreme. In the end, either he would

become crippled, or he would become a new bug who would take revenge on society.

“Little Bai, grandma can’t say for certain if it’s wrong for you to be angry at them. However, I just want to say that no one in this world has a definite obligation to treat you well. Though betrayal is indeed really shameless, it had still gone into foundation you had made the effort to build. You mentioned that it would have been fine if you had known about being a penta spirit veins holder. However, if you knew about it right from the beginning, would things really not end up like this?”

Zhu Yao said in a sunken voice. “You know more about the rules of Ness Cesary Sect than I do. If you possess penta spirit veins right from the beginning, then you wouldn’t have entered the Inner Sect. You wouldn’t have your master, nor would you be taught by the Sect Master. Furthermore, you might possibly be suppressed by others, living a worse life than now. You obtained a lot more things than others in the beginning, and they probably don’t belong to you. Now that these things are taken away from you, are you going to blame them for not continuing to give those resources to you?”

“...” Little Bai did not speak as he grew even more confused.

“Little Bai... When looking at things from a human perspective, they are indeed too much for doing things in such a manner. However, based on logic, it’s completely understandable. Qu Jiang and you indeed have a relationship of master and disciple, but at the same time, he’s the Sect Master of Ness Cesary Sect. It’s not like he doesn’t believe you, rather, he has no choice but to do

things this way. As for the others, they were all outsiders in the first place. When discussing about this matter, they chose the prestige of the sect and sacrificed you! No one can criticize them for what they did either.”

“In the end, you are just on unstable footing. In the past, you were standing at high ground, now that you’re down here, you will naturally feel that there’s a gap. But what you should truly be thinking about how you should climb back up again, and not blame on the people who pulled you up and ended up letting you go.”

“But... But what about grandma...” Tears began to well in his eyes, the streams guilt within seemed to have joined and formed an ocean. “Then what about grandma? Little Bai can be ousted from the sect and be left with nothing, but... grandma clearly did nothing... but still... What about grandma?”

This child. He was actually most worried about her. Zhu Yao’s heart instantly softened, as she went up to hug the young man who had already begun to cry.

“You think that grandma minds about that?”

He raised his head, his reddened eyes were filled with questions.

“Those things in Skybond Peak are not mine in the first place. I have simply returned them to their rightful owner.” Back then when she entered the hall, the old man Wang Shang had explicitly said that the things inside were left for Ness Cesary Sect. She had never seen them as hers. “They respected me as their senior-

martial aunt, allowing me, a Foundation disciple, to carry the same status as a Demigod Sovereign. Since I enjoyed this status, I helped them guard Skybond Peak. Now, they no longer me to take care of it, so naturally I have to return the status as well. Silver in exchange for goods, it's very fair! Why do I have to mind?"

"But... But... Little Bai still felt that there was something amiss, however, he could not point out what it was.

"You feel that they shouldn't have treated me that way, but that's because you simply care too much about the opinions of others." Zhu Yao continued. "However, cultivation is after all, still a personal matter. In this world, if you're flawed, it doesn't mean you can't progress. Without Skybond Peak, does that mean I can't seek the Dao? You're no longer in Ness Cesary Sect, does that mean you can't cultivate? When did the Heavenly Dao have such a rule? Or could it be that everyone who wishes to become a deity, needs to have the same resources found in Skybond Peak, and join a huge sect like Ness Cesary Sect? Little Bai... This world is really huge, and Ness Cesary Sect isn't the only sect out there. Head on out and look at other sceneries, don't let your hatred hinder your footsteps on the path to the Heavenly Dao. Do not allow your sense of inferiority to become your excuse for not progressing onwards."

Little Bai's eyes regained their clarity, as if he had understood something. He clenched his fists and said. "But I presently have the aptitude of penta spirit veins, how could I possibly have any hope left..."

"Are penta spirit veins really bad?" Zhu Yao rebutted. "Or do you feel that its unfortunate that you have been born with them?"

“Is that... not true?”

“Little Bai...” Zhu Yao sighed. “How many people do you think there are in the world?”

Little Bai did not understand why she asked this question, but he still honestly replied. “Ten million?” With the various sects, clans and wandering practitioners, that should be a good estimate.

“Are you certain?”

He was startled for a moment, and only then did he understand she was talking about humans as a whole, and not just practitioners. “If we add the mortals, it’s countless...”

Zhu Yao smiled. “See... Among the countless humans, there are only ten million practitioners. No matter how weak of a practitioner you are, you are still ranked within this ten million. If you feel that you’re unfortunate, then wouldn’t those mortals be incredibly unfortunate at the time of their births?”

“...”

“Little Bai, you must see beyond what you can see with just your eyes, don’t restrict yourself to just what’s right in front of you.” Zhu Yao stroked his head. “Penta spirit veins do not mean much? Nor does it represent the Heavenly Dao.”

After saying that, she immediately released her power as a Demigod. In an instant, he watched as the surrounding trees and plants receive some sort of immense pressure, as they collapse one after another. The earth shook immensely, and under this pressure, even insects and beasts had stopped their cries. Their surroundings were in complete, utter silence.

This... This is...

Bai Zhiyuan had a stunned look. The power to topple the mountains and split the seas, the might of a Demigod!

“Grandma, you... y-y-you...”

Zhu Yao nodded, as she slowly spoke. “Little Bai, don’t forget. I have penta spirit veins as well.”

Little Bai was stunned, wave after wave of excitement surged in the depths of his heart. Something called hope began to slowly sprout. It was as if a door to a brand new world had opened in front of his eyes.

Maybe... Maybe he could do it too, just as grandma had said!

A long while later...

“Grandma.”

“Mn?”

“You actually did it on purpose, right? You wanted to leave Skybond Peak in the first place.”

“Uh... Hohoho, children shouldn't say random things. Grandma here just wanted to give others a chance to perform.”

That's clearly the case, right!?

“Grandma, I'm already fifteen, I'm no longer a child.”

“So what if you're fifteen? A fifteen-year-old is just a little wimp in secondary school, someone who has yet to complete his nine years of compulsory education. On what basis can you tell me you're grown up, huh!?”

“...” What's nine years of compulsory education?

Zhu Yao initially wanted to return to Tranquil Valley, but when she recalled that pitiful amount of spiritual energy in the valley, she instantly changed her mind again. Because the seal on his spirit veins had been removed, little tyrant's cultivation had directly fallen from the third level to the first level of Essence. This meant that his cultivation had been completely reset.

Since she had already decided to raise little tyrant into a new role model, naturally she had to greatly supervise his cultivation. And, finding a place filled with spiritual energy was the most basic of

basics.

Once his cultivation is raised, his name will be known throughout the world and shake the four lands. It's simply so easy! Just the thought about it made her feel a little excited.

“Grandma, Cold Imperial City is just right in front.” Little Bai pointed at the large floating city in front. “Cold Imperial City is the largest practitioner's city in the western continent. Should we rest there for today?”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded.

Finding a place filled with spiritual energy was not easy! Furthermore, most of the spiritual pulses had already been occupied by the various sects and clans. They had no choice but to do this slowly.

The moment they entered the city, they were welcomed by an Essence disciple who looked like he was a waiting staff.

“Fellow daoists, are you looking for a place to stay? The cave residences in our shop are spacious and comfortable, and safety is guaranteed. Not to mention a spiritual pulse is located at the back, with spiritual energy supplied the entire day!” He inspected the two people in front of him, and had his line of sight focused on Zhu Yao whose cultivation was the highest. “I see that this is the first time fellow daoists have visited Cold Imperial City. Peaceful Spiritual Forest is just five kilometers from this city, no matter if you're searching for treasures or beasts, our shop has various

talismans and spiritual pellets on sale. Fellow daoist, do you want one?”

“No need, we just want to look for a place to rest.” Zhu Yao rejected.

“Alright! Then this little one shall bring fellow daoists over to look at the cave residences?”

Thus, the waiting staff led the two of them into the city. The inns in the cultivation world were different from the mortal realm, most of them were cave residences, and there were no so-called management by storekeepers. At the entrance of every cave residence, several formations were placed. If practitioners wanted to stay in one of these cave residences, they just had to insert spirit stones in the formation cores at the entrances to head in. A low-grade spirit stone for a single night, and after time was up, the formation would automatically transfer the residents out. They were all automatic equipment, convenient, efficient and pollution-free. Inside, all necessities were accounted for, and spiritual energy was being supplied twenty-four-seven. It was simply a sacred must-stay accomodation for tourists.

Provided that, she must have the money.

“Little tyrant.” Zhu Yao nudged Bai Zhiyuan. “Pay up!”

“Grandma...” He said with a guilty look. “I... didn’t even bring out my storage pouch. So...”

“It can’t be? Not even a single spirit stone? A low-grade will do too!”

Little tyrant shook his head.

“Hohohoho... Fellow daoist.” Zhu Yao chuckled at the waiting staff. “Why don’t you us a discount?”

The waiting staff’s expression instantly darkened.

“A lottery! One that gives rewards will do!”

The waiting staff’s reply was... chasing out the two of them out of the city.

Thus, they had no choice but to silently set up a straw cottage outside the city. They felt as if their lives could no longer improve. If she had known about this, she would have stripped off a few more floor tiles!

She placed down a spiritual energy guiding formation for the five elements for little tyrant, gave him a few instructions, and then returned to her own cottage.

She had no choice but to enter a meditative state, to seriously calculate the cost needed to raise an elite, a huge problem at the level of an imminent national economy crisis.

Just as she have entered the meditative state, she suddenly sensed a few traces of yin energy in the surroundings. They were very weak, as though they could scatter with a small breeze of the wind. A voice sounded outside the cottage.

“It’s night, let’s scare her!” A female voice resounded.

Chapter 300: I Feel Like My IQ Will Fall

“What if it ends up like last time?” The man rebutted. “That person’s yellow paper was really incredible, even my leg went missing.”

“Don’t worry, don’t worry. Look, she’s not even moving. She will definitely be afraid. We will soon become a ghost officer.”

“But...”

“If you’re not going, I will.”

That strand of yin energy floated into the building. Zhu Yao opened her eyes and looked at the white clothed female ghost who suddenly appeared in her cottage. Her hair was disheveled and her face was covered in blood, her long tongue dragged across the ground. She had a rather terrifying look in the first place, but her tongue just had to get stuck at the seams of the door.

“Aiyo!” The female ghost only realized she was stuck after floating halfway into the room. With her two hands grabbing onto the long tongue, she stomped on the door and acted as if she was competing in a tug-of-war. After pulling for a short while, she finally managed to save her tongue. Yet, because she did not have a stable footing, she ended up falling flat on her buttocks.

Aiyaaaa...

She rubbed her buttocks as she crawled up, her eyes coincidentally met Zhu Yao's stare. She was instantly stunned silly.

"You came up to the mortal realm to scare people?" Zhu Yao asked.

The female ghost obediently nodded. "Mnhm!"

"How many more to become a ghost officer?"

The female ghost blankly stretched out three miserably pale fingers. "Th... Three."

"Ou..." Zhu Yao nodded, and stopped speaking.

The female ghost blanked for a while. As though she had just recalled her goal, she immediately swayed her tongue and spread out her hair. With two resounding crackles, two ghost fires lighted up on the left and right, looking as though she was anxiously giving herself makeup to look even more terrifying. Then, he plucked out her two legs, and they slowly began to float. With an ominous voice, she said. "Look, I don't have legs... I don't have legs..."

"..." The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. Was having no legs really terrifying? She immediately stood up and patted on her own chest. "Look, I don't have breasts, I don't have breasts..."

Female ghost: “...”

The room was silent for two seconds...

“Guaahh...” The female ghost seemed to have suddenly collapsed. She laid on the table and cried out loud. “I’m actually less scarier than a human being, being a ghost is too hard!”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Was she sent here from the Netherworld to sell her cuteness?

“Enough, stop crying.” Why did she feel as though she had just bullied a teenage female ghost. “You’re really scary, really scary, is that good enough for you?”

“But... But...” She raised her head from the table. Her face was filled with blood in the first place, but now the blood was scattered all over. “In the end, you still weren’t scared. I can no longer become a ghost officer, wuuuuu...”

You’re blaming me?

Zhu Yao’s face darkened, as she looked at the ghost who didn’t seem to be stopping anytime soon. She heaved a heavy sigh. Alright, looking at how I was once a ghost, I shall lend her a helping hand this time.

She cleared her throat, took a deep breath, and then, with the most delicate voice in her life, she screamed. “Ahh~~ You’re so scary! You scared me to death!”

The female ghost was startled. As expected, she stopped her cries. Dazzling light emitted out of her eyes as she looked at Zhu Yao. Uh... If only they weren’t actually emitting out green light. “This is wonderful. Now I’m only left with two more.”

“Grandma!” The door opened with a bang, as little tyrant and Little Eighth appeared at the doorsteps. “What’s going on, I heard... a female ghost!”

Little tyrant’s expression gravely changed. Forming a hand seal, he was just about to launch an attack. Even Little Eighth was beginning to converge a fireball.

“Wait a minute!” Zhu Yao immediately stopped the two of them. Though the female ghost looked terrifying, she was actually weak beyond compare. If their attacks were to land, her soul would most definitely scatter. “This is a misunderstanding.” Thus, she lightly explained to them the ridiculous setting of a ghost needing to scare ten people in order to become a ghost officer.

The two’s expressions: 囧

“Yet another one!” The female ghost who lacked nerves however had an excited look. She was completely unaware that she had almost lost her life just a second ago. After touching up her own ghastly looks, she gently floated towards Bai Zhiyuan. “Wooo...

I'm a ghost... A female ghost."

Little Bai: "... Are all the ghosts in the Netherworld like this?

Little Eighth: "... Are you certain that she didn't die from stupidity?

Zhu Yao: "... Just forget what I just said. I don't know this idiot.

The female ghost demonstrated her scaring tactics for a long while. She realized that Little Bai was not even taking her seriously, let alone being scared. With her teary green eyes, she glanced at Zhu Yao, as though she was quietly complaining: See, even he isn't afraid of me. As expected, I'm not terrifying at all. Wuuu...

You're blaming me!?

"I still need two more..." She pitifully stretched out two fingers in front of Zhu Yao.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. She turned to look at Little Bai. "Brother, play along for a bit."

"..." Little Bai's face stiffened, twitching for a few moments. After a short while, with a monotonous tone, he finally said. "Ah! You're so scary!"

The female ghost instantly celebrated, spinning circles in the air. She then stopped and straightened her index finger. “One more... Just one more left.”

Zhu Yao quietly looked towards Little Eighth. Does a Phoenix count?

“Don’t even think about it!” Little Eighth turned his head away. “I, a mighty God race, isn’t even afraid of a Devil, how can I possibly... Aiyo, seventh elder sister, you actually plucked my feathers!”

“See, it got scared!” Zhu Yao blew off the bird feathers on her hand, and looked at the female ghost.

“Ten. Ten! I got them all, I can become a ghost officer now.” The female ghost was immensely happy as she raised her chest high with pride. “I just knew that I look really terrifying.”

The three people at the side: “...”

“I’m returning to the Netherworld now, goodbye!” The female ghost waved her hands at Zhu Yao. “In the future, be careful. Don’t be frightened by other ghosts!”

Take care of yourself first!

Zhu Yao sighed. She watched as the female ghost float out of the building. Recalling the matters in the Netherworld at the Spiritual

Realm, she could not help but clench her fists. She wondered what happened to Wang Xuzhi? Since he had already become a Demigod, he should be able to ascend before long.

And there's... Yue Ying.

“Ghost Chen, where are you...” Suddenly, the anxious calls of a female ghost sounded outside.

Zhu Yao felt it was a little strange. When she headed out to take a look, she saw the female ghost anxiously circling around the straw cottage. “Have you guys seen Ghost Chen? The one that came along with me.”

Hearing this, Zhu Yao then recalled that she did indeed hear the voices of a male and female earlier. “He most likely already returned to the Netherworld?”

“Impossible!” The female ghost shook her head. “Ghost Chen was scattered by a yellow paper before, and from then lost his leg. He can't return to the Netherworld on his own, so I wanted to bring him along.”

Yellow paper? It must be a talisman! Could these two have met other practitioners before this? Also, a ghost could have his or her soul scattered in an instant. He sure was extremely fortunate to escape with his life intact.

The female ghost looked around worriedly, and continued to ask.

“Are you guys certain that you haven’t met him before? He’s a ghost who was hanged to death, surnamed Chen. He’s called Chen Zhen.”

“What!? Chen Zhen!?” The hell, wasn’t he her neighbour in the Netherworld? “Speak clearly. What yellow paper? What was scattered?”

The female ghost was startled. As though she was frightened by Zhu Yao’s anxious look, she meekly said. “It’s... back when everyone came to the mortal realm. We were blown here by a huge, huge wind. Many ghosts were sucked into that yellow paper. I was standing the furthest, so I wasn’t sucked in. Chen Zhen was standing a little closer, so bits of him were torn off and sucked in.”

“Wind...” Zhu Yao frowned. “You’re saying, you guys weren’t here in the beginning, but was blown here by wind?”

“Mn, mn, mn!” She nodded hastily. “This place is too far from the gate to the Netherworld, we wouldn’t even think about coming here! But that wind was too huge. When we regained our senses, all of the ghosts were taken in by the wind.”

“Grandma...” Little Bai’s expression paled.

Zhu Yao nodded. “Soul Beckoning Banner.”

Only the Soul Beckoning Banner could gather ghosts from far away. She felt it was strange since earlier. Though ghosts were

supposed to scare people, they wouldn't dare to offend practitioners. Most of them would just scare mortals. Yet this female ghost openly ran into her cottage to frighten her. In the beginning, she thought that this female ghost was stupid in a unique way. So it was actually the work of a practitioner.

“Do you still remember where that yellow paper blew you guys off to?”

“I came floating from that direction!” The female ghost pointed in the western direction.

“That place is...”

“Peaceful Spiritual Forest.” Little Bai replied.

Zhu Yao frowned. No matter what, she couldn't leave Chen Zhen alone.

“Female ghost, hurry and return to the Netherworld. Remember, do not show yourself and scare people anymore! Ghost Chen will return soon as well.” Zhu Yao instructed the female ghost, and then bringing little tyrant along, she flew towards Peaceful Spiritual Forest on her flying sword.

Initially, she had wanted to leave little tyrant here. However, she thought that it would be good to have him face a few situations to strengthen his heart.

“Little Eighth, look after little tyrant.” Zhu Yao turned and cast a glance at Little Eighth on her shoulder.

“I understand.” Little Eighth unwilling leapt onto little tyrant’s shoulder, crawled onto his head, and laid still there.

The one using the Soul Beckoning Banner was most likely a heretic practitioner. Using souls to cultivate was a very ominous and dark matter. An ordinary famed and upright sect would condone such acts. Furthermore, though the Ghost King refined by the Soul Beckoning Banner was incredible, the usual souls of ghosts would carry yin energy to some extent. After a long while, these yin energy would seep into the practitioner’s body and corrode it. This was why very few people would practice such heretic arts.

The moment they entered Peaceful Spiritual Forest, Zhu Yao released her divine sense in order to search for clues of the Soul Beckoning Banner. However, even after her divine sense covered a large half of the forest, she did not sense even the slightest of yin energy, let alone the Soul Beckoning Banner itself.

“East.” A familiar voice resounded in the depths of her heart.

“Master?”

“In the east, there’s a practitioner’s aura.”

Zhu Yao’s heart clenched as she immediately flew in that

direction. Then, following her master's instructions, she stopped in front of a lake. The surroundings were quiet and the scenery was beautiful beyond compare. Surrounding the lake were fresh flowers of various colours, as though they carefully cultivated. Even the nearby trees and plants were especially lush. The sky was shrouded with white-cotton clouds, as beautiful as the realm of fairies stated in fairy tales.

With a gentle breeze, it was as if flower petals were sprinkling down.

“This place...” Zhu Yao and her little companions were stunned.

“Master?” Are you certain this is the place? This doesn't look like a place a villainous boss would be in! It's more like a place where Disney princesses would love to be in!

“Right, nine meters.” Yu Yan said with a solemn voice.

Zhu Yao turned and walked to a flower patch on the right. After walking for a short while, she discovered a formation core concealed within the bundle of pink flowers. It was an exceptionally bright flower that looked like a rose. If not because she sensed ripples of spiritual energy from it, along with the faintly circulating runes on its stem, she wouldn't have realized that it was a formation core.

With a formation core present, it proved that there was a formation nearby. Zhu Yao bent down and instantly pulled out the flower.

Almost at the same time the flower left the ground, the huge lake which reflecting silvery light in front of her, instantly disappeared, revealing an even larger sea of flowers. The flowers extended beyond her line of sight, and at the end of the sea of flowers was a dazzling gold palace. It had even almost blinded her eyes.

Zhu Yao silently rubbed her eyes. This scene was simply more like a fairy tale than an actual fairy tale itself. If a white horse were to appear now, she would dare to ascertain that a prince would be riding on it. Just how childish was the person who built this sea of flowers?

“Master?” What do we do now? Do we enter? I feel like my IQ will fall!

“There’s no other formations in the surroundings.”

In other words, she could enter and have a look!